



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

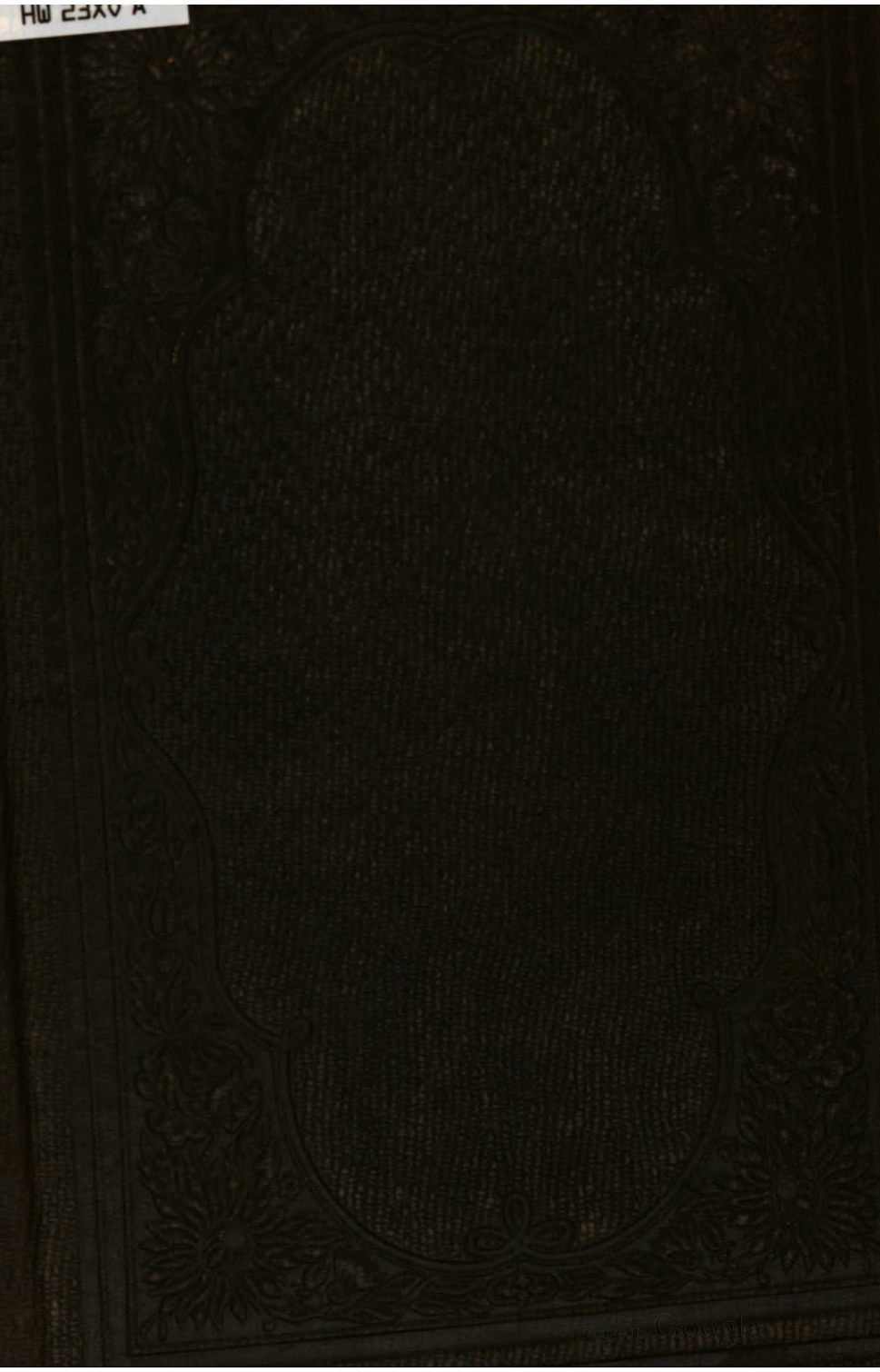
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

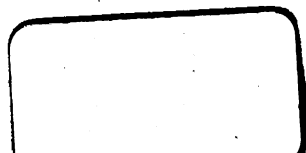
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

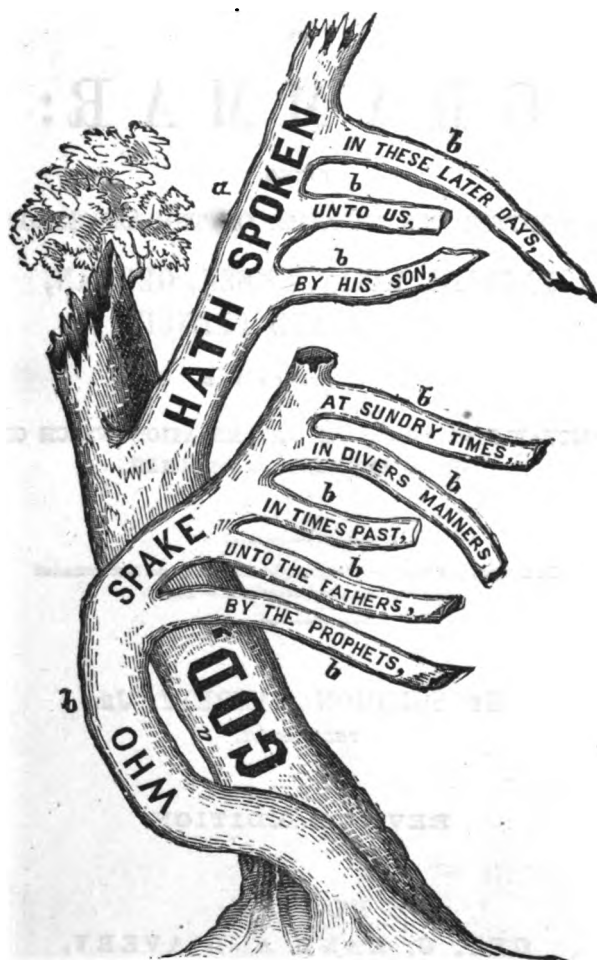


KE 11162



54ft Mrs. Henry W. Fowler, May 29, 192

BARRETT'S ENGLISH SYNTAX.



a, Subject and Predicate. b, Complements.

BOSTON:
BRADLEY, DAYTON & CO.,
No. 20 WASHINGTON STREET.

THE
PRINCIPLES
OF
GRAMMAR:

BEING
A COMPENDIOUS TREATISE ON THE LANGUAGES,
ENGLISH, LATIN, GREEK, GERMAN,
SPANISH AND FRENCH.

FOUNDED ON THE
IMMUTABLE PRINCIPLE OF THE RELATION WHICH ONE
WORD SUSTAINS TO ANOTHER.

He brought in a new way of arguing by induction, and that grounded
on observation and experience. — BAKER.

BY SOLOMON BARRETT, JR.,
PHILOLOGIST.

REVISED EDITION.

BOSTON:
GEO. C. RAND AND AVERY,
PRINTERS, 3 CORNHILL.
1861.

KE11162



Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1848, by
S. BARRETT, JR.,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States
for the Northern District of New York

PRINTED BY
GEORGE C. RAND & AVERY.

A KEY

TO THE ENGLISH GRAMMAR;

BEING A PRACTICAL AND NATURAL ILLUSTRATION OF ORTHOGRAPHY,
ETYMOLOGY, SYNTAX, AND PROSODY, DEMONSTRATED
BY A PROCESS OF REASONING.

Study things, not words. Use your brains more, and your books less."

To reason and form *correct* conclusions without a comparison, is an impossibility. We can never know for a certainty that we have a pound of coffee or a yard of cloth, without first comparing the one with the pound weight, and the other with the yard measure. And in all cases, the *measure* and the *thing measured* are called the *premises*, or the premised propositions, the *measure* being the *known*, and the thing to be measured, the *unknown quantity*; and the *comparing* of these premises is called *reasoning*, by which we *conclude* that the premises, or terms premised, either agree or disagree.

Now, in grammar, the standard for *measuring words* is the Table given on the 28th page; and the business of parsing, or ascertaining the part of speech, is effected by instituting a comparison between the words in the sentence about to be parsed, and the word or words having a corresponding relation in the Table. That is to say: an *equation* is formed by making the unknown term equal (=, *mathematical sign*) the known; thus, the expression, "WHITE¹ paper" equals (=) "COLD¹ day," in the Table of Relations; or "MOON² smiles" = (equals) "MAN² walks."

Hence we have: first, *Analysis*, or the *separating* of words; second, *Syntax*, or the *uniting* of words; third, *Equations*, or the comparison of words with the Table of Relations (page 28); and fourth, the *Conclusions*, naturally formed by the comparison, which shows us at once the true *classification* (or *etymology*) of the word about to be parsed.

NOTE.—In the Blackboard Exercises, the words are analyzed as they stand in columns. Let the student himself produce the Syntax by reduplication, and form his own Equations and Conclusions. **EXERCISE.** Commit perfectly to memory the Table of Relations, on page 28, before commencing these Exercises; otherwise you will find yourself attempting to measure without a standard of measure.

ANALYSIS.	SYNTAX.	(equals)	EQUATIONS.	CONCLUSIONS.
<i>Separating.</i>	<i>Uniting.</i>		<i>Comparing.</i>	<i>Classifying.</i>
The	The ¹ sun	=	cold ¹ day	therefore, The, an adjective.
sun	sun ² went	=	man ² walks	sun, a noun, nom.
went	sun went ⁹	=	John is ⁹	went, an intr. verb.
down	went down ¹²	=	moves slowly ¹²	down, an adverb.
nor	sun went down nor ¹⁶ the carnage ceased	=	he may stay or ¹⁶ he may go.	nor, a conjunction.
ceased	carnage ceased ⁹	=	John is ⁹	ceased, an intr. verb.
the	the ¹ carnage	=	cold ¹ day	the, an adjective.
carnage	carnage ² ceased	=	man ² walks	carnage, a noun, nom.
there;	ceased there; ¹²	=	moves slowly ¹²	there, an adverb.
Tumultuous	tumultuous ¹ murder	=	cold ¹ day	tumultuous, an adj.
murder	murder ² shook	=	man ² walks	murder, a noun, nom.
shook	murder shook ¹⁰ air	=	Scott conquered ¹⁰ Mexico	shook, a verb trans.
the	the ¹ air	=	cold ¹ day	the, an adjective.
midnight	midnight ¹ air	=	cold day	midnight, an adjective.
air.	shook air. ⁶	=	saw man ⁶	air, a noun, objective.

ANALYSIS.	SYNTAX.	EQUATIONS.	CONCLUSIONS.
Separating.	Uniting.	Comparing.	Classifying.
The	The ¹ moon, (equals)	cold ¹ day	Therefore, The, an adjective.
midnight	midnight ¹ moon	cold ¹ day	midnight, an adjective.
moon	moon ² smiles	man ² walks	moon, a noun, nom.
serenely	smiles serenely ¹²	moves slowly ¹³	serenely, an advrb.
smiles	moon smiles ⁹	John is ⁹	smiles, a verb intrans.
o'er	smiles o'er ¹⁴ repose	smiles o'er ¹⁴ repose	o'er, a preposition
nature's	nature's ⁵ repose	man's ⁵ horses	nature's, a noun, poss.
soft	soft ¹ repose	cold ¹ day	soft, an adjective.
repose;	o'er repose ⁷	to man ⁷	repose; a noun, obj.
No	no ¹ cloud	cold ¹ day	No, an adjective.
low'ring	low'ring ¹ cloud	cold ¹ day	low'ring, an adjective.
cloud	cloud ² obscures	man ² walks	cloud, a noun, nom.
obscures	cloud obscures ¹⁰ sky	Scott conquered ¹⁰ Mexico	obscures, a trans. verb.
the	the ¹ sky	cold ¹ day	the, an adjective.
sky	obscures sky ⁶	saw man ⁶	sky, a noun, objective.
nor	cloud obscures sky nor ¹⁶ tempest blows	He may stay or ¹⁶ he may go nor, a conjunction.	nor, a conjunction.
ruffling	ruffling ¹ tempest	cold ¹ day	ruffling, an adjective.
tempest	tempest ³ blows	man ² walks	tempest, a noun, nom.
blows.	tempest blows ⁹	John is ⁹	blows, an intr. verb.

ANALYSIS.	SYNTAX.	EQUATIONS.	CONCLUSIONS.
<i>Separating.</i>	<i>Uniting.</i>	<i>Comparing.</i>	<i>Classifying.</i>
Now	sinks now ¹²	moves slowly ¹³	therefore, Now, an <i>adverb</i> .
every	every ¹ passion	cold ¹ day	every, an <i>adjective</i> .
passion	passion ² sinks	man ² walks	passion, a <i>noun</i> , nom.
sinks	passion sinks ³	John is ⁹	sinks, a <i>verb intrans.</i>
to	sinks to ¹⁴ rest	smiles o'er ¹⁴ repose	to, a <i>preposition</i> .
rest,	to rest ⁷	to man ⁷	rest, a <i>noun</i> , objective.
the	the ¹ heart	cold ¹ day	the, an <i>adjective</i> .
throbbing	throbbing ¹ heart	cold ¹ day	throbbing, an <i>adj.</i>
heart	heart ² lies	man ² walks	heart, a <i>noun</i> , nom.
lies	heart lies ⁹	John is ⁹	lies, a <i>verb intrans.</i>
still.	still ¹ heart	cold ¹ day	still, an <i>adjective</i> .

A PRACTICAL ILLUSTRATION OF THE FOUR PARTS OF GRAMMAR.

ORTHOGRAPHY.	SYNTAX.	ETYMOLOGY.	PROSODY.
<i>Spelling.</i>	<i>Uniting.</i>	<i>Classifying.</i>	<i>Pronouncing.</i>
The	The ¹ war	The, <i>adjective</i> .	
war	war ² swelled	war, <i>noun</i> , nominative.	
that	war that ² did fail	that, <i>pronoun</i> .	
for	did fail for ¹⁴ space	for, <i>preposition</i> .	
a	a ¹ space	a, <i>adjective</i> .	
space	for space ⁷	space, <i>noun</i> , objective.	

did ¹⁰ fail	that did fail ¹⁰	did, auxiliary verb.
now ¹²	thund'ring now ¹²	did fail, verb intrans.
trebly ¹³	thund'ring trebly ¹³	now, adverb.
thund'ring	thund'ring ¹ war	trebly, adverb.
swelled	war swelled ¹⁰ gale	thund'ring, participle.
gale	the ¹ gale	swelled, verb trans.
and	swelled gale ⁸	the, adjective.
Stanley	war swelled gale and ¹⁶ Stanley was cry	gale, noun, accusative.*
was	Stanley ² was	and, conjunction.
the	Stanley was ⁹	Stanley, noun, nom.
cry.	the ¹ cry	was, verb intransitive.
A	cry ² was	the, adjective.
light	A ¹ light	cry, noun, nominative.
on	light ² spread	A, adjective.
Marmion's	on ¹⁴ visage	light, noun, nominative.
visage	Marmion's ⁵ visage	on, preposition.
spread	on visage ⁷	Marmion's, noun, poss.
and	light spread ⁹	visage, noun, objective.
fired	light spread and ¹⁶ (light) fired eye	spread, verb intrans.
his	(light) fired ¹⁰ eye	and, conjunction.
glazing	Marmion his ⁵ eye	fired, verb transitive.
eye	glazing ¹ eye	his, personal pronoun.
	fired eye ⁶	glazing, adjective.
		eye, noun, accusative.*

* Or, Objective.

A N A L Y S I S .

THE SUBJECT, a *being*, existing or acting.

THE PREDICATE, the *existence* or *action* of the being.

COMPLEMENTS, {	Of the Subject, <i>quantity</i> and <i>quality</i> .
	Of the Predicate, <i>manner</i> , <i>time</i> , <i>place</i> ; i. e., <i>how</i> , <i>when</i> , <i>where</i> .

(See page 17.)

"THE ASSYRIAN came down like the wolf on the fold," is a Sentence, because it contains a Subject and Predicate.

ASSYRIAN is the *Subject*, because its existence is predicated by *came*.

CAME is the *Predicate*, because it *predicates* the existence of *Assyrian*.

THE is a *complement* of *Assyrian*, having no separate existence, but holding a collateral relation to *Assyrian*.

"LIKE THE WOLF" and "ON THE FOLD," are complements of *came*, qualifying it like adverbs of *manner* and *place*. (*Like the wolf*, adverb of *manner* ; *on the fold*, adverb of *place*.)


"And his cohorts were gleaming with purple and gold," is a Sentence, containing a Subject and Predicate.

COHORTS is the *Subject*, because its existence is predicated by *were gleaming*.

WERE GLEAMING is the *Predicate*, because it *predicates* the existence of *cohorts*.

HIS is a complement of *cohorts*, to which it holds a collateral relation.

"LIKE PURPLE" and "(like) GOLD," are complements of the predicate, expressing the *manner* in which the cohorts were gleaming.

 The relation between ASSYRIAN and CAME, as also that between COHORTS and WERE GLEAMING, is CORRELATIVE. The relation of the complements is always COLLATERAL.

In order the better to elucidate the principle of *Subject*, *Predicate*, and *Complements* to the young scholar, it is recommended to the teacher to employ some simple sentence, containing a Subject that will be at once recognized by all the class; and let both Subject and Predicate present a *living exemplification*, that shall make an indelible impression on the mind of the scholar.

Let the teacher call up a boy, and form this sentence: "The small white boy stands there."

BOY is the *Subject*, because his existence is predicated by *stands*.

STANDS is the *Predicate*, because it predicates the existence of the boy.

SMALL and *white* are complements of *boy*, to which they belong as adjectives holding a collateral relation.

THERE is a complement of *stands*, pointing out the *place* where the boy exists.

Now if the boy is dismissed, or sent out of the room, it will at once become apparent that the *Subject* of the sentence has disappeared, and with it, of course, all the rest of the sentence.

Take, again, the sentence: "The black pencil rolls on the slate."

PENCIL is the *Subject*, having its existence predicated by *rolls*.

ROLLS is the *Predicate*, because it predicates the existence of *pencil*.

THE and BLACK are complements of *pencil*, to which they hold an *adjective* and *collateral* relation.

ON THE SLATE is a complement holding a *collateral* and *adverbial* relation to *rolls*, and showing *where* the pencil exists. Hence, an adverb of *place*.

N. B. All that any predicate can predict, predicate, or assert of its subject is, that it *exists*, *acts*, or is *acted upon* (that is: *to be*, *to do*, or *to suffer*.)

KEY TO THE BLACK-BOARD EXERCISES.

(See page 42.)

^sWhat^{1 2 2}[that¹] (*light*)[light²] (*was*)(*light*) [^swhich²] *shone**shone* on¹⁴ *Righteous*the¹ *Righteous*on *Righteous*⁷*which* *shone*⁹(*light*) of¹³ *light*foreign¹ *light*of *light*⁷(*light*) *was*⁹all¹⁰ *redundant**redundant*¹ *day**day*² *was**Righteous* ^sthey² *needed*^s *they* *needed*¹⁰ (*which*)*needed* *not*¹²

(See page 42.)

John² *rode**John* *rode*⁹*rode* for¹⁴ *days*two¹ *days*for *days*⁷*days* [^swhich²] *came*(*which*) [*came*⁹](*came*) together¹²

(See page 44.)

do do How¹²*do*¹² *do**John* ^syou² *do do**you do do*⁹(O) John²

KEY TO METHOD OF CORRECTING SENTENCES.

FALSE SYNTAX.

(See page 45.)

1. Objects *charm*.
2. There *remains*.
3. Piety and virtue *consist*.

(See page 46.)

4. Pains *has* been taken.
5. *Who* raised.
6. Faith *removes*.

(See page 47.)

7. *Who* will give.
8. *He* and *they* know.
9. Precept nor discipline *are*

TRUE SYNTAX.

Variety *charms*.Points *remain*.Happiness *consists*.Pains *have* been taken.Raised *whom*.Patience and diligence *remove*.To *whom*.Know *him* and *them*.Precept nor discipline *is*.

A

NEW INDUCTIVE GRAMMAR

OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE,

FOUNDED ENTIRELY ON THE PRINCIPLE

OF RELATIONS:

BY

SOLOMON BARRETT,

AUTHOR OF A SERIES OF GRAMMARS, ENGLISH, LATIN, GREEK, GERMAN,
SPANISH AND FRENCH.

"He brought in a new way of arguing by induction."—*Baker.*

"ONE WORD BELONGS TO ANOTHER."—*Barrett.*

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY BRADLEY, DAYTON & CO.

1861.

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1858,
By SOLOMON BARRETT,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the
Southern District of Ohio.

Electrotyped at the Franklin Type Foundry, Cincinnati, O.

PRINTED BY
GEO. C. RAND & AVERY.

PREFACE.

THE object and design of this work may be expressed in two words, UTILITY and PROGRESS. The author has aimed to make the work *practically useful*, by constructing it on those simple *principles of Relations* which existed antecedent to, and independent of any written treatise on Grammar.

And by condensing and abbreviating all subjects of minor importance, by collecting and classifying various subjects under one general head, by avoiding, to a considerable extent, the discussion of those points about which grammarians differ, by preparing exercises in blank, to be filled and worked out by the student, thus teaching him TO USE THE LANGUAGE CORRECTLY, the author flatters himself that he has succeeded in removing from the path of the student every obstacle of importance that might have obstructed his progress.

The Tables (or Scales), which have been prepared to exhibit the relations of words and phrases, may not improperly be denominated THE CONSTITUTION of English Grammar; because the parts of speech in Grammar are constituted by these Relations, since every definition and rule (law) of Grammar, to be of any validity or force must be *founded on*, and *conform to* one of these Relations; and, as the Tables contain the Supreme Laws of Grammar, every Rule or definition not based on these Relative principles, is not only *false*, but NULL and VOID.

NOTE TO THE TEACHER.

LET the scholars commence parsing at once. They should repeat the parsing lessons as given on page 32, and following, until they have committed them to memory. By this means, they will be led, almost at once, to a knowledge of the true relations of words, which constitute the whole framework of grammar, and on which alone the Rules and definitions are founded.

The scholars are not expected to learn anything more than the "*coarse print*;" though the accompanying observations should always be read over a sufficient number of times to enable the student to answer the questions given at the bottom of each page, as they serve to give a better knowledge of the general subject.

Let the teacher recollect that scholars learn more by *oral instruction* than by committing Rules to memory. They should be required to demonstrate a great number of sentences on the black-board, after the manner of the Exercises given on page 29 and 38.

It will be found a very interesting and instructive exercise to let the various classes unite in one, and parse in concert. The author has tried it with great success.

The marked exercises, commencing on page 70, will be found of great benefit both to pupil and teacher; but one thing should be strictly borne in mind:

NEVER ALLOW A PUPIL TO PARSE A WORD UNTIL HE HAS GIVEN IT A RELATION, BY JOINING IT TO THE WORD TO WHICH IT BELONGS; NOR TO LEAVE THE "BLACK-BEARD EXERCISES" UNTIL THEY ARE PERFECTLY UNDERSTOOD.*

An ordinary term of three months is sufficient to communicate, to a child of common capacity, a good knowledge of the principles of grammar.

* No Student, TEACHER, nor AUTHOR is able to parse a word of whose relation he is ignorant. To give the relation is to parse.

INTRODUCTION.

THE Black-board is a modern invention, and is found to be of great practical utility, by enabling the teacher to hold a direct communication with his class, and daguerreotyping, as it were, the principles of an art or science directly upon the mind or brain of the student. For let it be remembered, that at the very moment the delineations or demonstrations are being made on the board, they are, at the same time, indelibly written on the brain of each student, not to be forgotten or effaced like impressions made on the board; but which are to remain as part and parcel of his education as long as he lives. As the largest fortune is only the accumulated savings of years of industry, so the finest education is the result of the hoardings and savings of thought—the remembered impressions made on the brain through the medium of the five common senses, as the cause, manner or instrument by which the communication is made. As impressions made on the mind by seeing, are more important and lasting than those made by any other of the senses, the instructor or educator should make a constant use of this faculty in communicating his instructions.

Now, as the black-board is used to demonstrate almost every science or study taught at schools, except, as a general thing, that of English grammar, the author of this work has sought to remedy this defect by preparing exercises especially for the black-board, and arranging them in such a way that the pages themselves represent the black-board, giving the exercises in blank, to be filled with pencil by the student, or transferred to

the black-board itself, and there *demonstrated* in full. By this method the lesson is presented to the whole class at once, and the *reason* or *relation* on which the *definitions* and *rules* are founded becomes at once apparent, being a deduction from the relations themselves; for every rule is *reasonable* if the *reason* on which it is founded is *understood*, and made the base on which the rule is to rest; for an *arbitrary rule* means nothing more, in the mind of the novice, than a rule resting on *unknown principles*. Hence it comes to pass, that students have, for ages, been learning "Rules" and "Definitions," both in arithmetic and grammar, without understanding the *PRINCIPLES* on which these Rules and Definitions are founded. The principle, origin, or foundation of a thing must be known before the *rule* or *law* of its nature can be understood. The relation is the *SUBSTANCE*: the rule or definition, the *SHADOW* of that substance.

The only method to render the study of grammar inviting and interesting to children possessing reasoning faculties, is to communicate to them a true knowledge of the *PRINCIPLES* on which the science about to be taught is founded; for no person ever becomes interested in playing a game of draughts, chess, cards, etc., until he understands the principles of the game; otherwise, he will be compelled to make all his moves, as it were, by chance, without any guide to direct him. No one becomes fond of fishing or gunning until he is expert in those sports.

On receiving a new book, a child first looks for the pictures, for the simple reason that he can understand them, by comparing them (mentally) with the real objects in nature which they represent. The *comparing* of any two objects, as a *horse* with the *picture* of a horse, etc., involves a process of reasoning, and forming conclusions.

The object of arranging the words in columns, in the Black-board exercises, is to analyze the sentence before the student commences to parse it; for the mere act of placing the words in this position is the simplest plan of analysis, especially for children, that could be given; and gives the student a better opportunity of exercising his judgment in uniting the words again, according to their synthetic relation.

Analysis is placing the words in a column.

Synthesis is the reduplication of these words.

The student will be guided in doubling these words by the natural relation which they hold to each other; for each word in a sentence has some other word or words with which it naturally unites itself, independent of arbitrary rules or laws.

Let it be remembered that the *separating* of a sentence into *words*, constitutes *analysis*, (or *etymology*,) and the *reunion* of these words, so as to reproduce the original sentence, or to exhibit their grammatical relations, constitutes *synthesis* or *syntax*; and that a thorough knowledge of analysis and synthesis renders the scholar a finished grammarian.

It is not only desirable, but essentially necessary, that the teacher should pronounce each of these words separately, after the manner of spelling lessons, that the pupils may give it a relation by joining it to (*speaking it with*) some other word or words, to which it has a natural dependent relation: on the 29th page

the teacher pronounces: and the pupil responds:

"The"—

"The sun"

"sun"—

"sun went"

"went"—

"sun went"

"down."

"went down."

"nor"

"the sun went nor the carnage ceased."

In this way any teacher that can teach a class to spell, can teach it grammar.

THESES.

1. THE ETYMOLOGY of a word depends entirely on its SYNTAX, or relation to another word; hence, a word that has no SYNTAX can have no ETYMOLOGY: i. e., before any word becomes a part (of speech) of a sentence, it must be incorporated into that sentence of which it is a part.

2. The CASE of nouns and pronouns is that RELATION or position which they have to *another word*; therefore, a word having *no relation* to any other word, is in *no case* or *position* whatever; as, nominative, MAN; possessive, MAN'S; objective, MAN. Now, the word *man*, as arranged above, is in *no case*, neither is it a "*part of speech*."

3. A word never becomes a noun or any other part of speech by being used *technically*, or independent of its meaning; but by having the *syntax* of a noun (or other part of speech), as JOHN *is* a scholar: *is* is a verb, *THEM* is a pronoun, in which *John*, *is* and *them* become nouns by having the syntax of nouns.

4. Detached words, as arranged in the columns of spelling books and lexicons, are *no parts (of speech or) of a sentence*, until they are actually used in a sentence.

5. Every word, before it becomes a part of speech or sentence, and before it can be parsed, must be connected to not more than two, nor less than one other word, called the *single* and *double* relation.

NOTE.—The interjection being a virtual sentence, has no relation, except with the vocative or case independent.

PART I.

PHILOSOPHY OF LANGUAGE.

OF THE SUBJECT, PREDICATE, AND COMPLEMENT.

THE Philosophy of Grammar is only that relation which exists between our ideas or modes of thinking, and the words used to express such ideas. That is, a sentence is only the embodiment of our thoughts, and affords the best and only reliable means of tracing the origin of words. The structure of a language being based on these mental operations, is, therefore, applicable to all languages, each of which is only a different method of expressing the same idea.

THOUGHTS constitute IDEAS.

SPEECH constitutes LANGUAGE.

Language, derived from the Latin *LINGUA*, *the tongue*, is a succession of mental ideas expressed in words, and may be either spoken or written.

As our ideas are of different kinds, so there are different kinds or classes of words, called Parts of Speech, used to express such ideas.

In all operations of the mind, we either entertain a SINGLE IDEA,* or compare two ideas. The latter constitutes a PROPOSITION. A Proposition is, therefore, a JUDGMENT OF THE MIND, expressed in words.

* The expression of a *single idea* constitutes a simple sentence.

A JUDGMENT of the mind is an OPINION.

In forming an opinion, the mind naturally first suggests the SUBJECT. The *quality* or *description* of the subject is called the ATTRIBUTE.

Every subject must be in a state of *existence* or *action*; and this existence or action constitutes the PREDICATE.

A sentence or proposition is formed by the union of the subject and predicate.

<i>Subject.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>
John	walks.
Jessamine	clambers.

As a judgment of the mind consists in comparing two ideas, so a proposition must consist of three parts: 1. The *being* or *subject*; 2. The *quality* or *attribute*; and 3. A verb to join the attribute to its subject.

All words, besides the subject and predicate, found in a sentence are *complements* (or *complementments*), and are joined to the subject or attribute to complete the sense.

"The jessamine clambers, in flower, o'er the thatch."

The, in flower, and o'er the thatch, are complements of *jessamine* and *clambers*.

To *analyze* is to ascertain the different parts of which a thing is composed, and to reduce any compound to its simple elements.

A SENTENCE is comprised within a period, and, in written language, terminates at a full point or stop.* Every sentence must contain, at least, one simple proposition.

PROPOSITIONS OR SENTENCES are of two kinds, *principal* and *dependent*.

Every being or subject contains and concentrates within itself the *qualities*, the *existence*, the *action* and

* See division of sentences, page 181.

manner of acting which are afterward drawn out and expressed by other words.

(See frontispiece.)

GOD is the *subject*.

HATH SPOKEN is the *predicate*.

And every other word in the sentence is a complement of either the subject, GOD, or the predicate, HATH SPOKEN.

GOD is the TRUNK; and every other word or phrase is a BRANCH of that trunk, and depends upon it for support. The relative proposition, *who spake at sundry times*, etc., is a dependent complement of God, and has a direct relation to that word; while the phrases, *in these latter days*, *unto us*, *by his Son*, are complements of, and hold a direct relation to the predicate HATH SPOKEN, and an indirect relation through that predicate to the subject *God*, expressing the time *when*, the person *to whom*, and the person *by whom* God hath spoken. Hence every word in the sentence has either a direct or indirect relation to GOD in the trunk.

All the parts of speech are determined by a process of interrogation, in which each word, successively, becomes the subject of the question.

Thus:—The subject is found by interrogating the *verb*, as *who hath spoken?* answer, *God*. Hence, *God* is the subject, or nominative. To find the predicate, interrogate the subject. What hath God done? *God hath spoken*. Hence, *hath spoken* is the predicate. By a similar process of interrogation, each part of speech may be determined with precision, as it leads at once to the syntactic relation of the words.

In analyzing a sentence, you should first reduce it to simple propositions.

FIRST PROPOSITION.

The jessamine clammers in flower o'er the thatch;

SECOND PROPOSITION.

And the swallow chirps sweet from her nest in the wall.

And in analyzing a proposition, you should reduce it to its constituent parts by separating *subject*, *predicate* and *complements* from each other.

<i>Comp.</i>	<i>Subj.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Comp.</i>	<i>Comp.</i>
The	jessamine	clambers	in flower	o'er the thatch.

<i>Comp.</i>	<i>Subj.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Comp.</i>	<i>Comp.</i>	<i>Comp.</i>
And the	swallow	chirps	sweet	from her nest	in the wall.

Some tense of the verb *to be* (*i. e.*, existence*) is always expressed or understood in every proposition, coupling the predicate to its subject, and is called the *copula* of the proposition.

<i>Subj.</i>	<i>Cop.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Subj.</i>	<i>Cop.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>
Jessamine	is	clamb'ring.	Swallow	is	chirping.

EXERCISES IN ANALYSIS.

"The jessamine clambers in flower o'er the thatch,
And the swallow chirps sweet from her nest in the wall,"

Is a compound sentence, containing two propositions, the first ending at the word *thatch*, and the second commencing with *and*.

[Read the first proposition, and determine the subject by interrogation. What clambers? Answer (*syntax* or *relation*), *jessamine clambers.*]

JESSAMINE, the *subject*.

[What does the *jessamine* do? Ans. (*rel.*), the *jessamine clambers.*]

CLAMBERS, the *predicate*.

[The what? Ans., the *jessamine.*]

THE is a *complement* of *jessamine*.

[What is in flower? *Jessamine is in flower.*]

IN FLOWER, a *complement* of *jessamine*.

* See definition of verbs, page 106.

[Where *clambers* the jessamine? *O'er the thatch.*]

O'ER THE THATCH, complement of *clambers*.

[What chirps? Ans. *Swallow chirps.*]

SWALLOW, the *subject*.

[What does the swallow? *Chirps.*]

CHIRPS, the *predicate*.

[How chirps the swallow? *Sweet (ly).*]

SWEET (*ly*), complement of *chirps*.

[Where does she chirp? *From her nest.*]

FROM HER NEST, complement of *chirps*.

[Where is (or was) the nest? *In the wall.*]

IN THE WALL, complement of the verb *is* or *was* understood, (i. e., the nest which *is* or *was* in the wall.)

"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake, in times past, unto the fathers by the prophets, hath, in these latter days spoken unto us by his Son,"

Is a compound sentence, divided into two propositions by the word *who*. (See frontispiece.)

[Who hath spoken? *God hath spoken.*]

GOD, the *subject*.

[What hath God done? *God hath spoken.*]

HATH SPOKEN, the *predicate*.

[Who was the God? Ans. God,

<p>WHO, at sundry times and in divers manners, SPAKE, in times past, unto the fathers, by the prophets.]</p>	}	<p>Hence, all this is a complement of the word <i>God</i>, to which it is joined by the relative <i>Who</i>, in order to bound or describe that noun.</p>
--	---	---

The prepositional phrases, *in these latter days*, *unto us*, *by his Son*, are all complements of *hath spoken*.

And, *at sundry times*, *in divers manners*, *in times past*, *unto the fathers*, *by the prophets*, are all complements of the verb (*predicate*) *spake*.

"The vessel, while the dread event draws nigh,
Seems more impatient o'er the waves to fly,"

Is a compound sentence, divided into simple propositions by the word *while*.

VESSEL, principal *subject*.

SEEMS, principal *predicate*.

EVENT, dependent *subject*.

DRAWS, dependent *predicate*.

THE, complement of *vessel*.

WHILE THE DREAD EVENT DRAWS NIGH, complement of *to fly*.

MORE IMPATIENT, complement of *seems*.

O'ER THE WAVES, complement of *to fly*.

TO FLY, complement of *seems*.

"Fate spurs her on"

Is a simple sentence.

FATE, the *subject*.

SPURS, the *predicate*.

HER and ON, complements of *spurs*.

"Thus issuing from afar,
Advances to the sun some blazing star;
And, as it feels the attraction's kindling force,
Sprints onward with accelerated course,"

Is a compound sentence, divided into propositions by *and*, and *as*.

STAB, *subject* of the entire sentence.

ADVANCES and SPRINGS,* principal *predicates*.

THUS ISSUING FROM AFAR, complement of *star*.†

TO THE SUN, complement of *advances*.

* If we consider "*and springs onward*," etc., a complement of *advances*, springs will be a dependent predicate.

† Connected by the participle.

SOME, BLAZING, complements of *star*.

AS IT FEELS THE ATTRACTION'S KINDLING FORCE, complement of *springs*.

THE ATTRACTION'S KINDLING FORCE, complement of *feels*.

ONWARD, complement of *springs*.

WITH ACCELERATED COURSE, complement of *springs*.

"But,* O,† thou sacred power, whose law connects
The eternal chain of causes and effects,
Let not thy chastening ministers of rage
Afflict with sharp remorse his feeble age,"

Is a compound sentence, separated into propositions by the relative *whose*, etc.

POWER, independent *subject*.

THOU (*understood*), principal *subject*.

LET, principal *predicate*.

SACRED, complement of *power*.

WHOSE LAW CONNECTS THE ETERNAL CHAIN OF CAUSES AND EFFECTS, complement of *power*.

LAW, dependent *subject*.

CONNECTS, dependent *predicate*.

THE, ETERNAL, complement of *chain*.

CHAIN, complement of *connects*.

OF CAUSES AND EFFECTS, complement of *chain*.

NOT, complement of *let*.

THY, CHASTENING, complements of *ministers*.

MINISTERS, complement of *let*.

OF RAGE, complement of *ministers*.

(TO) AFFLICT, WITH SHARP REMORSE, HIS FEEBLE AGE, complement of *let*.

WITH SHARP REMORSE, complement of *afflict*.

HIS FEEBLE, complements of *age*.

AGE, complement of *afflict*.

* But, as an adverb, qualifies *let*, and belongs to that sentence.

† The interjection has no relation.

"Full many a glorious flower and stately tree
 Floats on the ruthless tide, whose unfelt sway
 Moves not the mire that stagnates at the bottom,"

Is a compound sentence, separated into simple propositions by dividing at the words *whose* and *that*.

FLOWER and TREE, principal *subjects*.

FULL MANY A GLORIOUS, complement of *flower*.

AND STATELY, complement of *tree*.

FLOATS, principal *predicate*.

ON THE RUTHLESS TIDE, complement of *floats*.

THE, RUTHLESS, complements of *tide*.

WHOSE UNFELT SWAY MOVES NOT THE MIRE, complement of *tide*.

UNFELT, complement of *sway*.

SWAY, dependent *subject*.

MOVES, dependent *predicate*.

NOT THE MIRE, complement of *moves*.

THAT STAGNATES AT THE BOTTOM, complement of *mire*.

THAT, dependent *subject*.

STAGNATES, dependent *predicate*.

AT THE BOTTOM, complement of *stagnates*.

"The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold,
 And his cohorts were gleaming with purple and gold;
 And the sheen of their spears was like stars on the sea,
 When blue waves roll nightly on deep Galilee.

"Like the leaves on the forest, when summer is green,
 That host with their banners at sunset were seen;
 Like the leaves of the forest when autumn has blown,
 That host on the morrow lay withered and strown.

"And there lay the steed with his nostril spread wide,
 But through it there rolled not the breath of his pride;
 And there lay the rider, distorted and pale,
 With the dew on his brow and the rust on his mail.

"For the angel of death spread his wings on the blast,
 And breathed in the face of the foe as he passed;
 And the eyes of the sleeper waxed deadly and chill;
 Their hearts but once heaved and forever grew still."

(The figures refer to the Table of Relations, page 28.)

Subject.	Predicate.	Complement.
ASSYRIAN 2	CAME 9	"the" 1 "down" 12 "like 14 the wolf," "on 14 the fold,"
(and 16) - COHORTS 2	WERE GLAMING 9	"his" 5 "with 14 purple and gold;"
(and 16) - SHEEN 2	WAS LIKE 10	"the," 1 "of 13 their spears." "stars 6 on 14 the sea,"
(When 16) WAVES 2	ROLL 9	"blue" 1 "nightly," 12 on 14 deep Galilee.
HOST 2	WERE SEEN 11	"that" 1 "at 14 sunset" "with 14 their banners" "like 14 leaves," "on 14 the forest."
(When 16) SUMMER 2	IS 9 (GREEN)	"green," 1 (No complement.)
HOST 2	LAY 9	"that," 1 "withered," 1 "strawn." 1 "on 14 the morrow," "like 14 leaves," "of 13 the forest."
(When 16) AUTUMN 2	HAS BLOWN	(No complement.) (No complement.)
(and 16) STEEK 2	LAY 9	"the" 1 "there," 12 with 14 his nostril spread wide;"
(But 16) BREATH 2	ROLLED 9	"the," 1 "of 13 his pride." "not," 12 "there," 12 "through 14 it,"
(and 16) RIDER 2	LAY 9	"the," 1 "distorted" and 15 pale, ¹ "there" 12 "with 14 the dew" "on 14 his brow," "and (- 14) the rust on 14 his mail."
(For 16) ANGEL 2	SPREAD 10	"the," 1 "of 13 death" "his wing," 6 "on 14 the blast;"
(and 16) 2	BREATHED 9 2	(No complement.) "in 14 the face of the foe,"

<i>Subject.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Complement.</i>
(as 16) HE 2	PASSED; 9	(No complement.) (No complement.)
EYES 2	WAXED. 9	"the," 1 "of 13 the sleeper" "deadly and chill;" 1 (No complement.)
HEARTS 2	HEAVED 9	"their" 5 "but once" 12
(and 16) , 2	GREW 9 STILL	(No complement.) "forever" 12

"His house was known to all the vagrant train;
He chid their wand'rings, but relieved their pain:
The long-remembered beggar was his guest,
Whose beard descending, swept his aged breast;
The ruined spendthrift, now no longer proud,
Claimed kindred there, and had his claims allowed.

<i>Subject.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Complement.</i>
HOUSE 2	WAS KNOWN. 11	"his" 1 "to 14 all the vagrant train;"
HE 2	CHID 10	(No complement.) "their wand'rings," 6
(But 16) , 2	RELIEVED 10	(No complement.) "their pain:" 6
BEGGAR 2	WAS 9 HIS GUEST 2	"the," 1 "long-remembered" (pred. subj.)
BEARD 2	SWEPT 10	"whose," 1 "descending," 1 "his aged breast." 6
SPENDTHRIFT 2	CLAIMED 10	"the," 1 "ruined," 1 now no longer proud," 1 "kindred," 6 "there," 12
(and) , 2	HAD 10	(No complement.) "his claims 6 allowed."

NOTE.—In these exercises, we make use of the word *complement* instead of either *adjunct* or *modifier*, as denoting more correctly the class of words which hold a relation to the subject or predicate. Any word may be an *adjunct*, since all words are *joined together*, or hold a relation to one another; and no words are *modifiers* except the auxiliary verbs, which serve to point out the various *moods*, etc.

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCES:

[See plate, page 33.]

- I.—The midnight moon serenely smiles
O'er nature's soft repose;
No low'ring cloud obscures the sky,
Nor ruffling tempest blows.
- II.—Now every passion sinks to rest;
The throbbing heart lies still;
And varying schemes of life, no more
Distract the lab'ring will.
- III.—In silence hushed, to reason's voice
Attends each mental pow'r;
Come, dear Amelia, and enjoy
Reflection's favorite hour.
- IV.—Come, while the peaceful scene invites,
Let's search this ample round—
Where shall the lovely fleeting form
Of happiness be found?

ANALYSIS.

FIRST VERSE.

<i>Subject.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Complements.</i>
MOON	SMILES	the, midnight serenely, o'er nature's soft repose.
CLOUD	OBSCURES	no, low'ring the sky

["Nor ruffling tempest blows" is a dependent conjunctive proposition, connected to the preceding sentence by the conj. *nor*; the relation being: *cloud obscures sky nor tempest blows.*]

<i>Subject.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Complements.</i>
TEMPEST	BLOWS	Nor ruffling (No complement.)

SECOND VERSE.

PASSION	SINKS	every now, to rest,
HEART	LIES	the, throbbing, still (No complement.)

[“And varying schemes of life no more distract the lab’ring will” is a dependent conjunctive complement of “Heart lies.”]

SCHEMES	DISTRACT	varying, and of life, no more, and the lab’ring will.
---------	----------	--

THIRD VERSE.

POWER	ATTENDS	each, mental In silence, and to reason’s voice.
(Thou,)*	COME	dear Amelia† (No complement.)

[“And enjoy reflection’s fav’rite hour,” dependent and conjunction, relation to “come thou.”]

(Thou,)*	ENJOY	(No complement.) Reflection’s fav’rite hour.
----------	-------	---

FOURTH VERSE.

(Thou,)*	COME	(No complement.) while the peaceful scene invites
SCENE	INVITES	the, peaceful (us) understood.
(Thou,)*	LET	(No complement.) us to search this ample round
FORM	SHALL BE FOUND	the, lovely, fleeting, and of happiness Where.

*, Understood.

† Amelia is the predicate subject, in the case independent.

ADDITIONAL EXERCISES TO BE ANALYZED IN ACCORDANCE
WITH THE PRECEDING EXAMPLES.

1. Not a drum was heard,
2. Nor a funeral note ;
3. As his corse to the rampart we hurried.
4. Not a soldier discharged his farewell shot
O'er the grave where our hero we buried.
5. We buried him darkly, at dead of night,
The sods with our bayonets turning ;
By the struggling moon-beam's misty light,
And our lanterns dimly burning.
6. No useless coffin enclosed his breast,
7. Nor in sheet, nor in shroud we bound him ;
8. But he lay like a warrior, taking his rest,
With his martial cloak around him.
9. Few and short were the prayers we said ;
10. And we spoke not a word of sorrow ;
11. But we steadfastly gazed on the face of the dead,
12. And we bitterly thought of the morrow.
13. We thought
14. [As we hollowed his narrow bed,
15. And smoothed down his lonely pillow,]
16. That the foe would be rioting over his head,
17. And we (— —) far away on the billow.
18. Lightly they 'll talk of the spirit
19. That 's gone,
20. And, o'er his cold ashes, upbraid him ;
21. But nothing he 'll reck
22. If they let him sleep on, in the grave where a
Briton has laid him.
23. But half of our heavy task was done
24. When the clock tolled the hour for retiring,
25. And we heard the distant random gun,
26. That the foe was sullenly firing.

27. Slowly and sadly we laid him down,
 From the field of his fame, fresh and gory ;
 28. We carved not a line. 29. We raised not a stone ;
 30. But left him alone in his glory.
-

Great Ocean ! too, that morning, thou the call
 Of restitution heardst, and reverently
 To the last trumpet's voice, in silence, listened.
 Great Ocean ! strongest of creation's sons,
 Unconquerable, unrepoused, untired,
 That rolled the wild, profound, eternal bass
 In Nature's anthem, and made music, such
 As pleased the ear of God ! original,
 Unmarred, unfaded work of Deity,
 And unburlesqued by mortal's puny skill,
 From age to age enduring and unchanged,
 Majestical, inimitable, vast,
 Loud uttering satire, day and night, on each
 Succeeding race, and little pompous work
 Of man. Unfallen, religious, holy Sea !
 Thou bowedst thy glorious head to none, fearedst none,
 Heardst none, to none didst honor, but to God
 Thy Maker, only worthy to receive
 Thy great obeisance ! Undiscovered Sea !
 Into thy dark, unknown, mysterious caves,
 And secret haunts, unfathomably deep
 Beneath all visible retired, none went,
 And came again, to tell the wonders there.
 Tremendous Sea ! what time thou lifted up
 Thy waves on high, and with thy winds and storms
 Strange pastime took, and shook thy mighty sides
 Indignantly,—the pride of navies fell ;
 Beyond the arm of help, unheard, unseen,
 Sunk friend and foe, with all their wealth and war.

GRAMMAR.

GRAMMAR, as a science, treats of the relation which letters, words and phrases hold to each other.

And a GRAMMARIAN is one who understands that relation, and is able to *unite his words* in such a manner as to speak and write the English language with propriety.

NOTE.—*Principle*, from the Latin *principium*, the *beginning*, signifies the origin, beginning, or commencement of any art or science: hence the beginning and the end—the alpha and omega—of the principles of grammar are contained in the simple diction that

ONE WORD BELONGS TO ANOTHER.

This must be true; for to make a word a definite part of speech, it must be joined to some other word, as shown in the table of relations.

A SPEECH

Is a *combination of words*, forming a sentence or a proposition; as, “God made the world.”

A PART OF SPEECH

Is any *single word*, having one of the twenty-one relations contained in the table of relations, page 28. There are eight parts of speech, as follows:

What is grammar? What is a grammarian? What is the meaning and derivation of the word *principle*? What is a *speech*? What is a *part of speech*? How many parts of speech are there?

Nouns,	names of persons, places and things.
Adjectives,	quality or extension of nouns.
Pronouns,	words used for nouns.
Verbs,	existence or action of nouns.
Adverbs,	manner of existing or acting.
Prepositions,	words placed before nouns or pronouns.
Conjunctions,	words used to connect words or sentences.
Interjections,	exclamations, having no relation.

Mr. Murray, after having defined the parts of speech, in his grammar, accompanies his definitions with this very just and philosophical observation :—

"The preceding definitions and observations may assist the learner, in some degree, to establish the different parts of speech; but it would be far more interesting to him if he should be able to *make out the part of speech from its just NATURE and APPLICATION.*"

By NATURE and APPLICATION, Mr. Murray meant nothing more than the true relation of words, which is exhibited in the "table of relations." Hence, to constitute any word a certain and definite part of speech, it must have the *nature* and *application* (i. e., RELATION) of such part of speech; for every one of the eighty thousand words in the English language must have one of the relations given on the Table.

GENERAL ORDER OF PARSING.

THE NOUN.

_____ is a noun, or name.

- { Common, general name.
- { Proper, appropriated name.
- { Masculine gender, denotes males.
- { Feminine gender, denotes females.
- { Neuter gender, denotes neither sex.
- { First person, denotes the speaker.
- { Second person, denotes the person spoken to.
- { Third person, denotes the person spoken of.

What are the parts of speech and their definitions? What is meant by the *nature* and *application* of a part of speech? What relation must every word in the language have? What is the order of parsing a noun? (*repeat the order of parsing.*)

- { Singular number, denotes but one object.
- { Plural number, denotes more than one.
- { Nominative case, subject of the verb _____
- { Possessive case, possessing the noun _____
- { Objective case, governed by the preposition _____
- { Accusative (objective) case, gov'd by the verb _____
- { Independent (vocative) case, addressed.
- { Absolute case, before the participle _____

THE ADJECTIVE.

_____ is an adjective, and belongs to _____

THE PRONOUN.

_____ is a (*relative* or *personal*) pronoun, standing for _____ with which it agrees in gender, person and number, _____ case.*

THE VERB.

_____ is a verb, expressing existence or action.

- { Regular, it forms its past tense in *ed*.
- { Irregular, it will not form its past tense in *ed*.
- { Transitive, it governs an object.
- { Intransitive, it does not govern an object.
- { Passive, having a passive nominative.
- { Indicative, it declares.
- { Potential mood, implies possibility.
- { Subjunctive mood, expresses uncertainty.
- { Imperative mood, used to command.
- { Infinitive mood, expresses unlimited action.
- { Present tense, represents present time.
- { Perfect tense, represents present time completed.
- { Imperfect tense, represents past time.
- { Pluperfect tense, represents past time completed.
- { First future, represents future time.
- { Second future, represents future time completed.

What is the order of parsing an adjective? A pronoun? A verb?

* Case of the pronoun is like that of the noun.

{ First person, sing. *or* plu., to agree with _____
 { Second person, sing. *or* plu., to agree with _____
 { Third person, sing. *or* plu., to agree with _____

THE ADVERB.

_____ is an adverb, and qualifies _____

THE PREPOSITION.

_____ is a preposition, governing _____, and giving its phrase an _____ relation to _____

THE CONJUNCTION.

_____ is a conjunction, connecting _____ and _____

THE INTERJECTION.

_____ is an interjection, having no relation.

THE AUXILIARIES.

_____ is an auxiliary verb, forming the _____ mood and _____ tense of _____
 _____ is an aux. adjective, qualifying _____
 _____ is an aux. adverb, qualifying _____
 _____ is an aux. preposition, qualifying _____

THE PARTICIPLE.

_____ is a participle; as an adjective it belongs to _____; and as a verb is in the _____ person, and _____ number, to agree with _____

RELATION.

Avoiding, on the one hand, the technicalities of the Greek and Roman rhetoricians, and, on the other, the parrot-like systems of many modern authors, we have

What is the order of parsing an adverb? A preposition? A conjunction? An interjection? The auxiliaries? The participle? What should we avoid in preparing a grammar?

constructed a Table of Relations, which shall be a measure for every word and sentence, not only in English, but in all other languages. This table will measure words with the same mathematical accuracy that the pound weight will measure all ponderous quantities, or the gallon measure, liquids; for, as the pound weight is the standard of measure for gravity, and the foot-rule the standard for all *distances*, so is this table a complete measure for the parts of speech.

Every word in the language forms an equation with one of the words on the table; and as the plan of parsing is such as to compel the student to compare every word he parses with the corresponding word on the table, and to form a conclusion for himself, the study of grammar becomes, in effect, mathematical or algebraical; for as there is always an equation between the pound weight and the quantity that it balances, (equates or equals,) and as the only reason why a piece of cloth is a yard long, is because it is just as long as a yard measure, so the only reason why any word is a part of speech, is because it holds a relation to some word in the sentence where it occurs, corresponding to that already given on the table.*

Let the words in the table be represented by *A* (as *known quantities*), and the words in the sentence about to be parsed by *X* as *unknown quantities*.

Now, if $X = A$ —the unknown quantity becomes known—the word is parsed, and the equation justified.

* *As* — as (*Equality*—i. e., *comparison*.)

A TABLE

EXHIBITING ALL THE RELATIONS OF WORDS IN THE
ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

	COLD ¹ day.	Adj., belonging to _____
	MAN ² walks.	Noun, nom. case to _____
O	MAN. ³	" case independent.
	MAN ⁴ being killed.	" case absolute.
	MAN'S ⁵ horse.	" possessive case.
Saw	MAN. ⁶	" obj. (accusative) case.
To	MAN. ⁷	Noun, obj. case, gov'd by _____
John,	HE ⁸ (is).	Pronoun, standing for _____
John	IS. ⁹ *	Verb, intransitive
Scott	CONQUERED ¹⁰ Mexico.	" transitive.
Mexico	WAS CONQUERED. ¹¹	" passive.
Moves	SLOWLY. ¹²	Adverb, qualifying _____
(Book)	OF ¹³ fate.	Preposition, adj. relation.
(Smiles)	O'ER ¹⁴ repose.	" adverbial relation.
Two	AND ¹⁵ three.	Conj., connecting words.
He may stay	} OR ¹⁶ he may go.	" connecting sentences.
	ALAS! ¹⁷	Interjection; no relation.
	CAN ¹⁸ go.	Auxiliary verb.
	EXTREMELY ¹⁹ cold.	Auxiliary adjective.
	VERY ²⁰ swiftly.	Auxiliary adverb.
	ALMOST ²¹ to.	Auxiliary preposition.

NOTE.—Every one of the eighty thousand words in the English language, when arranged in a sentence, will take the place of, and, of course, become the SAME part of speech as one of the twenty-one words in the foregoing scale.

* The infinitive has a relation to that word which immediately precedes it, *in construction*. The participle has the 1st relation as an adjective, and either the 9th, 10th or 11th, as a verb.

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCE.

The Sun went down ; nor ceased the carnage there—
Tumultuous murder shook the midnight air.

SYN-[ANALYSIS.] THESIS.

The¹_____

Sun²_____

_____went³

_____down ;¹²

_____nor¹³_____

_____ceased³

the¹_____

carnage²_____

_____there.¹²

Tumultuous¹_____

murder²_____

_____shook¹³_____

the¹_____

midnight¹_____

_____air.³

NOTE.—Fill the blank with pencil, to give each word its relation.

"One word belongs to another."

SECOND ANALYSIS OF THE WORDS ON THE PLATE.

	The ¹ moon	adj., and belongs to moon.
	midnight ¹ moon	adj., and belongs to moon.
	moon ² smiles	noun, nom. to smiles.
smiles	serenely ¹³	adv., qualifies smiles.
moon	smiles ⁹	intr. v., agrees with moon.
smiles	O'er ¹⁴ repose	prep., governs repose.
	nature's ⁵ repose	noun, poss. before repose.
	soft ¹ repose	adj., belongs to repose.
o'er	repose; ⁷	noun, object of o'er.
	No ¹ cloud	adj., belongs to cloud.
	low'ring ¹ cloud	adj., belongs to cloud.
	cloud ² obscures	noun, nom. to obscures.
cloud	obscures ¹⁰ sky	tr. verb, agrees with cloud.
	the ¹ sky	adj., belongs to sky.
obscures	sky, ⁶	noun, object of obscures.
cloud	obscures sky }	{ conj., connects cloud obscures sky
nor ¹⁶	tempest blows. }	{ and tempest blows.
	ruffling ¹ tempest	adj., belongs to tempest.
	tempest ² blows	noun, nom. to blows.
tempest	blows, ⁹	{ intr. v., IRREG. 3d pers. sing., and
		{ agrees with tempest.
sinks	Now ¹²	adv., qualifies sinks.
	every ¹ passion	adj., belongs to passion.
	passion ² sinks	noun, nom. to sinks.
passion	sinks ⁹	{ intr. v., IRREG. 3d pers. sing., and
		{ agrees with passion.
sinks	to ¹⁴ rest	prep., governs rest.
to	rest; ⁷	noun, obj. governed by to.
	The ¹ heart	adj., belongs to heart.
	throbbing ¹ heart	adj., belongs to heart.
	heart ² lies	noun, nom. to lies.
heart	lies ⁹	{ intr. v., IRREG. 3d pers. sing., and
		{ agrees with heart.
	still ¹ heart	adj., belongs to heart.
heart	lies and ¹⁶ }	{ conj., connects heart lies and
schemes	distract will }	{ schemes distract will.
	varying ¹ schemes	adj., belongs to schemes.
	schemes ² distract	noun, PLURAL, nom. to distract
chemes	of ¹³ life	prep., governs life.
of	life ⁷	noun, obj. governed by of.
distract	no more ¹²	adv., qualifies distract.
schemes	Distract ¹⁰ will }	{ tr. v., 3d pers. PLURAL, and agrees
		{ with schemes.
	the ¹ will	adj., belongs to will.
	lab'ring ¹ will	adj., belongs to will.
distract	will ⁶	noun, object of distract.

SECOND ANALYSIS OF THE WORDS ON THE PLATE.

<i>hushed</i>	In ¹⁴ <i>silence</i>	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>silence</i> .
<i>in</i>	<i>silence</i> ; ⁷	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>in</i> .
	<i>hushed</i> ¹ <i>power</i>	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>power</i> .
<i>attends</i>	to ¹⁴ <i>voice</i>	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>voice</i> .
	<i>reason's</i> ⁵ <i>voices</i>	<i>noun</i> , poss. before <i>voices</i> .
<i>to</i>	<i>voice</i> ⁷	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>to</i> .
<i>power</i>	<i>attends</i> ⁹	<i>intr. v.</i> , 3d sing., to agree with <i>power</i> .
	<i>each</i> ¹ <i>power</i>	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>power</i> .
	<i>mental</i> ¹ <i>power</i>	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>power</i> .
	<i>power</i> ² <i>attends</i>	<i>noun</i> , nom. to <i>attends</i> .
(<i>thou</i>)	<i>Come</i> ; ⁹ }	{ <i>verb</i> , irreg. <i>intr.</i> , IMP. MOOD, 2d
	<i>dear</i> ¹ <i>Amelia</i>	{ PERS. SING., to agree with <i>thou</i> .
(<i>O</i>)	<i>Amelia</i> ; ³	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>Amelia</i> .
(<i>do thou</i>)	<i>come</i> and ¹⁸ }	{ <i>noun</i> , prop. fem., 2d PERS. SING.,
(<i>do thou</i>)	<i>enjoy hour</i> }	{ CASE IND.
(<i>thou</i>)	<i>enjoy</i> ¹⁰ <i>hour</i> }	{ <i>conj.</i> , connects (<i>thou</i>) <i>come</i> and
	<i>Reflection's</i> ⁵ <i>hour</i>	{ (<i>do thou</i>) <i>enjoy hour</i> .
	<i>fav'rite</i> ¹ <i>hour</i>	{ <i>tr. v.</i> , reg. imperative, 2d pers.
<i>enjoy</i>	<i>hour</i> ; ⁶	{ sing., to agree with <i>thou</i> .
(<i>thou</i>)	<i>Come</i> ⁹	<i>noun</i> , poss. before <i>hour</i> .
<i>invites</i>	<i>while</i> ¹²	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>hour</i> .
	<i>the</i> ¹ <i>scene</i>	<i>noun</i> , object of <i>enjoy</i> .
	<i>peaceful</i> ¹ <i>scene</i>	{ <i>intr. v.</i> , irreg. imp., 2d singular,
	<i>scene</i> ² <i>invites</i>	{ agrees with <i>thou</i> .
<i>scene</i>	<i>invites</i> ¹⁰ (<i>us</i>)	<i>adv.</i> , qualifies <i>invites</i> .
(<i>thou</i>)	<i>Let</i> ¹⁰ <i>us</i>	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>scene</i> .
<i>let</i>	<i>us</i> ⁶	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>scene</i> .
<i>us</i> (<i>to</i>)	<i>search</i> ¹⁰ <i>round</i> .	<i>noun</i> , nom. to <i>invites</i> .
	<i>this</i> ¹ <i>round</i>	<i>tr. v.</i> , agrees with <i>scene</i> ,
	<i>ample</i> ¹ <i>round</i>	{ <i>tr. v.</i> , irreg. imperative, 2d sing.
<i>search</i>	<i>round</i> ; ⁶	{ agrees with <i>thou</i> .
<i>shall be</i> }	<i>Where</i> ¹²	<i>pron.</i> , object of <i>let</i> .
<i>found</i> }	<i>shall</i> ¹⁸ <i>be found</i>	<i>tr. v.</i> , infinitive, governed by <i>us</i> .
	<i>the</i> ¹ <i>form</i>	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>round</i> .
	<i>lovely</i> ¹ <i>form</i>	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>round</i> .
	<i>fleeting</i> ¹ <i>form</i>	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>round</i> .
	<i>form</i> ² <i>shall be found</i>	<i>noun</i> , nom. to <i>shall be found</i> .
<i>form</i>	<i>of</i> ¹³ <i>happiness</i>	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>happiness</i> .
<i>of</i>	<i>happiness</i> ⁷	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>of</i> .
	<i>be</i> ¹⁸ <i>found</i>	<i>aux. verb</i> , joined to <i>found</i> .
<i>form</i>	<i>found</i> ? ¹¹	{ <i>pass. verb</i> , irreg. indic. future, 3d
(<i>shall be</i>) }		{ pers. sing., to agree with <i>form</i> .

PARSING FROM THE PLATE.

Relation, MIDNIGHT moon.

1 * MIDNIGHT—is an adjective, and belongs to _____

Rule 1.—Every adjective belongs to a noun or pronoun ; as _____

Relation, MOON smiles.

2 MOON—is a noun, or name ;
 common, a general name ;
 feminine gender, by personification ;
 third person, spoken of ;
 singular number, denotes but one ;
 nominative case to the verb _____

Rule 2.—The nominative case is the subject of the verb ; as, _____

Relation, moon SMILES.

9 SMILES—is a verb, expressing existence ;
 regular, it forms its past tense in *ed* ;
 intransitive, having no object.
 indicative mood, simply indicates or declares ;
 present tense, represents present time ;
 third person singular, to agree with _____

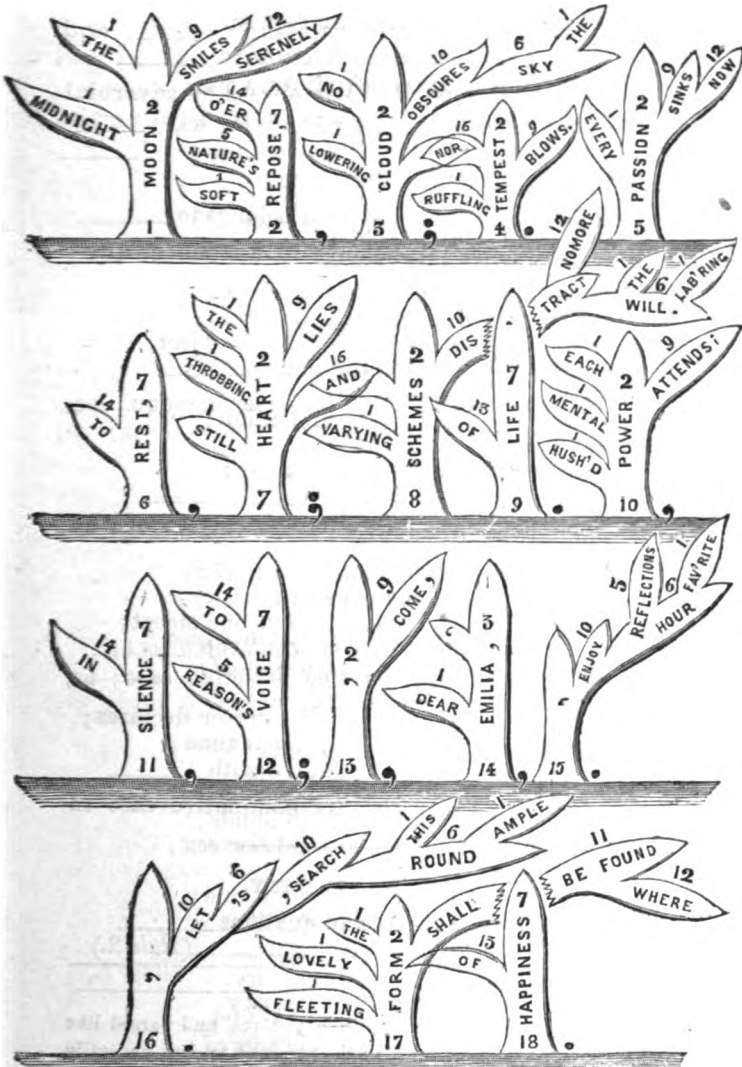
Rule 9.—A verb agrees with its nominative case in number and person ; as, _____

Relation, smiles SERENELY.

12 SERENELY—is an adverb, and qualifies _____

Rule 12.—Adverbs qualify verbs ; as, _____

* All words on the plate, marked 1, are adjectives, and parsed like midnight. All words marked 2 are in the nominative, and generally parsed like cloud. For reference to the other figures, see Table of relations and definitions, page 28.



Relation, smiles o'ER repose.

14 O'ER—is a preposition, governing _____, and giving its phrase and adverbial relation to _____

Rule 14.—Prepositions give their phrase an adverbial relation to the preceding verb or participle; as, _____

Relation, NATURE's repose.

5 NATURE's—is a noun, or name;
common, a general name;
neuter gender, denotes neither sex;
third person, spoken of;
singular number, denotes but one object;
possessive, possessing the noun _____

Rule 5.—The possessive case possesses a noun; as, _____'s _____

Relation, o'er REPOSE.

7 REPOSE—is a noun, or name;
common, a general name;
neuter gender, it denotes neither sex;
third person, spoken of;
singular number, it denotes but one object;
objective case, governed by the prep. _____

Rule 7.—Prepositions govern the objective case; as, _____

Relation, CLOUD obscures.

2 CLOUD—is a noun, or name;
common, not applied to individuals;
neuter gender, it denotes neither sex;
third person, spoken of;
singular number, it denotes but one;
nominative case to the verb _____ (Rule 2.)

Relation, cloud OBSCURES sky.

10 OBSCURES—is a verb, denoting action;
regular, it forms its past tense in *ed*;
transitive, governing the object _____;

indicative mood, simply indicates or declares;
present tense, represents present time;
third person singular, to agree with _____

(Rule 9.)

Relation, obscures SKY.

6 SKY—is a noun, or name;
common, a general name;
neuter gender, it denotes neither sex;
third person, spoken of;
singular number, denotes but one object;
accusative* (*obj.*) case, governed by the trans.
verb _____

Rule 6.—Transitive verbs govern the accusative (*objective*); as, _____

Relation, cloud obscures sky NOR tempest blows.

16 NOR—is a conjunction, connecting the sentences
_____ NOR _____

RULE 16.—Conjunctions connect words or sentences;
as, _____ (*conj.*) _____

ANALYSIS OF THE REMAINING VERBS.

Relation; tempest BLOWS, passion SINKS, heart LIES.

9 BLOWS, SINKS and LIES are each parsed like smiles,
with the exception of the second line, which must be
read:

IRREGULAR, it does NOT form its past tense in *ed*.

Relation; schemes DISTRACT will

10 Distract is parsed like obscures, except in the last
line, which should be read:

Third person PLURAL, to agree with *schemes*.
(Rule 9.)

* We have called this case accusative, after the manner of grammars in all other languages, to distinguish it from the object of the preposition; but the teacher may retain the old name, if preferable.

Relation ; (do thou) COME.

- 9 COME—is a verb, denoting existence ;
 irregular, it does not form its past tense in *ed* ;
 intransitive, having no object.
 imperative mood, used for commanding, entreating, etc.
 second person singular, to agree with *thou*.
 (Rule 9.)

Relation ; (do thou) ENJOY hour.

- 10 ENJOY—is a verb, denoting action ;
 regular, it forms its past tense in *ed*.
 transitive, governing the object _____ ;
 imperative mood, used for commanding, entreating, etc.
 present tense, represents present time ;
 second person singular, to agree with _____
 (Rule 9.)

Relation ; (thou) LET us.

- 10 LET is parsed like ENJOY, except ;
 IRREGULAR, it will NOT form its past tense in *ED*.

Relation ; happiness SHALL BE FOUND.

- 11 SHALL BE FOUND—is a verb, expressing *action received* ;
 irregular, it will not form its past tense in *ed* ;
 passive, having a passive nominative ;
 indicative mood, it simply indicates or declares ;
 future tense, represents future time ;
 third person singular, to agree with _____
 (Rule 9.)

Relation ; us TO SEARCH round.

- 10 TO SEARCH—is a verb, denoting action ;
 regular, forms its past tense in *ed* ;
 transitive, governing the object _____
 infinitive mood, expresses unlimited action ;
 present tense, represents present time ;
 governed by _____

Rule 10. The infinitive mood is governed by the preceding word, in construction ; as, _____ to _____

Relation ; schemes of life.

13 *Of*—is a preposition, governing _____, and giving its phrase an adjective relation to the noun _____

Rule 13. Prepositions give their phrase an adjective relation to a noun ; as, _____

Relation ; O AMELIA.

3 *AMELIA*—is a noun, name of a person ;
proper, an appropriated name ;
feminine gender, denotes a female ;
second person, spoken to ;
singular number, denotes but one ;
Case independent.

Rule 3.—All nouns of the second person are in the case independent.

THE BLACKBOARD EXERCISES.

No grammarian ever *transposed* a word or *filled an ellipsis*, except to give to the word which he is about to parse one of the 21 relations contained in the Table on the 28th page of this book, as this is the only possible way to make any word a part of speech. Filling the blanks in the following exercises is nothing more than transposing and filling the ellipsis. If this is correctly done, the scholar will find no difficulty in parsing his words, by referring them to the table of relations, and seeing that they have relations corresponding to those contained in the table.

Let the teacher put the FOLLOWING QUESTIONS ON EACH WORD in the exercises :—

1. *What is the word about to be parsed ?*
2. *What other word or words must be joined to it to make it a part of speech ?*
3. *Which of the 21 relations does it take ?*
4. *What part of speech is it in consequence of that relation ?*

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCE.

The war, that for a space did fail,
Now, trebly thund'ring, swelled the gale,
And "Stanley" was the cry,
A light on Marmion's visage spread,
And fired his glazing eye.

SYN-[ANALYSIS.] TAX.

PARSING.

The ¹	_____	adj., belongs to	_____
war, ²	_____	noun, nom. to	_____
that ³	_____	pron., standing for	_____
for ¹⁴	_____	prep., and governs	_____
a ¹	_____	adj., belongs to	_____
space ⁷	_____	noun, obj. governed by	_____
did ¹⁸	_____	aux. verb, joined to	_____
fail, ⁹	_____	intr. verb, agrees with	_____
now, ¹²	_____	adv., qualifies	_____
trebly ¹²	_____	adv., qualifies	_____
thund'ring, ¹	_____	part. {	adj., belongs to _____
[thund'ring,] ⁹	_____		int. verb, agrees with _____
swelled ¹⁰	_____	tr. verb, agrees with	_____
the ¹	_____	adj., belongs to	_____
gale, ⁶	_____	noun, object of	_____
And ¹⁶	_____	conj., connecting	_____
Stanley ²	_____	noun, nom. to	_____
was ⁹	_____	intr. verb, agrees with	_____
the ¹	_____	adj., belongs to	_____
cry. ³	_____	noun, nom. after	_____
A ¹	_____	adj., and belongs to	_____
light ²	_____	noun, nom. to	_____
on ¹⁴	_____	prep., governs	_____
Marmion's ⁶	_____	noun, poss., before	_____
visage ⁷	_____	noun, obj., governed by	_____
spread. ⁹	_____	intr. verb, agrees with	_____

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCE

With dying hand above his head,
He shook the fragment of his blade
And shouted victory!
'Charge, Chester, charge! On, Stanley, on!'
Were the last words of Marmion."

SYN-[ANALYSIS.] TAG.

PARSING.

With 14	Prep., governs <i>hand</i> .
dying 1	adj., and belongs to <i>hand</i> .
hand 7,	noun, objective governed by <i>with</i> .
above 14	prep., governs <i>head</i> .
his 5	p. p. poss. case before <i>head</i> .
head, 7	noun, object of <i>above</i> .
He 2	p. p., nom. to <i>shook</i> .
shook 10	tr. v., agrees with <i>he</i> .
the 1	adj., belongs to <i>fragment</i> .
fragment 6	noun, object ^s of <i>shook</i> .
of 13	prep., governs <i>blade</i> .
his 5	p. p., poss. case before <i>blade</i> .
blade 7	noun, objective governed by <i>of</i> .
And 16	conj., connects <i>shook</i> and <i>shouted</i> .
shouted 10	tr. v., agrees with <i>he</i> .
"Victory!" 8	noun, object of <i>shouted</i> .
"Charge," 9	int. v. <i>im.</i> , agrees with <i>thou</i> , implied.
Chester, 3	noun, independent case.
charge! 9	int. v. <i>im.</i> , agrees with <i>thou</i> , implied.
On! 12	adv., agrees with <i>press</i> , implied.
Stanley, 3	noun, independent case.
on! 12	adv., agrees with <i>press</i> , implied.
Were 9	in. v. b., agrees with preced'g clause.†
the 1	adj., belongs to <i>words</i> .
last 1	adj., belongs to <i>words</i> .
words 3	noun, nom. after <i>were</i> .
of 13	prep., governs <i>Marmion</i> .
Marmion. 7	noun, obj. governed by <i>of</i> .

* These words may also be considered as interjections or verbs in the imperative mood. By the above synthetical connection they are regarded as adverbs, qualifying *v. p.* or *press*, understood.

† Or with "words" following.

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCE:—"They feed, they quaff; and now, their hunger fled,
Sigh for their friends devoured, and mourn the dead."

_____ ⁸ They ² _____	<i>pron.</i> , nom. to <i>feed</i> .
_____ feed, ⁹	<i>intr. v.</i> , agrees with <i>they</i> .
_____ ⁸ they ² _____	<i>pron.</i> , nom. to <i>quaff</i> .
_____ quaff; ⁹	<i>intr. v.</i> , agrees with <i>they</i> .
_____ _____ and ¹⁶ }	{ <i>conj.</i> , connects <i>they quaff</i> and
_____ }	{ <i>(they) sigh</i> .
_____ now, ¹²	<i>adv.</i> , qualifies <i>fled</i> .
_____ ⁸ their ⁵ _____	<i>pron.</i> , poss. before <i>hunger</i> .
_____ hunger ⁴ _____	<i>noun</i> , abs. case before <i>fled</i> .
_____ fled, ¹ _____ }	<i>part.</i> { <i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>hunger</i> .
_____ [fled, ⁹] _____ }	{ <i>intr. v.</i> , agrees with <i>which</i> .
_____ sigh ⁹	<i>intr. verb</i> , agrees with <i>they</i> .
_____ for ¹⁴ _____	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>friends</i> .
_____ ⁸ their ⁵ _____	<i>pron.</i> , poss. before <i>friends</i> .
_____ friends ⁷	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>for</i> .
_____ devoured, ¹ _____ }	<i>part.</i> { <i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>friends</i> .
_____ [devoured] ⁹ _____ }	{ <i>in. v.</i> , agrees with <i>who</i> .
_____ _____ and ¹⁶ }	{ <i>conj.</i> , connects <i>(they) sigh</i> and
_____ }	{ <i>(they) mourn</i> .
_____ mourn ⁹	<i>intr. v.</i> , agrees with <i>they</i> .
_____ the ¹ _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>dead</i> .
_____ dead. ⁷	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>for</i> .*

SENTENCE:—John went almost to Boston."

John ² _____	<i>noun</i> , nom. to <i>went</i> .
_____ went ⁹	<i>intr. v.</i> , agrees with <i>John</i> .
_____ almost ²¹ _____	<i>aux. prep.</i> , joined to <i>to</i> .
_____ to ¹⁴ _____	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>Boston</i> .
_____ Boston. ⁷	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>to</i> .

* Governed by *for*, understood—Mourn for the dead, as mourn is intransitive, and can not govern an object.

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCE:—"Cold duty's path is not so blithely trod."

Cold ¹ _____	adj., belongs to <i>duty's</i> .
duty's ⁵ _____	noun, poss. before <i>path</i> .
path ² _____	noun, nom. to <i>is trod</i> .
is ¹⁸ _____	aux. verb, joined to <i>trod</i> .
not ¹² _____	adv., qualifies <i>is trod</i> .
so ²⁰ _____	aux. adv., joined to <i>blithely</i> .
blithely ¹³ _____	adv., qualifies <i>trod</i> .
trod. ¹¹ _____	pass. verb., agrees with <i>path</i> .

SENTENCE:—"O, how bitter a thing it is to look
Into happiness through another man's eyes!"

O, ¹⁷ _____	Interjection, no relation.
how ¹⁹ _____	exc. adj., joined to <i>bitter</i> .
bitter ¹ _____	adj., belongs to <i>thing</i> .
a ¹ _____	adj., belongs to <i>thing</i> .
thing ² _____	noun, nom. to <i>is</i> .
it ^{*2} _____	pron., nom. to <i>is</i> .
is ⁹ _____	intr. v., agrees with <i>thing</i> .
to look ⁹ _____	in. v., inf., governed by <i>is</i> .
Into ¹⁴ _____	prep., governs <i>happiness</i> .
happiness ⁷ _____	noun, objective governed by <i>into</i> .
through ¹⁴ _____	prep., governs <i>eyes</i> .
another ¹ _____	adj., belongs to <i>man's</i> .
man's ⁵ _____	noun, poss. before <i>eyes</i> .
eyes! ¹⁷ _____	noun, object of <i>through</i> .

* It stands for *thing*, and is used in apposition with it.

BLACK-BOARD EXERCISES.

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCE:—"What on the righteous shone of foreign light
Was all redundant day, they needed not."

What^{1 2 3}

What, is a compound relative pronoun, equal to "*that light which*."

—¹

— is an —, ¹ and belongs to —

—²

— is a —, com. neuter, 8d sing., — ² case to —

—³

— is a —, ³ standing for —, — ² case to —

— on ¹⁴

— on is a —, adv. rel.¹⁴ to — and governs —

the ¹

the is an — ¹ and belongs to —

— righteous ⁷

righteous is a — com., com. gen., 8d plu., — ⁷ case, governed by —

— shone ⁹

shone is a — ⁹, irreg. intr. indic. imp., 8d sing., to agree with —

— of ¹³

of is a —, adj. rel.¹³ to —, and governs —

— foreign ¹

foreign is an — ¹ and belongs to —

— light ⁷

light is a —, com. neut., 8d sing., — ⁷ case, governed by —

— Was ⁹

was is a — ⁹, ir. int. ind. imp., 8d sing., and agrees with —

all is an _____, 10 and belongs to _____
 redundant is an _____, 1 and belongs to _____
 day is a _____, com. neut., 8d sing., _____ 2 case to _____
 8 _____ is a _____, 8 standing for _____, _____ 6 case, gov'd by _____
 they is a _____, 8 standing for _____, _____ 2 case to _____
 needed is a _____, 10 reg. tr. indic. imp., 3d plu., agrees with _____
 not is an _____, 12 and qualifies _____

SENTENCE:—"John rode for two days, together."

John is a _____, prop. mass., 8d sing., _____ 3 case to _____
 rode is a _____, 9 irreg. intr. indic. imp., 8d sing., agrees with _____
 for is a _____, adv. rel. is to _____ governs _____
 two is an _____, 1 and belongs to _____
 days is a _____, com. neut. 8d plu. _____ 7 case, governed by _____
 8 _____ is a _____, 8 agrees with _____; _____ 3 case to _____
 9 _____ is a _____, 9 irreg. intr. indic. imp., 8d sing., agrees with _____
 together. 12 _____ is an _____ and qualifies is _____

"One word belongs to another."

SENTENCE:—"How do you do, John?"

How ¹²	adv., and qualifies <i>do</i> .
do ¹²	aux. verb, joined to <i>do</i> .
you ²	pron., nom. to <i>do</i> .
do, ⁹	intr. v., and agrees with <i>you</i> .
John? ³	nom., case independent.

SENTENCE:—"Few and short were the prayers we said."

Few ¹	adj., belongs to <i>prayers</i> .
and ¹⁵	conj., connecting <i>few</i> and <i>short</i> .
short ¹	adj., belongs to <i>prayers</i> .
were ⁹	intr. v., agrees with <i>prayers</i> .
the ¹	adj., belongs to <i>prayers</i> .
prayers ²	noun, nom. to <i>were</i> .
we ²	pron., nom. to <i>said</i> .
said. ¹⁰	tr. verb, agrees with <i>we</i> .

SENTENCE:—"It is but as if he should say, I know you not."

It ^{2*}	pers. pron., nom. to <i>is</i> .
is ⁹	intr. v., agrees with <i>it</i> .
but ¹²	adv., qualifies <i>is</i> .
as ^{16†}	conj., connects <i>it is</i> and <i>it is</i> .
if ^{16†}	conj., connects—(see note.)
he ²	pron., nom. to <i>should say</i> .
should ¹²	aux. verb, joined to <i>say</i> .
say, ^{10‡}	tr. v., agrees with <i>he</i> .
I ²	p. p., nom. to <i>know</i> .
know ¹⁰	tr. v., agrees with <i>I</i> .
you ⁶	pron., object of <i>know</i> .
not. ¹²	adv., qualifies <i>know</i> .

* *It* is, impers. verb. *It* stands for the subsequent clause. "as if he should say," etc.
 † "*It is as if it is*," or as *it would be if*, etc. *If* connects (as) *it would be if he should say*, etc.

‡ *Say* governs the clause "*I know you not*."

METHOD OF CORRECTING FALSE SYNTAX.

SENTENCE:—"A variety of pleasing objects charm the eye."

A 1 _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>variety</i> .
variety 2 _____	<i>noun</i> , nom. to <i>charms</i> .
_____ of ¹³ _____	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>objects</i> .
pleasing 1 _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>objects</i> .
_____ objects 7 _____	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>of</i>
_____ charm 10 _____	<i>verb</i> , agrees with <i>variety</i> .
the 1 _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>eye</i> .
_____ eye. 6 *	<i>noun</i> , object of <i>charms</i> .

SENTENCE:—"There remains two points to be considered."

_____ There 12	<i>adv.</i> , qualifies <i>remain</i> .
_____ remains 9	<i>verb</i> , agrees with <i>points</i> .
two 1 _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>points</i> .
points 2 _____	<i>noun</i> , nom. to <i>remain</i> .
_____ to be considered. 11	<i>pass. verb</i> , infin., gov'd by <i>remain</i> .

SENTENCE:—"In piety and virtue consist the happiness of man."

_____ In 14 _____	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>piety</i> .
_____ piety 7	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>in</i> .
_____ and 15 _____	<i>conj.</i> , connects <i>piety</i> and <i>virtue</i> .
_____ virtue 7	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>in</i> .
_____ consist 9	<i>verb</i> , agrees with <i>happiness</i> .
the 1 _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>happiness</i> .
happiness 2 _____	<i>noun</i> , nom. to <i>consists</i> .
_____ of ¹³ _____	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>man</i> .
_____ man. 7	<i>noun</i> , obj. governed by <i>of</i> .

* FALSE SYNTAX—"Objects charm." TRUE SYNTAX—"Of objects" and "variety charms." By giving each word its true syntax, the error will appear, and the student can correct with a pencil.

FALSE SYNTAX.

SENTENCE:—"Great pains has been taken to make this work useful."

Great ¹ _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>pains</i> .
pains ² _____	<i>noun</i> , <i>nom.</i> to <i>have been taken</i> .
_____ has been taken ¹¹	<i>pass. verb</i> , agrees with <i>pains</i> .
_____ to make ^{* 10} _____	<i>tr. verb</i> , <i>infin.</i> governed by <i>taken</i> .
this ¹ _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>work</i> .
_____ work ⁶	<i>noun</i> , object of <i>to make</i> .
useful. ¹ _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>work</i> .

SENTENCE:—"The man, who he raised from obscurity, is dead."

The ¹ _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>man</i> .
man, ² _____	<i>noun</i> , <i>nom.</i> to <i>is</i> .
_____ ⁸ who ⁶	<i>pron.</i> , object of <i>raised</i> .
_____ ⁸ he † ² _____	<i>pronoun</i> , <i>nom.</i> to <i>raised</i> .
_____ raised ¹⁰ _____	<i>tr. verb</i> , agrees with <i>he</i> .
_____ from ¹⁴ _____	<i>prep.</i> , and governs <i>obscurity</i> .
_____ obscurity, ⁷	<i>noun</i> , objective governed by <i>from</i> .
_____ is ⁹	<i>intr. v.</i> agrees with <i>man</i> .
dead. ¹ _____	<i>adj.</i> , belongs to <i>man</i> .

SENTENCE:—"Patience and diligence, like faith, removes mountains."

Patience and } diligence ² }	_____ <i>nouns</i> , <i>nom.</i> to <i>remove</i> .
_____ like ¹⁴ _____	<i>prep.</i> , governs <i>faith</i> .
_____ faith ⁷	<i>noun</i> , objective governed by <i>like</i> .
_____ removes ¹⁰ _____	{ <i>tr. verb</i> , agrees with <i>patience and diligence</i> .
_____ mountains ⁶	<i>noun</i> , objective of <i>remove</i> .

* That is, to render.

† He stands for person, understood. Who (corrected, whom) stands for man.

FALSE SYNTAX.

SENTENCE:—"Who will you give that pen to?"

_____	* Who * 7	<i>pron., obj. governed by to.</i>
_____	will ¹⁸ _____	<i>aux. verb, joined to give.</i>
_____	* you * 2 _____	<i>pron., nom. to will give.</i>
_____	give ¹⁰ _____	<i>tr. verb, agrees with you.</i>
_____	that ¹ _____	<i>adj., belongs to pen.</i>
_____	pen ⁶ _____	<i>noun, object of give.</i>
_____	to ? ¹⁴ _____	<i>prep., governs whom.</i>

SENTENCE:—"He and they we know."

_____	* He * 6	<i>pron., object of know.</i>
_____	and ¹⁵ _____	<i>conj., connects him and them.</i>
_____	* they * 6	<i>pron., object of know.</i>
_____	* we * 2 _____	<i>pron., nom. to know.</i>
_____	know ¹⁰ _____	<i>tr. verb, agrees with we.</i>

SENTENCE:—"Neither precept nor discipline are so forcible as example."

_____	Neither † ¹ _____	<i>cor. conj. or adj. belonging to precept.</i>
_____	precept ² _____	<i>noun, nom. to is.</i>
_____	nor ¹⁵ _____	<i>conj., connect'g precept & discipline.</i>
_____	discipline ² _____	<i>noun, nom. to is.</i>
_____	are † ⁹ _____	<i>intr. v., agrees with precept.</i>
_____	so ¹⁹ _____	<i>aux. adj., belonging to forcible.</i>
_____	forcible ‡ ¹ _____	<i>adj., belongs to discipline.</i>
_____	as ¹⁶ _____	<i>conj., connects _____</i>
_____	example. ² _____	<i>noun, nom. to is.</i>

* Stands for person or persons, understood.

† As an adjective this word qualifies *precept* or *discipline*. As a *conj.*, it connects the two words. See pages 139 and 141.‡ Either *precept* or *discipline*, singly, is the nominative.

| "Forcible discipline" or "forcible precept."

As connects *precept* (or *discipline*) is (forcible) as *example* (is forcible.) Supply the ellipsis.

EXERCISES IN PARSING.

THE following exercises are arranged in such a manner as to cover the whole ground of English philology ; and, if they are carefully gone over by the student, they can not fail to lead him to a perfect knowledge of all the principles of the language. But, in order to do this effectually, all the exercises should be disposed of in accordance with the PRINCIPLES OF RELATION on page 28. That is, every sentence must be written out on the black-board, after the manner of the example on page 29 ; and every word should be *numbered* and *equated* with the table on page 28, by reduplicating the words.

Each exercise should be transcribed into a blank-book, which, being a review of the whole subject, will serve to fix the lessons more permanently on the memory of the student. The book, thus prepared, may be used for future reference.

In analyzing these exercises, the teacher should ask the following general questions :—What is the sentence ? Is it principal or dependent ? Simple or compound ? If dependent, how connected ; by a word of the 8th or 16th relation ? What is the subject ? What is the predicate ? What is the complement of the subject ? What is the complement of the predicate ? What is the word about to be parsed ? What other word or words must be joined to it to make it a definite part of speech ? Which of the 21 relations does it take ? What part of speech is it *in consequence of that relation* ? On what page is the corresponding *number* and *example* for parsing this word ? (Page 32-4-5-6.)

If the exercises are gone over thoroughly, in exact accordance with the above plan, they can not fail to per-

fect the scholar in a knowledge of grammar, and to enable him to understand all the rules, definitions, etc., contained in the SECOND PART of this work, even before he shall have read them; although it is proper that the student should study the second part, while going through these exercises in the first part, so that THEORY and PRACTICE may be combined.

ON THE ADJECTIVE AND NOUN.

LESSON I.

- 1 A¹ high¹ wall² stands^{9*} by¹⁴ the¹ road-side.⁷
- 2 A¹ young¹ man^{2†} wrote^{10‡} a¹ large¹ book.⁸
- 3 The¹ broad¹ green¹ leaves^{2§} of¹³ the¹ trees⁷ make¹⁰
a¹ fine¹ shade.⁸
- 4 The¹ large¹, black¹, iron¹ stove² stands⁹ on¹⁴ the¹
floor.⁷
- 5 The¹ river² runs^{9*} slowly¹² by¹⁴ the¹ high¹ moun-
tains.⁷
- 6 Many¹ people^{2§} think^{10¶} the¹ earth³ is⁹ not¹²
round.^{1**}
- 7 The¹ sky² is⁹ blue.¹ The¹ road³ is⁹ wide.¹
- 8 The¹ roan¹ horse² is⁹ in¹⁴ the¹ pasture.⁷
- 9 Good¹ boys^{2§} love^{10¶} to study¹⁰ their⁵ lessons.⁸

LESSON II.

- 1 Where¹² is⁹ John's⁵ book?² It² is⁹ on¹⁴ the¹
table.⁷
- 2 James¹ have¹⁸ you² learned¹⁰ your⁵ lesson?⁸

* Parse like BLOWS. † Parse like Amelia, except *common, masculine gender, 3d person, and nominative case.*

‡ Like obscures, except *irreg. and imperfect tense.* § Plural.

¶ Governs the following phrase as an object.

** Adj., belongs to earth.

- 3 Yes,¹⁸ sir,² †† ¹ I ² have ¹⁸ learned ¹⁰ ⁸ it.⁶
- 4 ⁸ Your ⁶ lesson ⁴ being learned, ⁸ you ² may ¹⁸ go ⁸ †† and play.⁹
- 5 A¹ good ¹ conscience ² fears ¹⁰ nothing.⁶
- 6 Devotion ² promotes ¹⁰ and ¹⁸ strengthens ¹⁰ virtue.⁶
- 7 Knowledge ² gives ¹⁰ happiness ⁶ to ¹⁴ solitude.⁷
- 8 Bad ¹ habits ² require ¹⁰ immediate ¹ reformation.⁶
- 9 Economy ² is ⁸ no ¹ disgrace.²

LESSON III.

- 1 Good ¹ and ¹⁸ wise ¹ men ² only,¹⁸ can ¹⁸ be⁸ †† real ¹ friends.²
- 2 James ² performs ¹⁰ ⁸ his ⁶ part ⁶ well.¹²
- 3 Evil ¹ communications ² corrupt ¹⁰ good ¹ manners.⁶
- 4 Deep ¹ rivers ² move ⁹ with ¹⁴ silent ¹ majesty;⁷ but ¹ small ¹ brooks ² are ⁹ noisy.¹
- 5 Many ¹ people ² form ¹⁰ conclusions ⁶ before ¹⁸ ⁸ they ² have ¹⁸ fully ¹² considered ¹⁰ the ¹ subject.⁶
- 6 Some ¹ persons ² affect ¹⁰ haughty ¹ manners.⁶
- 7 Pride,² perceiving ¹⁰ ¹⁸ humility ⁶ honorable,¹ often ¹⁸ borrows ¹⁰ ⁸ her ⁶ cloak.⁶

NOTE.—The large figures, numbering the sentences, are for the convenience of reference; and the small figures attached to the words refer to the Table of Relations, page 28.

MODEL FOR THE FORMATION OF VERBS.

Transitive, intransitive, and passive.

LESSON IV.

- 1 God created the world.
- 2 Columbus discovered America.
- 3 We heard a drum. 4 The table supports a book.
- 5 Milton wrote a poem.

†† *Yes*, an adv., and qualifies *have learned*. *Sir*, common noun, 2d person, case ind.

†† Potential mood.

- 6 Washington liberated his country.
 7 A good conscience will make a man happy.
 8 Vice degrades learning, obscures the luster of every accomplishment, and sinks us into universal contempt.

INTRANSITIVE.	TRANSITIVE.	PASSIVE.
World WAS .	God CREATED world.	World WAS CREATED .
America WAS .	Columbus DISCOVERED America.	America WAS DISCOVERED .
Drum WAS .	We HEARD drum.	Drum WAS HEARD .
Book IS .	Table SUPPORTS book.	Book IS SUPPORTED .
Poem WAS .	Milton WROTE poem.	Poem WAS WRITTEN .
Country WAS .	Washington LIBERATED country.	Country WAS LIBERATED .
Man WILL BE .	Conscience WILL MAKE man.	Man WILL BE MADE .
Learning IS .	Vice DEGRADES learning.	Learning IS DEGRADED .
Luster IS .	Vice OBSCURES luster.	Luster IS OBSCURED .
We ARE .	Vice SINKS us.	We ARE SUNK .

MODEL FOR PARSING THE PRECEDING VERBS.

Relation, world WAS.

WAS is a verb, irregular; **INTRANSITIVE**, having no object; indicative mood; imperfect tense; third person singular to agree with *world*. (Rule 9.)

Relation, God CREATED world.

CREATED is a verb, regular; **TRANSITIVE**, governing *world*; indicative, imperfect, third person singular, to agree with *God*. (Rule 9.)

Relation, world WAS CREATED.

WAS CREATED is a verb, regular; **PASSIVE**, having a passive nominative; indicative mood, imperfect tense, third person singular to agree with *world*. (Rule 9.)

NOTE.—The above model of parsing the transitive verb, and changing it into its intransitive and passive form, is of the utmost importance, and should be practiced by the scholar during all his exercises through the grammar, in order to acquire a thorough knowledge of the formation of verbs; for unless the scholar forms these passive verbs for himself, he will not meet with a sufficient number of them in the pieces of poetry, etc., usually selected for parsing, to lead to a thorough understanding of their nature.

Transitive Verb.

LESSON V.

- 1 A good conscience will make¹⁰ a man happy.
- 2 Application in the early period of life, will give¹⁰ happiness and ease to succeeding years.
- 3 Dissimulation degrades¹⁰ learning, obscures¹⁰ the luster of every accomplishment, and sinks¹⁰ us into universal contempt.
- 4 If we lay¹⁰ no restraint upon our lusts, no control upon our appetites and passions, they will hurry¹⁰ us into guilt and misery.
- 5 Indolence undermines¹⁰ the foundation of every virtue, and unfits¹⁰ a man for the social duties of life.

Intransitive Verb.

LESSON VI.

- 1 A virtuous education is⁹ a better inheritance than a great estate.
- 2 He that swells⁹ in prosperity, will shrink⁹ in adversity.
- 3 You must not always rely⁹ on promises.
- 4 Friendship can scarcely exist⁹ where virtue is⁹ not the foundation.
- 5 From idleness arises⁹ neither pleasure nor advantage: we must, therefore, flee⁹ from idleness, the certain parent of guilt and ruin.
- 6 The evidence of a man's education exists⁹ in his conversation and writings.

RELATION OF THE VERBS IN LESSON V AND VI.

Transitive.

Conscience WILL MAKE man.
 Application WILL GIVE happiness.
 Dissimulation DEGRADES learning.
 Dissimulation OBSCURES luster.
 Dissimulation SINKS us.
 We LAY restraint.
 They WILL HURRY us.
 Indolence UNDERMINES foundation.
 Indolence UNFITS man.

Intransitive.

Education IS.
 That SWELLS.
 He WILL SHRINK.
 You MUST RELY.
 Friendship CAN EXIST.
 Virtue IS.
 Idleness ARISES.
 We MUST FLEE.
 Evidence EXISTS.

Passive Verbs.

LESSON VII.

1 Virtue must be formed^u and supported^u by daily and repeated exertions.

2 You may be deprived^u of honor against your will.

3 Virtue is connected^u with eminence in every liberal art.

4 Many are brought^u to ruin by extravagance and dissipation.

5 The best designs are often ruined^u by unnecessary delay.

6 All our recreations should be accompanied^u by virtue and innocence.

7 All difficulties may be overcome^u with diligence.

8 Some talents are buried^u in the earth.

9 True pleasure is only to be found^u in the path of virtue.

10 Our most sanguine prospects have often been blasted^u by sudden and unexpected reverses.

11 The table of Dyonysius, the tyrant, was loaded^u with delicacies of every kind.

12 All our actions should be regulated^u by religion and reason.

NOTES ON THE ABOVE VERBS.

- { MUST—is an aux. verb, forming the pot. pres. of form.
 { —BE—is an auxiliary, making the verb passive.
 { —FORMED—verb, PASSIVE, *potential, present.*

MUST BE SUPPORTED, analyzed like the above.

MAY BE DEPRIVED, analyzed like the above.

- { IS—an aux. verb, forming the indic. pres. passive voice.
 { —CONNECTED—verb; PASSIVE, *indicative, present.*

ARE BROUGHT—verb; PASSIVE, *indicative, present, (plural.)*

ARE RUINED—verb; PASSIVE, *indicative, present, (plural.)*

- { SHOULD—aux. verb, forming the pot. imperfect tense.
 { —BE—aux. forming the pot. imperfect passive voice.
 { —ACCOMPANIED—verb, PAS. *potential, imp.*

MAY BE OVERCOME; (*like must be formed.*)

ARE BURIED; (*like are ruined.*)

- { To—aux., forming the infinitive present,
 { —BE—aux., forming the passive voice.
 { — —FOUND—verb; PASSIVE, *infinitive present*.
 { HAVE—aux. verb, forming the indicative perfect.
 { — —BEEN—aux. verb, forming the passive voice.
 { — —BLASTED—verb; PASSIVE, *indic. perfect*.
 { WAS—aux. verb, forming the indic. imp. passive voice.
 { — —LOADED—verb; PASSIVE, *indicative, imperfect*.
 SHOULD BE REGULATED; (*like should be formed.*)

EXERCISES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

Auxiliary Verbs.

LESSON VIII.

NOTE.—The Auxiliary Verbs are used to form the moods and tenses of other verbs. They are, *have, do, be, shall, will, may, and can*, with their variations; and *must*, which has no variation. These auxiliary verbs are confined to a certain mood or tense, as shown on the table of conjugation, page 121.

- 1 John walks to church.
- 2 The boys *do* study grammar; and they *have* studied for a long time.
- 3 David destroyed the note, after he *had* sold the land.
- 4 I *shall* go to New York *next week*.
- 5 They *will* return in a short time.
- 6 They *will have* completed their lessons by two o'clock.
- 7 Present arms! 8 Forgive us our trespasses.
- 9 He *may have* spoken to my friend.
- 10 You *should* pay respects to your father.
- 11 She *might have* loved him.
- 12 *If* it rain *to-morrow* I will come.
- 13 *If* I see him, I will speak to him.
- 14 *If* he has left the city, I shall not see him.
- 15 *If* he were loved, he would consider himself happy.
- 16 Were he loved, he would be happy.
- 17 Had he paid attention to my counsel, he would have been safe.
- 18 He is willing to study his lesson.
- 19 He was known to have left the city.

NOTES TO THE AUXILIARIES, ETC.

PRESENT.	PAST.	FUTURE.
<i>i, do. have.</i>	<i>ed, had.</i>	<i>shall, will, shall have.</i>

1 John walks— *s* makes the verb *walks*, INDICATIVE mood, PRESENT tense, third person singular.

2 Boys *do* study— *do* forms the INDICATIVE mood, PRESENT tense, of *study*.

2 They *have* studied— *have* is an auxiliary, making the verb *studied*, INDICATIVE PERFECT.

3 David destroy-*ed*— *ed* (contraction of *did*; as *destroy-did*, or *did destroy*, and denotes that the act of destroying is *done* or *passed*,) making the verb to which it is attached, INDIC. IMPERFECT.

3 He *had* sold— *had* (past tense of *have*) is an auxiliary, forming the INDICATIVE, PLUPERFECT, of *sold*.

4 I *shall* go— *shall*, auxiliary verb, forming the INDICATIVE mood, FUTURE tense of *go*.

5 They *will* return— *will*, auxiliary, forming the INDICATIVE mood, FUTURE tense of *return*.

6 They *will have* completed— *will*, an auxiliary, expressing future time; and *have* denotes the perfect. Hence, *will have* denotes a future action that *will be perfected at a certain time*; and forms the INDICATIVE, FUTURE PERFECT, third person plural of *completed*.

7 (*Ye*) *present* arms— IMPERATIVE mood.

8 You *can* write— *can*, as an auxiliary, makes the word *write* in the POTENTIAL, PRESENT, expressing possibility.

9 He *may have* spoken— *may*, denotes possibility; and *have* denotes a present completed action. *May have* forms the POTENTIAL PERFECT of *spoken*. *En*, at the termination of the verb *spoken*, shows it to be irregular.

10 You *should* pay— *should* (past tense of *shall*) forms the POTENTIAL IMPERFECT of *pay*.

11 She *might have* loved— *might* (past tense of *may*)

denotes *possibility*; *have*, denotes *past time*: *might have*, forms the **POTENTIAL mood**, **PLUPERFECT tense**, of the verb *love*.

12 *If it rain*—*If* is the *subjunctive* conjunction, making the verb *rain* in the **SUBJUNCTIVE mood**, **PRESENT tense**.

14 *If he has left*—*If* is the *subjunctive* conjunction, making the verb *left* in the **SUBJUNCTIVE mood**; and *has* is an auxiliary verb, forming the **PERFECT tense**.

15 *If he were loved*—*If* denotes **SUBJUNCTIVE mood**; and *were* forms the **IMPERFECT tense**, **PASSIVE voice**.

17 (*If*) *he had paid*—*had*, by its position, shows the omission of *if*, and makes the verb in the **SUBJUNCTIVE PLUPERFECT**.

18 *Willing to study*—*to* is an auxiliary, forming the **INFINITIVE mood**, **PRESENT tense**.

19 *Known to have left*—*to* forms the **INFINITIVE mood**; and *have* makes it in the *perfect* or *past tense*.

ANALYSIS OF THE VERBS.

The following method of analysis is in accordance with the author's plan of analyzing Latin and Greek verbs; and determines the mood and tense of a verb at once, not by a tedious and prolix conjugation, but by the *form of the verb itself*.

It will be seen that the *person* and *number* of a verb are always determined by the nominative case, since the verb in English, unlike other languages, has no changes of *termination* to denote person and number, except in the *second person singular*, which takes *t* or *st*; and the *third person singular* of the indicative present only, which takes *'s*.

The auxiliaries always denote *the same thing* in the *same combination*: thus, *have*, as an auxiliary, always in-

dicates the *perfect*;—*shall* or *will* denotes *future* time;—*did* or *ed* denotes the *imperfect*;—*-ing*, as a termination, indicates the present participle, when joined to the principal verb, and when used with the auxiliary, merely shows it to be part of the participle, the *tense* of which is pointed out by some other termination of the principal verb.

Any part of the verb *to be*, when used as an auxiliary, always indicates the passive voice, and, in some of its variations, serves also to point out the mood and tense.

Let the student go over these exercises thoroughly, before committing the tables of conjugation, and he will find, when he does come to learn them, that he is already familiar with all their changes, so that their acquisition will only require a slight effort of the memory in order to recollect their general arrangement.

METHOD OF ANALYZING VERBS IN THE FOLLOWING
EXERCISES.

3d plu.	pot. past.	perf.	pas.	verb.	reg.
They	might	have	been	discover	- ed.

Discover—the verb.

-ed—makes the verb regular.

been—denotes the passive voice.

have—expresses the perfect tense.

might—the potential past.

(*might have*, potential past perfect, or pluperfect.)

they—third person plural.

NOTE.—Commencing at the *right hand*, or *end* of the *verb*, it will be seen that the *verb* is in the word *discover*; it is made regular by the termination *ed*; the passive voice is in the word *been*; the perfect tense is in *have*; the *pot. past* is in *might*; and the person and number in the pronoun *they*.

Analysis of Verbs.

LESSON IX.

1st sing. verb ind. pres.
1 I hold a pen.

2d sing. verb ind. pres. 2d sing.
2 Thou BEHOLD - st the sun.

3d sing. v. ind. pr. 3d sing.
3 He HEAR - s a noise.

1st plu. v. ind. pr.
1 We EMPLOY servants.

2d. plu. v. ind. pr.
2 You recommend the measure.

3d plu. v. ind. pr.
3 They steal horses.

1st s. ind. pr. verb. 3d s. ind. pr. verb.
I do love my book. He does not regard his word.

1st plu. ind. pres. verb.
We do not despise our servants.

Ind. pr. 1st s. verb. Ind. pr. 2d sing. verb.
Do I see my friend? Dost thou repent?

1st s. ind. imp. verb.
I did not write a letter.

3d plu. ind. imp. verb. 3d s. verb. ind. imp. reg.
The citizens did receive him. He lov - ed his country.

3d plu. ind. perf. verb. reg. 3d sing. ind. perf. verb.
They have just return-ed. He has gone to school.

Ind. perf. 2d. sing. verb. 1st sing. ind. plup. verb. ir.
Hast thou seen the man. I had tak-en advice.

2d sing. ind. plup. verb. ir. 3d plu. ind. fut. verb. ir.
Thou hadst know-n me. They shall soon retur-n.

Ind. fut. 2d sing. verb. 1st sing. ind. fut. verb.
Shalt thou quaff the wine? I will know the worst.

Ind. fut. 2d sing. verb. 3d sing. ind. fut. perf. verb.
Wilt thou hear my voice? He will have seen you.

2d sing. ind. fut. perf. verb. reg. Pot. pres. 1st sing. verb.
Thou shalt have listen-ed. May I recite my lesson?

3d sing. pot. pr. verb. 2d s. pot. past perf.* verb.
He can tell the story. Thou might have done better.

1st s. pot. perf. verb. 3d sing. pot. imp. verb.
I may have been there. He should speak truth.

Subj. 3d sing. verb pr. Subj. 2d plu. perf. verb.
If he demand justice. If you have seen him.

Verb, imperative. Inf. pres. verb.
Stand firm! To receive his friends.

3d sing. verb, ind. pr. inf. perf. verb. reg.
He seems to have acquir-ed a good education.

Passive Voice.

LESSON X.

1st s. ind. pres. pas. verb, reg. 2d sing. ind. pres. pas. verb, reg.
I am inform-ed. Thou art deceiv-ed.

3d sing. ind. pr. pas. verb, ir. 3d plu. ind. pr. pas. verb, reg.
He is know-n. They are determin-ed.

1st plu. perf. ind. pas. verb, reg. 2d plu. ind. imp. pas. verb, reg.
We have been receiv-ed. You were resolv-ed.

1st sing. ind. plup. pas. verb, ir. 2d sing. pot. pres. pas. verb, reg.
I had been sough-t. Thou must be releas-ed.

1st sing. pot. perf. pas. verb, reg.
He may have been misinform-ed.

3d s. pot. imp. pas. verb. reg. 2d sing. pot. imp. pas. verb. ir.
He would be delight - ed. Thou wouldst be see -n.

3d plu. pot. past. perf.* pas. verb. reg.
They might have been discover -ed.

3d sing. pot. past. perf.* pas. verb. reg.
The man should have been pardon -ed.

3d sing. pot. past. perf.* pas. verb. ir.
The lamb might have been shor -n.

3d sing. pot. past. perf.* pas. verb. ir.
The picture could have been draw -n.

Subj. 3d sing. pas. pr. verb. reg.
Unless a man be persuad -ed.

Subj. 2d plu. pas. pr. verb. ir.
Except ye be bor - n again.

* Past perfect tense, i. e. : Pluperfect.

Subj.	3d plu.	past †	perf.*	pas.	verb. ir.
Whether	they	could	have	been	slai-n.
Imperative pr.	pas.	verb. reg.	imperative.	pas. pr.	verb. reg.
Be	assur-ed.	Do not	be	alarm-ed.	
2d plu.	v. ind. pr.	inf. pr.	pas.	verb. reg.	
You	are	certain	to	be	well receiv - ed.
3d sing. ind. pr.	pas.	verb. inf.	perf.	pas.	verb. reg.
He	is	said	to	have	been caution - ed.
Verb.	pres. participle.		Verb.	past. part. reg.	
Lov	- ing.		Lov	- ed.	
Perf. part.	verb. past reg.		pas. pr. part.	verb. reg.	
Hav - ing	lov - ed.		Be - ing	lov - ed.	
Perf. part. pas.	verb. reg.		Perf. part. pas.	verb. reg.	
Been	lov - ed.		Hav - ing	been lov - ed.	
3d sing. ind. pr.	pas.	progressive participle. ‡		verb. ir.	
The house	is	(being)		built.	
3d sing. ind. pr.	verb.	progressive form.			
He	is	writ - ing		a letter.	
Ind. fut. interrog.	1st sing.		verb. progressive form.		
Shall	I	be	§ still speak - ing?		

ON THE PRONOUN.

The difference between a noun and pronoun is this; the noun always has a *single relation*, while the pronoun has at least a *double*, and frequently a *treble relation*, the latter being always the case when the pronoun is a

* *Past perfect tense; i. e., pluperfect.*

† This verb has the form of the potential, and would be of that mood, if it had not been preceded by the subjunctive conjunction, which always determines the mood.

‡ The word *being* is used to express the progressive form of the verb; as *is built* alone would denote a *finished* action. To say *the house is building*, is incorrect, since *is building* is a *transitive* verb, in the progressive form; while the passive verb, in that form, is obviously required.

§ The word *be*, with the participial termination of *speak-ing*, expresses the progressive form; and when united form the word *BE-ING*, as in the above example, *the house is being built*.

compound relative; and it is this complex relation that renders the pronoun more difficult to be disposed of than the noun. The relation of the noun is always direct, while that of the pronoun is frequently indirect and not understood, or readily perceived by the student. For instance, in the sentence, "eat what is set before you," i. e., eat *the food which* is set before you,) in which the word *what*, when *resolved into its equivalent parts*, has **THREE DISTINCT RELATIONS**, the 6th, 8th, and 2d (*food*, 6th relation; *which*, 8th, as a pronoun, and 2d, for the case); the relations are natural and direct: but when we say, "He is the person whom I saw," the relation of *whom*, is *saw whom*, a position of words which sounds harsh and unnatural to the young scholar; and it is for this very reason that so many errors are committed in using the pronoun. If the relation could always be *seen* or *understood*, no person would use such incorrect expressions as, "It is *me*;" "this is the man *who* I lent the pen to;" "these persons *whom*, more than all others, are censurable, etc., etc.

The following exercises have been prepared especially to meet these difficulties, and it is hoped that if the student will give each pronoun its correct relation, as indicated by the figures placed before and after it, he will be enabled to comprehend its nature; and if he will persevere until he transfers these principles to his mind, he will have mastered in a great degree the principal difficulties in *parsing* and *correcting*.

LESSON XI.

1 ¹He² ¹who² performs every part of his business in its due place and season, suffers no part of time to escape without profit.

2 ¹He² ¹that² overcomes his passions, conquers his greatest enemies.

3 An error ^{that} proceeds from any good principle, leaves no room for resentment.

4 Answer a fool according to ^{his} folly.

5 John told James, on meeting ^{him}, that ^{he} had forfeited ^{his} claims to friendship.

6 ^{He}, to ^{whom} ^I owe ^{my} being, ^{whose} ^I am, and ^{whom} ^I serve, is eternal.

7 This is the friend ^{whom} ^I love.

8 ^{Thou} ^{who} hast been a witness to the fact, canst give ^{me} a true account of ^{it}.

Relation of the above Pronouns.

1st sentence. (Man) ^{HE} suffers. He ^{who} performs.

2d sentence. (Man) ^{HE} conquers. He ^{that} overcomes.

3d sentence. Error ^{that} proceeds.

4th sentence. Fool ^{his} folly.

5th sentence. James ^{him}; meeting ^{him}. James ^{he} had forfeited. James ^{his} friendship.

6th sentence. (God) ^{HE} is. (God) ^{whom}; to ^{whom}.
—(person) ^I owe—(person) ^{my} being. (God) ^{whose}
(person)—(person) ^I am. (God) ^{whom}; serve ^{whom}.
(person) ^I serve.

7 Friend ^{whom}; love ^{whom}—(person) ^I love.

8 (person) ^{thou} canst give. Thou, ^{who} hast been.
—(person) ^{me}; (to) ^{me}—Fact, it; of it.

METHOD OF PARSING.

1 *Relation*—He ^{who} performs.

Who is a pronoun, 3d person, singular number, masculine gender, to agree with its antecedent *he*; and in the nominative case to *performs*.

LESSON XII

[The phrase, containing a relative pronoun, is invariably the complement of its antecedent.]

- 1 [°]What^{2.2} can not be prevented, must be endured.
- 2 Be attentive to [°]what^{7.7} you are about.
- 3 [°]What^{8.6} you do not hear to-day, you will not tell to-morrow.
- 4 Mark Antony, when under adverse circumstances, made this interesting remark: "I have lost all, except [°]what^{7.6} I gave away.
- 5 [°]Whatever^{2.2} gives pain to others, deserves not the name of pleasure.
- 6 [°]Whatsoever^{2.6} is set before you, eat.
- 7 [°]Whatever^{2.2} is, is right.
- 8 [°]Whoever^{2.2} is not contented in poverty, would not be so in plenty.
- 9 He who does not perform [°]what^{8.6} he has promised, is a traitor to his friend.
- 10 He speaks [°]as^{6.6} he thinks.
- 11 Our father [°]who² art in heaven.
- 12 [°]What^{8.6} thou bidst, unargued I obey.

NOTE.—The compound relative pronoun is always resolvable into the words *that which*, or *the thing which*; thus—I speak *what* I know; i. e., I speak *that which* I know; in which case the antecedent part of the word *what*, *thing*, is always the subject of the principal proposition; and the word *which*, with its accompanying words, if in the nominative, is a complement of the principal subject.

ANALYSIS OF THE PRECEDING SENTENCES INTO—

<i>Subject.</i>	<i>Predicate.</i>	<i>Complements.</i>
1. The	is	the
2. The	is	the
3. The	is	the
4. The	is	the
5. The	is	the
6. The	is	the
7. The	is	the
8. The	is	the
9. The	is	the
10. The	is	the
11. The	is	the
12. The	is	the
13. The	is	the
14. The	is	the
15. The	is	the
16. The	is	the
17. The	is	the
18. The	is	the
19. The	is	the
20. The	is	the
21. The	is	the
22. The	is	the
23. The	is	the
24. The	is	the
25. The	is	the
26. The	is	the
27. The	is	the
28. The	is	the
29. The	is	the
30. The	is	the
31. The	is	the
32. The	is	the
33. The	is	the
34. The	is	the
35. The	is	the
36. The	is	the
37. The	is	the
38. The	is	the
39. The	is	the
40. The	is	the
41. The	is	the
42. The	is	the
43. The	is	the
44. The	is	the
45. The	is	the
46. The	is	the
47. The	is	the
48. The	is	the
49. The	is	the
50. The	is	the
51. The	is	the
52. The	is	the
53. The	is	the
54. The	is	the
55. The	is	the
56. The	is	the
57. The	is	the
58. The	is	the
59. The	is	the
60. The	is	the
61. The	is	the
62. The	is	the
63. The	is	the
64. The	is	the
65. The	is	the
66. The	is	the
67. The	is	the
68. The	is	the
69. The	is	the
70. The	is	the
71. The	is	the
72. The	is	the
73. The	is	the
74. The	is	the
75. The	is	the
76. The	is	the
77. The	is	the
78. The	is	the
79. The	is	the
80. The	is	the
81. The	is	the
82. The	is	the
83. The	is	the
84. The	is	the
85. The	is	the
86. The	is	the
87. The	is	the
88. The	is	the
89. The	is	the
90. The	is	the
91. The	is	the
92. The	is	the
93. The	is	the
94. The	is	the
95. The	is	the
96. The	is	the
97. The	is	the
98. The	is	the
99. The	is	the
100. The	is	the

- 1.⁸ What^{2,2} (*the evil² which²*) can not be prevented, must be endured.

EVIL² *which can not be prevented,*
MUST BE ENDURED.

- 2 Be attentive to ⁸what ^{7.7}(*the thing⁷ which⁷*) you are about.

Subject. Predicate. Complements.

THOU²

BE ATTENTIVE To the thing which you are about.

3 ⁸What^{6,6} (the thing⁶ ⁸which⁶) you do not hear to-day,
you can not tell to-morrow.

YOU²

CAN NOT TELL the thing⁶ to-morrow, ⁸which²
you do not hear to-day.

6 ⁸Whatever^{2,2} (the thing⁸ ⁸which²) is, is right.

THING² the, ⁸which² is,

IS RIGHT.

In like manner analyze the remaining sentences.

METHOD OF PARSING.

1 "WHAT can not be prevented must be endured."

WHAT—is a compound relative pronoun, equal to
the evil which.

Syntax of evil; EVIL must be endured.

[Parse evil like CLOUD, page 34.]

Syntax of which; evil, WHICH can be prevented.

[Parse which like WHO, page 62.]

ON THE CONJUNCTION.

LESSON XIII.

Conjunctions of the 15th Relation.

- 1 John and ¹⁵ James are studious boys.
- 2 The good and ¹⁵ wise are truly happy.
- 3 The indolent and ¹⁵ indifferent accomplish little.
- 4 The falls of Niagara are situated between the American and ¹⁵ Canadian shores.
- 5 Honesty and ¹⁵ virtue elevate mankind.
- 6 Water and ¹⁵ oil will not combine.
- 7 You and ¹⁵ I are friends.
- 8 Every person is either* good or ¹⁵ bad.
- 9 The assertion was neither* wholly true nor ¹⁵ false.
- 10 Ellen or ¹⁵ Jane can demonstrate the problem.

* Corresponding conjunction.

Conjunctions of the 16th Relation.

1 Though²⁸ he was rich, yet¹⁸ for our sakes, he became poor.

2 Blessed are the meek, for¹⁸ they shall inherit the earth.

3 You are happy, because¹⁸ you are good.

4 There was a certain householder, who planted a vineyard, and¹⁸ hedged it round about, and¹⁸ digged a wine-press in it, and¹⁸ built a tower, and¹⁸ let it out to husbandmen, and¹⁸ went into a far country.

5 It came to pass in those days, that¹⁸ he went out into a mountain to pray.

6 Consider the ravens; they neither sow nor¹⁸ reap.

7 I am well pleased with your efforts, but¹⁸ I can not remunerate you.

8 He was determined to go, notwithstanding¹⁸ the weather was inclement.

9 I should be pleased if¹⁸ I could meet you there.

10 We wandered through the groves, as¹⁸ we sung our songs.

*Adverbial Conjunctions.**

1 I will pay you when¹⁸ I have received my money.

2 We looked where¹⁸ the tumbling waters leaped from the rocky precipice.

3 We paused when¹⁸ we reached the boundary line.

4 I have seen little boys express themselves in good language, while¹⁸ older persons have hesitated or used very awkward speeches.

* Every proposition commencing with an adverbial conjunction is a complement of the predicate in the principal proposition. That these words are conjunctions is obvious from the nature of their relation. Many words, usually considered as conjunctions, have sometimes the relation of *adverbs*.

PREPOSITIONAL CONJUNCTIONS.*

1 I shall not be able to see you until ¹⁶ I return.

2 He was not aware of the fact before ¹⁶ he received my letter.

3 I did not recognize him till ¹⁶ he had ceased speaking.

4 I can not tell you without ¹⁶ I see the article.

Relation of the preceding conjunctions, of the 16th relation.

1 { He became poor	THOUGH ¹⁶ he was sick.
1 { He was rich	YET ¹⁶ he became poor.
2 Meek are blessed	FOR ¹⁶ they shall inherit earth.
3 You are happy	BECAUSE ¹⁶ you are good.
4 Who planted vineyard,	AND ¹⁶ (who) hedged it.
(who) hedged it,	AND ¹⁶ (who) digged wine-press.
(who) digged wine-press,	AND ¹⁶ (who) built tower.
(who) built tower,	AND ¹⁶ (who) let it out.
(who) let it out,	AND ¹⁶ (who) went.
5 It came (to pass)	THAT ¹⁶ he went.
6 They sow	NOR ¹⁶ (they) reap.
7 I am (pleased),	BUT ¹⁶ I can (not) remunerate you.
8 He was (determined),	NOTWITHSTANDING ¹⁶ weather was.
9 I should be pleased,	IF ¹⁶ I could meet you.
10 We wandered	AS ¹⁶ we sung.

Relation of Adverbial Conjunctions.

- 1 I will pay you WHEN ¹⁶ I receive money.
 2 We looked WHERE ¹⁶ waters leapt.
 3 We paused WHEN ¹⁶ we reached the boundary line.
 4 I have seen boys (to) express themselves WHILE ¹⁶ (older) persons have hesitated.

Relation of Prepositional Conjunctions.

- 1 I shall (not) be able to see you UNTIL ¹⁶ I return.
 2 He was not aware BEFORE ¹⁶ he received letter.
 3 I did (not) recognize him TILL ¹⁶ he had ceased speaking.
 4 I can (not) tell you WITHOUT ¹⁶ I see (the) article.

* Prepositions are often used to connect verbs of like moods and tenses, etc., when they certainly appear to have the force of conjunctions; but if we supply the ellipses, we can give these words the relation of prepositions; thus—"I shall not be able to see you until *the time when* I return:" until would then be a preposition and govern *time*.

ON THE PREPOSITION.

NOTE.—The RELATION of the preposition is rarely understood, even by professed grammarians. Smith gives this sentence—"James found his hat in the road;" and proceeds to say that *in* is a preposition, showing a relation between *hat* and *road*. A moment's reflection will suffice to convince any one of the error of this relation. If the prepositional phrase *in the road* has a relation to the noun *hat*, it must be an *adjective* relation; for every preposition that holds a relation to an antecedent noun, converts its phrase into a virtual adjective; thus—"the jessamine in flower;" i. e., the *flowery* jessamine; "the book of fate;" i. e., *fatal* book. Now, what attribute of *hat* is the phrase *in the road*? None at all. On the other hand, if it has a relation to *found*, that relation must be *adverbial*; and this we find to be true. Where did he find the hat? *Ans.* In the road. Hence, *in the road* is an adverbial phrase, qualifying *found*, and is, virtually, an adverb of place. Every grammarian would see at once that *in the road* is a COMPLEMENT or MODIFIER of *found*, and not of *hat*. In addition to the two relations of the preposition given in the Table on page 28, there are two other relations, *auxiliary adjective* and *auxiliary adverbial*, as will be seen by reference to the article on Prepositions, page 185, in the second part of this work. As these relations, however, seldom occur, and are, virtually, either auxiliary adjectives or adverbs, it has been thought unnecessary to include them in the Table.

LESSON XIV.

- 1 His character is above¹⁴ reproach.
- 2 They found the boat by¹⁴ the shore.
- 3 These people followed directly in the footsteps of¹³ their ancestors.
- 4 India-rubber is made from the gum of¹³ a tree.
- 5 The tree is at quite a distance from¹³ the wall.
- 6 He has been removed from¹⁴ office.
- 7 The poor man is beside¹⁴ himself.
- 8 By¹⁴ this time the ship should have arrived.
- 9 He is the person to¹⁴ whom I gave the book.
- 10 He had an extreme aversion to¹³ gaming.
- 11 An addition to¹³ the house was contemplated.
- 12 Idle people sometimes live without¹⁴ labor.
- 13 Small creeks flow into¹⁴ larger streams.

- 14 The governor resides in ¹⁴ this house.
- 15 Ye shall not go after ¹⁴ other gods.
- 16 The world was all before ¹⁴ them.
- 17 They wept for ¹⁴ joy. He died in ¹⁴ debt.
- 18 To him of ¹³* poetical notoriety I gave the pen.
- 19 We win no friends by living in ¹⁴ † solitude.
- 20 She was angry with ¹⁹ ‡ her brother.
- 21 He was zealous in ¹⁹ ‡ the pursuit of knowledge.
- 22 They were anxious about ¹⁹ ‡ the matter.
- 23 Go quickly, by ²⁰ § all means.
- 24 He speaks well ²⁰ § on some occasions.

All prepositions marked 14 have a relation to the verb or participle; all marked 13 have a relation to the noun or pronoun.

ON THE AUXILIARY ADJECTIVES, ADVERBS, ETC.

NOTE.—As the auxiliary verbs are used for no other purpose than to form the moods and tenses of other verbs, and are never denominated *adverbs*, although they are invariably added to a verb, so these auxiliary adjectives and adverbs, which are used in forming the degrees of comparison in the adjective or adverb, never can become adverbs, as not one of them can be added to a verb. We shall proceed to show that the adverb and the auxiliary adverbs and adjectives are distinct parts of speech, the adverb invariably holding the 12th relation, or being added to a verb, while the auxiliaries always hold either the 19th, 20th, or 21st relation. Now, as 12 can never equal either 19, 20, or 21, separately or combined, so the adverb can never equal a relation which is as much distinct and separate from it as these figures are from one another.

LESSON XV.

- 1 The weather is *extremely* ¹⁹ warm.¹
- 2 The wall is *very* ¹⁹ high.¹
- 3 The wall is *sixty-feet* ¹⁹ high.¹

* Adjective relation to the pronoun.

† Adverbial relation to the participle.

‡ Auxiliary adjective (19th relation).

§ Auxiliary adverbial (20th relation).

- 4 The sun is a *thousand-times*¹⁹ larger¹ than the earth.
 5 Down, deep¹ in the main, *full-many-a-score-fathom*,¹⁹
 thy frame shall decay.

[Thy frame shall decay down, in the *full-many-a-score-fathom*¹⁹ deep¹ main.]

- 6 He paid the note *more-than-a-year*²⁰ ago.¹²
 7 The mercury is *ten-degrees*²¹ below¹⁴ zero.
 8 It is *more-than-three-thousand-miles*²¹ across the
 ocean.¹⁴

9 *The*²⁰ more¹² I examine it, *the*²⁰ better¹² I like it.

10 His raiment became *exceedingly*¹⁹ white.¹

11 John is *wiser*¹ than his brother.

12 John is *more*¹⁹ wise¹ than his brother.

13 John is the *most*¹⁹ learned¹ boy in the school.

14 James runs *more*²⁰ rapidly¹² than William.

15 But Henry runs *most*²⁰ rapidly.¹²

16 The coat is *too*¹⁹ large.¹

17 This coat is *very*¹⁹ large.¹

18 This coat is *a-world-too*¹⁹ large.¹

19 She is *as*¹⁹ tall¹ as her sister.

20 He is *less*¹⁹ wise¹ than his brother.

21 And the *least*¹⁹ esteemed¹ of his associates.

22 He came near²¹ to¹⁴ the edge of the precipice.

NOTE.—If any of these auxiliaries be used in a sentence, they will, by the very law of their nature and inherent relations, immediately attach themselves to their principals, and become auxiliaries. Again, a word which is a legitimate adverb, holding the 12th relation, qualifying a verb or participle, can not be used as an auxiliary.

The moon smiles *serenely*.¹²

He acted *cautiously*.¹²

☞ “The word *very*, *exceedingly*, or any other word of similar import, when joined to an adjective, forms, what grammarians term the *superlative of eminence*, to distinguish it from the *superlative of comparison*.—Lindley Murray.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS used in the following exercises,
and other parts of this work.

n., noun.	reg., regular.	pers., person.
c., com., common.	ir., irregular.	gen., gender.
p., prop., proper.	tr., transitive.	adj., adjective.
m., mas., masculine.	in., int., intransitive.	pron., pronoun.
f., fem., feminine.	pas., passive.	adv., adverb.
n., neut., neuter.	ind., indicative.	prep., preposition.
2, second person.	pot., potential.	conj., conjunction.
3, third person.	sub., subjunctive.	int., interjection.
s., sing., singular.	inf., infinitive.	part., participle.
pl., plu., plural.	im., imperative.	p. p., personal pronoun.
nom., nominative.	pr., pres., present.	r. p., relative pronoun.
pos., possessive.	perf., perfect.	aux., auxiliary.
obj., objective.	imp., imperfect.	subj., subject.
acc., accusative.	plup., pluperfect.	pred., predicate.
abs., absolute.	fut., 1st future.	comp., complement.
ind., independent.	2 fut., 2d future.	att., attribute.
v., verb.	No., number.	cop., copula.

Additional Exercises in Parsing.

- adv. v. ir. in. ind. imp. 3 s. adj. n. c. f. 3 s. nom. adv.
1 Now¹² came³ still¹ evening² on;¹²
- conj. n. c. f. 3 s. nom. adj. aux. v. prep. p. p. pos. adj.
2 And¹⁶ twilight² gray¹ had¹⁸ in¹⁴ her⁵ sober¹
- n. c. n. 3 s. obj. adj. n. c. n. 3 pl. acc. v. ir. tr. ind. plup. 3 s.
livery¹ all¹ things⁶ clad.¹⁰
- n. c. f. 3 s. nom. v. reg. tr. ind. imp. 3 s. p. p. acc.
3 Silence² accompanied¹⁰ ()⁶
- conj. n. c. n. 3 s. nom. conj. n. c. n. 3 s. nom. v. ir. in. ind. imp. 3 p.
4 For¹⁶ beast² and¹⁵ bird were¹⁸ sunk.⁹
- p. p. nom. prep. p. p. pos. adj. n. c. n. 3 s. obj.
They² to¹⁴ their⁵ grassy¹ couch,¹ " "
- adj. prep. p. p. pos. n. c. n. 3 pl. obj. adj.
These¹ () to¹⁴ their⁵ nests¹— all¹ " "

In like manner let the student mark on the blackboard all the words in the following sentences :

- 5 But¹⁶ the¹ wakeful¹ nightingale,²
()^{18 12 9}
- 6 She² all-night-long¹² her⁵ amorous¹ descant⁶ sung.¹⁰
- 7 Silence² was pleased.¹¹
- 8 Now¹² glowed⁹ the¹ firmament² with¹⁴ living¹
sapphires.¹

9 Hesperus³ [that³ led¹⁰ the¹ starry¹ host⁷] rode⁸ brightest,¹

10 Till¹⁰ the¹ moon,³ rising¹⁰ in¹⁴ clouded¹ majesty,⁷ at length¹³ unvailed¹⁰ her⁸ peerless¹ light;⁶

11 And¹⁰ _____¹ _____¹ o'er¹⁴ the¹ dark⁷ her⁸ silver¹ mantle⁶ threw.¹⁰

12 When¹⁰ Adam³ (_____¹⁰) thus¹³ to¹⁴ Eve,⁷

13 Fair¹ consort³ the¹ hour³ of¹³ night⁷ and¹³ all¹ things³ now¹³ retired¹⁰ to¹⁴ rest,⁷ mind¹⁰ us⁶ of¹⁴ like¹ repose.⁷

14 Since¹⁰ God³ hath set¹⁰ labor⁷ and¹³ rest⁷

15 As¹⁰ (_____¹ _____¹³ _____¹⁰) day⁶ and¹³ night⁶ to¹⁴ men⁷ successive.¹

16 And¹⁰ the¹ timely¹ dew³ of¹³ sleep⁷ now¹³ falling¹⁰ with¹⁴ soft¹ slumbrous¹ weight⁷ inclines¹⁰ our⁸ eyelids.⁶

17 Other¹ creatures³ all-day-long¹³ rove⁶ idle¹—unemployed,¹

18 And¹⁰ (_____¹ _____¹) less¹ need¹⁰ rest.⁶

19 Man³ hath¹⁰ his⁸ daily¹ work⁶ of¹³ body⁷ or¹³ of¹³ mind⁷ appointed,¹⁰

20 Which³ declares¹⁰ his⁸ dignity,⁶

21 And¹⁰ (_____¹ _____¹³) the¹ regard⁶ of¹³ heaven⁷ on⁶ all¹ his⁸ ways;⁷

22 While¹³ other¹ animals³ unactive¹ range,⁶

23 And¹⁰ of¹³ their^{3.5} doings⁷ God³ takes¹⁰ no¹ account.⁶

24 To-morrow,¹³ [ere¹⁰ fresh³ morning³ _____¹³ streak¹⁰ the¹ east, with¹⁴ first¹ approach⁷ of¹³ light⁷]

25 We³ must¹⁰ be⁶ risen,¹

26 And (_____¹ _____¹³ _____¹) at¹⁴ our⁸ pleasant¹ labor⁷ to reform,¹⁰ yon¹ flowery¹ arbors,⁶ yonder¹ alleys⁶ green,¹ our⁸ walk⁷ at¹³ noon⁷ with¹⁴ branches⁷ overgrown.¹⁰

27 That³ mock¹⁰ our⁸ scant¹ manuring,⁶

28 And¹⁰ require¹⁰ more¹ hands⁶.

29 Than ¹⁸ 'ours,⁵ (i. e., *than our hands are,*) to lop¹⁰
'their⁵ wanton¹ growth.⁶

30 Those¹ blossoms,² also,¹² and ¹⁵ those¹ dropping¹
gums² [³ that² lie⁹ bestrown,¹ unsightly¹ and ¹⁵ un-
smooth,¹] ask¹⁰ riddance,⁶

31 If¹⁸ 'we² mean¹⁰ to tread⁹ with¹⁴ ease.⁷

32 Meanwhile¹² [³ as^{6*} nature² wills¹⁰] night² bids¹⁰
'us⁶ (*to*) rest.⁹

33 To¹⁴ 'whom⁷ thus¹² Eve² (*said*¹⁸) with¹⁴ perfect¹
beauty⁷ adorned,^{1,11}

34 'My⁵ author² and ¹⁵ disposer,²

35 'What⁶ 'thou² bidst,¹⁰ unargued¹ 'I⁵ obey.¹⁰

[35 'I⁵ obey,¹⁰ the¹ unargued¹ thing⁶ 'which⁶ 'thou²
bidst.¹⁰]

36 'So⁶ God² ordains.¹⁰

37 With¹⁴ 'thee⁷ conversing,^{1,9} 'I⁵ forget¹⁰ all¹ time,⁶
all¹ seasons⁶ and ¹⁵ 'their⁵ change.⁶

38 All¹ (____⁹) please¹⁰ (____⁹) alike.¹²

39 Sweet¹ is⁹ the¹ breath² of¹² morn,⁷

40 'Her⁵ rising² (____⁹) sweet¹ with¹⁴ charm⁷ of¹²
earliest¹ birds.⁷

41 Pleasant¹ (____⁹) the¹ sun²

42 When¹⁸ first¹² on¹⁴ this¹ delightful¹ land⁷ 'he²
spreads¹⁰ 'his⁵ orient¹ beams,⁶ on¹⁴ herb,⁷ tree,⁷ fruit⁷
and ¹⁵ flower,⁷ glistening^{1,9} with¹⁴ dew.⁷

43 Fragrant¹ (____⁹) the¹ fertile¹ earth² after¹⁴ soft¹
showers,⁷

44 And¹⁸ sweet¹ (____⁹) the¹ coming-on² of¹² grateful¹
evening⁷ mild;¹

45 Then¹⁸ silent¹ night². (____⁹) with¹⁴ this¹ 'her⁵ sol-
emn¹ bird,⁷ and¹⁵ (____¹⁴) this¹ fair¹ morn,⁷ and¹⁵
these,¹ the¹ gems⁷ of¹² heaven,⁷ 'her⁵ starry¹ train.⁷

* *As*, relative pronoun, equivalent to the word *which*; i. e., "*which* nature wills." It may be observed that the word *wills* is a *transitive verb*, and, as such, requires an object. If we consider *as* a conjunction, *wills* can have no object. The same construction occurs in the 36th sen-

SUGGESTIONS AND OBSERVATIONS.

It will be seen that the first part of this work is almost exclusively practical; and it is suggested that the teacher make use of it in the following manner. After having gone over the promiscuous examples on the plate, and in the black-board exercises, let the classes commence at page 49, and, for two or three lessons, parse nothing but adjectives, or words of the first relation, at the same time directing their attention particularly to the description of the adjective contained in the second part. After the adjective is well understood let them review the same three lessons, commencing at page 49, parsing nothing but nouns, their attention being called, in the mean time, especially to the noun and its accidents in the second part. Then let the verb, with all its moods, tenses, variations, etc., be the object of the pupils' consideration, for several lessons, until they shall thoroughly understand all that is contained in the lessons, commencing on page 50, and continuing to page 62, the conjugation, and general description of the verb in the second part being well studied at the same time. Let each student be required, particularly, to change each transitive verb in these exercises, into its passive form, and parse it as such. In like manner go over the pronouns, conjunctions, adverbs, prepositions, etc., and it will be found that the scholar will acquire a more perfect and correct idea of the parts of speech and their accidents when the mind is directed to one only, at a time, thus concentrating and fixing the attention upon a single point, than by continuing a promiscuous course of exercises. In a similar manner the scholars should parse and correct false syntax.

tense; "So God ordains." *As* stands for the phrase, "night bids us rest;" and *so* stands for the preceding clause, "what thou bidst," etc.

AXIOMS,

Founded on the Table of Relations, page 28.

- 1 Every word having the *first relation* is an *adjective*.
- 2 Words, having the 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, or 7th relation, are *nouns* or *pronouns*.
- 3 Every word having the *8th relation*, is a *pronoun*.
- 4 All words of the 9th, 10th, or 11th relation, are *verbs*.
5. All words holding the 12th relation, are *adverbs*.
- 6 A word having the 13th or 14th relation, is a *preposition*.
- 7 All words of the 15th or 16th relation, are *conjunctions*.
- 8 A word, having *no relation*, (17) is an *interjection*.
- 9 All words of the 18th, 19th, 20th, and 21st relation, are *auxiliaries*.
- 10 Any word, having none of the above relations, is no part of speech, whatever.

NOTE.—Analysis is a separation of any whole into its parts. Now let all the words in the English language constitute the *whole* to be analyzed: then let the Table of Relations on page 28 be the measure or guide for referring all these words to their respective classes; (i. e. adjective, noun, verb, etc.,) and the proposition that every word, which holds the *first* relation on that table, is an *ADJECTIVE*, (not an *article* or *pronoun*,) will be *self-evident*, for this reason, that all etymological distinctions, not founded on these relations, will instantly vanish like the baseless fabric of a vision.

PART II.

ENGLISH GRAMMAR.

ENGLISH Grammar treats of the nature and structure of the English language.*

GRAMMAR, derived from *γραμματεὺς*, (*Grammateus*), a *writer*, in a comprehensive sense, signifies the capacity or ability to write or speak a language in such a manner as will give to each word and phrase in the sentence that constructive relation to the other words in the *same sentence* which the universal consent of all men using the same language has assigned to them; but, in a more *confined* and *technical* sense,

Grammar is that science which presents the *constructive* principles of the language or languages of which it treats: (from the Latin *con*, together; *struere*, to build;) therefore, a work which purports to be a "Treatise on Grammar," ought rather to *point out clearly* THIS CONSTRUCTIVE RELATION, which exists among the words in a sentence, and by virtue of which they become parts of

What is the definition of English grammar given on this page? From what is *grammar* derived? What does grammar present? From what is *constructive* derived?

* This is believed to be more in accordance with the true intent and import of language than the commonly received definition that "Grammar is the *art of speaking* and writing a language correctly." Spoken language is not artificial; it is the *natural* attribute of human beings. Written language, with its arbitrary signs, letters, points, etc., may very properly be considered artificial; but grammar treats of both spoken and written language—both the natural and the artificial peculiarities of speech; hence the necessity of a definition sufficiently broad to comprehend the two under one distinct head.

speech, than to be a *mere transcript of definitions and rules* from the *grammars of antiquity!* which are of but little use in guiding the student in the *structure* of his sentences, or in "writing and speaking the language with propriety." And here let the student be admonished, that *no person* has ever yet been able either to *speak or write* correctly, who was ignorant of the *actual relation or natural dependence* which is found to exist between the words and members of a sentence, and which it is the peculiar province of the grammarian to make *clear and plain*.

Language (derived from the Latin word *Lingua*, the *tongue*,) is the faculty of communicating our thoughts to others, by *pronouncing or writing* certain *words*, which the universal consent of mankind has agreed should stand for a fixed and definite idea.

Grammar is naturally divided into four parts:

ORTHOGRAPHY, SYNTAX, ETYMOLOGY, PROSODY,
LETTERS, SENTENCES, WORDS, ACCENT.

ORTHOGRAPHY teaches the method of expressing words by their appropriate letters.

ORTHOGRAPHY, derived from the Greek words *ορθος* (*orthos*) *correct*, and *γράφω* (*grapho*) *to write*, signifies writing, or spelling correctly; and as spelling is always taught in our schools by books or dictionaries, prepared expressly for this purpose, it would be useless to add any thing further concerning it in this place.

SYNTAX is the union of words in a sentence.

SYNTAX, from the Greek *σιν* (*syn*), *together*, and *τίθημι* (*tithēmi*), *to put or place*, signifies the putting together of

What is language? From what is *language* derived? Into how many parts is grammar divided? What are those parts? What is orthography? How is it learned? From what is it derived? What is syntax? From what is it derived?

words in a sentence. It is obvious, that if ideas in language were expressed by single, detached words, instead of sentences, there could be no such thing as Syntax: hence it is, that the etymology of a word depends upon the syntax or *relation* of that word to some other word or words in the sentence, rather than on obsolete and arbitrary rules and definitions, which serve only to render the study of grammar more dark and mysterious; and for this reason syntax should have precedence before etymology, as it is only by the *relation* (or syntax) of a word that we can determine its etymological classification. Let syntax be well understood, and etymology will follow, as a matter of course. Syntax is one of the first things in grammar, the nature of which should be thoroughly explained to the learner. Let us instance the following sentence:

“The midnight moon serenely smiles.”

The *syntax* of *the* is *the moon*: in other words, *the* belongs to *moon*. Now, whatever we may call *the* as a part of speech, whether an *adjective*, an *article*, or an *add-noun*, it matters nothing; its *syntax*, *relation*, or *connection* will remain always the same, founded, as it is, upon the principles of the language itself, and offering nothing about which grammarians can in the least disagree; as every one must see that it has an unquestionable relation to *moon*. *Midnight* has also a relation to *moon*, and is constituted an adjective by virtue of such relation. *Moon* has a *syntax* with *smiles*, a relation clearly indicating that it is a noun in the nominative. *Serenely* must be joined to *smiles*: we can not say *serenely moon*, and preserve the *sense* of the sentence; hence we learn that syntax is but the common-sense rendering of

Does the etymology of a word depend on its syntax? Is syntax an important part of grammar? Can you give the syntax (or relation) of the words in the sentence “The midnight moon serenely smiles?” (See plate, page 83.)

words, having nothing to do with arbitrary rules and definitions. As by this relation, we *add* serenely to a *verb*, we call it an *adverb*. *Smiles* is connected with *moon*, and in giving the syntax the pupil will say *moon smiles*; and whatever etymological attributes we may ascribe to the word *smiles*, is of little consequence, the syntactic relation will always remain an indisputable fact, imprinting upon the mind of the young learner ideas which time shall never obliterate, although rules and etymological definitions be buried long ago in the rubbish of oblivion.

ETYMOLOGY treats of the various parts of speech, their declensions and modifications.

ETYMOLOGY, from the Greek *ἔτυμον* (*etymon*), a true root, and *λογος* (*logos*), a word, signifies the true root or derivation of words. Its grammatical signification, however, does not only include this idea, but extends the meaning to the classification of words as well as their derivation and signification.

Etymology, therefore, may be considered,

- 1, as the arrangement of words into various classes, called *parts of speech*, and the consequent *orders* or *methods* of parsing;
- 2, the formation and derivation of adjectives, adverbs, etc.; and the declension and conjugation of nouns, verbs, etc.

PARTS OF SPEECH.

THERE ARE EIGHT PARTS OF SPEECH—noun, adjective, pronoun, verb, adverb, preposition, conjunction and interjection.

What is etymology? From what is it derived? To what is its grammatical signification extended? Into what two parts may etymology be divided? How many parts of speech are there? What are they?

Some authors also include the article as a distinct part of speech; but as it is only a word of the adjective variety, it is deemed unnecessary to give it a distinct classification. See page 86.

THE NOUN.

A noun is the name of a person, place or thing, as *John, Boston, book*.

NOUN, from the Latin *nomen*, a name, signifies the *naming word*, or subject of the sentence. This is particularly so when the noun is in the *nominative* (also from *nomen*) or *naming case*.

Relations and Cases of the Noun.

Nouns have six relations, and six* corresponding cases, as follows:

CASE.	RELATION.	
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1st. Nominative.	MAN <i>walks</i> .	MEN <i>walk</i> .
2d. Possessive.	MAN'S <i>horse</i> .	MEN'S <i>horse</i> .
3d. Objective.	to MAN.	to MEN.
4th. Accusative.†	saw MAN.	saw MEN.
5th. Independent.	O or ah MAN.	O or ah MEN.
6th. Absolute.	MAN <i>being killed</i> .	MEN <i>being killed</i> .

By the foregoing table we learn—the nominative case precedes a verb; the possessive precedes a noun, and always employs the apostrophe (') and *s* in the singular, and the apostrophe placed *after* the *s* in the plural;

What is a noun? From what is it derived? How many relations and corresponding cases have nouns? Repeat them. What do we learn by this declension of the noun?

* The three additional cases can not be considered an innovation upon established grammatical precedent, inasmuch as they have always been recognized under the names of *nominative* and *objective*.

† Or *objective*, if the teacher prefer, and governed by the verb *saw*.

the objective follows a preposition; the accusative follows a transitive verb; the independent follows an interjection; and the absolute precedes a participle. Hence, the *noun* can have no syntactic relation with a *pronoun*, an *adverb*, an *adjective* or *conjunction*, as a dependent on any one of them for a case.

Observation.

It is of the utmost importance that the scholar should learn, at an early period, to distinguish the cases of nouns and pronouns; nor should he ever be permitted to omit the case, as some grammarians have recommended, although he may not be advanced as far as a knowledge of the verb. As the case of a noun can never be determined by the *declension*, and in no other way than by the *relation*, it follows that no word can have a case until it becomes incorporated in a sentence; hence the absurdity of requiring the scholar to give the cases of detached nouns; as *book*, *books*, *book's*, etc.

The Possessive Case.

The possessive case presents many peculiarities. We see that it has the same relation to the noun that an adjective has; for this reason, some authors call it an adjective. The *s* is thought to be a contraction of *his*, as indicated by the apostrophe, which is always used to denote the omission of letters; *John's book* being but a contraction of *John his book*. Another peculiarity of the possessive case is its resemblance to the genitive in Latin, which is often translated into English by the preposition *of*; as *pater patriæ*, *father of his country*; *liber pueri*, *the book of the boy* (i. e., *the boy's book*): hence nearly all phrases, following the preposition *of*, are simi-

How is the case of a noun determined? What other word has a relation like the possessive case? What is said about the *apostrophe* and *s*? What other peculiarity is there about the possessive case?

lar in their nature to nouns in the possessive case, and always hold an *adjective relation* (like the possessive) to some noun or pronoun.

The rule for using the apostrophe is here subjoined.

If the noun is in the possessive case, singular number, add an apostrophe and *s*, as *John*,—*John's*. If the noun is possessive plural, and already ends in *s*, add an apostrophe only, as *boys*,—*boys'*; if possessive plural, not ending in *s*, add the apostrophe and *s*, as *men*,—*men's*.

DISTINCTION.

NOUNS are either proper or common.

A common noun is one including within its extension a whole race, genus or species; as man, country, tree, animal.

A proper noun is one whose extension is limited to a single individual; as George, William, Albany, Boston, Hudson, Hæcla, etc.

It may be well to observe that proper nouns always commence with a capital letter; but this does not at all times distinguish them from the common noun, which, also, often commences with a capital, particularly at the beginning of sentences.

GENDERS.

THERE are three genders—the masculine, feminine and neuter: the masculine denotes males; the feminine, females; and all other nouns are neuter.

In some other languages inanimate objects are considered either masculine or feminine, particularly in French and Spanish, in which all nouns are either masculine or feminine, there being no neuter gender.

What is the rule for the use of the apostrophe? What distinction have nouns? What is a common noun? A proper noun? Do proper nouns always commence with a capital? How many genders are there? What are they? What is said of gender in other languages?

Inanimate objects are sometimes considered masculine or feminine *by personification* (a figure of speech, by which life and action are attributed to them), or by the relation of some adjective, verb, or pronoun, indicating the gender or class.

Gray *twilight* had clad all things in *her* sober livery.

Sweet is the breath of *morn*, *her* rising sweet.

Pleasant is the *sun*, when *he* spreads *his* orient beams.

Twilight is personified by *had clad*, and gender designated by *her*.

Sun, *masculine*, personified by *spreads*, gender designated by *he* and *his*.

Twilight, *her*, *feminine*, by personification.

Morn, *her*, do. do.

Sun, *he*, *masculine*, do.

There are, also, a few words, as parent, friend, cousin, relation, stranger, child, etc., of the *common* gender.

It would be unnecessary to add here the methods by which the scholar may distinguish the genders of nouns, as any person who understands the English language needs no such assistance to distinguish males and females by their appropriate names.

PERSONS.

THERE are three persons, denominated first, second and third; the *first* denotes the *speaker*; the *second*, the person *spoken to*; and the *third*, the person *spoken of*.

The first person is only applied to the personal pronouns, *I*, *mine*, *me*; *we*, *ours*, *us*; and the relatives standing for them. The second person is always in the *inde-*

Is gender sometimes ascribed to inanimate objects in English? In what manner? How many persons are there? What are they? To what are they applied? What case is the 2d person?

pendent case, and is preceded by the interjection *O*, or *ah*, (or some other word, in hailing,) either expressed or understood. See "Relations and cases of nouns," p. 79. As a general rule we may say that the independent case alone is 2d person, and all other cases of nouns are of the third person.

NUMBERS.

Nouns have two numbers, singular and plural: the singular denotes but one object; the plural, any number of objects greater than one.

In writing, the plural of nouns is generally formed by adding *s* to the singular; as *book, books*; *pen, pens*; *day, days*.

Nouns ending in *s*, *sh*, *ch*, *x*, or *o*, in the singular, form their plural by adding *es*; as *dress, dresses*; *dish, dishes*; *match, matches*; *box, boxes*; *hero, heroes*.

Nouns ending in *y*, change *y* to *ies* for the plural; as *lady, ladies*; but when a vowel occurs before the *y*, an *s* is merely added for the plural; as *tray, trays*; *day, days*.

Nouns in *f* or *fe* change *f* or *fe* to *ves* for the plural; as *loaf, loaves*; *wife, wives*.

Observations.

When *ch* is pronounced like *k*, at the termination of words, the plural adds merely an *s*; as *pibroch, pibrochs*; *stomach, stomachs*.

Portico, solo, quarto, grotto, tyro, junto, canto, and all nouns ending in *io*, take *s* only in the plural; as *nuncio, nuncios*; *grotto, grottos*, etc.

Nouns ending in *ff* (except *staff*, which has sometimes *staves*), take *s*, as *cuff, cuffs*.

Scarf, dwarf, brief, grief, chief, gulf, fife, strife, handker-

How many numbers are there? What are they? How are plurals formed?

chief, mischief, proof, hoof, roof, and reproof, do not change *f* or *fe* into *ves*.

Proper nouns have no plural form, except when a race or family is indicated, as *the Browns*, the *Williamsons*, the *Jews*, the *Turks*, etc. *Swiss*, *British*, *English*, *Dutch*, are always plural, the singular being *Switzer*, *Briton*, *Englishman* and *Dutchman*.

We also write, the *Messrs. Brown*, meaning two or more of that name; the two *Miss Watsons*, or the *Misses Watson*; the corner of *State*, and *Main street*, and not *streets*, there being but one *State street*, and one *Main street*, in any one place. Observe the comma after *State*, indicating the elliptical absence of *street*.

Many nouns form their plural irregularly; as—

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plu.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plu.</i>
man,	men.	child,	children.
woman,	women.	tooth,	teeth.
foot,	feet.	penny,	pence.
etc.,	etc.	etc.,	etc.,

An extended list of which need not be given, as every child that can read or spell knows how to form irregular plurals as well as those that are regular.

Some words have no plural, as *wealth*, *drunkenness*, *hay*, *poverty*, etc. Some others have no singular, as *arms*, (*weapons*,) *antipodes*, etc. Some nouns are the same in the singular as plural; as *sheep*, *deer*, *swine*, etc. We say *pease* and *fish*, meaning the species, but *peas* and *fishes* when speaking of any specified number. This latter rule is not always observed, *peas* and *fish* being used at all times. *Snuffers*, *scissors*, *tongs*, etc., are always used in the plural; and *mathematics*, *pneumatics*, *politics*, *ethics*, are singular.

Many nouns from foreign languages retain their original form of the plural; as *radius*, *radii*; *focus*, *foci*; *da-*

Do proper names have a plural? Do some nouns form their plural irregularly? Give some examples. Are there some words which have no plural?

tum, data; erratum, errata; calx, calces, etc., for a perfect knowledge of which the student is referred to those languages, or to Webster's unabridged dictionary.

THE ADJECTIVE.

THE adjective is a word joined to a noun, and generally expresses some quality of the noun, or limits its logical extension.

In order to constitute a word an adjective, it must have the syntax of an adjective; that is, it must be joined to a noun. Many adjectives express no quality whatever, and a few do not limit or restrict the logical extension of the word to which it is joined, but *all* adjectives hold a certain and invariable relation with some noun or pronoun, expressed or understood. An adjective is part and parcel of the noun to which it is attached, as *the black stove* expresses but one object; and let there be ever so many adjectives, they do not augment the number of objects; as, *the large, black, iron stove* may be considered the logical subject or subject-nominative of a sentence, the conclusion of which may be expressed by the words *stands on the floor*, as a predicate.

A noun without an adjective is invariably taken in its broadest extension; as, *Man* is accountable. *America* is a fine country. A *knife* is a useful article. The *rose* is beautiful. In these expressions, the words *man, America, knife* and *rose*, are taken in their *broadest* extension, meaning, respectively, *all* mankind, the *whole* continent, *all kinds* of knives, and *all kinds* of roses. Now, if we wish to express a *part*, we use the *adjective*, and say—*white man* (excluding the blacks), *North America* (and exclude the South), etc., from which it will be readily

What is an adjective? What must a word have to constitute it an adjective? Do all adjectives express quality? Do they all restrict extension? When is a noun taken in its broadest extension?

perceived by the student, without dwelling longer on this point, that the legitimate use of an adjective is, to enable us to distinguish one object from another, to define it; and that any word which has a syntactic relation to and *restricts the extension* of a noun, by *excluding a part*, is an adjective in its nature, whether it expresses quality or not; as, *this* room (alluding to the room in which you are while reading this); *this* is nothing but an *adjective*, as it restricts the extension of the *noun* room, by excluding all other rooms. A *he* goat (excluding the female).

Some phrases, also, have the same relation to a noun that the adjective has, by virtue of the fact that they restrict the extension of the noun. (See Relation of Sections and Phrases.)

The adjectives THE and A or AN.

THE and A or AN are words of an adjective relation, when used in a sentence.

AN is used before words commencing with a vowel or silent *h*; as, *an egg*; *an hour*.

A is used before words commencing with a consonant or aspirated *h*; as, *a man*; *a boy*; *a hundred*; etc. A is also used before words commencing with *u*, *y*, and *w*; as, *a union*; *a yoke*; *a wag*; not *an union*, etc.

By some authors these words are denominated *articles*. Webster says, such a thing as an article can not exist in language. He says:

"There is no word, or class of words, that falls within the signification of *article* (*a joint*), or that can otherwise than *arbitrarily* be brought under that denomination. The words called articles are all *adjectives* or *pronouns*.*

Do phrases also limit extension? What are the peculiarities of the adjectives *a* and *the*? Do some grammarians call these words articles?

* In Latin or Greek.

When they are used with nouns, they are adjectives, modifying the signification of nouns, like other adjectives, for this is their proper office. When they stand alone, they are pronouns; as, *hic*, *ille*, *ipse*, in Latin, when used with nouns expressed, are adjectives: *hic homo*, *this man*; *ille homo*, *the or that man*. When they stand alone, *hic*, *ille* (meaning *he*, etc.), they stand in the place of nouns."

In English, says Webster, "*the* is an adjective; and why it should have been selected as the only definitive is very strange, when, obviously, *this* and *that* are more exactly definitive." Again:—

"As to the English *an* or *a*, which is called, in grammars, the *indefinite article*, there are two great mistakes. *A* being considered as the original word, it is said to become *an* before a vowel. The fact is directly the reverse. *An* is the original word; and this is contracted to *a*, by dropping the *n* before a consonant.

"But *an* is merely the Saxon orthography for *one*, *un*, *unus*, etc., an *adjective* found in nearly all the languages of Europe, and expressing a single person or thing. It is merely a *word of number*, and no more an article than *two*, *three*, *four*, and every other numeral in the language."

In Greek, δ , η , $\tau\omicron$; and in French, *le*, *la*, as also the *article* (if such it may be termed), in some other languages, might with propriety be called definite, inasmuch as it serves to designate the gender of the noun to which it is attached: δ belongs to masculine nouns, η to feminine, and $\tau\omicron$ to neuter. So *le* is always joined to masculine nouns only, and *la* to those that are feminine. We may say the same of the German *der*, *die*, *das*; and the Spanish *el*, *la*, *lo*; which belong respectively to nouns masculine, feminine and neuter.

Neither does *the* serve, in any manner, to *define*, *designate*, or *point out* the noun to which it is attached; on

Are there any reasons why these words should be considered as adjectives? Give some of those reasons. What is said of *an* or *a*? What is said of the *article* in other languages? Does *the* serve to define any word?

the contrary, *the* is the least definitive of all adjectives, unless it be such words as *any*, *all*, *few*, *many*, and the like. Let us instance this sentence—"Bring me *the* book." Now, if there be several books in the room, no one would be enabled, by the word *the*, to designate what book is meant; and if there be but one book in the room, certainly the book is of itself a very definite word, and can not be made more so by prefixing the word *the*. Again: "Bring me *the large* book." Is it not obvious that the word *large* is not only the more definitive word, but the *only* one in the sentence?

The is evidently a contraction of *this*, *that*, *these*, or *those*, being similar to these words in meaning; and, generally, can be readily substituted in the place of one of them, the only difficulty being that *the* is not sufficiently definitive to express the ordinary meaning of *this*, *that*, etc.

Says Webster, quoting—"The article *a* is used in a vague sense, to point out one single thing of a kind; in other respects, indeterminate."—*Lowth*.

"Example—'I will be *an* adversary to thine adversaries;' that is, in a *vague* sense, *any* adversary: indeterminate!

"'And he spake *a* parable unto them;' that is, *any* parable: indeterminate!

"'Thou art *a* God, ready to pardon;' that is, *any* God! *any* one of the kind, in a *vague* sense, and indeterminate!" Again:—

"'The article *a*,' says *Harris*, 'leaves the individual unascertained.' Let us examine this position:

"But Peter took him, saying, stand up; I, myself, also am *a* man."—*Noah Webster*.

(That is, according to *Harris*, Peter was not assured of his own identity!)

Says *A* to me, "I have *a* worthy father." *Quere*: does it leave the individual unascertained? *Washington* was

Of what word may *the* be considered a contraction? Is *a* used in a *vague* sense indefinitely?

a great man; London is a large city; drunkenness is a vice; charity is a virtue; Edward is a scholar; Webster was a statesman. Now, in these instances, the adjective *a* does not "leave the noun to which it belongs *unascertained* or *indeterminate*;" neither is it the word that does ascertain or determine the "*individual*," this office being performed by some other word in the sentence. Says Webster again:

"On testing the real character of *an* or *a*, by usage or facts, we find it is merely the adjective *one*, in its Saxon orthography, and that its sole use is to denote *one*, whether the individual is known or unknown, definite or indefinite."

A Mr. Hamblin, who, some years ago, published an abridgement of Murray's grammar, introduced this highly original sentence:—"The *bee* is an industrious insect." Now, as none of his readers could tell what particular bee was meant by *the*, it being plain that *bee* was taken in its *broadest extension*, including in its meaning every bee on earth, he accompanied the sentence with this learned commentary:—"The is a definite article, because it *points out the SIGNIFICATION of the noun bee!*"

The preceding remarks, it is hoped, will be sufficient to induce any one to call *the* and *a* merely adjectives. If, however, any teacher, making use of this work, should still persist in adopting the superstitious errors of past ages, let him not mystify the minds of his scholars by teaching them that *the* is any more definite than *this* or *that*; or that *a* or *an* is any less so than *one*, *two*, or *three*.

What does Webster say about *a*? What renders nouns definite? (*Attributes.*)

OTHER ADJECTIVES.

This, that, these, those, are simply adjectives, *this* and *that* being added to nouns in the singular, *these* and *those* to nouns in the plural. *This* and *these* indicate things near or present; *that* and *those* indicate things absent, distant, past or removed.

Says Smith in his grammar—"In the sentence 'Both wealth and poverty are temptations; *that* tends to excite pride; *this*, discontent:' you perceive that the word *that* represents wealth; and the word *this*, poverty. *This* and *that* do, therefore, resemble pronouns, and may for this reason be called pronouns."

May we not say the same, then, of any other adjective? Let us substitute some other adjective in the above sentence, and say, "Wealth and poverty are temptations: *the former* tends to excite pride; *the latter*, discontent; former what? *temptation*; latter what? *temptation*. Again: "The *first* tends to excite pride, the *second* (or the *other*), discontent. Adjectives again. Another instance: "This paper is *white*; that is *black*." Now the words *white* and *black* are as much pronouns as *this* or *that*. Or again: "Good and bad persons dwell on earth; the *good* shall be rewarded, the *bad* punished." Are *good* and *bad* pronouns? Any adjective may be used in a sentence without a noun, but in all such cases *the noun is evidently understood*. Such elliptical omission of the noun does not render the adjective a pronoun by any means.

What other adjectives are there? What are they, and what are their peculiarities? What does Smith say of them? May not almost any adjective be used independent of its noun? Is it, then, a pronoun?

Each, every, either,* neither,* some, any, all, such, one, few, many, other, former, latter, another, any other, each other, which† and what† may also be considered as adjectives.

SENTENCE :—They looked at one another.

Construction	Antecedent. (Persons)	p. p. nom. THEY	verb. LOOKED
	Adj. ONE	understood. (person)	understood. (looked)
	Prep. AT	adj. ANOTHER	obj. understood. (person)

The above construction is in strict accordance with the rules of all grammars, and merely supplies the ellipses to make the sense complete. If, however, the teacher should consider *other* and its compounds *pronouns*, let him cease to call them adjectives; for such a thing as an *adjective pronoun* can not exist in language.

SECONDARY OR AUXILIARY ADJECTIVES.

A secondary adjective is a word that has a relation to some other adjective; as, a *very* cold day; an exceedingly long journey.

These words are, by many authors, considered as adverbs; but an adverb, as its name indicates, must belong to some verb: hence any word that is not joined to a verb can not be an *ad-verb*. Auxiliary adjectives, when formed from primitive adjectives add *ly*, generally, after the manner of adverbial terminations; as, a *supremely* wise ruler; an *extremely* high tower, etc.

What other adjectives are there? Repeat them. Give example of their construction. What is an auxiliary adjective? How are these words considered by some authors?

* When not used as corresponding conjunctions.

† When not relating to an antecedent or consequent; as *what* book is this?

By means of the auxiliary adjective, words hitherto considered anomalous are easily parsed; as in the sentence, "the wall is *three-feet* thick." By comparison we see:

The wall is *extremely* thick; extremely, aux. adjective.

The wall is *quite* thick; quite, aux. adjective.

The wall is *three-feet* thick; three-feet, aux. adjective.

The wall is *very* thick; very, aux. adjective.

The term anomaly means that one word has a different construction from another; the term analogy signifies that words having the same syntax, relation, or construction, must, from the necessity of that very construction, be the same part of speech. Now, is the word "feet," in the above sentence, *analogous to*, or *anomalous from* the other words in *italics*? We first ask the learned grammarian to give us the syntax. He will agree that it holds a relation, as arranged in the above sentence, with *thick*; *three feet thick*. Let me ask the student, who may be reading these remarks, if he ever knew a noun *constructed* with an adjective; and do words become nouns in consequence of that construction? If the auxiliary adjective, (or adverb, as styled by old authors,) is a noun *without a governing word*, it would form one of the greatest anomalies that ever existed in language.

The adjectives *a* and *the* are often used as auxiliary adjectives: and in this way *a* or *an* is sometimes joined to an adjective that belongs to a noun in the plural; a thousand stars, a dozen eggs. In such cases *one* may be often used in the place of *a*; but there are cases in which it can not; as, a few men attended; a large course assembled. *A*, placed before *little* changes the signification; as, "he had little faith" and "he had *a*

Are *a* and *the* sometimes used as auxiliaries?

little faith." Observe the effect of *a*. The same thing occurs in the use of *a* before few.

Care must be taken not to confound the auxiliary adjective with the simple adjective, in cases where two or more adjectives follow in succession; as, "a *pious, generous* man," in which case both adjectives belong to man, differing from "a *very* pious man," where "very" belongs to "pious." Recollect the primitive adjective has a relation to a noun only; the secondary, to an adjective only.

EXTENSION OF NOUNS.

[By *extension* we mean the number of individuals to which the noun can be applied; thus: "Man is accountable to his Maker." Here, *man* is a noun, in the *singular number*, denoting but one; and yet, by its logical extension, it includes every individual of the human race; for if there were *one* human being that was *not* accountable, the proposition, that "Man is accountable to his Maker," would not be true.]

No word in a period or sentence can have any greater extension than the other words or sections in the same sentence will give it.

It now remains to be shown how a noun may be limited in its extension, or prohibited from extending to the whole race, genus or species of which each individual is a part; and this is affected in three ways:

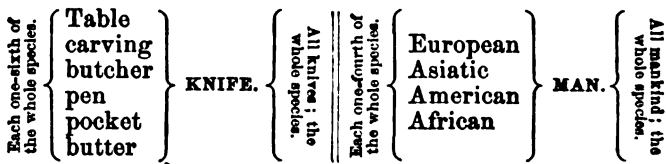
1. By appropriating to an individual a proper name.
2. By *prefixing* an adjective.
3. By *subjoining* to a noun a section of an *adjective relation*.

What is the difference between the adjective and auxiliary adjective? How great an extension can any word have? How may a noun be limited?

George, David, William and Henry are proper names used to point out certain individuals included in the extensive, *common name, man*.

Boston, London, Troy, Rome, Massachusetts, Ohio, Somerville, Hudson, St. Lawrence, Mohawk, Mississippi, each restricts the extension of the more extensive noun, *city, state, village, and river*.

It has been previously shown in what manner nouns are restricted by adjectives; but for the better elucidation of the present subject the following are subjoined: Table, carving, butcher, pen, pocket, and butter knife, are six fractions, of which "*knife*" is the whole; as,



From this view of the subject, we deduce the following rules:

1. Every greater includes the less.
2. All the parts united form a whole.

Again: Nouns are restricted in their extension by subjoining a section of an adjective relation; * as,

1. Father; (all or any father—broadest extension.)
2. *Our* father; (extension limited by *our*—that is, father of us.)
3. Father *who art in heaven*; (that is, *heavenly* father. Now, as *heavenly* is simply an adjective, its equivalent phrase "*who art in heaven*" is called an adjective phrase, and restricts the noun to which it is subjoined in the same manner as any other adjective.)

What rules are deduced? In what other way are nouns restricted?

* See Relation of phrases, page 188.

4. Heaven hides the book *of fate*; *of fate*, being equivalent to the adjective *fatal*, is called an adjective phrase, and as such restricts the extension of the noun, book, to one class only.

For a further consideration of this subject, see Relative Pronouns and Prepositions.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have three degrees of comparison; the positive, comparative and superlative.

The positive degree expresses absolute quality or simple limitation; as, an *old* man.

The comparative expresses the quality or limitation in a *higher* or *lower* degree; as an *older* man; a *better* boy; a *less* evil.

The superlative expresses the quality or limitation in the highest or lowest degree; as, the *oldest* man; the *best* boy; the *least* evil.

The comparative degree is used to compare two nouns only; the superlative compares never less than three, and often more.

The comparative is formed by adding *er* to the positive, or by using the auxiliary adjective *more* in connection with the positive; as *positive* dear, *comparative* dearer; *positive* extensive, *comparative* more extensive.

The superlative is formed by adding *est* to the positive, or prefixing *most*; as dear, *dearest*; excellent, *most* excellent.

Many adjectives are compared irregularly; as:—

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
Good,	better,	best.
Little,	less,	least.
Bad,	worse,	worst.
Much or many,	more,	most.

How many degrees of comparison are there? What are they? What do they express? How are they formed? Are some adjectives compared irregularly?

As a general thing adjectives of quality only are comparable. Words, naturally nouns, but by relation adjectives, are incomparable. Adjectives, which in themselves express the comparative or superlative degree, admit of no comparison; as, *extreme, excessive, right, wrong, infinite, supreme, eternal, perfect, omnipotent, uttermost, etc., etc.*

The use of double comparatives is incorrect; as "he is the *most* wisest man;" "it is *more* worse now." *Most* and *more* should be omitted.

FURTHER CONSIDERATIONS REGARDING THE ADJECTIVE.

Adjectives sometimes belong to pronouns.

Instance:—John is studious. I am studious. John is industrious. They are industrious.

Relation of *John*, in the first sentence; "*John is*;" i. e., *John* is nominative to the verb *is*. Relation of *is*; "*John is*." That is, *is* agrees with *John*. Relation of studious; "*studious John*." Studious, an adjective, and belongs to *John*. By this we see that *no word in that sentence has a syntactic relation to any word in any other sentence*; and this is true of all sentences. Hence—

RULE.—Every word in a sentence must have a syntactic relation to some other word in *the same sentence*.

If this be true, the word "*studious*," in the *second* sentence, can not belong to "*John*" in the first. Hence we conclude it must have a relation to the pronoun *I*.

An adjective can not be joined to a verb.

Says Mr. Lennie—"The poets sometimes improperly use an *adjective* for an *adverb*."

What adjectives do not admit of comparison? Do adjectives sometimes belong to pronouns? What rule is given on this page? Can an adjective be joined to a verb? What does Lennie say about this?

He then adds, as an example:—

“The lovely young Lavinia once had friends,
And fortune smiled *deceitful* on her birth.”

Deceitful *what*? Evidently, *deceitful fortune*; and deceitful is an *adjective*, belonging to *fortune*. We think Mr. Lennie hath unjustly traduced the poets. Again he quotes:—

“I, *cheerful*, will obey —————”

Why may not *cheerful* be an adjective belonging to the pronoun *I*? These words obviously belong to the noun or pronoun, and not to the verb. *An adjective can not be construed with a verb*; hence the above words are adjectives.

Again Mr. Lennie gives the following sentence for correction:—

“Eliza always appears *amiably*,” implying that the word *amiably* should be *aimable*, inasmuch as it is an adjective, and has a relation to the noun Eliza. Does not the word *amiably* or *amiable* in the above sentence occupy a position precisely similar to that of the words *deceitful* and *cheerful* above quoted? Most assuredly it does. If the first words are adverbs, why not the last? When learned grammarians thus contradict themselves, we think their principles must be at fault. *Deceitful*, *cheerful*, and *amiable*, in the above sentences, are adjectives, beyond dispute; as also the *italicised* words in the following sentences:—

He throws the ball *high* (i. e., *high ball*).

The house was painted *white* (*white house*).

He gives *much* to the *poor*.*

The *good* are truly *happy*.†

The speaker waxed *indignant*.

* *Much* belongs to *things* or *aims*, understood; and *poor* belongs to *persons*, understood.

† *Good* and *happy* belong to *persons*, understood. *Truly* is an auxiliary adjective, belonging to *happy*.

FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives are often formed from nouns by adding *ly*; as, *man, manly*; *prince, princely*; and sometimes by adding *ful*; as, *truth, truthful*; *mirth, mirthful*; Adjectives are sometimes compounded with other words and terminations; as, *senseless, piteous, righteous, fulsome, loathsome, handsome, etc., etc.*

OF THE PRONOUN.

A PRONOUN* is a word used instead of the noun: as, the *man* is industrious, therefore *he* is contented.

NOTE.—If, in the above definition, you read the three words in italics thus—(*man*), *he is*—you give to the pronoun *he* its true relation; for all pronouns have a double relation; and all refer to their antecedents for gender, person and number, and to another word for case: hence, *HE* is a personal pronoun, standing for, and agreeing with *MAN* (in *gender, number, and person*), and in the nominative case, because it *precedes* the verb *is*. Therefore, no word of a *single relation* can possibly be a *pronoun*—as, *every*¹ *man*—this adjective can not be a *pronoun*, because it stands *for* no noun whatever; hence, there can be no such thing as an *adjective pronoun*, or a *pronominal adjective*.

There are two sorts of pronouns, *PERSONAL* and *RELATIVE*. *PERSONAL PRONOUNS* are used to represent the *three persons* of nouns (*first, second, third*). *I* represents the *first person*; as, *I am* (*I*, the speaker). *Thou* represents the *second person*; as, *thou art* (*thou, the person "spoken to"*). *He, she*

* *Pronoun* is derived from the two latin words *pro* (for), and *nomen* (a name), signifying that it stands for a name or noun.

How are adjectives sometimes formed? Are they sometimes compounded with other words? How? What is a pronoun? What is the relation of a pronoun? How many sorts of pronouns are there? What are they? Do the personal pronouns always represent certain persons of the noun? From what is the word pronoun derived?

and *it* represent the *third person*; as, *he is* (He, *third person spoken of*). The relative pronouns may represent any one of these persons.

The use of the pronoun is to obviate the too frequent repetition of the noun. As a part of speech, it is not an *absolute necessity* in any language, but is one of those ingenious contrivances, with which all languages abound, to make our words and sentences fall smooth and harmoniously upon the ear.

Personal pronouns, like nouns, have *number* and *case* as well as *person*. In the *third person* they also have gender; as, *he, she, it*, being respectively masculine, feminine and neuter.

They vary, either in form or termination, for the different cases; hence they are declinable.

DECLENSION OF THE PRONOUN. FORM.

CASE.	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
	1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.
			MAS. FEM. NEUT.			
NOMINATIVE,	I,	thou,	he, she, it.	We,	ye or you,	they.
POSSESSIVE,	{ my,	thy,	his, her, its;	our,	your,	their.
	{ mine,	thine,	" own,	hers,	ours,	yours,
OBJECTIVE,	me,	thee,	him, her, it;	us,	you,	them.
ACCUSATIVE,	me,	thee,	him, her, it;	us,	you,	them.
INDEPENDENT,	—	thou,	—	—	ye,	—
ABSOLUTE,	I,	thou,	he, she, it;	we,	ye or you,	they.

Pronouns have the same relations as nouns.

And it is by this relation that the *case* is determined: no reliance can, therefore, be placed on a table of "declension," in determining this attribute. No noun or pronoun can have a case until it has a relation. The above table gives the *forms* of the cases for convenience

What may relative pronouns represent? What is the use of the pronoun? Do personal pronouns have number and case? Do they have gender? Do they vary to form the different cases? Repeat the declension of the personal pronouns? Do pronouns have the same relations as nouns? What is determined by this relation?

of reference; but a pronoun can not properly be said to have a *case* or *position* until it is incorporated in a sentence.

A pronoun must be referred to its antecedent or consequent:

For unless a word has an antecedent or consequent, for which it stands, it can not be a pronoun.

COMPOUND PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

COMPOUND PERSONAL PRONOUNS are formed by adding *self* to the simple pronouns; as, *myself*, *himself*, etc.

All the cases of the personal pronouns, however, can not be so compounded; as we can not say *Iself*, *thouself*, *heself*. It is, in fact, to the *possessive* and *objective* or *accusative* cases, only, that *self* can be added.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS, like personals, relate to antecedents, with which they agree in gender, number and person.

There are five relative pronouns, *who*, *which*, *what*, *that*, and *as*. *Who* is declined thus:

Nom.	poss.	obj.	acc.	ind.	abs.
who,	whose,	whom,	whom,	who,	who.

The plural is like the singular. All the other relatives are indeclinable.

COMPOUND RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

WHAT and AS are sometimes used in a twofold sense; and are then called *compound relative pronouns*, equal to "*the thing or things which*;" as, "Heaven hides from

To what must a pronoun be referred? Why? How are compound personal pronouns formed? Can all the cases of personal pronouns be compounded? Do relative pronouns relate to antecedents? Do they agree with them in gender, number and person? How many relative pronouns are there? What are they? How is *who* declined? Are the other relatives declinable? What are the compound relative pronouns? to what are they equal?

brutes *what* men ; from men *what* spirits know ;" i. e., hides from brutes the *things which* men know, and from men the *things which* spirits know. Again :—

- { He speaks *as* he thinks.
- { He speaks *the thoughts which* he thinks.
- { From *what* is recorded.
- { From *the fact which* is recorded.

By changing *what* or *as* into *the thing which*, or other words of like import, as above, to correspond with the evident sense of the sentence, we shall easily be able to construe and parse the words.

Observations.

If the words *other*, *another*, *some*, *any*, *one*, and the like, be called pronouns, it must be clearly established that they stand for some noun. In this case they cease to be adjectives, for the nature of an *adjective* and a *pronoun* is as opposite as that of a verb and a preposition. Better far to call them adjectives and supply the noun to which they belong.

If a pronoun can be construed with a noun, then it would be grammatically correct to use such expressions as, "*give me THEM books* ;" "*lend me THEM pens*," etc., instead of using the adjective *these*, as *these books*, *those pens*, etc.

Of the relative pronouns it is proper to observe that *who* is always used in speaking of *persons* ; and *what* and *as* in speaking of *things*. *Which* and *that* are generally used in speaking of things, but occasionally also applied to persons.

That, when used as a relative pronoun, does not admit the preposition *with* before it. We can not say : "*this is the same man with that you are acquainted* ;" but must use *whom* in the place of that. Smith, however, says we may say : "*He is the same man that you are acquainted with* ;" a very improper, inelegant and erroneous sentence for several reasons : 1st. It is precisely like the first, when construed. 2d. It unnecessarily

Give examples of compound relative pronouns. Can the same word be an adjective and pronoun at the same time? What may be observed of the relative pronouns? What is said of *that*?

closes the sentence with a preposition; and 3d. It violates the rule at the commencement of this paragraph, by making *that* the object of *with*.

When *who*, *which* and *what* are used as interrogatives, the word or words for which they stand follow in the answer and for that reason are called *subsequents* instead of *antecedents*; the former signifying "*following after*;" and the latter "*going before*." *Which* has no possessive form of its own; we use therefore *whose* or *of which*; as, "the tree *whose* bark is rough;" or the tree, the bark of *which* is rough.

Who, *which* and *what* are often compounded with *ever* and *soever*; as, *whoever*, *whosoever*, *whatever*, *whatsoever*, *whichever* and *whichever*. The two latter are considered inelegant and seldom used. These compounds are used when we wish to give the pronoun its broadest extension, or to apply it to some person or thing unknown. We might, with great propriety consider these four latter words as mere adjectives, belonging to *person* or *thing* understood. By supplying ellipses, *which* and *what* may, in all cases, be construed as adjectives. The word *own* may be construed as a *noun*, *pronoun* or *adjective*; generally the latter, signifying peculiar possession.

Himself, *herself*, *themselves*, etc., are often used in the nominative, though inelegantly so. They are used correctly in the objective, accusative, and sometimes the absolute; as, *he reads to himself*; *she killed herself*; *themselves being famished*, etc.

For a further consideration of the words *that* and *as*, see conjunctions.

VERBS.

A VERB is a word used to express the *existence* or *action*, performed or received by its nominative.

The *verb*, from the Latin *verbum*, a *word*, is the word paramount to all others in a sentence, as the life giving principle. The *noun* or *subject* of a sentence may be

What is said of *who*, *which* and *what*? Are they often compounded with *ever* and *soever*? What is said of *herself*, *himself* and *themselves*? What is a verb? From what is it derived?

compared to a body, of which the *verb* is the soul or spirit. These two words alone (i. e., the nom. and verb, as subject and predicate,) form the sentence, all other words, as adjectives, adverbs, etc., being non-essential further than to serve as a *garb* with which to beautify the living form of a sentence.

All verbs imply the existence of their nominative; for if we behold a work performed we must infer the existence of some agent capable of performing it. All verbs, however, do not express action or motion. A simple definition of the verb is: "it is that word in a sentence which asserts, that something or some person *exists, acts, or is acted upon.*"

There are three kinds of verbs, TRANSITIVE, INTRANSITIVE, and PASSIVE.

TRANSITIVE VERBS have a nominative before them and an object after them; as, *James EATS fruit.*

INTRANSITIVE VERBS have a nominative, but no object; as, *Henry WALKS.*

A PASSIVE VERB is the reversed form of the transitive verb, and generally expresses action received by its nominative; as, *fruit IS EATEN by James.*

The old-time division of the verb into six classes, *active transitive, active intransitive, neuter trans., neuter intrans., active passive and neuter passive* is now disregarded. By the present method, the idea of *motion* does not enter into the formation or classification of verbs.

The word *transitive* (from the Latin *transeo*, or more directly from the supine of that verb, *transitum*, signify-

What do all verbs imply? What is a simple definition of a verb? How many kinds of verbs are there? What are they? Describe them? From what is the word *transitive* derived? What does it signify?

ing to go over,) plainly indicates that the *action passes over* or *goes over* from the nominative to the object; as,

John strikes the table,

in which sentence the *action* is said to pass from *John* to *table*. The same thing is equally true of sentences where there is neither *action* nor motion; as,

The table supports the book,

from which we see that *motion* has nothing to do with the formation of verbs, the only reliable guide being the *relation* which the words sustain to each other. As, for instance, in the above sentence, "*table supports book*," the *relation* of *supports* is *duplicate*; that is, it has a relation to *table* on the one side, and to *book* on the other. Hence:

All transitive verbs must have a double relation.

The contrary is true of *intransitive* (or *not-go-over*) verbs: that is, there can be no "*passing over*" to an object, from the fact that intransitive verbs require no object; as in the sentence,

The moon smiles,

there is but one relation, and that is from the verb *smiles* to its nominative *moon*, there being no object; as it would be improper to say the "*moon smiles any thing*." Hence:

All intransitive verbs can have but a single relation.

From the above two rules we deduce this axiom: all verbs of a double relation, in all languages, are transitive verbs; and, *a priori*, all verbs of a single relation are *intransitive* (or *not-go-over*) verbs.

Does motion have any thing to do with the formation of verbs? What must transitive verbs have? What do all intransitive verbs have?

Intransitive, (single rel.)	Transitive, (double rel.)
Man <i>walks</i> .	John <i>studies</i> grammar.
Tempest <i>blows</i> .	God <i>made</i> the world.
Trees <i>grow</i> .	Trees <i>bear</i> fruit.
John <i>runs</i> .	John <i>drives</i> a horse.

This list might be increased by inserting every verb in the language; in which case all the transitive verbs would arrange themselves under the second column of the plus relation. From which it is plain that the only division of verbs founded on the language is to be traced to their single and double relation.

1. Single relation, or *intransitive*.
2. Double relation, or *transitive*.

PASSIVE* VERBS, being but the transposed or reversed form of the transitive, may, very properly, be included in that class. The passive form is used often when the agent of the verb is unknown; as, a man *was killed*; the house *was set* on fire. The passive form can always be changed to the transitive by supplying the real nominative, if known; or the word *somebody*, or *something*, if unknown; as, *somebody killed a man*; *somebody set fire* to the house, etc. And, *vice versa*, the transitive verb can be changed to the passive; as, *John strikes the table*; i. e., table is struck by John. But the intransitive never can be made passive; as, *John walks*; we can not say, "*somebody or something is walked by John*."

OF MOODS.

Mood is the different form of the verb, to represent the manner of existing or acting.

Can all transitive verbs be changed into the passive form, and all passive into the transitive form? Can intransitive verbs be changed into the passive form? From what is the word *passive* derived?

* PASSIVE, from the supine of the Latin verb *patio*, to suffer, or to receive, signifies receiving, or suffering, the action of the nominative.

There are five moods—INDICATIVE, POTENTIAL, SUBJUNCTIVE, IMPERATIVE and INFINITIVE.

THE INDICATIVE MOOD indicates that its nominative case exists or acts, either affirmatively or interrogatively; in a positive or negative sense.

AFFIRMATIVE.	{	Pos.—John <i>ate</i> an orange.
	{	Neg.—John <i>did not eat</i> an orange.
INTERROGATIVE.	{	Pos.— <i>Will</i> John eat an orange?
	{	Neg.— <i>Will not</i> John eat an orange?

THE POTENTIAL MOOD denotes the possibility, liberty, power, will or obligation of its nominative to exist: as, I *can strike* the table, but I will not; you *may return*, if you please.

Can strike, denotes that the act is possible; but *I will not (strike it)*, implies that no one can act against his will. *I can strike you*, but I *will not* that action; therefore, you will escape with impunity. *I could go to New York if I would*. *Could*, denotes that the act of going is *possible* in itself, while the section, *if I would*, implies that no possible existence or action can take place *against the will* of him on whom its performance depends, whether of God or his creatures.

“What we would do, we should do when we would, for this *would* changes.”—*Shakspeare*.

In all languages, except the English, this mood is denominated the SUBJUNCTIVE. The only object of this change in the English seems to have been to get a better and more appropriate name. The fact that, in other languages, this mood is *subjoined* or connected back to a previous sentence by the conjunction *that*, or some similar word, renders it very properly the subjunctive mood. This is not the case in English.

How many moods are there? What are they? What does the indicative mood indicate? The potential mood? What is this mood called in other languages? Why?

THE SUBJUNCTIVE* MOOD is used when we would express a *doubt* or *uncertainty* regarding an action.

THE INDICATIVE FORM is often used in the sense of the subjunctive; and some authors give this form in their tables of conjunction as a *second form* of the subjunctive.

Noah Webster, in the introduction to his dictionary, devotes a large space to the consideration of this mood, showing the indicative form to be correct. He says:—

“The propriety of using the indicative form of the verb to express a present or past act *conditionally* does not rest solely on usage; it is most correct on principle. It is well known that most of the words which are used to introduce a condition or hypothesis, and called, most improperly, *conjunctions*, are *verbs*, having not the least affinity to the class of words used to connect sentences. *If* is the Saxon *gif*, to *give*, having lost its first letter; *if*, for the ancient *gif*. *Though* is a verb now obsolete, except in the IMPERATIVE MOOD. Now let us analyze this conditional tense of the verb. ‘If the man knows his true interest, he will avoid a quarrel.’ Here is an omission of the word *that*, after *if*. The true original phrase was, ‘*If that* the man knows,’ etc.; that is, ‘*give that* (admit the fact that) the man knows, etc.,’ then the consequence follows, he will avoid a quarrel.”

Again: “Admit that the man *knows* his interest. We have then, decisive proof that the use of the indicative form of the verb after *if*, when it expresses a conditional event, in present time, is most correct; indeed, it is the only correct form. This remark is equally applicable to the past tense.”

Smith, in his grammar, says: “When any verb, in the Subjunctive Mood, present tense, has a reference to

When is the Subjunctive Mood used? Is the Indicative form sometimes used in the Subjunctive? What does Webster say about this Mood? From what is the word *Subjunctive* derived?

* SUBJUNCTIVE from the Latin *subjungo*, to *join together*, indicates that the sentence in which the subjunctive occurs is connected back to the former sentence by a *conjunction*.

future time, we should use the **SUBJUNCTIVE FORM** ;" as, *if thou love, if he love*, etc. But, "when a verb in the Subjunctive Mood, present tense, has *no reference* to future time, we should use the **COMMON** (i. e. **INDICATIVE FORM** ;" as, *if thou lovest, if he loves*, etc.

This distinction, at first sight, seems a good one ; but we find that some of the best writers use the Indicative form when future time is clearly indicated ; as :

"If America is not to be conquered."—*Lord Chatham*.

"If we are to be satisfied with assertions."—*Fox*.

"The politician looks for a power that our workmen call a *purchase*, and if he *finds* the power."—*Burke*.

"If he *finds* his collection too small."—*Johnson*.

"The prince that acquires new territory, if he *finds* it vacant."—*Dr. Franklin*.

"If any persons thus qualified *are to be found*."—*George Washington*.

"If discord and disunion *shall wound* it, (Liberty)—if party strife and blind ambition *shall hawk at and tear it*—if folly and madness, if uneasiness under salutary and necessary restraint *shall succeed* to separate it from that union by which alone its existence is made sure, it will fall, if *fall it must*, amid the proudest monuments of its own glory and on the very spot of its origin."—*Daniel Webster*.

"But nothing *he'll reck* if they *let him sleep on*."—*Burial of John Moore*.

"If I *am gone* from you when you read this."—*Willis*.

We might continue these quotations, *ad infinitum*, but the above will doubtless suffice to convince any rational person that the **SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD**, in the **INDICATIVE FORM**, is used as often to represent future action as the past or present.

We must, therefore conclude, either that all verbs following the conjunctions, *if, though, unless, except, whether*,

What does Smith say ? Is the indicative form used to indicate future time ? Give examples. How is the Subjunctive Mood known ?

etc., are in the Subjunctive Mood, or that there is no Subjunctive whatever. Since there are a few forms of the verb, representing a contingent action, and usually subjoined to a previous sentence by one of the conjunctions, which *can not be used in an Indicative sense*, we can not say there is no Subjunctive Mood. Hence we will say :

Any verb following any of the conjunctions, *if, though, unless, except, whether, since, although, lest, notwithstanding, provided*, is in the Subjunctive.

Sometimes there is an intervening clause between the Subjunctive and the conjunction ; as, "*if, when I return, I find you convalescent*, I shall be pleased." The phrase "*when I return*" is parenthetical, as indicated by the commas placed before and after it, and is not, in reality, the immediate subsequent of the conjunction *if*. When properly construed the sentence reads: "I shall be pleased if I find you convalescent, when I return." This arrangement brings the conjunction *if* between the sentences it connects, and before the Subjunctive *find*, which it renders contingent ; and, also, places the parenthetical clause "*when I return*" at the close of the sentence where it seems more properly to belong.

Lennie says, the Subjunctive is "preceded by a conjunction and followed by another verb ; as, 'If thy presence go not with us, carry us not up hence.'"

This, so far from being the Rule, is the exception ; for it is obvious that if "*if*" is a conjunction, it must connect some word or sentence. We have already shown that this is bad arrangement, in the previous sentence, "If I find you convalescent," etc. Hence, when the sentences

When a parenthetical clause intervenes after the subjunctive conjunction, which verb is subjunctive? What does Lennie say? Is this-always true?

are properly construed, and the conjunction placed between those sentences it connects, the Subjunctive will immediately follow one of the conjunctions, *if*, *though*, etc.; and no sentence, unless parenthetical, explicative or irrelevant can follow. For a test of this rule, examine *and construe* all sentences by the best writers, containing a Subjunctive verb.

It must be borne in mind that it is the *conjunction*, and not the *form of the verb* that indicates the Subjunctive Mood. It is frequently the case that, not only the Indicative, but the Potential form is used in the Subjunctive—indeed the potential form is, apparently, more often used than any other, and that, too, in *all its tenses*; as:

If I may be permitted; present or future time.

If I can assist you; “ “

If I must yield; “ “

If I might conjecture; present time.*

If I could escape; present, past, or future.†

If I would engage; “ “ “

If I could have seen; past time.

etc., etc., etc.

The imperative and infinitive forms are never used in the subjunctive: hence, in the sentence “*if TO BE a soldier is your desire*,” the verb *to be* is not in the subjunctive after *if*, not only because it has the infinitive form, but because the sentence, transposed, reads: “*if it is your desire to be a soldier*,” showing *is* to be the true subjunctive.

Does the form of the verb always indicate the subjunctive mood? Is the potential form sometimes used in the subjunctive mood? Give examples. Are the imperative and infinitive forms ever used in this mood?

* Although *might* is regarded as the form of the imperfect potential it nevertheless certainly indicates present time without *have*, as above.

† “*I thought if I could escape*,” *past*. “*I could escape this moment*,” *pres*.

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD is used for commanding, exhorting and entreating; as, "John! *return* to-morrow." Soldiers! *stand* firm.

This mood has but one tense and one person—the present tense, the second person—as all commands must be given to a second person (not to a third), and must be given at the *present time*.

THE INFINITIVE MOOD expresses the verb in general terms. It has neither nominative case, person, nor number. It is usually indicated by *to* being placed before it; as, *to walk*; *to have walked*.

This mood will always take the word *to* before it, if not already expressed; as, "I saw him go to school;" *i. e.*, "I saw him *to* go to school." "Let little children come unto me;" *i. e.*, "Let little children *to* come unto me." By this it will be seen, that the use of *to* after such verbs, as *see*, *let*, *hear*, and some others, is very inelegant; and, although we must supply the word in parsing, we must omit it in speaking or writing.

The infinitive is often used as a nominative; as, *to see* the sun is pleasant; *to die* (is), *to sleep*, no more" (*i. e.*, is no more than *to sleep*); "*to sleep* (is) perchance to dream.

As the infinitive has no nominative case, it must have some other governing word, and this governing word is usually a verb, or the accusative after the verb; but, in some cases, the infinitive is governed by adjectives (as, he is *eager* to learn); sometimes by pronouns, when they are the accusative of a verb (as, I saw *him* (to) depart; I told *him* to return, etc.) The participle, also, consid-

For what is the imperative mood used? What peculiarity about this mood? What does the infinitive express? What peculiarities about it? How is it indicated? Is *to* always understood when not expressed? Is the infinitive sometimes used as a nominative? How is the infinitive governed?

ered as part of the verb, governs the infinitive ; as, he is *going* to return ; he is *beginning* to learn, etc. In some instances the infinitive seems to have no governing word ; as, "to proceed with the story," "to tell the truth," etc. We may, however, supply the words "*If I am*," before "*to proceed*," "*to tell*," etc., which would be more consistent.

OF THE PARTICIPLE.

THE PARTICIPLE is a certain form of the verb, and derives its name from the fact that it *participates* of the nature of a *verb* and an adjective ; as, "*the soldier being wounded* ;" i. e., *wounded soldier*, making *wounded* an adjective ; or, *soldier, who was wounded*, making *was wounded* a verb.

The participle *can always be thus construed*, despite the seeming improbabilities in the case ; as, "*on opening the box I found it empty*." The word *opening*, as an adjective, belongs to the pronoun *I* ; as a verb, it may be construed thus : "*I, who was opening the box, found, etc.*" It is in its construction as a verb, only, that it can be made to govern the accusative *box*.

The participle may also be construed as a noun, in the objective after a preposition, or the nominative to a verb ; as, "*on opening the box, I found it empty*." *Opening*, as a noun, is the object of the preposition *on*. Hence, the same participle may be construed either as a noun, a verb, or an adjective ; nay, *must be construed both as noun, verb and adjective*, in all sentences like the above. "*The taking of the census is attended by difficulties*." The word *taking* is nominative to the verb *is*. In this sentence *taking* is not properly a participle,

What is the participle ? From what is its name derived ? Give example of the construction of a participle. May the participle be construed as a noun ?

although it may be construed as such ; for, as an adjective, it may qualify *person* understood ; and, as a verb, we may say "*person*, who is taking the census." But when we use this construction, we must change the rest of the sentence, and say, "the *person* who is taking the census meets with difficulties."

The participle has three tenses and six forms, as follows:

Present,	{	loving,
		being loved.
Perfect,	{	loved,
		been loved.
Compound Perfect,	{	having loved,
		having been loved.

AUXILIARY VERBS.

The AUXILIARY VERBS are used to form the moods and tenses of the verb.

They are, *have, do, be, shall, will, may, can*, with their variations ; and *must*, which has no variation. These auxiliary verbs are each confined to a certain mood or tense, as in the plan on page 121, by carefully studying which, you can always ascertain the mood and tense of any verb. The *ed* termination of the past tense is a contraction of *did*, the past of *do*, as John walk *did*, or John *did* walk, and always denotes the action expressed by the verb, to which it is prefixed, to be *did*, or *done*, *past*, or *finished* ; as, I *loved*, I *ruled*, I *smiled*, which denotes the actions of loving, ruling, smiling, to be *did* or *done* actions.

How many tenses and forms has the participle ? Repeat them. For what are the auxiliary verbs used ? What are the auxiliaries ? What do they denote.

EXPOSITION AND DEFINITION OF AUXILIARIES.

We will that execution *be done* upon the earl.*

We will that you *execute* the earl.

We *will execute* the earl.

1. We will execute the earl to-morrow; there are evidently two actions, one of the mind, expressed by *will*, which denotes a present determination that somebody shall perform the other future action, denoted by *execute*.

2. I will go to-morrow; *will* denotes a present determination of the mind, that my body shall perform a future action, expressed by *go*; *to-morrow* qualifies *go*, not *will*. *Will*, denotes a present mental action. *Go*, denotes a future bodily action.

3. I now will, or determine, that my body shall hereafter go to New York, next week: Query. Does *will* and *go* express but one action? If so, which is it, present or future? of the mind or body? Am I to go to New York next week, and will it afterward?

4. You ought to write to your father; *ought* denotes obligation, or duty.

Ought is the obsolete past tense of the verb, to owe, and signifies an indebtedness. More properly, ought is the past tense of the obsolete verb *ought*. See Web. Dict.

5. She may be at home; *may* denotes possibility.

6. You may go home; *may* denotes liberty or permission.

7. I can strike the table; *can* denotes possibility.

8. May you find your friends well; *may* denotes an act of the mind, a wish.

9. You must return; *must* denotes necessity.

10. They might and should read; *might* denotes that they have or had the power of performing an act, represented as obligatory by the word *should*.

11. I would that all men might be saved; *would* denotes a desire or wish of the mind; *might* denotes possibility.

12. You should repent; *should* denotes obligation arising from duty.

13. He would not read; *would* denotes a resolution of the mind.

14. I do write; *do* signifies action, performance.

15. If he be saved: *be* denotes existence.

16. I shall conquer; *shall* represents a future act as sure and certain.

FURTHER OBSERVATIONS RESPECTING THE AUXILIARIES.

Do and its past form *did* are used to give greater emphasis to the verbs to which they are attached. *Shall* and *will* are often used emphatically, and sometimes imperatively; as, you *shall* return, I *will* enter, etc. *Can* often signifies not only mere possibility, but great certainty; as, I *can* conquer my enemies.

OF THE TENSES.

TENSE is the division of the verb in such a way as to express different periods of time.

There are six tenses, the **PRESENT**, **PERFECT**, **IMPERFECT**, **PLUPERFECT**, **FUTURE**, and **FUTURE PERFECT**.

The **PRESENT TENSE** represents present time, or whatever is passing at the present moment; as, *I walk, I am walking, I do walk, I am loved*, etc.

The Present tense may be, and very often is, used to denote future time; as, "I *am* going to town *to-morrow*;" "you *will*, doubtless, *be* gone when I *arrive*." Particularly when the Subjunctive Mood is used: as, "if you

For what other purpose are the auxiliaries used? What is *tense*? How many tenses are there, and what are their names? What does the Present tense represent? How is the Present tense often used?

sell the horse, return immediately; "if you *do receive* the money by the first of the *next month*." The words *am going, is going, are going, etc.*, when joined to verbs, in imitation of the French *always* express future time; as, *I am going to leave my home to-morrow. I am going to study my lesson directly, etc.*

This tense is sometimes used by historians in animated descriptions, to bring past actions, as it were, in array before us; as, "*He enters the territory of the peaceable inhabitants; he fights and conquers, takes an immense booty which he divides among his soldiers, and returns home to enjoy an empty triumph.*"

The PERFECT TENSE represents time *just now* completed; as, *I have returned just now. I have completed my education, a little while ago.*

If we suppose the Present tense to represent the passing moment of time, we shall then see that the Perfect tense brings all *past* actions up to the very present moment; as, *I have just eaten my breakfast.*

The IMPERFECT TENSE represents *any* past time; as, *I returned this morning; Noah was saved; God existed before the creation.*

"This tense," says Noah Webster, "is not properly named imperfect. All verbs of this form denote actions *finished, past and perfect*; as, 'In six days God made the world.' *Imperfect or unfinished* action is expressed in English in this manner: *he was reading; they were writing.*"

There is much truth in the above. It would be much better to denominate this the *indefinite tense*, or the *indefinite past*, after the manner of French, or rather an improvement on the French, who call this tense the *preterite definite*; the perfect of the English being called *preterite indefinite*. If these names were directly re-

What does the perfect tense denote? The imperfect? What does Noah Webster say of this tense?

versed, they would then indicate, with great precision, the time of the respective tenses.

The *imperfect* or *indefinite tense* is very often used in the sense of the perfect; as, "I *went*, just now, to the postoffice." "I *went*, a moment ago, into the other room." This tense may even be used to denote time much nearer the present moment than the perfect; as, I *looked* at you just now, and *saw* you smile as I *have seen* you smile many a time *before*." To convince any person that the above is good English, let him attempt to transpose the tenses in the above, "I *have looked*," etc.

Might, *could*, *would* and *should*, the words used to indicate the imperfect of the potential (Latin subjunctive), are all occasionally used to represent future time, and almost always so used when placed after a subjunctive conjunction; as, "if it *should* rain to-morrow;" "if I *might* be permitted;" "if I *could* translate the sentence;" "if he *would* pay me the balance of the debt," etc. It may be thought that some of the above indicate *present* time; granted: yet no one, however stupid, could for a moment suppose that they indicate time that is past or imperfect.

The IMPERFECT is often used to express present time, in the indicative, when it is employed immediately after another verb of the same tense; as, "Then Manasseh knew that the Lord, he *was* God" (i. e., *is* God). "It was just remarked that marine fossils *did* not comprise vegetable remains." "Cicero vindicated the truth, and inculcated the value of the precept, that nothing *was* truly useful which *was* not honest." "He undertook to show that justice *was* of perpetual obligation." "The apostle knew that the *present* season *was* the only time allowed for this preparation." "I told him if he *went* to-morrow, I should go with him." This latter indicates future time. Webster declares that these are incorrect modes of expression, and contrary to the genius of the language; nevertheless, they have the full sanction and approbation of every distinguished writer and speaker

How is the imperfect tense often used? How are *might*, *could*, *would* and *should* occasionally used? When particularly so used? Does the imperfect often express present time? Give examples. Are these expressions considered proper?

of the present age. It would be better, in nearly every case, to substitute the infinitive or present indicative for that tense; as, "Manasseh knew the Lord *to be* God." "It was remarked that fossils *do not*, etc." "Cicero vindicated that nothing *is* useful, etc." "I told him if he *should go* to-morrow, etc." In this latter case the subjunctive, in the potential form, seems the better expression.

Webster urges the adopting of this form of speech, and we would also heartily advocate it.

But when both verbs point to a past action, the use of the imperfect is correct; as, "he saw that his friend *was falling* down the cliff;" "he held that the law of nations *prohibited* the use of poisoned arms" (*i. e.*, prohibited *at that time*).

The difference to be observed in the use of the perfect and imperfect tense is briefly this: The perfect tense should be employed when we speak of some *period of time, not yet completed*: as, *I have written* a letter *to-day*. *I have paid* my bills *this month*; *I have studied* French *this year*, etc. To-day, this month and this year being periods of time not yet fully elapsed, we use the perfect tense. On the contrary, we use the imperfect tense in speaking of a period of time that *is fully completed*; as, *I went to town yesterday*, or *last week*, or *last month*; but not correct to say *this morning*, *this week*, etc., unless followed by another verb in the imperfect, expressing a past action; as, "I went to town *this morning*, and *met* my friend." The perfect tense is also used in speaking of the past acts of a nation, people, tribe, class or sect not yet extinct; as, "The Jesuits have (always) claimed great power;" "The English have conquered many countries," etc. But of the Romans, we would not say, "they *have subdued* the Gauls," or the "Romans *have conquered* the Britons," since they no longer exist as a nation.

THE PLUPERFECT TENSE is used to indicate an action that *had* taken place at or before the per-

What would be a better substitute for the imperfect, when used to express present time? Give examples. Should the imperfect be sometimes used? When? What is the difference to be observed in the use of the perfect and imperfect tense? For what is the pluperfect tense used?

formance of some other act; as, I *had finished* when you returned.

THE PLUPERFECT must have existed prior to the IMPERFECT: hence we never can use the pluperfect tense unless it precedes a subjoined clause containing a verb in the imperfect or pluperfect tense; as, God *had created* the world when he *formed* man. This subjoined clause may be omitted, if it has been previously mentioned either interrogatively or in direct affirmation; as, "What had you been doing previous to my return?" "I had visited the fair, and had been to the concert." The pluperfect goes back to the very beginning of all time; as, "if God had not existed prior to the creation, the universe would have been a blank."

THE FUTURE TENSE simply denotes future time; as, I will return (*i. e.*, at some future time).

THE FUTURE PERFECT denotes a period of time antecedent to the future simple; as, I shall have accomplished my design before you will be able to baffle my efforts.

This tense is generally followed by the present indicative, in the sense of the future; as, "I shall have completed my studies when you return." The future perfect occupies a place nearer the present than the future simple; as, "I shall have finished this task (on which I am now employed) by the time you will come back."

Shall, which indicates the first future, in the first person, simply foretells, as, I *shall* go. In the second and third person, *shall* promises, commands and threatens; as, thou *shalt* not steal; "ye *shall* surely die." In interrogative sentences, we find the reverse; as, *shall* I return

When only can we use the pluperfect tense? Give example. How far back does the pluperfect reach? What does the future tense denote? The future perfect? By what is this tense sometimes followed? What is said of *shall*?

to-morrow? *i. e.*, *may* I (*permission*)? *Shall* never expresses the *will* or purpose of its nominative. We do not say, "I shall succeed," but "I will succeed." "I shall be rewarded," indicates the purpose of some other person to reward.

SCALE OF THE TENSES.

PAST.		PRESENT.		FUTURE.			
CREATION.	PLUPERFECT. <i>most remote time.</i>	IMPERFECT. <i>Indefinite past.</i>	PERFECT. <i>Present time completed</i>	PRESENT. <i>Present moment.</i>	FUTURE PERFECT. <i>Future time, nearest present.</i>	FUTURE. <i>Indefinite future.</i>	DISSOLUTION.

Line representing the passage of time.

OF PERSON AND NUMBER.

The person and number of the verb are generally indicated by the nominative; as, first person, *I love*, second person, *thou lovest*, third, *he loves*, for the singular; and *we love*, *you love*, *they love*, for the *first*, *second* and *third* person plural.

The second person singular is seldom used, except by the poets, the second person plural taking its place; as, *you owe me a shilling*, instead of *thou owest*, etc. The Quakers use the *accusative* of the *third* person singular, with the verb; as, *thee is*; this is an outrageous error. The second person is sometimes used without the pronoun, in imitation of the Latin; as, "Hearest me, Casius?" Always interrogatively.

What is said of *will*? Describe the scale of the tenses? How are the person and number of the verb indicated? What is said about the second person singular? Is it sometimes used without the pronoun?

Recapitulation.

SYNOPSIS OF MOODS AND TENSES.

<i>Moods.</i>	<i>Tenses.</i>	<i>Auxiliaries and Terminations.</i>
<i>Indicative</i> —Simply indicates or declares.		
PRESENT,	represents present time,	I —,
PERFECT,	" present time completed,	I have —ed,
IMPERFECT,	" past time,	I —ed,
PLUPERFECT,	" past time completed,	I had —ed,
FUTURE,	" future time,	I shall or will —
FUTURE P.,	" future time com.,	I shall or will have —ed
<i>Imperative</i> —used for commanding, exhorting, entreating or permitting.		
PRESENT,		— thou or ye.
<i>Potential</i> —implies possibility, liberty, power, will or obligation.		
PRESENT,	I may, can or must —,	
PERFECT,	I may, can or must have —ed,	
IMPERFECT,	I might, could, would or should —,	
PLUPERFECT,	I might, could, would or should have —ed.	
<i>Subjunctive</i> —represents an action as contingent and future.		
PRESENT,	*If I —,	
PERFECT,	If I have —ed,	
IMPERFECT,	If I —ed,	
PLUPERFECT,	If I had —ed,	
FUTURE,	If I shall or will —,	
FUTURE PERFECT,	If I shall or will have —ed.	
<i>Infinitive</i> —has no nominative case, consequently no person or number.		
PRESENT,	To —,	
PERFECT,	To have —ed.	
<i>Participle</i> —partakes of the nature of a verb and adjective.		
PRESENT, —ing.	PERFECT, —ed.	
COM. PERFECT, —ing, —ed.		

THE CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

In English, regular verbs have but one conjugation; that is, one form of the regular and fixed changes which a verb undergoes to express the different moods and tenses.

Give a synopsis of the moods and tenses. How many conjugations have verbs in English?

* Or any other subjunctive conjunction; as, though, unless, etc.

Transitive verbs have two forms, called the active and passive voice. Intransitive verbs have but one form; as it has already been shown that an intransitive verb can not be changed to a passive.

Verbs are regular when their past tense and perfect participle end in *ed*; as—

PRESENT.	PAST.	PERF. PART.
<i>love,</i> <i>walk,</i>	<i>loved,</i> <i>walked,</i>	<i>loved,</i> <i>walked,</i> etc.

CONJUGATION OF THE IRREGULAR AND AUXILIARY VERB, TO HAVE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.	PERFECT.	IMPERFECT.	PLUPERFECT.
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
I have, thou hast, he has or hath.	I have had, thou hast had, he has had.	I had, thou hadst, he had.	I had had, thou hadst had, he had had.
<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
we have, ye or you have, they have.	we have had, you have had, they have had.	we had, ye or you had, they had.	we had had, ye or you had had, they had had.
FIRST FUTURE.	FUTURE PERFECT.		
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
I shall have, thou shalt have, he shall have.	we shall have, you shall have, they shall have.	I shall have had, thou shalt have “ he shall have “	we shall have had, you shall have “ they shall have “

POTENTIAL MOOD.

PRESENT.	PERFECT.	IMPERFECT.
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
I may or can have, thou mayst have, he may or can have.	I may have had, thou mayst have had, he may have had.	I might or could have, thou mightst have, he might or could have.
<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
We may or can have, you may or can have, they may or can have.	we may have had, you may have had, they may have had.	we might or could have, you might or could have, they might or could “

How many forms has the transitive verb? What are these forms called? How many forms has the intransitive? When are verbs regular? Give examples.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

Plural.

I might, could, or would have had, we might, could or would have had,
thou mightst, couldst, etc., have had, you might, could, etc., have had,
he might, could, would, etc., " they might, could, etc., have had.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.

PERFECT.

IMPERFECT.

PLUPERFECT.

Singular.

Singular.

Singular.

Singular.

If I have,
If thou have,
If he have.

If I have had,
If thou hast had,
If he has had.

If I had,
If thou had,
If he had,

If I had had,
If thou hadst had,
If he had had.

Plural.

Plural.

Plural.

Plural.

If we have,
If you have,
If they have,

If we have had,
If you have had,
If they have had,

If we had,
If you had,
If they had,

If we had had,
If you had had,
If they had had.

Future and future perfect like the indicative.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Plural.

Have thou.

Have ye.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

PERFECT TENSE.

To have.

To have had.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, having.

PERFECT, had.

COM. PERFECT, having had.

SYNOPSIS OF THE VERB DO.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRES.	PERF.	IMPERF.	PLUP.	FIRST FUT.	SECOND FUT.
Do,	have done,	did,	had done,	will do,	shall have done.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

PRESENT.	PERF.	IMPERF.	PLUPERF.
May do,	may have done,	might do,	might have done.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.	PERF.	IMPERF.	PLUPERFECT.	{ other tenses like indicative.
If I do,	if I have done,	if I did,	if I had done.	

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, do.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, to do; PERFECT, to have done.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, doing.

PERFECT, done.

COM. PERF., having done.

CONJUGATION OF THE VERB, IN THE THREE FORMS.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		
INTRANSITIVE.		TRANSITIVE.
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. I am,	1. We love,	1. I am loved,
2. Thou art,	2. You are,	2. Thou art loved,
3. He is.	3. They are.	3. He is loved.
PERFECT TENSE.		
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. I have been,	1. We have loved,	1. I have been loved,
2. Thou hast been,	2. You have loved,	2. Thou hast been loved,
3. He has been.	3. They have loved.	3. He has been loved.
IMPERFECT TENSE.		
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. I was,	1. We were,	1. I was loved,
2. Thou wast,	2. You were,	2. Thou wast loved,
3. He was.	3. They were.	3. He was loved.
PLUPERFECT TENSE.		
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. I had been,	1. We had been,	1. I had been loved,
2. Thou hadst been,	2. You had been,	2. Thou hadst been loved,
3. He had been.	3. They had been.	3. He had been loved.

FUTURE TENSE.		
TRANSITIVE.		PASSIVE.
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i> <i>Plural.</i>
1. I shall love.	1. We shall love,	1. I shall be loved,
2. Thou wilt love,	2. You will love,	2. Thou wilt be loved,
3. He will love.	3. They will love.	3. They will be loved.
SECOND FUTURE TENSE.		
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i> <i>Plural.</i>
1. I shall have loved,	1. We shall have loved,	1. I shall have been loved,
2. Thou wilt have loved,	2. You will have loved,	2. Thou wilt have been loved,
3. He will have loved.	3. They will have loved.	3. They will have been loved.
POTENTIAL MOOD.		
PRESENT TENSE.		
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i> <i>Plural.</i>
1. I may love,	1. We may love,	1. I may be loved,
2. Thou mayst love,	2. You may love,	2. Thou mayst be loved,
3. He may love.	3. They may love.	3. They may be loved.
PERFECT TENSE.		
<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i> <i>Plural.</i>
1. I may have loved,	1. We may have loved,	1. I may have been loved,
2. Thou mayst have loved,	2. You may have loved,	2. Thou mayst have been loved,
3. He may have loved.	3. They may have loved.	3. They may have been loved.

"I had been" is often used for "it would have been;" e.g. "it had been better;" e.g. "it would have been better."

IMPERFECT TENSE.

INTRANSITIVE.

- Singular.*
 1. I might be,
 2. Thou mightst be,
 3. He might be.*
- Plural.*
 1. We might be,
 2. You might be,
 3. They might be.

TRANSITIVE.

- Singular.*
 1. I might love,
 2. Thou mightst love,
 3. He might love.
- Plural.*
 1. We might love,
 2. You might love,
 3. They might love.

PASSIVE.

- Singular.*
 1. I might be loved,
 2. Thou mightst be loved,
 3. He might be loved.
- Plural.*
 1. We might be loved,
 2. You might be loved,
 3. They might be loved.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

- Singular.*
 1. I might have been,
 2. Thou mightst have been,
 3. He might have been.
- Plural.*
 1. We might have been,
 2. You might have been,
 3. They might have been.

- Singular.*
 1. I might have loved,
 2. Thou mightst have loved,
 3. He might have loved.
- Plural.*
 1. We might have loved,
 2. You might have loved,
 3. They might have loved.

Singular.

1. I might have been loved,
 2. Thou mightst have been loved,
 3. He might have been loved.

Plural.

1. We might have been loved,
 2. You might have been loved,
 3. They might have been loved.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

- Singular.*
 1. If I be,
 2. If thou be,
 3. If he be.
- Plural.*
 1. If we be,
 2. If you be,
 3. If they be.

- Singular.*
 1. If I love,
 2. If thou love,
 3. If he love.

- Plural.*
 1. If we love,
 2. If you love,
 3. If they love.

Singular.

1. If I be loved,
 2. If thou be loved,
 3. If he be loved.

Plural.

1. If we be loved,
 2. If you be loved,
 3. If they be loved.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

- Singular.*
 1. If I were,
 2. If thou wert,
 3. If he were.
- Plural.*
 1. If we were,
 2. If you were,
 3. If they were.

- Singular.*
 1. If I loved,
 2. If thou loved,
 3. If he loved.
- Plural.*
 1. If we loved,
 2. If you loved,
 3. If they loved.

Singular.

1. If I were loved,
 2. If thou wert loved,
 3. If he were loved.

Plural.

1. If we were loved,
 2. If you were loved,
 3. If they were loved.

* "If were" is often used instead of "If would be;" as, "It were better;" i. e. "It would be better."

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

TRANSITIVE.

Singular.
2. { Love, love thou,
or { Love, love you
do thou love. 2. { or
do you love.

PASSIVE.

Singular.
2. { Be loved, be thou
loved, or, { Be loved, be you
do thou be loved. 2. { loved, or,
do you be loved.

INTRANSITIVE.

Singular.
2. { Be, be thou,
or { Be, be you,
do thou be. 2. { or
do you be.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

To love,

To be loved.

PERFECT TENSE.

To have loved,

To have been loved.

THE PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

Loving,

Being loved.

PERFECT PARTICIPLE.

Loved,

Loved.

COMPOUND PERFECT PARTICIPLE.

Having loved,

Having been loved.

To be,

To have been,

Being,

Been,

Having been,

PROGRESSIVE AND EMPHATIC FORMS.

Verbs in the active or neuter voice may be conjugated through all their moods and tenses by adding their *present participle* to the various inflections of the verb *to be*. This is called the *progressive form*, inasmuch as it expresses incomplete action, or a state of continuation ; as,

PRESENT.	PERFECT.	PAST.
I am loving,	I have been loving,	I was loving,
Thou art loving,	Thou hast been loving,	Thou wast loving,
He is loving.	He has been loving.	He was loving.

The *emphatic form* is indicated by *do* or *did*, used in the indicative past and present only ; as,

PRESENT.	IMPERFECT.
I <i>do</i> love,	I <i>did</i> love,
Thou <i>dost</i> love,	Thou <i>didst</i> love,
He <i>does</i> love.	He <i>did</i> love.

OF IMPERSONAL VERBS.

IMPERSONAL OR MONOPERSONAL VERBS are so called because they are used only in the third person singular of each tense. The verbs used as impersonals are—to *rain*, to *snow*, to *freeze*, to *thaw*, to *lighten*, to *thunder* and to *blow*.

The following are also often used as impersonal verbs : to *begin*, to *happen*, to *fall out*, to *seem*, to *become*, to *suit*, to *belong*, to *come*, to *amount*, to *appear*, to *suffice*, to *follow*, to *concern*, to *commence*, to *remain*, to *be*, and a few others.

DEFECTIVE VERBS.

The defective verbs are such as are used only in a part of their moods and tenses ; as,

PRESENT.	IMPERFECT.	PRESENT.	IMPERFECT.
Can,	could,	—	—
May,	might,	Shall,	should,
Must,	must,	Will,	would,
Ought,*	ought.	Wis,	wist.

What are the defective verbs? How can we determine the tense of *ought*?

* *Ought* is often used in the pluperfect ; as, "I *had ought* to have known better." This use is very improper: it should be, "I *ought* to have known better."

To *wit*, signifying to say, is also a defective verb, used only in the infinitive; as, "to wit, namely," etc.

Quoth and *ought* are used always as independent or principal verbs; as, "he quoth"—"*he ought to do it.*" We determine the tense of *ought* by the infinitive which follows it; as, "he ought to go," in which *ought* is present, because it precedes the infinitive present. "He ought to have gone," in which *ought* is past, as it precedes the infinitive perfect.

OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

Irregular verbs are those which do not form their imperfect tense and perfect participle by the addition of *d* or *ed* to the present tense; as,

PRESENT TENSE.	IMPERFECT TENSE.	PERFECT PARTICIPLE.
Go,	Went,	Gone.
Begin,	Began,	Begun.

LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

Those marked *r* admit likewise a regular form.

<i>Present.</i>	<i>Imperfect.</i>	<i>Perf. or Pass. Part.</i>	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Imperfect.</i>	<i>Perf. or Pass. Part.</i>
Abide,	abode,	abode.	Cost,	cost,	cost.
Am,	was,	been.	Crow,	crow, r.	crowed.
Arise,	arose,	arisen.	Creep,	crept,	crept.
Awake,	awoke, r.	awaked.	Cut,	cut,	cut.
Bear, to bring } bare,	born.		Dare, to venture, durst,		dared.
Bear, to carry } bore,	borne.		Dare, to chal- } r.		
Beat,	beat,	beaten, beat.	Deal,	dealt, r.	dealt, r.
Begin,	began,	began.	Dig,	dug, r.	dug, r.
Bend,	bent,	bent.	Do,	did,	done.
Bereave,	bereft, r.	bereft, r.	Draw,	drew,	drawn.
Beseech,	besought,	besought.	Drive,	drove,	driven.
Bid,	bidden, bid,	bidden, bid.	Drink,	drank,	drunk.
Bind,	bound,	bound.	Dwell,	dwelt, r.	dwelt, r.
Bite,	bit,	bitten, bit.	Eat,	eat or ate,	eaten.
Bleed,	bled,	bled.	Fall,	fell,	fallen.
Blow,	blew,	blown.	Feed,	fed,	fed.
Break,	broke,	broken.	Feel,	felt,	felt.
Breed,	bred,	bred.	Fight,	fought,	fought.
Bring,	brought,	brought.	Find,	found,	found.
Build,	built,	built.	Flee,	fled,	fled.
Burst,	burst,	burst.	Fling,	flung,	flung.
Buy,	bought,	bought.	Fly,	flew,	flown.
Cast,	cast,	cast.	Forget,	forgot,	forgotten, forgot
Catch,	caught, r.	caught, r.	Foreake,	foretook,	foretaken.
Chide,	chid,	chidden, chid.	Freeze,	froze,	frozen.
Choose,	chose,	chosen.	Get,	got,	got.*
Cleave, to stick } regular.			Gild,	gilt, r.	gilt, r.
Cleave, to split } clove or cleft,			Gird,	girt, r.	girt, r.
Cling,	clung,	clung.	Give,	gave,	given.
Clothe,	clothed,	clothed.	Go,	went,	gone.
Come,	came,	come.	Grave,	graved,	graven, r.
			Grind,	ground,	ground.

When is a verb irregular? Give examples.

* *Gotten* is nearly obsolete. Its compound, *forgotten*, is still in good use.

<i>Present.</i>	<i>Imperfect.</i>	<i>Perf. or Pass. Part.</i>	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Imperfect.</i>	<i>Perf. or Pass. Part.</i>
Grow,	grew,	grown,	Sit,	sat,	sat.
Have,	had,	had,	Slay,	slaw,	slain.
Hang,	hung, r.	hung, r.	Sleep,	aslept,	aslept.
Hear,	heard,	heard,	Slide,	slid,	slidden.
Hew,	hewed,	hewn, r.	Sling,	slung,	slung.
Hide,	hid,	hidden, hid.	Slink,	slunk,	slunk.
Hit,	hit,	hit.	Silt,	silt, r.	elilt, or silted.
Hold,	held,	held.	Smite,	smote,	smitten.
Hurt,	hurt,	hurt.	Sow,	sowed,	sown, r.
Keep,	kept,	kept.	Speak,	spoke,	spoken.
Knit,	knit, r.	knit, r.	Speed,	sped,	sped.
Know,	knew,	known.	Spent,	spent,	spent.
Lade,	laded,	laden.	Spill,	spilt, r.	split, r.
Lay,	laid,	laid.	Spin,	spun,	spun.
Lead,	led,	led.	Spit,	spit, spat,	spit, spitten.
Leave,	left,	left.	Split,	split,	split, r.
Lend,	lent,	lent.	Spread,	spreed,	spreed.
Let,	let,	let.	Spring,	sprung, sprang, sprung.	sprung.
Lie, to lie down,	lay,	lain.	Stand,	stood,	stood.
Load,	loaded,	laden, r.	Steal,	stole,	stolen.
Loose,	lost,	lost.	Stick,	stuck,	stuck.
Make,	made,	made.	Sting,	stung,	stung.
Meet,	met,	met.	Stink,	stunk,	stunk.
Mow,	mowed,	mown, r.	Stride,	strode or strid,	stridden.
Pay,	paid,	paid.	Strike,	struck,	{ struck or stricken.
Put,	put,	put.	String,	strung,	strung.
Read,	read,	read.	Strive,	strove,	striven.
Reud,	rent,	rent.	Strow or strew,	{ strowed, or	{ strown, strowed,
Rid,	rid,	rid.		strewed,	strewed.
Ride,	rode,	rode, ridden.*	Swear,	swore,	sworn.
Ring,	rung, rang,	rung.	Sweat,	swet, r.	swet, r.
Rise,	rose,	risen.	Swell,	swelled,	swollen, r.
Rive,	rived,	riven.	Swim,	swum, swam,	swum.
Run,	ran,	run.	Swing,	swung,	swung.
Saw,	sawed,	sawn, r.	Take,	took,	taken.
Say,	said,	said.	Teach,	taught,	taught.
See,	saw,	seen.	Tear,	tore,	torn.
Seek,	sought,	sought.	Tell,	told,	told.
Sell,	sold,	sold.	Think,	thought,	thought.
Send,	sent,	sent.	Thrive,	throve, r.	thriven.
Set,	set,	set.	Throw,	threw,	thrown.
Shake,	shook,	shaken.	Thrust,	thrust,	thrust.
Shape,	shaped,	shaped, shapen.	Tread,	trod,	trodden.
Shave,	shaved,	shaven, r.	Wax,	waxed,	waxen, r.
Shear,	sheared,	shorn.	Wear,	wore,	worn.
Shed,	shed,	shed.	Weave,	wove,	woven.
Shine,	shone,	shone.	Weep,	wept,	wept.
Show,	showed,	shown.	Win,	won,	won.
Shoe,	shod,	shod.	Wind,	wound,	wound.
Shoot,	shot,	shot.	Work,	wrought, r.	{ wrought, or worked, r.
Shrink,	shrank, †	shrank.	Wring,	wrung,	wrung.
Shred,	shred,	shred.	Write,	wrote,	written.
Shut,	shut,	shut.			
Sing,	sung, sang,	sung.			
Sink,	sunk, sank,	sunk.			

Observations.

Many verbs are often used both transitively and intransitively; as, "he sings well;" in which *sings*, having no accusative after it, and requiring none, is intransitive. "Can you sing a song?" in which *sing* is transitive, governing the accusative *song*. *To dance, to live, to eat, to drink*, and some others, are included in this class. *To do* and *to have* are sometimes used intransitively; as,

Are some verbs used both transitively and intransitively?

* *Ridden* is nearly obsolete.

† *Shrank* is nearly obsolete.

"you would do better there;" "how do you do?" "I have enough to do;" "you had better go," etc.

Some intransitive verbs seem to be used (improperly) in a passive form; as, John is arrived, instead of has arrived. If, however, we consider *arrived* an adjective, belonging to John, and *is* intransitive, this mode of expression may not be regarded as wholly improper. "*He is returned*," and "*he is alive*," may be considered as sentences having relations similar to one another.

Prepositions are sometimes added to intransitive verbs, thereby rendering them transitive; as, *to give up*, *to lay out*, etc. Prepositions thus annexed sometimes give quite another signification, as in the words *to cast*, which signifies *to throw*; and, *to cast up*, which signifies *to compute*. Prepositions joined to transitive verbs sometimes render them intransitive; as, *to hold on*, *to get up*, *to call out*, *to cry out*, etc. The verbs *to grow* and *to lie* should never be used transitively.

There is a peculiarity about the verbs *teach*, *tell*, *ask*, *forbid*, *deny*, and one or two others of this class that deserves notice. They may all be used transitively, under a passive form; as, *I was taught the language*; *I have been told the secret*; *he was asked a question*; *I have been forbidden an entrance*; *they were denied the privilege*, etc.

Some of these verbs may also be used intransitively, under a passive form; as, *I have been well taught*. Here *have been taught* is not a passive verb, for a person can not be taught or communicated like knowledge or education.

He TEACHES (well), intransitive verb.

I TEACH LANGUAGE, transitive verb.

Language IS TAUGHT (by me), passive verb.

I am taught the language, transitive verb.

I AM TAUGHT (better), intransitive verb.

Compare the last form *I am taught* with the passive form *language is taught*, and the difference is at once apparent. Nevertheless, as this is the passive form of the verb, there might be no great impropriety in calling it

Are prepositions sometimes added to intransitive verbs? Does this render them transitive? Does it sometimes change the signification of the verb? What peculiarity is there about the verbs *teach*, *tell*, *ask*, etc.?

passive, particularly as it may be changed to the active form, *he taught me better*. It is of little consequence what name we bestow upon a part of speech if we understand its *syntax* or relation.

OF ADVERBS.

AN ADVERB is a word having a single relation to a verb, being used to modify it; as, John walks *slowly*; the bird flies *swiftly*, etc.

An adverb can not be joined to any word except a verb, for the moment it is added to any other word it ceases to be an *ad-verb*.*

Adverbs may be compared like adjectives; as,

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
Often,	oftener,	oftenest.
Much,	more,	most.
Soon,	sooner,	soonest.
Quickly,	more quickly,	most quickly.

Adverbs may be formed from adjectives by adding *ly*; as, *quick*, *quickly*; *wise*, *wisely*, etc.

All words ending in *ly* are not adverbs, as many adjectives are formed from nouns by adding *ly*; as, *man*, *manly*, etc.

The numeral adjectives, *first*, *second*, *third*, etc., are converted into adverbs by adding *ly*; thus: *first-ly*, *second-ly*, etc. (*First-ly*, improper. See dictionary.)

The first three numerals, *one*, *two* and *three*, are changed into *once*, *twice* and *thrice*, when used as adverbs.

Adverbs are formed from nouns by adding *a* as a prefix; as, *aboard*, *aground*, *afoot*, etc.

And, *nevertheless* and *notwithstanding*, may be called adverbs when they open a sentence.

What is an adverb? Can an adverb be joined to any word except a verb? How may adverbs be compared? How may they be formed? How are numeral adjectives converted into adverbs? What other words are adverbs?

* See auxiliary adj., adv. and prep., page 68.

No and *yes* are adverbs, qualifying the verbs to which they reply.

Some nouns and adjectives, when used with a preposition, may be called adverbs, or adverbial phrases; as, *on board*, *on hand*, *in general*, *in fact*, etc.

Many prepositions are used as adverbs; as, "Now came still evening *on*;" "he went *up* into an exceeding high mountain," etc.

To-day, *yesterday* and *to-morrow* may not improperly be called adverbs, inasmuch as they always sustain a relation to some verb. Lennie recommends to call them nouns, governed by some appropriate preposition understood; as, *on* or *during*.

In short, any word holding an indisputable relation to a verb, in a modifying sense, must be an adverb.

OF AUXILIARY ADVERBS.

An auxiliary or secondary adverb is a word which is added to an adverb for the purpose of modifying it; as, *very*, *more*, *most*, etc.

These words, like auxiliary adjectives or prepositions, have always been considered as adverbs, by old writers. We can not see the propriety of the name. The general term *adjective* would have been more appropriate.

Adverbs can not qualify nouns.

(See adjectives, page 96.)

OF THE PREPOSITION.

A PREPOSITION is a word *placed before* a noun or pronoun, and serves to connect the phrase in which it occurs, to the verb, noun, adjective or adverb preceding it; as, John is *in* the room; this is the house *of* my father.

What is an auxiliary adverb? What do old writers call these words? Can adverbs qualify nouns? What is a preposition?

Grammarians do not seem to have understood the nature and use of the preposition. Smith says "a preposition is a word used to connect words, and show the relation between them." A more vague or unsatisfactory definition could not have been given. We may say the same of the conjunction, the transitive verb, or the pronoun. Here, is one-half the number of "*parts of speech*," actually showing a *relation between words*, and *connecting them together*. Says Lennie, "a preposition is a word put before nouns and pronouns, to show the relation between them!" By which we are to suppose that prepositions show a relation between nouns and pronouns only! But, say the learned grammarians, "a preposition shows *the* relation between words." Now, if *the* is a definite article and defines the word *relation*, it must point out to us the *kind* of relation that exists between the object of a preposition and the preceding sentence—Does it? What relation is "*the* relation?" Can Mr. Murray, Kirkham, Smith, Lennie, or any other distinguished grammarian tell? No; not one of them—They have but just been able to discover that such a relation exists, but what is its nature they have not ascertained, or if they have, they have never defined it.

If we consult the genius of language, we shall learn that the use of the preposition was, originally, to connect all sentences back to the *verb*; as, John is *in* the room; he returned *from* school, etc. Afterwards the preposition *of** was used to connect phrases back to nouns or pronouns, and give the phrase in which it occurs, an adjective relation to the noun or pronoun preceding. *For*, *in*, *among*, and some other prepositions, may occasionally be found holding a syntax to a noun or pronoun in the preceding sentence.

This seems to have been the original office of the preposition; but a higher refinement of language rendered

Is the relation of the preposition generally understood? What do we learn from the language? Does *of* generally give its phrase an adjective relation to the preceding noun? What has been rendered necessary by a higher refinement of language?

* *Of* is not always used to denote the genitive. When it signifies *about* or *concerning*, it has a relation to a preceding verb instead of a noun.

it necessary that the preposition should sometimes connect its phrase back to an adjective or adverb, in which case the relation would be either that of an auxiliary adjective or adverb; as, "The soul, uneasy and *confined from home*;" "Full of its original spirit;" "Essential to the cause;" "He answered evasively, in a measure;" (i. e., somewhat evasively.)

Hence we see that the preposition has four relations, and four only, as follows:

1. **ADVERBIAL**; as, the table *stands on* the floor; the bird *flies over* the house,* etc.

2. **ADJECTIVE**; as, the *bark of* a tree; "the regard of Heaven *on* his ways," etc.†

3. **AUXILIARY ADJECTIVE**; as, *disagreeable to* the ear; *anxious in* his behalf, etc.

4. **AUXILIARY ADVERBIAL**; as, he moved *slowly*, in truth; ‡ he writes *well*, *beyond* dispute, etc.

There are but few instances of prepositions being construed under the latter form:—in almost all cases prepositions following adverbs do not modify those adverbs, but hold a relation back to the verb; as, he *sat* silently *in* doubt; i. e., he *sat in* doubt. "The moon *smiles* serenely *o'er* nature's soft repose;" i. e., *smiles o'er* repose. No preposition can hold a relation to an adjective or adverb, unless the phrase in which it (the preposition) occurs, clearly modifies the adjective or adverb to which it may be joined.

All prepositional phrases qualify the words to which they are joined, like other adverbs, adjectives or auxiliaries. For further consideration of this subject, see Relations of Phrases.

How many relations has the preposition? What are they? What do all prepositional phrases qualify?

* The relation is *adverbial* also when the preposition has a syntax to a participle.

† The relation is *adjective* when the preposition is referred to a pronoun, since the pronoun is only the representative of the noun itself.

‡ *In truth* can not be an adverbial phrase qualifying *moved*; as that would not express the sense of the sentence.

The following list presents most of the prepositions:—

Among	as touching	concerning	near	touching
around	at	down	of	up
amidst	by	except	off	upon
athwart	below	excepting	on	under
after	between	for	over	underneath
about	beneath	from	out of	unto
against	behind	in	respecting	via
across	betwixt	into	to	with
above	beside	instead of	towards*	within
according to	beyond	like	through	without
as for	before	next	than	
as to	but	notwithstanding	throughout	

OF AUXILIARY PREPOSITIONS.

An auxiliary preposition is a word holding a single relation to a preposition, and is used to modify its sense or restrict its extension; as, he went *almost* to Albany; he stood *far* above all others; the house is *quite* near the river.

A few words only are used as auxiliary prepositions. They belong to the heterogeneous class of words denominated adverbs by most authors; although, in general, they do not seem to have observed the peculiar construction of these few words at all. It is impossible to say what they would denominate such words as *almost*, *far* and *quite*, in the above sentences, as they have no rule by which an adverb can be made to qualify a preposition.

OF THE CONJUNCTIONS.

CONJUNCTIONS are used to join words and sentences together.

Hence the conjunction is a word of a double relation. The conjunction and preposition both belong to the class

Repeat the list of prepositions. What is an auxiliary preposition? What is its relation? What is a conjunction? What is its relation?

* Not *toward*—see note (I) page 172.

of words denominated "connectives;" but there is this difference: a preposition connects nouns or pronouns only, on one side; to verbs, nouns, adjectives or adverbs on the other. The noun or pronoun which follows the preposition must be in the objective case; and the words which precede it may be of any case if a noun, or of any mood or tense, person or number, if a verb; but we must observe that—

Conjunctions usually connect the same moods and tenses of verbs; the same cases of nouns; verbs governed by the same nominatives; adjectives belonging to the same nouns; and nouns or pronouns having the same or similar syntax, relation or construction in a sentence, generally.

OF AUXILIARY OR CORRESPONDING CONJUNCTIONS.

An auxiliary or corresponding conjunction is one that holds a relation to another conjunction; as follows:

Both—and; both he and his brother have come.

Neither—nor; neither he nor I did it.

Whether—or; I know not whether it be so or not.

Though—yet; though he was rich, yet for our sakes, etc.

Either—or; either you or I must yield.

As—as; as wise as a serpent.

As—so; as he sows so shall he reap.

So—as; I am not so rich as thou.

So—that; he was so lame that he could not walk.

In parsing, we usually say that the first of these words (as *neither* or *whether*) is a corresponding conjunction, and corresponds to the second, (*nor* or *or*, etc.)

This is only a partial consideration of these words;

What is the difference between the preposition and conjunction? What do conjunctions usually connect? What are the corresponding conjunctions? How do we parse them?

for, in addition to their office as corresponding conjunctions, they can, in almost every case, be construed as conjunctions, adjectives, auxiliary adjectives or adverbs:

As ¹⁶ the young bears seized on the repast, *so* ¹⁶ we snatch our fill.

Now, this word *as* is a corresponding conjunction, corresponding to *so*; and expressing a comparison of equality between the two sentences, like the *sign of equality* (not plus, nor minus) in Mathematics; thus:—

Q, *as* ¹⁶ bears seized repast ==,
A, *so* ¹⁶ we snatch fill ==.

If you wish to make *as* a conjunction, invert the terms 2 and 1, thus:

1, *So* ¹⁶ we snatch our fill,
2, *As* ¹⁶ the bears seized on the rich repast.

In *all* cases, one of the corresponding conjunctions must be *exiled* or thrown out of its proper place. Both these conjunctions may be inserted between the two sentences, thus:

The bears seized on the repast, *so* == *as* we snatch our fill.

By rendering this sentence plenary (*full*), both conjunctions will have their proper *place* and *relation*:

The bears seized on the repast, *so* ¹⁶ we snatch our fill;

and,

We snatch our fill, *as* ¹⁶ the bears seized the repast.

In the following sentence:

Q, *If* ¹⁶ you wish to be a grammarian,
A, You must study,

If is *exiled* from its proper place. Now, invert the sentences, thus:—

1, You must study,
2, *If* you wish to be a grammarian.

and *If* occupies its proper place between the sentences it connects.

Again: "Both he and his brother returned." Relation of *both*: *both persons*; i. e., *both* is an adjective, belonging to *persons*, understood.

Neither he nor I *did* it. That is—

1, *NEITHER* he *did* it;
2, *NOR* I *did* it.

How can corresponding conjunctions be construed? Give examples.

1st relation (*of nor*): he did it *nor* I did it.

2d relation (*of neither*): I did it *neither* he did it.

Or *neither* may be construed as an adjective by joining it to *persons* understood.

I know not *whether* it is so or not.

Rel. of whether: I know not *whether* it is so, (*conj.*)

Rel. of or: it is so or it is not so, (*conj.*)

Though he slept, *yet* he dreamed not.

Rel. of yet: He slept, *yet* he dreamed, (*conj.*)

1. *Rel. of though*: He dreamed not, *though* he slept, (*conj.*)

Either you or I must yield.

Rel. of or: you (must yield) or I must yield, (*conj.*)

1. *Rel. of either*: I must yield *either* you must yield, (*conj.*)

2. *Rel. of either*: *either* person, (*adj.*)

Be thou as wise as a serpent.

Rel. of 1st as: *as* wise, (*aux. adj.*)

Rel. of 2d as: be thou wise as serpent (*is wise*), (*conj.*)

I am not so rich as thou.

Rel. of so: *so* rich, (*aux. adj.*)

Rel. of as: I am not rich as thou (*art rich*), (*conj.*)

He was so lame that he could not walk.

Rel. of so: *so* lame, (*aux. adj.*)

Rel. of that: he was lame that he could not walk, (*conj.*)

"*Neither* sometimes closes a sentence in a peculiar manner, thus: "Men come not to the knowledge of ideas thought to be innate, till they come to the use of reason; nor then *neither*."—*Locke*.

[That is, not *either* when they come to the use of reason, nor before.]

"Formerly in English, as in Greek and French, two negatives were used for one negation. But in such phrases as that above, good speakers now use *either* instead of *neither*."—*Webster's Dictionary*.

Rel. of neither: come not *neither*, (*adv.*)

Rel. of either: come not *either*, (*adv.*)

ANALYSIS OF VARIOUS PARTS OF SPEECH,

In accordance with the Table of Relations on page 28, and the axioms on page 74.

From the following observations it will be seen that the adverb, preposition, conjunction and pronoun so fre-

quently change their position, office or signification, that unless we have some surer guide than a mere list to be committed to memory, we never can be fully secure against falling into error. The figures indicate the part of speech of these variable words by referring them to the table of relations. These exercises should also be used in connection with those on page 62, 63, 64, etc., the class being required to parse and give the relation of all the words marked with figures until they are thoroughly understood, as this is one of the most important exercises in English grammar.

As is a conjunction when used to connect sentences or words; as, "he paused ¹⁶ as he spoke."

As is a relative pronoun when it relates to an antecedent and can be construed in any one of the six positions or cases of the noun; as, "Much ⁸as⁸ man desires, a little will suffice."

As is a compound relative when it is equal to *that which*; as, he speaks ⁹as⁹ he thinks.

As is an auxiliary adverb when joined to another adverb; as, he drinks ²⁰as well as* I (*drink*).

As is an auxiliary adjective when joined to another adjective; as, he is ¹⁹as good as* I (*am*).

(As can not be used as a preposition; it is incorrect to say, "I am as good as *him*, etc.)

But is a conjunction when used as a connective; as, "I can go, ¹⁶but I will not (*go*)."

But is a preposition when it governs a noun or pronoun in the objective case, and connects its phrase back to some noun, pronoun, verb, adjective or adverb; as, "All have gone ¹³but me." Relation, "*All but me*." †

But is an adverb when it holds an adverbial relation to a verb, in the sense of *only*; as, "I am ¹²but doing my duty;" (qualifies *am doing*.)

* The second *as* a conjunction.

† *But me* is a complement of *all*; i. e., all, less me.

BOTH is a corresponding conjunction when it is followed by *and*; as, "I *both*¹² saw and admired the men."*

BOTH is an adjective when it can be joined to a noun; as, "both¹ boys seem happy." Did you both* see and admire the man? "I did *both*¹ (i. e., both *things*).

(Both can never be construed as a conjunction.)

ALSO is a conjunction when used as a connective; as, "you are well; so am I *also*¹⁶;" i. e., you are well; *also*¹⁶ I am well."

But it is better, in all cases, to construe *also* as an adverb; as, "He came *also*,¹²" etc.

AND is a conjunction when used to connect words or sentences; as, "John and¹⁸ James are happy;" "a white and¹⁸ red cow."

AND is an adverb when it qualifies a verb (in which case it usually heads a paragraph); as, "*And*¹² it came to pass" (i. e., *now*¹² it came to pass.)

EITHER is a corresponding conjunction when followed by *or*; as, "*Either*¹⁶ you or I shall stay.†

EITHER is an adjective when it holds a relation to a noun; as, "Take *either*¹ book."

EITHER is an adverb when qualifying a verb.†

NEITHER is a corresponding conjunction when it precedes *nor*; as, "*Neither*¹⁶ you nor I can remain."†

NEITHER is an adjective when joined to a noun; as, "*Neither*¹ boy could say his lesson."

YET is a conjunction when it serves to connect sentences; as, "He may be innocent, *yet*¹⁶ shall he be tried."

YET is an adverb when it qualifies a verb; as, "We shall see him *yet*.¹²"

NEVERTHELESS, NOTWITHSTANDING, BESIDES, MOREOVER, ALBEIT, ELSE, LIKEWISE, OTHERWISE, THEREFORE, WHEREFORE, ALTHOUGH, are usually adverbs.

THEN is a CONJUNCTION when used to connect; as, "If he commands, *then*¹⁶ will I obey."

* **BOTH**, when used as a corresponding conjunction, may be construed either as an adjective or adverb. In this sentence it may be called an adverb, qualifying *saw* and *admired*; i. e., *also* admired.

† See page 139.

THEN is an adverb when it modifies a verb; as, "He will return *then*."¹²

THAN is a conjunction when used to connect; as, "He is wiser *than*¹⁶ I (*am*)."

THAN is a preposition when it governs a pronoun in the objective; as, "He was a man, *than*¹⁴ whom no wiser has written."*

THAN seems sometimes to hold the relation of a relative pronoun; as, "My punishment is greater *than*⁸ I can bear."†

WHAT is a relative pronoun when used to ask a question; as, "*What*⁸ do you say?"

WHAT is a compound relative pronoun when it represents "that which," or "the thing which;" as, "*What*^{8, 9} thou bidst unargued, I obey."

WHAT is an interjection when it has no relation to any other word; as, "*What!*¹⁷ can you do it?"

WHAT is an adjective when joined to a noun; as, "*What*¹ questions did he ask you?"

[In all the above cases *what* may be construed as an adjective; thus:

- 1st. *What* (*words*) do you say?
- 2d. *What* (*commands*) thou bidst, etc.
- 3d. *What* (*words you say!*) can you, etc.
- 4th. *What* questions.

Nor is *what* ever used in such a manner that it can not be construed as an adjective."]

FOR is a conjunction when it signifies *because*; as, "He believed, *for*¹⁸ he perceived the truth."

FOR is a preposition when used as *such*; as, "There is a home *for*¹⁴ all (*persons*)."

MUCH and **SUCH** are adjectives, though often used

* *Than* should never be used as a preposition, except in sentences of this construction: in all other cases, *than* must be used as a conjunction; as, "he is wiser *than* I" (*not me*); "I am older *than* he" (*not him*), etc.

† Since *bear* is a transitive verb, it must have an object; and as *punishment* is the nominative to *is*, it can not be made in the accusative after *bear*: hence it seems that *than* is a relative pronoun, relating to *punishment*, and in the accusative, governed by *bear*.

without a noun ; as, " We give *much*¹ for charity ;" i. e., much money.

MUCH is sometimes used as an auxiliary adjective ; as, " He is *much*¹ older than I."

MORE and **MOST** are used like *much* and *such*.

WHEN and **IF** seem sometimes to be used in cases of similar construction ; as :

1. { *When* he comes I shall receive my money.
 { *If* he comes I shall receive my money.
2. { I shall receive my money *when*¹⁶ he comes.
 { I shall receive my money *if*¹⁶ he comes.

If the word *if* is a conjunction, why is not *when* also? " Words having the same syntax or relation should have the same etymology ;" for which reason we should think *when* as much a conjunction as any other word used to connect sentences.

But if *when* is an adverb, qualifying comes, rendering that verb in a manner contingent, why is not *if* an adverb also? What is the distinction between the two words beyond their etymological signification?

OF THE INTERJECTIONS.

AN INTERJECTION is a word that holds no relation to any other word, and is used as an ejaculation to express some emotion of grief, joy, sorrow, pain, etc. ; as, O ! alas !

THE INTERJECTION expresses, in a single word, the sense of an entire sentence. It derives its name from the two Latin words *inter* (*between*), and *jacio* (*to cast*), signifying that it is a word " cast between" other words or sentences in a detached manner, holding no relation to them. But if we *translate* the interjection into intelligible language, we shall be able to give to each word

What is an interjection? What does it express? From what is it derived? Can we *translate* the interjections into more intelligible language?

its syntax or relation just as we would in any other sentence. Take, for instance, the word *adieu*. Its derivation is French, *à Dieu*, signifying "to God;" i. e., "I commend you to the care of God," is the complete sentence translated into intelligible English. *Alas*, from the Persian *halaka*, *perdition*, *destruction*, if translated, might mean something like "*I perish*," "*I am lost*," etc., etc. The interjection *O*, may be made to mean any thing the speaker desires. It may express fear, joy, sorrow or pain; and, what is also remarkable, it is a word intelligible to almost all nations, and common to all languages.

Many interjections may be construed with some other word understood; as, "strange!" in which case the rest of the sentence may be supplied; *it is strange*. "Well!" i. e., *it is well*, or *you say well*. "Away!" i. e., *go away*. "Welcome!" i. e., *thou art welcome*, etc.

Many words used as interjections are mere verbs in the imperative mood; as, hark! hist! hush! list! lo! behold! hail! etc.

The following is a list of the principal interjections, with their translation:

O! { I am hurt. I am pained.
 Oh! { I am glad. I am astonished.
 Ah! { I am surprised. I am delighted, etc.
 Alas! I perish.
 Halloo! ho! I call you.
 Fudge! pshaw! That is nonsense.
 Fy! for shame! It is for a shame.
 Pish! tush! I am disgusted.

Language is full of these little ejaculatory expressions; and each has its appropriate translation or signification. Inasmuch as some of them may be used to express various emotions, the signification must depend on the words that follow. If a person were to exclaim O! we should at once ask him the cause (i. e., the meaning) of such ejaculation, particularly if the interjection were not accompanied by any other word or expression; and his reply would be the appropriate translation of the interjection used.

Translate *adieu* and *alas*. What is said of *O*? May interjections be construed with some word understood? What are some interjections? Give the list, with their translation.

SYNTAX.

SYNTAX, from the Greek *σιν* and *τιθεμι*, to put together, treats of the relation* of words in a sentence. There are, generally speaking, three kinds of relations:—

1st. The relation which every subject must have to its predicate; as, *John*² walks.

2d. The relation which every predicate has to its subject; as, "*John walks*;" "*John shot*"³ a bird;" "*a bird was shot*."⁴

3d. The relation which all other words and phrases as complements hold to the subject or predicate.

The complements of the subject have the 1st, 8th or 13th relation. The complements of the predicate have the 12th, 14th and 16th relation. *

Words, based on the 3d, 4th and 17th relation, are independent.

A sentence is formed by the correlative† relation of the subject and predicate.

A RULE OF SYNTAX

Is a law for the proper union of subjects, predicates and complements.

* Relation, from the Latin *re*, again, and *latum*, the supine of *fero*, to bring, signifies a bringing together again; so that the word *Syntax* and *Relation* mean one and the same thing.

† Terms are said to be correlative when they mutually depend on each other; as, *husband* and *wife*; *father* and *son*. The relation between the nominative and verb is correlative; for no predicate can exist without a subject; and, *vice versa*, no subject can exist, as a subject, unless connected with some predicate. This correlative relation exists only between the nominative and verb, while all other words have but a simple relation as complements (words of the 8d, 4th and 17th relation excepted). A subject may exist without a complement, but a complement or attribute can have no existence whatever independent of a subject or predicate to which it is attached, and on which it depends.

TRUE SYNTAX is the true relation of words, in accordance with the table on page 28; and a conformity to the rules of syntax; as, "John walks in the field." True syntax: JOHN² WALKS.²

FALSE SYNTAX is the union of words which have no relation to each other; or a nonconformity to the rules of syntax, in the following pages; as, WALKS FIELD (false syntax).

RULE 1.—Every adjective belongs to a noun or pronoun; as, a *good* boy; a *large* book.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

[Supply the nouns to which the following adjectives belong.]

The *good** are truly *happy*. It is not the *rich* that are always *prosperous*. The *wise*, the *generous*, the *noble*, the *good* and *true* do not strive for vain distinction. Let *each* of you endeavor to learn. "The *more* you give the *more* he wants. He did not say *much*. *Much* as man desires, *a little* will answer.

OBSERVATION 1. The adjectives *this*, *that*, *each*, *every*, *either*, etc., agree with singular nouns, verbs and pronouns; *these*, *those*, *many*, *all*, etc., with plural nouns, verbs and pronouns.

Examples. *These kind* of indulgences injure the mind. I have not seen him *this ten years*. How *many*† a *sorrow* should we avoid if we were always to live virtuous and temperate lives. I saw *one* or more *persons*‡ enter the house. He would not exercise economy, and by *these means*§ he became poor. He had abundance of capital, joined with sterling integrity and business tact; and by *this means*§ he grew rich. *Every one* of the letters *bear* date

* There is no serious objection to calling§ these words nouns.

† "*How many sorrows.*" The above is a common expression. It is admissible only in poetry; as, "Many a time." "Many a furrow in my grief-worn cheek," etc.

‡ "*One person or more.*" We may say "*two or more persons.*" etc.

§ When the word *means* refers to a single thing, or act, it should be singular, "*this means*;" when it refers to two or more circumstances, it should be plural, "*these means.*" *Mean* is never used as a noun, but often as an adjective.

after his banishment. *Neither* of those men *seem* to have any idea that *their* opinions are ill-founded. *Are either* of these men your friend? By discussing what relates to *each* particular in *their* order, we shall better understand the subject. Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took *either** of them his censor. Industry is the *mean* of obtaining competency. This is the *means*† between two extremes.

OBS. 2. *This* and *these* refer to things near or present; *that* and *those* to things distant, absent or removed. *This* refers to the *latter* noun; *that* to the *former*.

Ex. Vice and virtue are directly opposed to each other; *that* elevates us; *this* degrades. Honesty and deceit can not dwell together; *that* renders a man contemptible, *this* makes his existence a blessing to himself as well as others. We are having beautiful weather now in *those* days. Washington and Napoleon were generals of the highest renown; *this*‡ was illustrious for his innate goodness of heart, *that*§ for the brilliancy of his military exploits.

OBS. 3. Adverbs are sometimes improperly used for adjectives; as, "his hands feel *coldly*," instead of "his hands feel cold," etc.

Ex. How *delightfully* the country appears§ How *silently* they are! She always appears§ *neatly*. Charles has grown *greatly* by his wisdom. They now appear§ *happily*. That behavior was not *suitably* to his station. The rose smells§ *sweetly*. The clouds look§ *darkly*. How *bitterly* the plums tasted.§

OBS. 4. Auxiliary adjectives generally require the termination *ly*; as, he is tolerably well, and not *tolerable well*.||

* *Every* and *either* should not be used for *each*. It is quite correct to say, "*every six years*," i. e., "*every period of six years*."

† That is, the *mean difference*; *mean*, an adjective.

‡ *This* and *that* should not be applied to persons. Say *the former* and *the latter*.

§ Any verb that can be changed to *is*, or any part of the verb to *be*, requires the adjective and not the adverb.

|| The termination *ly* is not always required, as we say, "There was no stronger proof." "It is a *very* probable case." "He was the *more* sensible of the fact," etc., etc.

Ex. He was *exceeding** careful not to give offense. She was *exceeding** upright in her dealings. They are *miserable* poor. He was *extreme* prodigal, and his property is now *near* exhausted. They were *admirable* adapted to the task. *Such*† distinguished virtues seldom occur. *Such*† an amiable disposition is universally admired.

OBS. 5. The use of double comparatives or superlatives is highly improper; as, "Yours is a *more better* book than his; but mine is the most best," should be "Yours is a better, etc., but mine is the best."

Ex. She was the *most beautiful* woman I ever saw. James is a *worser* scholar than John. He was the *chiefest*‡ among ten thousand. A *more serene* temper I never knew. After the *most strictest* sect, I lived a Pharisee. The tongue is like a race-horse, that runs the faster the *lesser*‡ weight it carries.

OBS. 6. The comparative degree, and the adjective *other* require *than* after them.

Ex. He has little *more* of the scholar *besides* the name. They had no *sooner* risen *but* they applied themselves to their studies. He is no better *nor* I. He is wiser *nor* me.§ This is none *other but* the gate of paradise. To trust in him is no *more but* to acknowledge his power. James is the *wisest*|| of the two. He is the *weakest*|| of

* "*Exceedingly* careful." Nevertheless *exceeding* is often used without the adverbial termination; as, "he went up into an *exceeding* high mountain." The termination is especially suppressed when the adjective ends in *ly*; as, "Her appearance was *exceeding* lovely," etc.

† "*So distinguished*," "so amiable a disposition," etc. Nevertheless, *such* may not be considered very inaccurate. Very good writers use it in similar constructions.

‡ Words which convey a superlative idea in themselves, do not admit of comparison; nevertheless the word *lesser* is often used; as "the *Lesser* Asia," "Lesser lights," etc.

§ *But* is frequently used after *other*, and, indeed, in some cases, it would sound exceedingly stiff to use *than*. "I know no other man in all this town *but* (than) you." "There is no other business *but* (than) this in which I would succeed." "I could not see any other person *but* (than) him," etc., (not *he*.)

|| When two objects are compared the *comparative* is generally used; and when more than two, the superlative. Many respectable writers, however, use the superlative in comparing two objects; as "He was the youngest of the two," etc.

the two. He is the *likeliest** of any other to succeed. This is the *best*† way and the *most likely* to bring our journey to speedy issue. Napoleon and Wellington were great generals, but, in my opinion, Washington was the *greatest*.‡

Obs. 7. The natural position of the adjective in English is before the noun, although the contrary is the case in nearly all other languages: nevertheless the adjective is often placed after the noun to which it belongs, particularly when it is emphatical, when several adjectives follow in succession, or when the verb *to be* intervenes between the noun and adjective. In some cases adjectives should not be separated from the nouns to which they belong, particularly when the adjective, thus separated, would come before a noun which it does not qualify. A due regard to the successive position of adjectives should also be observed.

Ex. Thomas has bought a *new* pair of shoes,‡ a *new* pair of gloves, and a *fine* dozen of collars. This is a *new* gentleman's hat.‡ I have found an *old* girl's gaiter. Have you read the *long* president's message? He has for sale an *extensive* gentleman's plantation. He is the servant of an *old* rich man.§ She is a *young* beautiful woman.

RULE II. The Nominative case is the subject of the verb; as, *I* am; *John* is.

EXERCISE FOR CORRECTION.

Him and *I* will go together. *Them* are the same persons. *Whom*, among all the people, will make the

* The comparative is very often elegantly used in comparing more than two objects, particularly when the comparison is instituted between different classes; or when we have a doubt as to the existence of a superlative.

† Not the *best* of all ways; but *better than any known*, and *more likely*, etc. Washington was *greater than* these, but perhaps not the *greatest* man that ever lived.

‡ A pair of *new shoes*. A gentleman's *new hat*, etc.

§ A rich old man. A beautiful young woman, etc. When an adjective forms, as it were, part of the noun, it must not be separated from it.

sacrifice? *Her* and Susan are good girls. The general and *him* barely escaped.

Obs. 1. The nominative case is often placed after the verb, when the sense is not thereby obscured; but in parsing it is necessary to construe it before the verb, according to Rule I.

Ex. There was *him* and one or two others present. There goes *him* and his sister. The great end of life is *happiness*, (*correct—construe*).

Obs. 2. The various inflections of the verb *to be*, and some other intransitive verbs, admit a nominative or accusative after them when in apposition with a nominative before them; as, '*he is a scholar*.' 'I took that person to be *him*.'

Ex. It is only *me*. It was *him* that did it. He resembles his brother so much that I took it to be *he*.* I saw a lady whom I took to be *she*.* Let him be *whom* he may. *Who** do you think him to be? *Whom* do they say they are? It was *them*† indeed.

Obs. 3. If the verb *to be* is understood, it does not change the general rule; as, in fact, all nouns in apposition (or meaning the same thing or person) must be in the same case.

Ex. They appointed *I* leader. *Him* shall remain governor of the Provinces. *Her* lived a Christian. *Him* died a beggar.

RULE III.—All nouns of the second person are in the independent case; as, O, *John*! Ah! thou excellent *man*!

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

O, *thee*, slaves! Ah, *thee*, deceiver!

Obs. 1. All nouns in the independent case are of the second person, and all pronouns, except the first singu-

* *He* should be *him*, the accusative in apposition with *it* which is accusative after *took*. *She* and *who* follow the same rule.

† *Them* should be *they*, nom. after the impers. verb *is*.

lar, which takes the objective or accusative form; as, "Ah! me!"

Ex. O, *they*, miserable beings! Alas! *them*, pitiful creatures! Ah *I*! O, thee scoundrel! What! *thee* indeed!

Obs. 2. The third person seems sometimes to be used as an independent; as, "Alas! *those* miserable beings! Alas! what cruel *tortures*! Ah! *those* cruel fiends!"

RULE IV.—The absolute case precedes a participle; as, "the general being killed, victory was lost."

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Solomon made as wise and true proverbs as any other, *him* only excepted who was much greater and wiser than he. The *wind's* rising, and *him* being lost, we resolved to return. The trunk was heavy, and *its* being overturned, the contents rolled out. *Their* going home, he was detained.

Obs. 1. When the noun or pronoun is the accusative of a verb, it can not be made in the absolute; as, "him, rising, they struck."

Ex. And this man, *who*, being my uncle, I have revered, reviles me. *He*, liberated, they drew in a chariot through all the streets. *He*, being known, they resolved to persecute. (It is better, in such cases as this, to add *him*, and make *he* abs. before *being*, etc.)

RULE V.—The possessive case possesses a noun; as, John's book.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

This is Pompeys pillar. Such is *virtues* reward. A *mans manner's* frequently influence his *fortune's*. I will not destroy the city for *ten* sake. *Asa his* heart was perfect with the Lord.

Obs. 1. When several nouns in the possessive come together, the apostrophe and *s* are annexed to the last, and omitted in the rest.

Ex. Peter's, John's and Andrew's occupation was that

of fishermen. It was the *men's*, *women's* and *children's* lot to suffer. This is *John's*, *Jame's* and *Williams* house.

Obs. 2. When any words intervene, or when the noun to which the possessive holds a relation comes before it, the possessive sign should be annexed to each.

Ex. This gained the *king*, as well as the people's admiration. Is this book *John* or *Eliza's*? He asked his *father*, as well as his mother's advice.

Obs. 3. The possessive of pronouns is used without the apostrophe.

Ex. Every tree is known by *it's* fruit. *Whos'e* house is this? Is this book *her's* or *his'*? It is *their's*. Is this house *our's*?

Obs. 4. To prevent too much of the hissing sound, the *s*, after the apostrophe, is usually omitted in nouns already ending in *s*.

Ex. *Righteousness's* sake. For *conscience's* sake. *Moses's* rod was turned into a serpent. For *Herodias's* sake, his brother *Philips's* wife.

Obs. 5. In many instances it is far more elegant to use *of* instead of the possessive; as, "the wisdom of *Socrates*" for "*Socrates's* wisdom:" "the reward of *virtue*" for "*virtue's* reward." It seems better to say, "She married the brother of my son's wife," than "She married my son's wife's brother. The successive use of "*of*" is often unpleasant; as, "The distress of the son of the king touched the nation. It would be better to say, • "The distress of the king's son," etc.

Ex. The world's government is not left to chance. This is my wife's brother's partner's house. It was necessary to have both the physician's and surgeon's advice. The extent of the prerogative of the king of England is sufficiently ascertained.

Obs. 6. Nouns in apposition should have the same case; as, I bought it at *Brown's* the *cutler's*.*

* That is, at *Brown's store*, the *cutler's store*.

Ex. I lived at *Wilson's*, the *farmer*. These works are *Ciceros*, the most eloquent of *men*.

Obs. 7. But in many instances, the use of the apostrophe and *s* is inelegant; as, "These Psalms are David's the king, priest and prophet of the Jewish people" is better than "David's the king's priest's, etc."

Ex. Give me *John's* the Baptist's head. This is the emperor's Leopold's palace. This is my brother's John's hat. Prince's William's sound.*

Obs. 8. In some instances, both *of* and the possessive are used; as, "It is a discovery of Sir Isaac Newton's; i. e., one of Newton's discoveries. "A picture of the king" means simply a portrait of him; but "a picture of the king's," means a picture of any description belonging to the king.

Ex. That picture of the *king's* does not resemble him. These pictures of the *king* were sent from Italy. This estate of the *corporation's* is much encumbered. That is the eldest son of the king of England's.

Obs. 9. The possessive case frequently comes before "participial nouns;" as, "much will depend on the *pupil's* composing, but more on *his* reading.†

Ex. What can be the cause of the *Senate* adjourning at this time? The time of *Eliza* entering the class, at length, arrived. Such will ever be the effect of *youth* associating with vicious companions. I think the object of the *assembly* being called was to clear a doubt of the *king* about the lawfulness of the *Hollanders* throwing off the monarchy of Spain, and *the* withdrawing their allegiance to that crown.

RULE VI. Transitive verbs govern the accusative (or objective); as, We love *him*; he loves *us*.

* All such harsh and inelegant sentences may be made smooth and elegant by the use of "*of*;" or by changing the words as indicated by the rules given.

† When the phrase in which the participle occurs is, in effect, the nominative, the noun preceding the participle is in the possessive; but when the noun is absolute, or nominative to some other verb, or the accusative after a verb, it can not be put in the possessive.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

He and they we know; but thou we know not. He who committed the offense shouldst thou correct, and not I who am innocent. Ye only have I known. And I, who never did him an injury, he would endeavor to destroy. Who should I esteem more than the wise and virtuous? Who should I see the other day but my old friend!

Obs. 1. Intransitive verbs do not admit an accusative after them.

Ex. Go! flee thee away to the land of Judea. Repent thyself of thine iniquities. Let him repent him of his designs. Lie the book down on the table. Now I lie me down to sleep. I can not agree (reconcile) his conduct with his professions. Return you at once. I inquired the cause of it.*

Obs. 2. The participle, being a part of the verb, governs the accusative.

Ex. Esteeming themselves wise, they became fools. Having exposed himself, he took cold.

Obs. 3. The participial noun may also govern the accusative.

Ex. Upon seeing I he turned and fled. On meeting he, I explained the matter. After consulting I, they left the house.

Obs. 4. When *of* is used after a participle, the participle is parsed as a noun, and the preposition governs the following word. This construction is always indicated by the word *the*, or some other adjective, which immediately precedes the participle; hence, when *the* precedes the participle, *of* must follow it, and when *the* is not used, *of* must be omitted.

Ex. The storming the castle was no easy task. On taking of the cars, we whirled rapidly through the country. Nothing could have made her so unhappy as the marrying a man who possessed such principles.

*The verb to *lie* is intransitive, and, as such, can not admit an object after it. *Lie* should be *lay*, which is transitive, and can govern the object, *book*.

Obs. 5. Transitive verbs should not be used as intransitive; nor should they admit prepositions between them and the accusatives which they govern.*

Ex. I shall premise *with* these general observations. I will *lay* here until you return. If all the States would unite in prohibiting the issue of notes of a less denomination than twenty dollars, much of the viciousness of banking would be done away *with*. "Of this rule there are many variations to be met *with*."†

Obs. 6. The accusative is often understood.

Ex. (*Supply the appropriate objects.*) The Lord is mighty; he can *create*, and he can *destroy*. He *taught* last winter. She *studies* diligently, I *understand*.

RULE VII. Prepositions govern the objective case; as, '*To whom* much is given, of *him* much shall be required;' '*on him* and not *me*,' etc.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

To who will you give it? He can do nothing *of himself*. He laid the suspicion *upon* somebody in the company, I know not *who*.‡ They willingly, and *of themselves* resolved to return.

Obs. 1. The preposition should be placed immediately before the relative which it governs.§

Ex. *Who* were you speaking *of*? *Who* did John go with? *Who* do you serve under? *Who* didst thou receive that intelligence *from*?

Obs. 2. It is regarded as inelegant to connect two prepositions, or a preposition and a transitive verb, with the same noun. Thus, "They were refused an entrance *into*, and driven *from* the house," should be "They were refused an entrance *into* the house, and were driven *from*

* Except where the preposition is compounded with the verb; as, "Do not *give up* the ship," etc., etc.

† *Verbatim*, from Smith's Grammar, page 180.

‡ This sentence is correct if we supply '*it was*' after '*who*.'

§ In familiar conversation the preposition is almost invariably used after the relative; but as this gives rise to error, it is better to use it before the pronoun; and in *writing* this rule should always be observed.

it." "I wrote *to* and warned him," should be "I wrote *to him* and warned *him*."

Ex. He is quite unacquainted *with*, and consequently, can not speak, *upon* that subject. He had an altercation *with*, and afterward *struck* the man.

Obs. 3. It is also inelegant to close a sentence with a preposition, when it is possible to avoid such a construction.

Ex. There was an island *which* it was difficult to sail *around*. This *problem* I did not know what to do *with*. His *services* I no longer had occasion *for*.

RULE VIII.—Pronouns must have the gender, person, and number of the nouns for which they stand; as, *John* is a good boy, because *he* studies attentively. *Helen* is a good girl, because *she* behaves well. The *book* is on the table: bring *it* to me.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Take *handfuls* of ashes and let Moses sprinkle *it* towards heaven, and *it* shall become small dust. Can any *person* on *their* entrance into life, be fully secure that *they* shall not be deceived? * Answer not a *fool* according to *their* folly. † They *which* ‡ seek wisdom shall certainly find *her*. The boat was wrecked, and every *man* and *woman* endeavored to save *themselves*. § The wheel killed another man, which is the sixth that *have* lost *their* lives by this means. ||

* "Can any person, on *his* entrance;" but as this would exclude entirely one of the sexes, a better method of expression would be: "Can any person on *entering* life be fully secured *against being* deceived?"

† "According to *his* (or *her*) folly."

‡ *Which* may sometimes relate to persons.

§ It is always good policy to avoid the use of sentences which seem to involve the necessity of using pronouns that do not agree with their antecedents. It would sound peculiarly awkward to say, "Every man and woman endeavored to save *himself* and *herself*;" and, hence, we are almost brought to the conclusion that "*themselves*" is correct. It would be better to say, "All the *men* and *women* endeavored to save *themselves*." In this way we correct the sentence by introducing a plural antecedent.

|| "That *has* lost *his* life," etc. It certainly would be better to say, "The wheel killed another man, *making six* that have lost their lives."

Obs. 1. A pronoun should not be used in a sentence when it has no case-relation to any other word; as, "The Lord, *he* is just." We should say, "The Lord is just."

Ex. There are many persons, who, instead of doing good, *they* are intent on doing mischief. *Whoever** entertains such an opinion, *he* judges erroneously. *He* that hath ears to hear, let him hear.† You have grievously offended, and *that* not only myself, but God. And *myself*, do you not think *I* have suffered? Mr. D. H. Taft, having associated with him Mr. S. P. Green, *they* will continue the business at the old stand.

Obs. 2. *Who* relates to persons, *which* and *that* to persons or things, *what* and *as* to things only.

Ex. I am the *man what* made it. You are the *woman what* I wish to see. You are the very *man as* I came for. This is the child *whom*‡ I saw at the gardens. It was this faction *who*§ endeavored to subvert the government. And France, *who*§ formed an alliance with England, espoused the cause of the Turks. He is like a beast of prey, *who* destroys without pity. Having once disgusted him, he could never regain the favor of Nero, *who* was but another name for cruelty.|| *Who*¶ of these men came to his assistance? *Which*** among you dares approach?

Obs. 3. As the relative pronoun does not change to express distinction of person, number or gender, it

* Compound relative, equivalent to '*he, who*' or '*the person who*.'

† '*He*' is obviously redundant, and yet some word seems to be required before *that*. If we supply some such words as "Whoever he is that hath," etc., the word *he* might with propriety be retained: or we may consider the word *him* a redundancy, in which case we should say, "He that hath ears to hear *should* hear."

‡ *Which* or *that* is generally applied to children; nevertheless *whom* may not be deemed a violation of language.

§ Such words as *people, nation, country, faction, clan, company, body, parliament, senate, congress, etc., etc.*, require *which* or *that* instead of *who*.

|| "Whose name was but another word for cruelty."

¶ *Which* (i. e., which one) of these, etc.

** "*Who, among you,*" etc. Observe the effect of the prepositions.

should be placed next its antecedent, to prevent ambiguity.

Ex. The king dismissed his minister without any inquiry, who had never before committed so unjust an action.* The boy beat his companion, *whom* everybody believed incapable of doing mischief.† This man and his neighbor quarrelled, *who* never had been known to speak an angry word before.‡

OBS. 4. As the relative pronoun *who*, and its compounds *whoever* and *whosoever*, are declinable, particular attention should be given to their construction in regard to case.

Ex. These are the men *whom*, as you might suppose, *were* the authors of the work. If you were to go there, you would find one, at least, *whom*, you would say, *passed* his time pleasantly. *Whoever* § he appoints, I shall receive. I shall attack *whoever* || comes this way. *Whoever* || comes this way shall be attacked. *Whomsoever* he is, I shall be pleased. ¶ *Whomsoever* book it is, I shall appropriate it.

OBS. 5. The noun or pronoun that is used in answer to a question, must be of the same case as the relative pronoun used in asking.

Ex. Of whom did you get your books? Of a bookseller: *he* who keeps on Main street. Who told you this? Both *him* and the clerk. *Who* ** was the money

* "The king, who had never," etc.; or if it be the minister who is regarded as culpable, then, "his minister, who had never," etc.; and "*without any inquiry*" should follow "*king*."

† "The boy, whom," etc.; or, if it was his companion that was deemed incapable, the sentence is correct as it stands.

‡ This is an extremely ambiguous construction: avoid it.

§ *Whoever* is seldom used. Webster excludes it entirely from his dictionary; nevertheless, it seems consistent to use it here.

|| When *whoever* is used as a compound equal to "*he who*" or "*him who*," it should have the case which its position in the sentence would indicate.

¶ *Whoever* and *whomsoever* are not always resolvable into "*he who*," etc.; as, "Whoever hath eyes to see, let him see."

** We must first correct the error in the question, by changing the *nom.* *who* to the *obj.* *whom*.

paid to? To the teacher and *he* who lives with him. Who has done this? Not *me*. *Who** did you meet? *He* and his sister.

Obs. 6. The pronoun should be generally referred to its nearest antecedent.

Ex. I am the *man who command* you.† I am the *person who adopt* this sentiment. He fired the gun twice, and having secured two *birds*, he resolved to carry *it* to the house.‡ He walked through the *fields*, and having discovered the truant lambs, recrossed *them*.§

Obs. 7. In some cases, the pronoun seems to be referred to its first antecedent; as, "*I am the man who command you:*" when such is the case, that agreement must be continued through the entire sentence; as, "*I am the man who command you, who entertain these opinions, and who adopt these sentiments.*"

Ex. *Thou* art a friend *that* *hast* often relieved me, and *has* not deserted me now. *Thou* art the man *who didst* revile my sentiments, *despised* || my counsels, *mocked* my words, and *have* now come to want. I am the *person who have* received thy kind favors, and *hast* come to remunerate thee.

Obs. 8. The pronoun *you*, whether it is used to represent a noun in the singular or plural, always requires

* We must first correct the error in the question, by changing the *nom. who* to the *obj. whom*.

† *I* is first person; *man* is third. *Who* should be in the *third person*, as *man* is its nearest antecedent. Now, as there is nothing about *who* to determine the person, we must change the form of the verb, and say "*who commands*." So, we see it is in reality the verb and not the pronoun that is wrong.

‡ Pronouns should also be referred to the nearest word for an antecedent; or rather should be placed nearest their antecedent in constructing the sentence. *It* would certainly refer to *gun*; and if that was the object he resolved to carry to the house, we should say: "He fired the gun twice, and resolved to carry *it* to the house, having secured," etc. Otherwise, we should change *it* to *them*.

§ It would be absurd to refer *them* to lambs: hence we should say: "He walked through the fields, and recrossed *them*, having discovered," etc.; or, "He walked through the fields, and having discovered the truant lambs, resolved to return."

|| "*Didst despise:*" "*didst mock*."

the verb to which it belongs to be plural, (except in cases where the verb is preceded by *it*; in which case it must be singular, in the same manner as any impersonal verb.)

Ex. Where *was you* when the roll was called? John! *was you* at the gentleman's house? William! I think *you* told me *you was* at New York last spring. *It were** you who assembled to hear me. *Were** it not you that threatened to attack the fortress? *Are** it ye who worship false gods?

RULE IX.—A verb agrees with its nominative case, in number and person; as, I *live*, thou *livest*, he *lives*; we *live*, you *live*, etc.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

The frequent *commission* of crimes *harden* his heart.† A *variety* of pleasing objects *charm* the eye. There is more than ten thousand *men* advancing upon us. A judicious *arrangement* of our studies *facilitate* the acquisition of knowledge. There's several *articles* left. There *was* but a few persons present. Every hundred years *constitute* a century.‡ Every few days *bring* a recurrence of the malady.‡ Every twenty-four hours *afford* us the vicissitudes of day and night.‡ The *flock*, and not the *fleece*, *are* the objects of the shepherd's care.§ The *meeting* *were* well attended.§ The *people was* very numerous.§

* Impersonal verbs should always be third person, singular.

† The introduction of a phrase or sentence between the nominative and the verb frequently induces this error.

‡ The word *period* understood is the real nominative to these verbs. The rule which some grammarians give that "*plural* nouns after *every* require a *singular* verb," is a libel upon language. These *plural* nouns are governed by the preposition *of* understood.

§ All nouns, whether "of multitude" or otherwise, that have both a singular and plural form, follow the general rule, and require verbs to agree with them in person and number. The word *flock* is singular number, and hence requires a singular verb. The plural of *flock* is *flocks*. The plural of *meeting* is *meetings*; but the word *people* has but one form, being plural in idea: hence all nouns of multitude *that have but one form*, must be regarded as plural nouns, and, as such, require a plural verb. In fact, these nouns (*people*, *public*, etc.) are plural as much as the words *tongs*, *scissors*, *arms*, etc.; and instead of regarding them as nouns in the singular, having no plural form, the contrary is

When the *nation complain*, the rulers should listen to *their* voice. The *regiment consist* of a thousand men. The *multitude* eagerly *pursue* pleasure as *their* chief good.* I believe the *government*† *have* a right to do this. *Man* are an accountable *being*.‡ The following *set* of exercises *are arranged* on a new plan.§ A *part* only of the individuals *are* meant.|| The *crowd were* great. The

truth. There are but a few words belonging to this class that require a plural verb. Grammarians do not seem to have explained the nature of these words. When the student has been told that nouns of multitude, expressing unity of idea, require a singular verb, and nouns expressing plurality of idea require a verb in the plural, he has a confused idea of the true intention of the rule, but yet is unable to tell when *plurality* or *unity* is expressed. For instance, he learns that *nation* is a noun of unity, but *council* is one expressing plurality! Astonishing perception that could make so minute a distinction! The fact is, both of these words are in the singular, the plural being *nations* and *councils*. The rule, as generally laid down, is no guide in distinguishing the singular from the plural form.

* Multitude is in the singular; *plural*, multitudes. We say the *multitude is*; and the *multitudes are*. If *multitude* is a plural noun, requiring a plural verb and pronoun to agree with it, it will also require a plural adjective: hence we should say "*these* multitude;" "*those* multitude;" "*several* multitude;" "*many* multitude," etc., instead of "*this* multitude;" "*that* multitude," etc. The absurdity of calling *multitude* a plural noun must be apparent to any person of ordinary comprehension.

† Government is in the singular. It is right to say the government *is*, and *governments are*.

‡ Let us inquire of any respectable grammarian if the word *man* here does not express plurality of idea? Does it not include all mankind? Is there a single human being that is excepted? Certainly not. If it is plural in *idea*, why not have a plural verb? It is simply because the word *man* has a plural form, i. e., *men*. We say, "*Man is* an accountable *being*;" but "*Men are*," etc. Do we say "*The bee are* an industrious insect," or "*the bee is*," etc.? Any noun, taken without an adjective, is used in its broadest extension, and is, in every sense of the word, a *noun of multitude*, being used to indicate a whole class; as, *man, beast, bird*, etc.

§ Copied verbatim from Lennie's grammar; page 53. The plural of *set* is *sets*. See dictionary.

|| This *highly elegant* sentence is from Smith's grammar, being part of a rule which teaches the monstrous falsehood that "A verb in the plural will agree with a collective noun in the singular when a *part only of the individuals are* meant," adding as example, "The council were divided in their sentiments;" as if, not being satisfied with the error in the rule, he would add one still more preposterous by way of example. It should be, "The council was divided in sentiment." The plural of *council* is *councils*. The plural of *part* is *parts*. We can not join a plural adjective to *council* or *part*.

parliament are dissolved. The *army* are destroyed. The *parliaments* of different nations makes laws. The *armies* of Napoleon *was* victorious. The *multitude* are clamorous for liberty. The *multitudes* is eager for the fray.* The *committee* were divided in *their* sentiment. The *committee* was agreed in *its* sentiments.† The *public* is jealous of *its* rights. The *Republic* stand on a firm basis. These *Republics* is built on the principle of self-government.‡ The *Congress*§ are composed of the representatives of the people. The *country* are filled with fanatics. The *flock* of birds *fly* past the door. The *flocks* of sheep *grazes* on the hills. The *herd* of cattle *are* heard bellowing loudly. A large *drove* of cattle *are* coming to market. A great *collection* of men *are* in the street. The *crowd* *press* forward. The *crowds* is as numerous as the *sands* on the seashore.

Obs. I. The impersonal verb "*it is*" and "*it was*," may be followed by nouns or pronouns in the plural; as, "*It was they* who did it;" "*it was the heretics* who first began to rail," etc. They may also be followed by pronouns of the first person; as, "*It is I* who told him;" *it is we* that have come," etc.

Ex. *It were the soldiers* that made the noise. *It am I.* *It are they.* It is strange, *the (how) few letters* I now receive (i. e., *how few are the letters which*, etc.). *It were* these arguments that decided the question.

RULE X.—The Infinitive Mood is governed by the preceding word in construction. It is designated by the word *to*, which precedes it, either ex-

* If it is correct, as many grammarians allege, to say, "*the multitude are* clamorous," then is it equally correct to say, "*the multitudes is*," etc.

† The sentence is perfectly correct according to the rule usually given; for if *committee* in the singular is made to agree with *were* in the plural, then may we violate the rule with equal propriety when the nominative is plural.

‡ The word *public* is in the plural, and has no singular form; but its compound *Republic* may be used in the plural.

§ *Congress* is not, strictly speaking, a noun of multitude. It simply means the "coming together" of persons; and, as such, is a noun in the singular, having no plural form.

pressed or implied. The verbs, *bid*, *dare*, *need*, *see*, *make*, *hear*, *feel*, *let*, *observe*, *perceive*, and *behold*, usually require the infinitive to be used without the sign *to*.*

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Permit me *examine* the book. I shall endeavor *learn*. Consider if you are able *overcome* the difficulty. He can not be said *have accomplished* the feat unaided.

I *dare* not to proceed so hastily. *Bid* the man to approach. I *need* not to converse with him. He has gone out to *see* the sun to rise. *Make* me to know thy laws.† He *made* the boat to cross the stream.‡ Do you not *hear* him to call? I *felt* the wind to blow upon my cheek. I *felt ashamed think* I had done so.§ Did you *observe* the man to raise up his hands?||

I *perceived* the clouds to rise, and the waves to dash violently about. We *beheld* him to mount aloft. He was *seen cross* the stream.¶ He has been *heard utter* such words.¶ Men of research have denied, or at least doubted them to be genuine.**

Obs. 1. The infinitive is often used without a governing word in a sentence; but in parsing, some suitable word must be supplied.

Ex. To confess the truth I was at fault.†† To begin: I will relate what befell my friend.†† To acknowledge the fact, it was as the gentleman says.

* *To* is used after the passive of all these verbs except *let*.

† *To* is admissible sometimes after *make*. This sentence may not be regarded, therefore, as incorrect.

‡ "He made the boat cross the stream" would mean, he forced it across; but, "he made the boat to cross," etc., would indicate that he constructed a boat for the purpose of crossing the stream. In the former case, *to cross* would be governed by "*made*," in the latter, by *boat*, or "*with which*," understood after the word *boat*—"the boat, *with which*," etc.

§ Here *to* is required, because *to think* does not hold a relation to *felt*, but to the adjective, *ashamed*—*ashamed to think*.

¶ It must be confessed that *to* does not appear improper here.

¶ *To* is required here, because the verbs are passive.

** It should be, "*have denied them to be genuine, or doubted if they were so*," because *doubted* is intransitive, and can not govern *them*.

†† Supply "*If I am*," or some similar words.

Obs. 2. In many cases the infinitive is used as a nominative to a verb, in which case the verb must be singular where one infinitive is used, or where two are used, connected by *or* or *nor*; and plural where two infinitives are used, connected by *and*.

Ex. *To will* are present with me, but *to perform* that which are good, I find not. *To be deprived* of his presence, or *to be denied* his wise counsels are trials almost insuperable. *To exhibit* a cheerful temper, and *to be guarded* in our expressions is our highest aim. *To determine* the true signification of these various words, *to classify* and *arrange* them was a work of no inconsiderable magnitude.*

Obs. 3. It is highly improper to introduce an adverb, an adverbial phrase, or any other words between *to* and the infinitive verb. It is also improper to use *for* before *to*.†

Ex. It was thought better to *first* open the box. He determined to *henceforth* leave the intoxicating cup. Arrange the box so as to *partially* exclude the light. He was so assiduous as to, *in a measure*, injure his health. He intended *for* to cross the river. What went you out *for* to see? *For* to plow, *for* to sow, *for* to reap, and to mow, *for* to be a farmer's boy. He set out *for* to explore the country.

Obs. 4. After the imperfect tense of a verb we should generally use the infinitive present instead of the infinitive perfect.‡

Ex. He was seen to *have entered* the house. He always intended to *have* reproved his son. We have done no more than it was our duty to *have done*. He rejoiced to *have found* once more his old companion.

* This sentence may be considered correct as it stands, according to the 4th observation under Rule XVII.

† The use of *for* before the infinitive seems to have been introduced from the French, in which language it is both correct and elegant. It is a common fault to separate *to* from the infinitive by an adverb.

‡ Because the action represented by the Infinitive Mood was present at the time represented by the imperfect tense.

Obs. 5. The infinitive perfect should be used after the present tense, when a past action is referred to; and after the imperfect of *ought*, *to be*, and some other verbs, when the past tense is peculiarly indicated.

Ex. The man *ought to know* better.* He thinks the English *ought to spare** the life of the Maid of Orleans. The man was *supposed to escape* before the sheriff reached the place. He is known *to spend* the greater part of his fortune. He seems *to know* that this was the case, and *to act* in accordance with such knowledge at that time. I was *to meet* him there.† It would have afforded me great pleasure *to be* the bearer of such intelligence. From the conversation I had with him, he appeared *to study* the classics a long time.

RULE XI.—When two negatives occur in the same sentence, they neutralize each other, and produce an affirmation; as, “I am *not* unmindful of death.”‡ Hence, when it is desired to express a negation, we should use but a single negative.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

I can not drink *no* more. He can *not* do *nothing*. He will never be *no* better. Covet neither riches nor honors, nor *no* such perishing things. Do not interrupt me yourself, nor let *no* one disturb me. I have resolved not to comply with the proposal; neither at present, nor at any other time.§ I can not, by *no* means, allow this to be the fact. Nor is danger to be apprehended, *no*

* This construction would indicate the present tense; but if the *past* is meant, the *infin. perf.* should be used. It is by the infinitive only that the tense of *ought* can be determined.—See page 129.

† This may be regarded as correct, according to Obs. 4, *ante*.

‡ An affirmation is elegantly expressed by the use of two negatives, when a former negation is denied; as, “I did *not* *discontinue* the use of it,” etc.

§ “I have resolved *neither* to comply at present, nor at,” etc. The above form of expression is admissible in speaking, when it appears that it is the first intention of the speaker to pause at the word “proposal,” and adds the rest as a second thought. Thus, “I will have nothing to do with you. Neither at present, nor at any future time.” Avoid it in writing.

more than under the ordinary casualties of existence. I could not, although I listened attentively, *neither* comprehend his words *nor* actions. I can *not* *never* do *nothing* with the child.* I couldn't *never* understand *no* more about it.

RULE XII.—Adverbs qualify verbs; and should generally follow them; as, the bird flies *swiftly*.†

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

He *unaffectedly* and *forcibly* spoke, and was *attentively* listened to by the whole assembly. *Not only* he found her employed, but *sweetly* she was singing also. In the disposition of adverbs, the ear *carefully* requires to be consulted as well as the sense.

Obs. 1. Adjectives should not be used as adverbs: adjectives qualify nouns; adverbs qualify verbs.

[Adverbs that are formed from adjectives generally terminate in *ly*. By poetical license, this termination is often omitted, but should be supplied in parsing. The *ly* is elegantly omitted when an auxiliary ending in *ly* precedes; as, "*he speaks extremely loud*."]]

Ex. She reads *proper*, writes *very neat*, and composes *accurate*. He speaks *very fluent*, reads *excellent*, but does not think *very coherent*. He acted *bolder*‡ than was expected. They behaved *the noblest*,‡ because they were disinterested. He spoke *truer*‡ than the other.

Obs. 2. Adverbs are often used as nouns; § as, "*Since then* the constitution has not been changed. *In a little while* I shall return. The line extends *from there to here*. *From* should not be used before *hence*, *thence* and *whence*, as it is implied.

* Triple negatives are absurd.

† Many adverbs require to be placed before the verb, as *never*, *whensoever*, *always*, etc., when emphatic. Use discretion about the position of the adverb. We may say, "The women voluntarily contributed their rings;" or, "The women contributed, voluntarily, all their rings;" or, again, "The women contributed all their rings voluntarily." Either may be considered correct.

‡ *More boldly*; *most nobly* and *truly*.

§ It must be confessed that this use of the adverb is contrary to analogy, and is not a very elegant method of expression. It is better to avoid it in all cases.

*Ex. From whence do you come? From thence he retraced his steps. From hence I go, never again to return. Where are you going to?** I intended to go *there** this morning. Come *here,** Charles, immediately. The place *where* I found him.†

Obs. 3. Adjectives should not be used in the place of auxiliary adverbs, which should terminate in *ly*; as, *extremely well done*; not *extreme well*, etc.

Ex. The operation was exceeding well performed. She sings real well. He converses exceedingly fluently.‡ He talks *astonishing rapidly*,§—and his voice sinks *imperceptible lowly*. She dresses *exceeding neatly*.§

RULE XIII.—Care must be taken to express the proper time by the appropriate tense.||

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

I have compassion on the multitude, because they *continued* with me now these three days. And he that *was*¶ dead sat up and began to speak. Next New Year's day I *shall be* at school three years. Ye will not come unto me that ye *might* have eternal life. His sickness was so great that I feared he *would have died*** before our arrival. It would have given me great satisfaction to *relieve*†† him from that distressed situation.

Obs. 1. The present tense should be generally used

* The use of *where*, *there* and *here* for *whither*, *thither* and *hither*, is not strictly proper. The signification of *where* is *in* or *at what place*; of *there*, *in* or *at that place*; of *here*, *in* or *at this place*; while the signification of *whither* is *to what place*; of *thither*, *to that place*; and of *hither*, *to this place*; hence, after verbs of motion, *whither*, *hither* and *thither* should be used: nevertheless, we may use *where*, *here* and *there* after verbs of motion, if we assign to them a signification similar to that assigned to *whither*, etc. Custom sanctions this use of *here*, *where*, etc.—See *Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*.

† Better to say, "The place *in which* I found him."

‡ *Exceeding* does not take *ly* when the adverb has it.

§ Better to change the *ly* from the adverb to the auxiliary, and say, *astonishingly rapid*, *imperceptibly low*, etc. This sounds more agreeable to the ear, and has the sanction of usage. It is not necessary that adverbs, derived from adjectives, should always terminate in *ly*. *Low* is an adverb; but *lowly* is an adjective.

¶ See moods and tenses, page 116.

** "That he *would die*."

¶ "That *had been dead*."

†† See Rule X, Obs. 5.

after the imperfect or perfect, *when the action is represented as present at the time expressed by the imperfect or perfect.*

Ex. The apostle knew that the present *was* the only time allowed for this preparation. It could not have been otherwise known that the word *had* this meaning. I told him if he *went** to-morrow I should go with him. He said if he *collected** the money in a few days he would pay the debt. The orations of Cicero and Demosthenes *have been*† brilliant productions; and *were* the admiration of every age.‡

RULE XIV.—Care should be taken to express the proper relation and idea, with the appropriate preposition. §

The words *accused, boast, independent, need, observance, worthy, tired, etc.*, generally require to be followed by “*of*.”

Adapted, agreeable, adverse, conformable, reconcile, opposed, opposite, in regard, exception, resemblance, etc., should be followed by “*to*.”

Bestow, call, dependent, insist, wait, think, etc., require “*on*” or “*upon*” after them.

Compliance, consonant, associate, provide, to fall in, disgust, plead, etc., require “*with*.”

Call, wait, change, taste, etc., generally have “*for*.”

Derogation, differ, dissent, freed, swerve, etc., usually require “*from*.”

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

He was totally dependent *of* the papal crown. He accused the minister *for* betraying the Dutch. You will

* Here we can neither use the present nor future; but rather the imperfect potential, inasmuch as that tense expresses the idea of futurity. See tenses.

† *Were* then—a long time ago. ‡ *Have been* ever since that time.

§ It is impossible to give complete rules for the use of the preposition. After studying the rules, and correcting the errors here given, the student should study the character of the language, and use judgment.

soon become adapted *in* our climate. He came agreeable *with* his promise. The gentleman entertained an opinion entirely adverse *against* mine. This construction is conformable *with* the general rule.* He seemed reconciled *with* his fate. She is reconciled *at* her condition. He was opposed *against* the measure. He lives opposite *of*† the church. My sentiments, in regard *of* that, are similar *with*‡ yours. This is the only exception in the rule. He bears a strong resemblance *with* his brother. He was true *for* the interests of his constituents; and true *in* the cause of liberty. He bestowed curses *against* him, and called *to*§ him to desist. He waited|| *with* his guests at the table. I thought *about*¶ you very often. In compliance to your request, I send you the document. The character of his deeds was consonant *to* his professions. Why will you associate *in*** such company? The government will provide the army *in* arms. He provides well *to*†† his family. I am provided *on*‡‡ a long journey. He fell *in* among a band of robbers. He fell *in* *to*§§ the ditch. I was disgusted *at*|||| his impertinence. She pleaded *to*¶¶ him earnestly a long time. I shall call *with**** you on my way to town. If you will wait ††† me at Mr. B's store, I will join you there. This is a change †††

* *With* may be used here. Words commencing with *con*, generally require *with*.

† "Opposite *to*." *Opposite* may be used without *to*.

‡ Similar *to*. Always consider well the sense and meaning of the preposition you are about to use.

§ Called may be followed by *to*, though *upon* is probably better.

|| "Waited *on*." *Wait* may be followed by other prepositions also.

¶ *About* is sometimes used after thought. Custom has sanctioned its use, so that it may not be deemed incorrect. *Of*, as well as *on*, is used after thought.

** "Associate *with*, or *among*." *In* is often used, but incorrect.

†† "Provides *for*." ‡‡ "Provided *for*." *Provided* may be used in many sentences without a preposition; as, "He provided (i. e., *procured*) a long stick," etc.

§§ Connect *in* and *to* (*into*) *To fall in with* means to meet, to encounter.

|||| "Disgusted *at*" may be sufficiently correct.

¶¶ *Plead* may have *for* after it as well as *with*. *Plead* is often used without a preposition.

*** *To call for* signifies to *stop for* a person or thing; *to call on* is to visit, or to cry to; *to call in* is simply to enter; *to call to* is to cry to.

††† "Wait *for* me." *Wait* is often followed by other prepositions.

††† We say sometimes "a change *from* good to bad," etc.

to the worse. He has a taste of reading. Will you taste on* the bread? This act was a derogation to his merit.† I shall be obliged to differ with you. Why do you differ with me? There is a difference among‡ us. I must dissent to that opinion. He was freed of the chains of bondage. I am free of§ the charge. You are quite free in|| your advice. He never swerves in the path of duty. I swerve¶ to no man's opinion. You are conversant in** that science, I think. This book was replete in errors. I find a difficulty of fixing my mind. This prince was naturally averse from war. Upon such occasions as fell into their cognizance. His abhorrence to†† gaming was extreme. He was prejudiced to†† the cause. He was followed with a great crowd. Certain words must be followed with appropriate prepositions.‡‡ I have been engaged on this work a long time. §§

The man actually died for thirst. He died of a Thursday. My house stands to the north-east side on the road. I have no occasion of his services. He has made no use with his talents. He is in want for provisions. He wants for|||| provisions. See that the men do not want¶¶ provisions. His excuse was admitted of*** by his master. This construction admits ††† the use of the preposition. It was admitted of ††† on all sides. All parties admitted

* *To taste of* signifies to take into the mouth; but a *taste for*, signifies a mental relish; as, "a taste for reading."

† "Derogation of or from." ‡ "A difference between us."

§ *Of* and *to* are both used after free; as, "He is free to act," etc.

|| "Free with." ¶ "I yield to," expresses the obvious meaning."

** Words compounded with *con*, generally require with—"Conversant with."

†† "Abhorrence of;" and, "prejudiced against."

‡‡ Copied verbatim from Lennie's grammar, page 111. *To follow with* is to be embodied with the following word, or whatever it may be; as, "He followed with the multitude."

§§ "Engaged in." But *on* may be used with propriety sometimes.

¶¶ "*To want*" is to desire; but "*to want for*" is to lack.

¶¶ Here *for* is required after want; otherwise the sentence would be absurd.

*** *Of* may be considered redundant in this place. "*To admit*," is to receive, to grant or allow; to admit of is to permit or require. *

††† "Admits of, i. e., permits, or requires."

††† "Admitted," granted or allowed.

of* the fact. We walked about *into*† the park a while, and then went out. I am six feet high when I stand *into* my boots. Thrust thy hand *in*‡ the molten liquid. We went *in* the park. He passed rapidly from the room, and went *in* that. We soon arrived *in* New York.§ We stopped, in our way, *in* Albany. How long have you resided *at* America?|| I shall remain for some time *at* France. He has taken up his residence *at* New York. We went directly *for* Boston.¶ He is going *for* England. They started *to* the gold region.** He departed *to* the west. I have been *at* †† London after having resided *at* France. I was *in* the place appointed, a long time before he arrived. There was a large number of passengers *at* †† the boat. He resides *in* Somerville.§§ He has a residence in the small town of Centerville.|||| They have rented a house *at* State street. He lives *in* No. 14, *at* Bank street.¶¶

Obs. 1. A preposition should not be separated from the noun which it governs by another preposition, not a compound of a preceding verb.

Ex. He came through *of* the house. He thrust his head *from* *** out *of* the window. He withdrew the

* "Admitted," *granted* or *allowed*.

† *Into* is a contraction of *in* and *towards*, and generally follows a verb of motion, because it signifies from *without* to the *inside*. *In* denotes a position already within, but may follow either a verb of rest or motion.

‡ *Into*, i. e., from without to the inside.

§ *At* should follow a verb of rest or position, (*arrived* does not denote motion.)

|| Before large cities, countries, states, counties, provinces, etc., we should use *in* instead of *at*.

¶ After a verb of motion use *to* or *towards*.

** After verbs of departure use *for*.

†† *At* is generally used after the verb *to be*; but there are many exceptions to the rule. It is better to say "*in London*," or "*to London*."

‡‡ "*In*," or "*on*" the boat. *At* is ridiculous here.

§§ *At* is generally used before the names of villages or small towns; but not always; as we may say, "He owns a house *in* the village of P—." "A house was burned *in* Cheltenham," etc.

|||| This sentence is sufficiently correct as it stands.

¶¶ *In* or *on* a street. *At* a number.

*** *From* is redundant. We may say "he withdrew *from out* the fire," etc.

iron *from* out of the fire. Place the book *over** on the shelf. He went *up*† into an exceeding high mountain. Take the book *from off* the table. Put the stool *in** under the table. Lift your book off of the desk. He came from beyond your place.‡ I stood near *by* the man at the time. He came near *about* the house. He went *acrosst*§ *over* the stream. He approached *toward*|| of the man.

RULE XV.—Conjunctions connect the same moods and tenses of verbs, when the nominative is expressed but once.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

He *stood* near the door *and has spoken* to me often. Anger *glances* into the breast of a wise man, *but will rest* only in the bosom of fools. She *has played and sang* that same song many a time. And *dost* thou raise thy voice against me, and bringest ¶ me to judgment! If a man have a hundred sheep, *and one of them is gone astray, doth* ¶ he not leave the ninety-and-nine and *goeth* into the mountain and *seeketh* ¶ that which is gone astray. *To be moderate* in our views, *and proceeding* temperately in the pursuit of them, is the best way to insure success.

Obs. 1. But when the conjunction connects different moods or tenses, the nominative should be generally repeated.

Ex. These people *have* indeed *acquired* riches, *but do not command* our esteem. The jury *was* closeted a long time, *but could come* ** to no agreement. He *might have been* happy, *and is now fully convinced* of it. He *might have been* rich, *if industrious*. †† Rank *may confer* influence, *but will* ‡‡ not necessarily *produce* virtue.

* Redundant.

† Correct. *Up*, an adverb.

‡ Correct. "He came from (*the place which is*) beyond," etc.

§ There is no such word as *acrost*, or *acrosst*. *Across* is the word.

|| *Towards*, not *toward*. *Toward* is an adjective, meaning *apt*, *ready*, etc., the opposite of *froward*.

¶ The same *form* of the verb must also be continued; "*thou dost raise and (dost) bring*," etc.

** "*It could come*:" i. e., *the jury*.

†† Supply, "*if he had been*." ‡‡ "*But it will not*," etc.

Obs. 2. Conjunctions connect the same cases of nouns or pronouns, when the nouns or pronouns so connected have a relation to one and the same word.

Ex. My brother and me are tolerable mathematicians. You and him, I believe, are leagued together. There is no person more industrious than him.* They have gained more than us. He is as good as her. I am not so skillful as him. He is a better scholar than me.† There was no one there but him.‡ He was the only person but me ‡ at the house. We know as much as them that profess more.

Obs. 3. The conjunctions *if, though, lest, unless, although, since, except, whether* and *provided*, generally require the subjunctive form of the verb to follow, when both contingency and futurity are expressed. §

Ex. If a man smites his servant and he dies, he shall surely be put to death. If he returns to-morrow, he will call on me. Though he becomes || poor, yet will he be rich. Take him away, lest he kills us. ¶ I can not hear unless he repeats it.** I shall not be able to tell whether it is white or black.** I will pay you every farthing provided I am liberated.**

Obs. 4. When *had* or *were* is used in the subjunctive without a conjunction, the nominative should follow the verb, the subjunctive conjunction being implied.

Ex. "He had thy reason, would he skip and play." He had know me, he would have treated me differently. Was he ever so great and distinguished, this conduct would debase him. Was I to enumerate all her virtues, it would seem like flattery.

* 'Than he is.' Do not call *than* a prep. in such cases.

† 'Than I am.'

‡ Correct if *but* is called a preposition.

§ The Indicative form is often used to express both futurity and contingency; and the Potential more often.—See page 107.

¶ Here the Imperfect Potential is obviously required—'though he should become—(at some future time.)'

¶ "Lest he kill;" or, "lest he should kill;" (Potential Imp.)

** We see no reason why these sentences are not correct as they stand.

Obs. 5. Some conjunctions require their appropriate correspondents, according to the list given on page 137, (which see.)

Ex. I could *neither* understand his language *or* his gestures. It is *so* clear *as* I need not explain it. There is no condition *so* secure *as* can not admit of change. His raiment was *so* white *as* snow. *So* * *as* thy days, *so* shall thy strength be. I could not see *whether* it was white *nor* black. I did not know *if* he had come *or* not. † *Though* he was lame, *still* he used to go about. ‡ I could not *either* determine the sense *or* the construction. § *Nor* am I *either* a fool *nor* a knave. He told me he should go himself, *or* send a faithful servant. || He and his brother came. ¶ I could not see John *nor* James.** He took *neither* purse *or* script; *no* goods *or* money. I was *so* frightened *as* I ran away. He was *so* wise *as* he was eminent. I must be *as* †† candid *as* to own, I did it.

Obs. 6. *Such*, though not a conjunction, generally requires *as* after it.

Ex. He gave *such* sharp replies *that* cost him his life. *Such* of you *that* come to me I will assist. *Such* men *that* act treacherously ought to be avoided.

Obs. 7. But when *such* signifies 'so great,' 'so good,' or 'so bad,' it requires *that* to follow it.

Ex. He is *such* (so great) a knave *as* I left him. His behavior was *such* (so bad) *as* I expelled him. *Such* (so good) was her angelic disposition *as* we all loved her. He was *such* †† an apt scholar *as* he soon overcame all

* *So* is redundant; it should be omitted.

† *Whether* he had come, etc. It does not seem improper, however, to use *if* before *or* sometimes.

‡ When *still* means *yet* or *nevertheless*, we think it should be retained.

§ *Not either* is equivalent to *neither*. The same may be said of "*Nor either*."

|| *Either—or*.

¶ *Both—and*.

** *Neither—nor*. But we see no reason why these last three sentences are not sufficiently correct as they stand. The correspondent need not always be used.

†† *So*. The use of *as* and *so* must be governed by good taste.

‡‡ Used in the sense of *so*. Some grammarians recommend the use of *so* instead of *such*: "So apt a scholar;" "So brave a general;" but, as custom has sanctioned the use of *such*, we see no utility in the change.

difficulties. He was *such* * a brave general *as* he won the esteem of his army. He was *such* an indolent fellow *that* to lose all respect.† He had *such* an ambitious mind *as*,‡ to reach his goal, he toiled unceasingly. "For of *such* is the kingdom of heaven."§ *Such* conduct is extremely reprehensible.¶

Obs. 8. It is improper to use *what* for *that* when preceded by the *adverb* *but*.||

Ex. I can not say *but what* he did do so. I do not know *but what* the act was intentional. I have examined the work closely, and I do not see *but what* every thing is correct. I do not know *but what* that was what I said.

Obs. 9. Conjunctions are often implied.

Ex. Intemperance, vice, crime, *all* ¶ lead to destruction. Honesty, virtue, integrity make a man respected. I think (*that*) he will return to-night. I know he is the man.

Obs. 10. Conjunctions are often redundant, and should be omitted.

Ex. The relations are so uncertain *as* that they require much examination. He has too much sense and prudence *than* to become a dupe to such an artifice. He is far too

* In the sense of *so*. See note bottom of page 174.

† *Such* requires *as* before an infinitive not used in a parenthetical clause.

‡ But before an infin. used in a parenthetical section it requires *that*. (The *parentheses* are sometimes indicated by *commas*.)

§ *Such* is often used without the corresponding *as* or *that*: nevertheless, one of these words is always implied; *such as these*, etc.

¶ Because *what* can not be called a conjunction; nevertheless, it seems as if *what* could sometimes be construed as a pronoun. "I do not know *but what* he did;" i. e., "but he did *what*." On the other hand, it will be contended that this is not in strict accordance with the meaning of the sentence. *What* is very often used for *that* even in other constructions; as, "For all *what* I can see, the thing is just." Here the word *what* may be parsed as a relative pronoun, or an adjective belonging to things understood; so it is no grammatical error, but rather a violation of good taste.

¶ *All* is often introduced after a number of nouns to render the expression emphatic. It is not redundant. Where *and* is implied, the verb must be plural.

wise *as* to commit such an error. He has little of the scholar *than* the name.

OBS. 11. The poets often use *or* for *either*, *nor* for *neither*, and for *both*, etc.

Ex. Nor Greek nor Turk shall ever wake again. Or Heroda or Eulalie would listen to the song. And horse and man plunged in the awful deep.

RULE XVI.—Singular nominatives, connected by *and*, in such a manner as to express more than one person or thing, require verbs, nouns and pronouns, agreeing with them, or placed in apposition with them, to be plural; as, *James and John have immortal souls: their bodies may return to dust, but they shall live.**

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Idleness and ignorance is the parent of many vices. Wisdom, virtue and happiness dwells with the golden mediocrity. In unity consists the welfare and security of society. The day and night was spent. Great was the praise and applause he received. What causes this alarm and outcry? Out of his mouth cometh falsehood and blasphemy.

OBS. 1. Singular nouns followed by *etc.*, or *&c.*, require plural verbs.

Ex. The firing of the guns, the rattling of the drums, the popping of the muskets, etc., etc., *was* kept up a long time. The page, paragraph, verse, line, etc., *was* pointed out. The care of the young, the attention given to their education, etc., *occupies* much of our time.

RULE XVII.—Singular nominatives connected by *or*, *nor*, or any conjunction except *and*, require

* This rule is not always observed, as we may see by the following quotations: "And so *was* also James and John, the sons of Zebedee," etc. "For *thine is* the kingdom, the power and the glory." In these cases each nominative is construed *separately* with the verb.

verbs, nouns and pronouns in the plural ; as, neither William *nor* Henry is the *boy*.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Neither pride nor envy *give* us happiness. Man is not such a machine as a clock or watch, which merely *move* as *they are* moved. Speaking impatiently to servants, or any thing that betrays inattention or ill humor, *are* certainly criminal. None except a fool or madman *do* it. No person but he who is educated *know* the value of knowledge. John, as well as James, *have* returned. It may be confessed that neither satire nor ridicule *carry* in them robbery or murder.

Obs. 1. When singular pronouns, or a noun and pronoun, are connected by any conjunction other than *and*, the verb must agree with the noun or pronoun placed nearest it.*

Ex. Neither John nor *I are* sure about the matter. Either *I or thou am* greatly mistaken. You or *he come* every day now, *I believe*.

Obs. 2. A singular and a plural nominative, connected by any disjunctive conjunction, require a plural verb to agree with the plural nominative, which should always be placed nearest the verb ; as *I or they were* offended. Neither he nor *they are* happy.

Ex. He or *they was* offended at it. Neither the king nor his *ministers deserves* to be praised. The *cares* of this life or the deceitfulness of riches *has* choked the seeds of virtue in many a promising mind.† Neither poverty nor *riches was* injurious to him. Heavy *defalcations* or the suspension of the bank *has* completed his ruin.†

Obs. 3. When a pronoun refers to two words of differ-

* The verb, although expressed only after the *last* person, is understood in its proper place before each of the other persons ; and the sentence "Thou or I am happy," when the ellipsis is supplied, reads thus : "Thou *art* happy or I *am* happy." "I, thou or he is the author of it ; i. e., "I *am*, thou *art*, or he *is* the author, etc. In parsing, or correcting, these verbs should be supplied.

† Construe the plural nominative before the verb ; thus, "the deceitfulness of riches, or the *cares* of this life, *have* choked," etc.

ent persons, coupled by *and*, it becomes plural, and is used in the *first person* when *I* or *we* is mentioned, and in the second when *I* or *we* is not used; as, "*John and I* will lend you *our* books." "*You and James* have got *your* lessons."

Ex. *Thou* and *he* shared it between *them*. *James and I* are attentive to *their* studies. *You and he* are diligent in reading *their* books, therefore, *they* are good boys.

Obs. 4. When the verb *to be* comes between a singular and a plural nominative, it agrees with the one placed next it, or with that one which seems to be more naturally the subject of it; as, "*the wages of sin is death*."

Ex. A great cause of the low state of industry *was* the restraints put upon it. His meat *were* locusts and wild honey. His chief occupation and enjoyment *were* controversy. The crown of virtue *are* peace and honor.

[NOTE.—It is of little consequence whether we use the verb plural or singular in these cases: we may say, "*virtue and honor are* the crown of virtue," or "*virtue and honor is*," etc. When we come to construe, or give the relation of each word separately for parsing, we must use the singular form of the verb in *all cases* when the nominative is singular, and the plural form when the nominative is plural.]

RULE XVIII.—The past participle of verbs should not be used for the imperfect tense, nor should the past tense of irregular verbs be used for the perfect participle.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Do not lay the blame on me: I'm sure I never *done* it. You must have *took* it away, for I *seen* it here an hour ago. He *begun* to grow weary after having *spoke* so long. He *drunk* nearly a pint. We have *wrote* our copies, *did* our sums, and *spoke* our pieces. He had *mis-took* his road, and so was *draived* completely out of his way. His resolution was too strong to be *shook* by every idle wind. He thinks the horse was *stole*. The stream was *froze* over; it has *froze* since last night. She has *showed* me her drawings. He has *broke* his slate. He would have *went* with us, if he had been *invite*. I do be-

lieve I *had** ought to have *went*. She *had** ought to have *did* it. Since then I have *saw* that I was mistaken. I have just *eat* my breakfast. He *run* to the nearest shop. He has *durst*† to approach the house again. Has he so soon *forgot* what I told him? He was *took* unawares. He has not yet *wore* off his roughness of manner. Since you have *forsook* me I have *wrote* no more. They have *bore* no part in our labors. When he *done* it, I *seen* him. I *see* him do it yesterday.‡ The whole flock has *flew* away. The stake is *drove* fast into the ground. The school has *began*.§ The boys *run* quite fast just now. The thief has *stole* my watch. He was *smote* on his cheek. I was *awoke* by a great noise. He has *came* already: he *come* home yesterday. This book was *gave* to me. He has *abode* there a long time. He has *bore* his misfortune patiently. He has *ate* his breakfast. John has *tore* his book.

RULE XIX.—Care should be taken to preserve the natural order of the sentence, that each word may readily suggest its proper relation to the mind; to prevent unusual fullness, or the repetition of useless words; and to avoid an ellipsis that may render the sense ambiguous.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

He would not, it then appears, come up here to-day.|| Long he afterward, by midnight toil, by unceasing energy and indefatigable assiduity, this unfortunate habit, in a measure overcame. The reward is his due, and it has already or will be hereafter given to him.¶ He was more bold and active, but not so wise as his companion.** Sincerity is as valuable, and even more valu-

* *Had* should not be used before *ought*. See defective verbs, page 128.

† *Dare*, to venture, is irregular; but *dare*, to challenge, is regular.

‡ This is an error of frequent occurrence in the use of the present tense of the verb.

§ Begin, *began*, *begun*.

|| Do not separate the principal parts of the verb by a long phrase.

¶ "Has been," and "will be." ("Has been already given to him, or will be hereafter.")

** We can not say, "more bold as." "More bold than his companion, but not so wise."

able than knowledge.* I should *often* be pleased to see you.† He would have *sooner* cut off his right hand. She might *afterwards* have corrected this fault. His fortune being at stake, *his fortune*‡ was in danger of being lost. He has an affectionate brother and *an affectionate* sister. His temper will be often ruffled, and *will be often* disturbed. A house and orchard.§ An animal and man.¶ A learned and amiable§ young man. I gladly shunned who gladly fled from me. I must, however, be so candid to own I have been mistaken. The captain had several men died in his ship of the fever. Several alterations, additions and corrections have been made in the work.|| The court of France or England was to have been umpire.¶¶ Which rule,** if *it* had been observed, the student would have found no difficulty in correcting the sentence. Two sentences, when *they* come together, and do not signify the same thing, the former must be in the genitive or possessive case.

Obs. 1. It is improper to place a clause of a sentence between a possessive case and the noun to which it belongs, when the clause so interposed is parenthetical.

Ex. They implicitly obeyed the protector's, as they called him, imperious mandates.†† These are David's, the king, priest and prophet of the Jewish people's psalms.‡‡ This is Paul's, the christian hero, and great apostle of the Gentile's advice. This was the venerable father's (for thus they all loved to call him) paternal admonition.

* "*As valuable as*," and, "*more than*."

† It is quite inelegant to interpose an adverb between the members of a verb, unless usage gives it that place, as in the case of "*not*," etc.

‡ "*It was in danger*."

§ The adjective must be repeated when it assumes a different form. "A house and *an* orchard." "A learned and *an* amiable," etc.

|| "Alterations and corrections *in*;" "additions *to*;" or, "The work has received several alterations, corrections and additions."

¶ "*Or that of England*."

** "If which rule had been," etc.; otherwise "*rule*" will have no verb following it, as every nominative must and should have. *Rule* can not be redundant, since *it* must have an antecedent.

†† "Implicitly obeyed the mandates of the protector, as they," etc.

‡‡ "These are the Psalms of David, the king, priest, and prophet of the Jewish people."

RELATION.

OF SENTENCES, SECTIONS, AND PHRASES.

Being a guide to elegant composition and correct punctuation.

HITHERTO we have principally considered the relations of single words only; their peculiar properties, and the positions they occupy in a sentence. But language affords another distinct division of sentences, into *sections* or *phrases*, by means of which ideas are extended beyond their primary conception, and continued to almost any length at the will of the speaker: thus, "John went to Boston *and* purchased an assortment of goods." Here we have two separate ideas, (*i. e.*, two sections,) comprised in one sentence, the latter being connected to the former by the conjunction *and*. But what is a sentence? It is necessary that the student should be able to answer this question before proceeding further.

OF THE SENTENCE.

A sentence is a complete idea, or connected succession of ideas, *included within* a period: as, "John is." "John went to Albany."

In other words, a sentence is the union of any number of words, sufficient to make *sense*. "*John went*" expresses a complete idea, (of motion,) hence it is a *sentence*; but, "*to Albany*," although it contains a secondary idea, is not a perfect sentence, because it does not contain a complete idea *independent* of the preceding part of the sentence. Again: "John went to Albany; and he will return to-morrow," is a complete sentence involving two propositions, the latter being a secondary idea, dependent on the first; for if we say, "and he will return to-morrow," it is evident the sense is incomplete; not because an *idea* is not expressed, but because we do

(181)

not know the antecedent of the conjunction *and*,* nor of the pronoun *he*. Hence:

Every complete principal sentence must contain a noun in the nominative case; and a verb, fully expressed.

For, if the nominative be a pronoun, or if either the nominative or the verb be implied, it is a *secondary* section, and must relate to a primary that *contains* the nominative or verb *implied* in this.

Thus it will be seen that sentences are of two kinds, simple and compound.

A simple sentence is the union of its *being* (nominative noun,) to its existence, (verb;) and is composed of not less than *two*, nor more than *three* principal words, as, "John walks." "John shot a bird."

For, although a simple sentence may contain a greater number of words than three, it must be remembered that all words except the *nominative*, the *verb* and its *object* are in no wise *essential* to the formation of the sentence. They may limit or extend, modify or generalize and yet if they be all stricken out, the sense remains complete. Thus, "The black iron stove stands on the floor," expresses but one general idea, the two words that form the sentence being *stove* and *stands*. The adjectives *black* and *iron* form but part and parcel of the noun *stove*, and the adverbial phrase, "*on the floor*," is part of the verb "*stands*."

THE FORM OF AN ANCIENT UNBROKEN SENTENCE.†

The midnight Moon serenely smiles o'er Nature's soft Repose.

By introducing a *space* between *moon* and *serenely*, we shall divide the first sentence into its logical subject and predicate.

LOGICAL SUBJECT.

The midnight Moon

LOGICAL PREDICATE.

serenely smiles o'er Nature's soft Repose.

Here we see, that a *logical subject* is the nominative, to-

* The conjunction, as well as the pronoun, requires an antecedent word or sentence.

† The ancients used neither points nor spaces in their sentences.

gether with all other words having a relation to it, and the *logical predicate* is the verb, and all those words which modify or hold a constructive dependence upon it. Now we will, by introducing into this sentence *three* more spaces, and a point, draw out the grammatical nominative and verb, and divide the sentence:

NOMINATIVE.			VERB.	
The	midnight moon	serenely	smiles,	o'er Nature's soft Repose.

The grammatical nominative is the single noun or pronoun preceding, (*in construction*,) and having a single relation to the verb; as, *moon*² smiles; and the grammatical predicate is the single verb used to assert the existence or action of that nominative; as, *moon smiles*.⁹ Hence, words in a sentence naturally fall into this two-fold division: *sentensic*, or *subject* and *predicate* which form the sentence; and *insentensic*, or *complements* which have *no sense* until they are united to the *sentensic*.

<i>Insentensic.</i>	The midnight	serenely	o'er Nature's, etc.
<i>Sentensic.</i>	MOON ²	SMILES ⁹	

If the sentence contain a transitive verb it must be recollected that the accusative, and all the modifying or limiting words belonging to it form a part of the verb, *i. e.*, the *logical predicate*: thus:

LOGICAL SUBJECT.	LOGICAL PREDICATE.
<i>A certain man</i>	<i>built a long, broad, stone wall.</i>

A compound sentence is formed by the union of two or more ideas joined by a conjunction or pronoun, into one period.

SIMPLE SENTENCES.

SUBJECT.	PREDICATE.
William	will return to-morrow.
A broad, high, long, stone wall	was built by John.
John, James, and Henry	study their lessons diligently.
A good son	will always yield obedience to his parents.

COMPOUND SENTENCES.

SUBJECT.	PREDICATE.
John, who loved his father	strove to conciliate his regard.
Washington	crossed the Delaware, and won the victory.
GOD, who, at sundry times and in divers manners SPAKE, in times past unto the fathers by the prophets,	{ HATH, in these latter days SPOKEN unto us by his Son.
Our father who	art in heaven.

OF THE SECTION.

A section is a part of a sentence, constituted by having a word of the 2d, 3d, 4th, 7th, or 17th relation, for a *trunk* or *base*, and a *branch* word to give it a case relation;* as, "John struck James." "William is a good scholar (1st sec.) because he studies well, (2d sec.)"

ORDER.

Sections are divided into two orders, 1st, *Primary*, 2d, *Secondary*.

A Primary section must always contain a nominative noun and verb expressed.

Hence a Primary section is similar to a simple sentence. There is, however, this difference, that while a simple sentence admits a prepositional phrase in connection with either its nominative or its verb, a Primary section does not; for every phrase thus following, forms a new section of a secondary order; and while a sentence of a simple form does not admit of the compound form the Primary section may be followed by any number of consecutive secondary sections.

A section containing an independent case must of ne-

*The essentials of a section are—

1st. The *subject* and *predicate*; as *John* ² *walks*.⁹

2d. The case independent; as *O John*.³

3d. The case absolute; as, the *general* ⁴ being slain.

4th. The objective case and preposition; as, in ¹⁴ *silence*.⁷

5th. The interjection; as, *Ah* ¹⁷ *alas* ¹⁷

It will be seen that the *accusative case* can never occupy the trunk position, as it entirely differs, in construction, from the *objective*.

See the sections, as they are found on the plate, page 88.

cessity be a primary, since it can not hold a relation to any other section, nor be dependent on any other word for sense.

A secondary section is one that follows a primary, and is connected to it by a conjunction or a pronoun; a preposition, an adverb, or a participle.

As has been already shown, a secondary section can make no sense until united to the primary section which should naturally sustain it.

PRIMARY SECTION.

Heaven hides the book

SECONDARY SECTIONS.

{ of fate,
from all creatures.

The first of these secondary sections, '*of fate*,' has an adjective relation to *book* (i. e., *fatal book*), and the second holds an adverbial relation to the verb *hides*. Hides *thus*.

PRIMARY SECTION.

"Julius Cæsar would not disband his army,

SECONDARY SECTIONS.

AND return a private person to Rome,*

BECAUSE he was very sensible he should be called to an account for extravagant management, in the time of his consulship, in his province, which would have blasted his ambitious designs, of destroying the liberties of Rome, AND taking the government to himself."

The first *and* is a conjunction, uniting the two actions, expressed by the respective verbs *disband* and *return*, to a common nominative, Julius Cæsar, and shows that *he*, who was unwilling to perform the first of these actions, was equally unwilling to perform the last; and that the reason was, because he did not *will* that either should be done.

Because is a conjunction, uniting the latter part of this period to the former, and shows the relation it has to it, viz: that of a cause, producing the effect mentioned in the former part of the period; for, what is affirmed in the latter part is by the conjunction *because*, represented

* "And return," etc., is, in effect, part of the primary section, notwithstanding its secondary position.

as being the cause, reason, or motive, which induced Caesar, *not* to will the disbanding of his army, and his private return to Rome; while the last *and*, by connecting "destroying the liberty," and "taking the government," shows that he designed both.

"God will not finally let the wicked go unpunished, *though* he bear with them so far in this life, *as* to let them fare sumptuously, *and* go down to the grave in peace; *for* man, in this world, is in a state of trial; *therefore*, it would not be consistent with that intention of an all-wise God to punish wickedness, constantly and visibly, in this life."

THOUGH shows the subjoined clause to hold a constructive dependence on the former, so far as to signify nothing in the mind of the speaker without a regard thereto.

The conjunction *AS* unites its clause to that which goes before, and expresses its relation by determining the extent of what was indefinitely expressed in the foregoing clauses of the period.

AND connects "go down in peace" with "fare sumptuously," and signifies that both of these actions are permitted by the Almighty for the reason expressed in the next section.

FOR shows that the section which it heads holds a constructive union with the two preceding sections, and shows the relation to be that of a cause or reason why he suffers them to fare sumptuously, and to die in peace.

THEREFORE shows that the part of the period which follows it, is construed with all that precedes it, as its cause, and implies that this world, being intended as a state of trial, renders it impracticable for him to punish vice consistently with that design, for that would not be to try them, but forcing them to be good, by destroying their power to be otherwise, since there can be no true virtue without liberty.

The sentence which follows a conjunction, is not always a secondary section when it contains a noun in the nominative; for in that case it is not dependent on the former section for sense; thus, 'John has finished his task, and William is eating his breakfast.' A glance will serve to show that the section following '*and*' is a section of the primary order, since it does not depend

on the former for a completion of sense. "William is eating his breakfast" is a perfect and complete idea.

"John is a good scholar, but William is a better." Here the comparative adjective *better* indicates that the positive must have preceded it; hence, "William is a better" is a secondary section, depending on the primary for sense.

"He is a better scholar than I am." Here the positive assertion *follows* the comparative, by which we see that "I am (*a good scholar*)" is the primary section, and "he is a better scholar," the secondary, depending on the primary "I am (*a better scholar*)" for sense. In the sentence, "John has learned his lesson, but William has not learned his lesson," both sections are primary; but when we say, "John has learned his lesson, but William has not learned his," the ellipsis of the word *lesson* renders the latter a secondary section.

A relative pronoun may be used either in a sentensic or insentensic section, and shows that the section in which it occurs sustains to the antecedent an adjective relation; thus:

Our Father who art in heaven. Here the two sections, "who art" and "in heaven," sustain to the word Father an adjective relation, being equivalent in sense to "our Heavenly Father." Who art in heaven, restricts the word Father, by excluding from the extension of that word all earthly fathers.

PRIMITIVE

SECONDARY SECTIONS.

GOD,	(<i>who, at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake, in times past, unto the fathers, by the prophets,</i>)
HATH,	<i>in these latter days,</i>
SPOKEN,	<i>unto us by his Son.</i>

In this example, that part of the period included in parentheses has an adjective relation to God, and withal restricts the extension of that noun by excluding from it the other gods, of the Greeks, Romans, etc., and is equivalent to the adjective *Jewish*; thus, "The Jewish God hath spoken," etc.

OF THE PHRASE.

A phrase is a secondary section of a sentence, connected to its primary by a preposition, an infinitive mood, or a participle.

The midnight moon serenely smiles (*primary sec.*)

O'er nature's soft repose (*secondary sec.*)

"O'er nature's soft repose" is a section of the secondary order, and holds an adverbial relation to the verb smiles.

The stove stands (*primary sec.*)

in the room (*secondary sec.*)

"In the room," is a secondary section, holding an adverbial relation to the verb *stands*.

Heaven hides the book (*prim. sec.*) of fate (*second. sec.*)

"Of fate" is a section of the secondary order, holding an adjective relation to the noun book.

We are satisfied (*prim. sec.*) with our lot (*second. sec.*)

"With our lot" is a section of the secondary order, holding an adverbial relation to the logical predicate "*are satisfied*," or an auxiliary adjective relation to the adjective *satisfied*.

He answered gravely (*prim. sec.*)

in a measure (*second. sec.*)

"In a measure," section, secondary order, and holds an adverbial relation to the predicate "*answered gravely*," or an auxiliary adverbial relation to the adverb "*gravely*."

OF RELATION.

Primary sections have no relation.

For, since a primary section does not depend on any other section for its existence in the sentence, it follows that it can not hold a dependent relation to any other member of the sentence.

Every secondary section must hold a relation to its primary.

Although, in general, all the secondary sections in a sentence hold a relation to the same primary section,

yet it sometimes happens that when two or three sections or prepositional phrases follow in succession, each seems to hold a relation to that which immediately precedes it; as, "The extent of the prerogative of the king of England is sufficiently ascertained."

RELATION.	PHRASE.
<i>Extent</i>	OF THE PREROGATIVE (adj. rel. to extent.)
<i>Prerogative</i>	OF THE KING (adj. rel. to prerogative.)
<i>King</i>	OF ENGLAND (adj. rel. to king.)

Nevertheless, it must be obvious that since the primary section sustains the first of these sections, it sustains them all; hence, all hold an indirect relation to it.

There are three principal sectional relations, *adjective*, *adverbial* and *conjunctive*.

From what has already been stated, it will be seen that the prepositional phrase has the same relations as the preposition itself, as given on page 135; yet, for convenience, it is perhaps better to make but two relations for the prepositional phrase, adjective and adverbial—adjective when it holds a relation to the subject, and adverbial when it holds a relation to the predicate of a sentence; thus, "A man bent with age was seen to approach." "With age," strictly speaking, holds an auxiliary adjective relation to the adjective *bent*; but it would be more concise to say, it holds an adjective relation to the subject "*a man bent*." Either way is correct; since, in one case, the phrase is referred to a particular word, and in the other, to the general subject.

A section containing a relative pronoun holds an adjective relation to its primary section.

This has been explained already; but, for the better understanding of the subject, one or two more examples are subjoined.

"And who but wishes to invert the laws
Of order, sins against the eternal cause."

Prim. sec. And (*he*) sins against the eternal cause.

Second. sec. Who wishes to invert the laws of order.

"Who wishes to invert the laws of order" is a secondary section, holding an adjective relation to its pri-

mary section, because it *limits* or *restricts* the signification or extension of the word *he* (or of the persons referred to) to a particular class.

"Blest is the man who dares approach the bower."

Blest is the man (primary section.)

who dares approach the bower. (secondary section.)

"Who dares approach," etc., holds an adjective relation, because it restricts the extension of the noun *man* by prescribing a class.

All relations not adjective, adverbial or auxiliary adj. or adv., must be conjunctive.

Sections connected to their primary by a personal pronoun do not give an adjective or adverbial relation; as,

John is a good boy; *he* is industrious.

John is in town; *he* is going to Boston.

"He is industrious" is not a section of an adjective relation, notwithstanding it has at first that appearance, for we see by the second sentence, the construction of which is similar, that the relation must be conjunctive. It is, therefore, the occurrence of the adjective only in the first sentence that gives the secondary section the sense of an adjective relation.

Phrases, connected to their primary sections by verbs in the infinitive mood, are, in reality, part of the primary to which they belong; as, "He sins against the eternal cause who wishes to *invert* the laws of order." "To invert the laws" is so closely connected to "who wishes," as to form a part of that section. There are four sections in this sentence. "He sins" (primary section*) "against the eternal cause" (secondary section, adv. rel. to "sins.") "Who wishes to invert the laws" (adj. rel. to pronoun "he") "of order" (secondary section adj. rel. to "laws.")

"Blest is the man Primary section; no relation.

who dares (to) ap- }
proach the bower." } second. sec., adj. rel. to "man."

The adverb or adverbial conjunction is often used as a connective, by means of which office it gives the phrase

* It is better, perhaps, to call this a primary section, since the antecedent is not specified.

in which it occurs an adverbial relation to its primary ;
thus, "I will pay you when I receive my money."

I will pay you (primary sec. ; no relation.)
when I receive my money. (second. sec., adv. rel. to "pay.")

"I can not tell you how soon he may return."

I can not tell you (primary sec. ; no relation.)
how soon he may return. (secondary sec., adv. rel. to "tell.")

"His follies had reduced him to a situation where he
had much to fear and nothing to hope."

His follies had reduced him (primary section ; no relation.)
to a situation (secondary sec., adv. rel. to "reduced.")
where* he had much (second. sec., adj. rel. to "situation.")
(which) to fear (infin. phrase, rel. to "much.")
and (where* he had) nothing (secondary sec., adj. or conj. rel. to "situation.")
(for which) to hope. (infin. phrase, rel. to "nothing.")

NOTE.—When the proper relation, of either words or sections, is
given, all the ellipses must be supplied, and all the words arranged in
their natural prose order.

The participle connects its phrase to its primary
section, and holds an adjective relation to the noun
or pronoun therein ; thus, "John, having opened
the box, found nothing."

"John found nothing," (primary section ; no relation.)
"having opened the box." (second. sec., adj. rel. to "John.")

"And he, being destitute, renewed his efforts."

He renewed his efforts, (primary section, no relation.)
being destitute. (secondary sec., adj. rel. to "He.")

And the relation is invariably the same when the par-
ticiples is the object of a preposition."

"On opening the box, John found nothing."

John found nothing (primary section, no relation.)
on opening the box. (secondary sec., adj. rel. to "John.")

But it must be observed, that when the pronoun in
the second section is neuter, and does not relate to the
agent, the secondary section must be referred to the sec-
tion containing the *agent* of the act, or to the agent
itself ; as, "On opening the box, it was found empty."

* *Where* means *in which* ; hence it gives its phrase an adjective rela-
tion ; although the relation of the adverbial conjunctive phrase is
usually adverbial.

The participle *opening* holds no relation to the pronoun *it*, since this neuter pronoun is not the agent that opens the box. The participle must always be referred to the agent that performs the act; hence the section, "on opening the box" must be referred to the person who performed this act, "John," "James," or any other person, if known; and to "person" or "persons," if unknown. But in the above sentence "*it*" stands for *box*, by which we see that the section, "it was found empty," is a secondary section, holding a conjunctive relation to "*box*," in the first secondary section, to which it is connected by the pronoun *it*.

"On opening the box," (secondary sec., adj. rel. to "persons" understood.)

"It was found empty," (second. sec. conj. rel. to "box.")

Having seen all we desired, it was resolved to return.

Having seen all (things,) (second. sec. adj. rel. to "persons" understood.)

(Which) we desired, (second. sec. adj. rel. to "things.")

It was* resolved to return, (second. sec. conj. rel. to "having seen.")

It,† being open, was found empty.

It was found empty, (second. sec. conj. rel. to "box.")

Being opened, (second. sec. adj. rel. to "it.")

A section containing an absolute case holds a conjunctive relation to its primary. Nevertheless the principle of the participle will remain the same, since it must hold an adjective relation to the noun or pronoun in its own section.

"The general being killed, the army was routed."

The army was routed, (prim. sec. no rel.)

The general being killed, (second. sec. conj. rel. to "was routed.")

"It having ceased to rain, we resolved to return."

We resolved to return, (primary sec., no rel.)

It having ceased to rain, (second. sec. conj. rel. to 1st. section.)

When the participle is used alone, without an object or a preposition, it may be considered merely as an ad-

* "*It*" has no antecedent here—"was" being impersonal.

† Here *it* refers to the agent of the passive verb "was found."

jective, and be incorporated into the section which it qualifies.

"John, having returned, received the visitors"—a *primary section, no relation*.

All the relations of phrases and sections may be enumerated as follows:

OF SECTIONS.

The primary section has no relation.

The relative pronoun gives its section an adjective relation.

The conjunction and personal pronoun give conjunctive relation.

The adverb, or adverbial conjunction, generally, gives an adverbial relation.

OF PHRASES.

Prepositions give { an adjective or aux. adj. relation.
an adverbial or aux. adv. relation.

The participle gives an adjective relation to its noun in all cases, and to its primary section also, except when the preceding noun is absolute, in which case the relation to the prim. sec. is conjunctive.

FORM.

All sections have two forms, *first, Sentensic: second, Insentensic*. A sentensic section contains a nominative and verb, as "John walks," "John shot a bird."

Hence all simple sentences and all primary sections are sentensic, since they must of necessity contain both a nominative and verb.

An insentensic section is one that has no nominative case; and, generally, no verb.

All secondary sections, connected to their primary by a *conjunction*, a *relative pronoun*, a *personal pronoun*, or an *adverb*, are sentensic.

All secondary sections connected to their primary, or to other secondary sections, by a *preposition*, or a *participle*, are, in all cases, insentensic.

"John is in the room, and he will remain there."

John is, *primary sec.*; no rel.; *sentensic*.

In the room; *second. sec. adv. rel. to "is," insensic.*
and he will remain there. *Second. sec.; conj. rel. to "is;" sensic.*

"John, who was expected, has returned."

John has returned, *primary sec.; no rel.; sensic.*
who was expected, *second. sec.; adj. rel. to "John;" sensic.*

"John is in the room; he has just returned."

John is in the room; *prim. sec.; no rel.; sensic.*
he has just returned. *Second. sec.; conj. rel. to "John;" sensic.*

"I shall be satisfied when I receive my due."

I shall be satisfied, *prim. sec.; no rel.; sensic.*
when I receive my due. *Second. sec.; adv. rel.; sensic.*

"The table stands on the floor."

The table stands, *prim. sec.; no rel.; sensic.*
on the floor. *Second. sec.; adv. rel. to "stands;" insensic.*

"Napoleon resolved to make the attempt."

Napoleon resolved, *prim. sec.; sensic.*
to make the attempt. *Infin. phrase; insensic.*

"James returned, having accomplished his design."

James returned, *primary sec.; sensic.*
Having accomplished his design. *Second. sec.; insensic.*

Sections are also either positive or negative, interrogative or affirmative. (See page 106.)

"John is in the house;" *positive, affirmative.*

"Is John in the house?" *pos. interrogative.*

"John is not in the house;" *negative affirmative.**

"Is not John in the house?" *negative interrogative.*

Sometimes a single section contains an interrogation, and sometimes it requires a number in succession to form the interrogation. When the latter is the case, each section should be considered as interrogative, inasmuch as it contributes to the general understanding of the question.

* A negative assertion may be affirmed; as, *John did not shoot a bird.*
An affirmation is an answer of any kind.

"Do you think that John will return in a few days?"

Do you think (*prim. sec.; no rel.; sent., interrog.*)

That John will return (*second. sec.; conj. rel.; sent., interrog.*)

In a few days? (*second. sec.; adv. rel.; insen. inter.*)

All sentences that ask a question are interrogative, and those that reply, affirmative.

All sentences stating a fact are positive, and all that deny the fact, are negative.

COURSE.

1. *Direct.* 2. *Circumflex.*

The course of a section is direct, when the words stand in their natural prose order; as,

Law is a rule (of action.)

Law is a rule, a section of the *primary* order, *direct* course.

Of action, a secondary section, *direct* course.

The course of a section is circumflex, when the sense flows back, owing to the words not being arranged in their prose order: as,

Whom² ye¹ ignorantly worship,
Him³ declare² I¹ unto you.

Whom ye ignorantly worship, a section, secondary order, circumflex course, because the sense commences at the word *ye*, proceeds forward to *worship*, then flows back to *whom*.

Him³ declare² I¹; a section, primary order, circumflex course. The direct course would be: *I¹ declare² him³*. The words in these two sections are not only circumflex, but the sections are so likewise.

Circumflex. *Whom ye ignorantly worship, Him declare I.*

Direct. *I declare Him ye ignorantly worship whom.*

When the words of a single section only are circumflex, it does not affect the order of other sections.

"The night winds sigh, the breakers roar,
And shrieks the wild seamen."

The night winds sigh: a section, primary order; no relation; sentensic; direct course.

The breakers roar : primary order, no relation ; sentensic ; direct course.

And shrieks the wild seamen : section, secondary order, conjunctive relation to "sigh" and "roar;" sentensic, circumflex course.

When the sections are circumflex, and the words themselves direct, we may take cognizance of the fact by calling the first primary section circumflex ; or the course of the general sentence may be disregarded, and each section be called direct.

"Until you return, I shall remain."

"I shall remain," (*primary section, circumflex course.*)

"until you return," (*prim. sec., direct course.*)

Sentences containing a relative in the accusative, are always circumflex. "This is the man *whom* I met on my journey."

STATE.

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. { <i>Plenary,</i> | 2. { <i>Implemery,</i> |
| { <i>Broken.</i> | { <i>Unbroken.</i> |

The plenary state arises from that degree of fullness which admits of solution without supplying words ; as, [O,] John ! give [thou to] me an apple. It is *at the ninth hour on the clock.*

The implemery state arises from the elliptical omission of any word or words necessary to a solution of the sentence ; as,

— John, give — — — me an apple.

It is — — — 9 — — o' — — clock.

An elliptical or implemery section should be considered in the same light as if all the words were supplied ; thus, "He that believes and is baptized shall be saved."

He shall be saved (1. *sec., no rel. ; sent., plenary.*)
 that believes (2. *sec. ; adj. rel. to "he ;" sent., plenary.*)
 and [THAT] is baptized. (2. *sec., ADJ. REL. TO "HE ;" sent., IMPLEMERY.*)

If we had not supplied the word "that" in the last section, we should have supposed it to be connected to the former by the conjunction *and*, and to hold only a conjunctive relation to the former section by means of that connection. But when we make the section plenary

by supplying the ellipsis, the true relation becomes apparent. The conjunctive relation, nevertheless, exists in addition to the adjective relation to the antecedent "he."

A section is broken when a part of a sentence, another section or part of a section intervenes between its parts; as,

Law (in its most comprehensive sense) is a rule.

And varying schemes (of life) no more distract the will.

The *unbroken* state of a section is the uninterrupted continuation of all its parts; as,

Law is a rule (of action).

Varying schemes no more distract the laboring will.

It sometimes happens that the nominative is separated a long way from its verb by a great number of intervening sections.

"HE, who through vast immensity can pierce,
See worlds on worlds compose one universe,
Observe how system into system runs,
What other planets circle other suns,
What varied being people every star,
MAY TELL why heaven has made us as we are."

"He may tell," section, primary order; broken state.

Sometimes two or more nominatives follow each other successively, but this, although it separates the first nominative from its verb, does not constitute a broken section, since each nominative is but a part of the general whole.

"Wisdom, virtue and happiness dwell with the golden mediocrity."

Wisdom, virtue and happiness dwell, (*sec. prim. ord.; unbroken state.*)

"Neither poverty nor riches were injurious to him."

Neither poverty nor riches were injurious, (*prim. sec., unbroken state.*)

But when either of these nominatives is connected with an entire phrase or section, the primary section is broken.

"When some brisk youth, the tenant of a stall,
Employs a pen less pointed than his awl."

"Youth, the tenant, employs," etc., *prim. sec., broken state*; i. e., broken by the phrase "of a stall." "A pen less pointed than his awl" is accusative of employs.

CLASS.—1. *Literal*. 2. *Figurative*.

The *literal* class is that which expresses the meaning according to the words (or letters) used; as,

The midnight moon serenely smiles.
A ship sails on the seas.

A section is *figurative* when one or more words in it convey a different meaning from what the words literally import.

The principal figures of speech are PERSONIFICATION, SIMILE, METAPHOR, ALLEGORY, HYPERBOLE, IRONY, METONOMY, SYNECDOCHE, ANTITHESIS, CLIMAX and APOSTROPHE.

PERSONIFICATION is a figure of speech by which we attribute life and action to inanimate objects; as, *The midnight moon serenely smiles*.

A SIMILE is a comparison, by which one object is made to resemble another; as, *He is like a giant; she is as a modest lily*.

A METAPHOR is a *simile* without the sign of comparison (*like as, etc.*) *He is a giant! She is a modest lily*.

AN ALLEGORY, PARABLE OR FABLE is a figure by which speech and intelligence are attributed to animals and even inanimate objects; as,

A hog, beholding the horse of a warrior, rushing into battle, says: "Fool, whither dost thou hasten? Perhaps thou mayst die in the fight;" to whom the horse replied: "A knife shall take life from thee, fatted amongst mud and filth, but GLORY shall accompany my death."

A HYPERBOLE is a figure that represents things much better or worse, greater or less than they really are; as, "They are swifter than eagles; they were stronger than lions." This exaggeration is often improperly em-

ployed; as, "He told me so more than a thousand times." "There were a million people there."

IRONY is used to express quite the contrary to that which our words would import; as, "O, yes; I dare say, you are a philosopher, forsooth; a poet, and an unrivaled genius. You will some day be made a king!"

METONOMY is a figure by which we put the *cause* for the *effect*, or the *effect* for the *cause*; as, "He reads Milton," (*i. e.*, Milton's works.) "Gray hairs should be respected," (*i. e.*, old age.) "The kettle boils," (*i. e.*, the water in the kettle,) etc.

SYNECDOCHE is the putting of a *part* for the *whole*, or the *whole* for a *part*; a definite number for an indefinite, etc.; as, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear hath heard," (*i. e.*, no person hath seen or heard.) "The waves have borne him safely home," (*i. e.*, the *ocean*.)

[METONOMY and SYNECDOCHE are very similar; yet there is this difference—any one thing may be put for another by Metonymy, when the resemblance is sufficient to render the meaning intelligible; as, He keeps a good table, (*i. e.*, *good fare*.) He has a clear head, (*i. e.*, *understanding*.) A ship sails o'er the salt or deep, (*i. e.*, *the sea*.) But Synecdoche only allows part of any one thing to be put for whole of that same thing, and *vice versa*.]

ANTITHESIS is a figure by which things are contrasted, in order to make them appear better or worse, larger or smaller, etc.; thus, "I, indeed, baptize with water, but one cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am unworthy to unloose."

CLIMAX is the gradual ascension of a figure, step by step, as one would climb a ladder, until the height is reached; thus, "For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

APOSTROPHE is an address, generally to some inanimate object of animal; as, "O, grave, where is thy victory! O, death, where is thy sting!"

"O, factious viper! whose envenomed tooth
Would mangle still the dead, perverting truth."

[Persons, countries, cities, oceans, skies, etc., are often apostrophized by the poets.]

EXERCISES IN CLASSIFYING THE FIGURES.

"Woe unto you lawyers! for ye have taken away the *key of knowledge*."

"The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he thought within himself, What shall I do because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said this will I do: I will pull down my barns and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee."

"I have come to send *fire* on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?"

"O, Jerusalem! Jerusalem! which killest prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee."

"Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies my footstool."

"I am the living bread which came down from heaven."

"Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world."

ORDER OF PARSING THE SECTIONS.

1st. *A section.*

- | | | | |
|---------------------|--|-------------------|---|
| 2. <i>Order,</i> | { Primary.
Secondary. | 5. <i>Course,</i> | { Direct.
Circumflex. |
| 3. <i>Relation,</i> | { Adjective.
Adverbial.
Conjunctive. | 6. <i>State,</i> | { { Plenary.
Impleinary.
Broken.
Unbroken. |
| 4. <i>Form,</i> | { { Sentensic.
Insentensic.
Pos. { Affirmative.
Interrogative.
Neg. { Affirmative.
Interrogative. | 7. <i>Class,</i> | { Literal.
Figurative. |

EXERCISES FOR ANALYSIS.

"The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold,
And his cohorts were gleaming with purple and gold;
And the sheen of their spears was like stars on the sea,
When the blue waves roll nightly on deep Galilee."

"*The Assyrian came down:*"

A section; primary order; no relation; sentensic and positive affirmative form; direct course; plenary and unbroken state; literal class.

"*Like* the wolf:*"

A section; secondary order; adverbial relation to *came*; insentensic and positive affirmative form; direct course; plenary and unbroken state; figurative class.—*Simile.*

"*On the fold:*"

A section; secondary order; adverbial relation to *came*; insentensic and positive affirmative form; direct course; plenary and unbroken state; figurative class.—*Simile.*†

"And his cohorts were gleaming:"

A section; secondary order; conjunctive relation to *came*; † sentensic and positive affirmative form; direct course; plenary and unbroken state; literal class.

"With purple | and (*with*) gold:"

Sections; secondary order: adverbial relation to *gleaming*; insentensic; § direct course; impenary and unbroken state; literal class. ||

"And the sheen was:"

A section; primary order; no relation; sentensic and positive affirmative form; direct course; plenary state, broken by "*of their spears;*" figurative. ¶—*Simile.*

"Of their spears:"

Section; sec. ord.; adj. rel. to *sheen*; insen.; direct course; plenary, unbroken state; literal. class.

* *Like*, a preposition.

† Continuation of the figure.

‡ Or *primary order*; no rel.; since the noun is expressed.

§ Pos. and neg. distinction may be omitted after the first primary sec.

¶ There is an appearance of Hyperbole here.

¶ The simile commences with this section.

"Like stars," "on the sea:"

Sections; sec. ord.; adv. rel. to *was*; insen.; direct course; plenary and unbroken state; figurative class.—*Simile*.

"When the blue waves roll nightly:"

Section; sec. ord.; adv. rel. to *was*; sentensic; direct course; plenary, unbroken state; literal class.

"On deep Galilee:"

A section; sec. ord.; adv. rel. to *roll*; insen.; dir. co.; pl., unb. st.; lit.

"Adieu, thou hill! where early joy
 Spread roses o'er my brow;
 Where Science seeks each loitering boy
 With knowledge to endow.
 Adieu, my youthful friends or foes,
 Partners of former bliss or woes;
 No more through Ida's paths we stray—
 Soon must I share the gloomy cell,
 Whose ever-slumbering inmates dwell
 Unconscious of the day."

"Adieu, thou Hill,"

Sec.; prim. ord.; no rel.; sent., pos. aff. form; direct course; plen., unbroken st.; figurative class—*apostrophe*.

"Where early joy spread roses:"

Sec.; second. ord.; adj. rel. to *Hill*; sent.; dir. co.; pl., unbr. st.; figurative—*personification*.

"O'er my brow:"

Sec.; second. ord.; adv. to *spread*; insent.; dir., pl. unb.; fig.—*personification*.

"Where Science seeks each loitering boy, to endow (*him*),"

Sec.; second. ord.; adj. rel. to *Hill*; sent.; dir.; plen. unb.; fig.—*personification*.

"With knowledge:"

Sec.; second. ord.; adv. rel. to *endow*; insen.; dir. plen. unb.; literal.

"Adieu my youthful friends or foes, partners"

Sec.; prim. ord.; no rel.; sent. pos. aff.; dir.; plen. unb.; literal.

"Of former bliss or woes:"

Sec.; second. ord.; adj. rel. to *partners*; insent.; dir.; plen. unb.; literal.

"No more we stray:"

Sec.; prim.; no rel.; sent. pos. aff.; dir.; pl. bro.; literal.

"Through Ida's paths:"

Sec. second.; adv. rel. to *stray*; insent.; circumflex course; pl. unb.; literal.

"Soon must I share the gloomy cell:"

Sec.; prim.; no rel.; sent. pos. aff.; circ.; plen. unb.; fig.—*Metonymy*.*

"Whose ever slumbering inmates dwell, unconscious:"

Sec.; prim.; sent. pos. aff.; dir.; pl. unb.; fig.—*Metonymy*.

"Of the day:"

Sec. second.; aux. adj. rel. to *unconscious*; insen.; dir.; pl. unb.; literal.

As two young bears in wanton mood,
Forth issuing from a neighboring wood,
Came where the industrious bees had stor'd,
In artful cells, their luscious hoard;
O'erjoyed, they seized, with eager haste,
Luxurious on † the rich repast.
Alarmed at this, the little crew
About their ears, vindictive flew.
The beasts, unable to sustain
The unequal combat, quit the plain:
Half-blind with rage § and mad with pain, §
Their native shelter they regain;
There sit, and now discreeter grown,
Too late their rashness they bemoan;
And this by dear experience gain,
That pleasure's ever bought with pain.
So, ‡ when the gilded baits of vice
Are placed before our longing eyes,
With greedy haste, we snatch our fill,
And swallow-down ‡ the latent ill:
But when experience opes our eyes,
Away the fancied pleasure flies.

* The word *cell* is used for *grave*.

† See relation of *as* and *so*, as given on page 188.

‡ *Seized-on* and *swallow-down* are compound transitive verbs.

§ The phrases, *with rage* and *with pain*, have an auxiliary adjective relation to *blind* and *mad*.

It flies, but oh ! too late we find,
It leaves a real sting behind (it.) MERRICK.

ADDITIONAL EXERCISES IN SECTIONS.

[The parallel lines divide the sections : the single lines divide broken sections, and separate the intervening phrases.]

"A change came|| o'er the spirit|| of my dream.||
The boy was sprung|| to manhood:|| in the wilds||
Of fiery climes|| he made himself* a home.||
And his soul drank their sunbeams:|| he was girt||
With strange and dusky aspects;|| he was not
Himself|| like what|| he had been;|| on the sea||
And on the shore|| he was a wanderer.||
There was a mass|| of many images||
Crowded†|| like waves|| upon me,|| but he was
Apart|| of all:‡|| and in the last§|| he lay
Reposing|| from the noontide sultriness,||
Couched¶|| among fallen columns|| in the shade||
Of ruined walls|| that had survived the names||
Of those|| who reared them.|| By his sleeping side||
Stood camels|| grazing,|| and some goodly steeds
Were fastened|| near a fountain;|| and a man
Clad|| in a flowing garb|| did watch|| the while,**||
While many|| of his tribe|| slumbered around,||
And they were canopied|| by the blue sky
So cloudless, clear, and purely beautiful,||
That God alone was to be seen in heaven."||

"—— Who shall attempt|| with wandering feet||
The dark, unfathomed, infinite abyss,††||
And through the palpable obscure‡‡|| find out
His uncouth way,|| or spread his airy flight
Upborne|| with indefatigable wings,||
Over the vast abrupt§§|| e'er he arrive||
The happy isle?""¶¶||

* For himself.

† That crowded.

‡ Of, in the sense of from : "from all persons."

§ Last image, (i. e., representation—dream—vision.

¶ Couched is an adj. and belongs to "he" in the section. "He LAY," etc. Or supply the words, "and he was couched," making a new sec.

** During the while.

†† Attempt to explore the dark, etc.

‡‡ "Obscure," for "obscurity." §§ Abrupt, in the sense of "abruptness."

"" At the happy isle.

RHETORICAL RULES,

FOR THE FORMATION OF SECTIONS AND SENTENCES.

NOTE.—No errors are of more frequent occurrence than those of arrangement, by giving the complementary sections a wrong *relation* or *position*; and this is an evil the more necessary to be considered in this work, as all other authors have touched so lightly upon it that scholars generally have but a meager idea of the subject. The relation of the *complement* to the *subject* or predicate is little understood, even by professed grammarians, and the *complement* and *section* are not described in any of the grammars extant. In the following exercises the sections which should follow each other are designated by the letters. Bring the two *a's*, *b's*, *c's*, etc., together, and place the intervening section in its proper place.

RULE I.—Every secondary section must be placed near its primary, and, if possible, should follow that word in its primary section to which it holds a relation; thus, it is better to say, "All things in this world must eventually perish," than "All things must eventually perish in this world;" because the section, "*in this world*," holds an adjective relation to the noun *things*, rather than an adverbial relation to *perish*.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Noah,* for his godliness, *and his family*, were the only persons preserved from the flood. A great stone that I happened to find,^b after a long search, *by the seashore*,* served for an anchor. And how can brethren^c hope to partake of their parent's blessing, *that curse each other*.† It is your light fantastic fools^d who have neither heads nor hearts, *of both sexes*,‡ who, by dressing their bodies out of all shape,§ render themselves ridiculous. Aure-

* Adv. rel. to *find*: or, if this section has an adj. rel. to *search*, the sentence is correct as it stands.

† Adj. rel. to *brethren*.

‡ Adj. rel. to *fools*.

§ Adv. rel. to *render*; and may stand as it is.

lian *defeated** the Marcomanni, a fierce and terrible nation of Germany, that had invaded Italy, *in three several engagements**. They *slew*† both him and his son, whom he had made his partner in the empire, *without any opposition*.‡ The senate of Rome ordered that no *part* should be rebuilt *of it*; it was demolished to the ground, so that travelers are unable to *say*§ where Carthage stood, *at this day*.‡ Upon the death of Claudius, the young emperor, Nero, pronounced his funeral oration, and *he*⁵ was canonized among the gods *who scarcely deserved the name of man*.

OBS. 1. It must be observed that, in many cases, a secondary section is separated from its primary section by an *intervening secondary section*, which has a closer union or relation thereto. It has already been shown that, in some instances, several secondary sections follow one another in succession, each having a relation to the same primary; as, "God, who *SPAKE*, *at sundry times, in divers manners in times past, unto the fathers, by the prophets*." Here, each of these sections holds a separate adverbial relation to the verb *spake*. In such cases there is no particular order to be observed, as it is equally correct to say, "who *spake in times past, unto the fathers, in divers manners, at sundry times, by the prophets*," or "who *spake by the prophets, in divers manners, at sundry times, in times past, unto the fathers*."

Secondary sections, of a conjunctive relation, are sometimes placed at a great distance from their primary, inasmuch as the intervening sections do not give a false construction to the sentence, since they are, generally, sections of an adjective or adverbial relation, and as such, naturally hold a place nearer their primary than sections of merely a conjunctive relation. It should be the aim of the student, when writing, to express his thoughts with all possible perspicuity; hence, long sentences

* Adv. rel. to *defeated*.

† Adv. rel. to *say*.

‡ Adv. rel. to *slew*.

§ Adj. rel. to *he*. He, who scarcely, etc.

should be avoided; for, unless one be gifted with an unusual memory, he will lose the connection between the different members of the sentence, especially if the intervening sections do not follow in the natural order which their relation would indicate; and thus the sense becomes obscured, if not totally lost. In all long sentences, the student should not only observe the proper position of every section, but of every word in the section; and great care should be taken to use pronouns and verbs of the same person and number as their antecedents or subjects.* Nouns in apposition should, if possible, be not only of the same case, but of the same number, in order that the *verb* to which they are both nominative may not sound harsh, which it always does when one is singular and the other plural. Conjunctions should also connect the same moods and tenses of verbs, etc., according to Rule XV, on p. 172.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Let every one treasure up these lessons of charity and benevolence, which never fail to add happiness to the bestower; and honesty and integrity also.† To be moderate in our views, and *proceeding* temperately in the pursuit of them, is the best way to insure success. By forming themselves on fantastic models, and *ready* to vie with one another in the reigning follies, the young begin with being ridiculous, and *ending* in vice and immorality. No person could speak stronger on this subject, nor behave nobler than our young advocate, for the cause of toleration.‡ But Thomas, one of the twelve,

* See Rule VIII, page 156, and Rule IX, page 160.

† This impleinary section, commencing with the conjunction *and*, is entirely out of place, unless we use after it a qualifying phrase, in contrast to that which precedes. Correct by saying, "Lessons of charity, benevolence, honesty, and integrity, which never fail," etc. The sentence may also be corrected in various other ways.

‡ Various errors in this sentence. Adjectives are used for adverbs, and the sections at the close of the sentence are out of their place.

called Didymus,* was not with them. Truth and soberness are the *test* of honesty. The *evidence* of his guilt were his dogged silence and his defiant attitude. Such misdemeanors are a *vice* which all should avoid.

Obs. 2. By the improper construction of sentences, an ambiguity sometime arises, against which the student should carefully guard. Avoid also the repetition of the same word in the same or consecutive sentences, unless for the sake of emphasis, or contrast.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

You suppose him younger than I.† Belisarius was general of all the forces under the Emperor Justinian the first, a man of rare valor.‡ Lysias promised his father that he would never abandon his friends.§ Intemperance is a growing vice, and *intemperance* should be shunned. I visited the community once, and found it a very industrious *community*; in fact I know of no *community* more industrious, or more deserving of our high esteem than that *community*.

Obs. 3. Tautology, or the repetition of a word or idea under a new form of expression, should also be avoided.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

It should *ever* be your *constant* study to do good. He *plunged down*|| into the water. After he sat *down*,¶ he rose *up* and departed. You must return *back* again soon.

* Didymus is in apposition to Thomas, and should immediately follow that word.

† The ambiguity arises from an ellipsis of the verb after the pronoun, I—"younger than *I am*," or "than *I do suppose*," etc.

‡ Belisarius was the "man of rare valor;" hence this qualifying phrase should follow Belisarius—"Belisarius, a man of rare," etc.

§ "Lysias said I will never abandon *your* friends"—or—"my friends."

|| Such tautological expressions are often used, especially in poetry—they can always be parsed, but are, nevertheless, contrary to the genius of the English language.

¶ "To sit down" and "to rise up," may not be considered as very improper. Custom has sanctioned the use of the superfluous adverbs.

He repeated the words *again*.* We descended *down* from the mountain. We found nobody *else* but him in the room. He raised *up* his arm.

RULE II.—Every complete sentence or paragraph† must contain a sentensic section.

[NOTE.—There is little possibility of the student's falling into the error of constructing sentences composed of insentensic sections only, inasmuch as they could not be made to express any definite idea.]

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

In the room.‡ Upon the table.‡ When I have finished my lesson.‡ Then he sat down.‡ Being unable to reply.‡ To die, to sleep no more.§

Obs. 1. The replies to questions are generally insentensic sections, but in such cases the primary and sentensic sections to which they relate are implied, having been expressed in the question.

EXAMPLES.

[Supply the ellipses in the secondary sections.]

Where did you lay the book? On the table?|| Whom did you see? Your uncle. What are you studying now? Grammar, arithmetic, and geography.

RULE III.—A negative sentence or section should employ but one word of negation.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

I have looked for the book, and I can't find it *nowhere*. There was n't nobody present when I entered. It was

* The prefix "*re*" signifies *again*; "*de*" signifies *down*; *ascend* should not be used with *up*; "*pre*" signifies *before*.

† A paragraph is a collection of sentences, describing any one particular subject, or branch of a subject. A paragraph should comprise *all* the descriptions of a subject that are closely allied, or that have, as it were, a tendency to one and the same end.

‡ Supply any sentensic section agreeable to the general sense; as, "*John is in the room,*" etc.

§ This is not an insentensic section; as the omission of either the noun or verb does not constitute an insen. sec.

|| A secondary section, adverbial relation to *lay*.

so dark I could n't see *nothing* at all. Won't *nobody* come to my assistance? He could not solve the riddle *b*, *no* means. He would n't *never* return.

Obs. 1. There are many words, not absolutely negative, but which denote possibility or impossibility, probability or improbability, that require no other negative.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

I do *not* think the water is *hardly* warm enough yet.* He can *not*, in strict justice, be *scarcely* called a man of integrity. There were *not but* five men present.† The poor man was *not scarcely* able to move.

Obs. 2. When *not* signifies *neither*, we should use *nor* after it; thus, "It is *not* very cold, *nor* very warm." But when *either* is implied after *not*, we should make use of *or* instead of *nor*; thus, "He could not be induced (*either*) to remain where he was *or* (not *nor*) to go home."‡

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

He told me he could not go to-day *or* to-morrow. I could not find him in this room *or* that. I was unable to find him in this room *nor* that.§ I will not tell you, *or* give you the slightest clue to the desired information. He assured me he would not be able to visit my aunt *nor* uncle during vacation. He did not call my attention to the fact that we were falling *nor* sliding down into the pit. She was never || known to smile from that moment, *or* to mingle again in society. He is not so eminent *or* so much esteemed as he thinks himself. She was seldom || found at home, *or* was she ever known to keep her house in order.

* This form of expression is very common, and yet it is obviously incorrect, for the use of the negative *denies* the possibility of the fact, when the intention is to establish that possibility or probability.

† "*Not but*" forms an affirmation; thus, "He could *not but* see it"—i. e., "He could *not fail* to see it," or, "He certainly *must* have seen it." A strong affirmation.

‡ We should always endeavor to express ourselves in plain and unmistakable language. In such cases as the above, the word *either* should be expressed, not implied.

§ The word *either* is understood before *in*.

| Other negatives beside *not* follow the rule.

Obs. 3. There are various forms of expression in which we are apt unconsciously to employ double negatives, or a negative and some word of *possibility*, as *scarcely*, *seldom*, etc.; which modes of speech it should be the constant study of the student to avoid, using his judgment and taste in determining whether the negative form should be used or not.

ADDITIONAL EXAMPLES.

He could scarcely read *nor* write. There was little of the scholar *nor* gentleman about him. I have not been able to find the word in Virgil *or* Cæsar.* There is nothing genial *or* *nothing* attractive in the place.† There was no more bread *or* provision. There was nothing more that we could do *nor* say to relieve the unfortunate man.‡

RULE IV.—Avoid the too frequent use of the

* It seems very often a matter of indifference whether we employ the negative or positive conjunction. If we supply *either*, and retain the first negative, we should use *or*; "*either* in Virgil *or* Cæsar." But if we use *neither* in the place of the first negative, we should use *nor*; "*neither* in Virgil *nor* Cæsar." We may say, "She was seldom found at home, *or* was she ever known to keep," etc.; or we may say, "She was seldom found at home, *nor*," etc. The meaning of the expression will be the same in either case.

† It is well to observe that *or* generally indicates the possibility or probability of the truth of the assertion contained in *one* of the sections which it connects; thus, the above sentence would seem to indicate that *there was nothing genial*, *or* *there was nothing attractive*; *i. e.*, if there was nothing *genial*, still there might have existed something *attractive*, and *vice versa*; but this is not the probable intention of the sentence: hence, it would be better to say, "There was nothing genial *nor* attractive;" or, "there was *neither* any thing genial *nor* attractive;" or, "there was nothing that was *either* genial *or* attractive." Either of these forms of expression would immediately convey the idea that *neither* of these attributes existed at the place, though the preference should be given to the first two.

‡ When the first negative occurs in one section, and a second negative is used in the following section, the expression is wrong; for the word *either* is then understood, and should be followed by *or*; as, "there was nothing that was *either* genial *or* attractive;" "there was nothing more that we could do *or* say." "He assured me that he would be unable to visit *either* my uncle *or* aunt during the vacation."

circumflex course, particularly in narrative, descriptive, or simple discourse.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

Him I have just sent to the grocery for provisions, and *her* I have sent into the country. *Them* he endeavored to conciliate, by *large rewards* promising to them, and by granting that they *their own fields* might cultivate. A fresh wind arising, my *back* I turned upon the desolate beach, and springing into my bark, the *unhappy island* I left forever.

Obs. 1. Nevertheless, in poetry and in animated discourse, the circumflex course is used with much beauty of effect. There are also many forms of expression, even in the most common-place language, in which we should always use the circumflex course; such as, when the relative pronoun is employed in the accusative, or when, in reply to a question, the accusative is first mentioned for the sake of emphasis, etc., etc.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

This is the very man I met *whom* at Paris. This is the field I have sold *which* to your father. Where is our dog? I have just killed the *dog*.* And how about your obligations? I have cancelled *my obligations*.† *Several men* there were who entered the room with us.‡

RULE V.—An impleinary section is allowable when it requires the repetition of a word to make it plenary, or when the sense is not obscured by the ellipsis.§

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

By presumption and *by* vanity we provoke enmity and *we* incur contempt. They must *be punished* and *they* shall

* It is of little consequence whether we use the direct course or the circumflex in this case.

† It will give greater force to the reply to place the object before the verb. "*My obligations* I have cancelled."

‡ Impersonal verbs always require the principal nominative after them.

§ See Rule XLX, page 179.

be punished. We succeeded, but they did not *succeed*. These counsels were the dictates of virtue and *the dictates* of true honor. Genuine virtue supposes our benevolence to be strengthened and *to be* confirmed by principle.

Obs. 1. But when an omission of any word or words would obscure the sense or render the expression inelegant, we should make the section *plenary*.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

That is a property most men have or may attain.* Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, *had* in reputation among all the people, and *commanded* to put the apostles forth a little space. Neither has he nor any other persons suspected this deceit.† They now smiled at that which they were alarmed before.‡ There is nothing we are so much deficient *in* as knowledge of ourselves.

RULE VI.—Whenever figurative expressions are employed, care should be taken to introduce them at the proper time and in an appropriate manner: all the parts of a figure should accord, and in no case should we introduce a figure, and immediately abandon it for the literal expression; thus, it would be improper to say, “The Leviathan *battled* long against the waves, and eventually *sailed* safely into port,” because we first introduce a figure by representing the vessel as a combatant warring against the waves, and then dropping the figure, we represent the vessel in the light of any other boat, *sailing* into port. We should say, “The Leviathan battled long (or a long time)

* *Attain* is an intransitive verb, and requires no object. We should say, “a property most men have, or *to which* they may attain.”

† “Nor *have* any other persons;” verbs must agree with their nominatives, etc.

‡ “At that *about which*,” etc., as *alarmed* is intransitive and can not govern an object.

against the waves, but eventually *conquered* and *marched into* (or *entered*) the port in safety and *triumph*."

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

————— "And on his knees,
That shook like tempest-stricken mountain trees,
His heavy head descended sad and low
Like a *high city*, smitten by the blow
Which secret earthquake strikes, and toppling, falls
With all its arches, towers and cathedrals
In swift and unconjectured overthrow.*

"To take up *arms* against a *sea* of troubles."†

————— "As glorious
As is a messenger from heaven,
Unto the white, upturned, wond'ring eyes
Of mortals that fall back to gaze on him,
When he bestrides the lazy *pacing clouds*,
And sails upon the *bosom* of the air."

RULE VII.—In using hyperboles, care should be taken not to introduce improbable exaggeration; nor to employ them in simple or common descriptions.

EXAMPLES FOR CORRECTION.

He moves slower than a snail. We rode quicker than lightning. His muscles were harder than a rock, more vigorous than steel, and more powerful than an engine.

————— "I found her on the floor,
In all the *storm* of grief, yet beautiful!
Pouring forth tears at such a lavish rate,
That, was the *world* on fire, they might have drowned
The *wrath* of heaven and *quenched* the mighty ruin."‡

* This figure is badly introduced. We can not conceive any resemblance between a man's "descending head" and the "*swift and unconjectured overthrow*" of some *high city*, with all its *towers, arches, and cathedrals*, by a *secret earthquake*.

† This is called mixed metaphor, in which two metaphors are made to meet on one subject.

‡ To *drown* the wrath of heaven or to *quench* a mighty ruin would require a greater effort than is possessed, we fear, by any modern poet.

RULE VIII.—Care should be taken in constructing a climax to preserve the natural order of gradation, placing the more insignificant ideas first, and closing with the grander and higher conceptions.

The following, from Milton's *Paradise Lost*, is a fine example of the construction of a climax:

——— “Now glowed the firmament
With living sapphires: Hesperus, that led
The starry host, rode brightest, till the moon,
Rising in clouded majesty, at length,
Apparent queer, unvailed her peerless light,
And, o'er the dark, her silver mantle threw.”

First, the stars (*sapphires*) are seen shedding an equal light; then Hesperus (the evening star) “*rode brightest*,” and held brief sway; “till the moon, rising in clouded majesty,” appeared, queen of the night, “unvailed her peerless light, and o'er the dark her silver mantle threw.” This is one of the prettiest figures in the language; and, besides being a climax, is a metaphor, in which the stars represent the people or commonality. Hesperus then appears as a ruler, like a duke or governor; while the moon is made to represent the queen, majestic ruler over all.

METHOD OF PARSING A PROPER NAME.

SENTENCE:—“George studies his lesson.”

Relation; **GEORGE** studies.

2. **GEORGE**—is a noun, name of a person;
proper, an appropriated name;
masculine gender, denotes a male;
third person spoken of;
singular number, denotes but one;
nominative case to the verb *studies*.

(Rule 2.)

PROSODY.

PROSODY, from the Greek *πρὸς*, *about*, and *ᾠή*, *songs*, or *poetry*, establishes laws which govern the *quality*, *length*, *accent*, and *emphasis* of poetical lines; it also embraces the rules for punctuation.

OF POETRY OR VERSIFICATION.

POETRY or **VERSE** is the arrangement of words into a regular succession of short and long, or of accented or unaccented syllables, like the measured beat of a clock, or the tread of disciplined troops.

This resemblance to the motion of a person in walking, has given to syllables when they form poetical lines, the name of *feet*.

Feet are either of *two* or *three* syllables: there are eight kinds of feet, four of two syllables, and four of three, as follows:

<i>Dissyllable.</i>		<i>Trissyllable.</i>	
1. A Trochee,	- -	5. A Dactyl,	- - -
2. An Iambus,	- -	6. An Amphibrach,	- - -
3. A Spondee,	- -	7. An Anapæst,	- - -
4. A Pyrrhic,	- -	8. A Tribrach,	- - -

The *dash* (-) indicates the *long* or *accented* syllables, and the *breve* (-) the *short*, or unaccented.

A **TROCHEE** is composed of words containing syllables accented on the *first*, and every alternate syllable thereafter, as, *gratefûl*, *tunefûl*, *malêdictiôn*, *vênêratiôn*, etc.

A **IAMBIC** consists of words of two, four, or six syllables, in which the accent falls on the *second*, *fourth*, *sixth*, etc., as, *âccount*, *rêstrain*, *rêvêrbêrate*, *dîsîntêrêstêdnêss*, etc.

A **SPONDEE** contains a succession of two long syllables, as, *vâin*, *høpe*, *gâinsây*, etc.

A **PYRRHIC** contains two short syllables, as, *êvêr*, *wîthêr*, etc.

A **DACTYL** contains a long and two short syllables, as, *gøvêrnment*, *îdlenêss*, etc.

AN AMPHIBRACH has first a short, then a long, then another short syllable, as, *dōmestic, cōsmetic*, etc.

AN ANAPÆSTIC foot contains three syllables, the two first of which are short, or unaccented, and the last accented or long, as, *ōvērāwē, ūndērstōōd, ōvērhēād*, in *thē rōōm, bŷ rēstrāint, ōn cōmmānd*, etc.

A TRIBRACH has a succession of three short syllables, (generally preceded by a long syllable,) as, (*cōm*)-*fōrt-āble*, (*dispropōr*)-*tiōnātely*, (*consid*)-*ērātely*, etc.

Four of the above, *viz.*: *Trochee, Iambus, Dactyl*, and *Anapæst*, are called *primary*, because whole compositions can be written in them without introducing other feet. The others are called *secondary*, being used occasionally to vary the monotony of regular composition.

EXAMPLES OF VARIOUS MEASURES.

TROCHAIC MEASURE.

A TROCHEE AND ONE LONG SYLLABLE.

Tūmūlt | cēase; ~* |
Sīnk tō | pēace. ~* |

TWO TROCHEES

On ā | mōuntāin |
Bŷ ā | fōuntāin. |

TWO TROCHEES AND LONG SYLLABLE.

High ā | bōve thē | sūn, ~* |
Sēē hīs | chāriōt | rūn. ~* |

THREE TROCHEES.

Tāsk ā | gāin rē | sūmīng, |
Midnight | ōil cōn | sūmīng, |

LINE OF THREE TROCHEE FEET AND A LONG SYLLABLE.

Lōvely, | lāstīng | pēace ōf | mīnd, ~* |
Swēēt dē | light ōf | hūmān | kīnd. ~* |

LINE OF FOUR TROCHEE FEET.

Nōw thē | fēarfūl | lightnīng | flāshēs, |
And thē | drēadfūl | thūndēr's | rōāring; |
Nōw thē | brēaking | tīmbēr | crāshēs— |
Thērōugh thē | sēams thē | wātērs | pōūring— |

LINE OF SIX TROCHEES.

On ā | mōuntāin, | strēched bē | nēath ā | hōārŷ | wīllōw, |
Lāŷ ā | shēphērd | swāin ānd | gāzēd ūp | ōn thē | bīllōw. |

LINE OF THREE TROCHEE FEET, AND OF TWO TROCHEE FEET AND A LONG SYLLABLE IN ALTERNATE SUCCESSION.

On ā | distānt | prāirīe
Whēre thē | hēathēr | wīld ~ |
In its | qūiēt | bēautŷ |
Līved† | ānd† | smīled. |

* The slur indicates the absence of a syllable.

† It is frequently the case that one long syllable, like a prolonged note in music, occupies the space of a long and short one also. In the above we find a succession of three long syllables, the first two of

LINE OF FOUR TROCHEE FEET, AND OF THREE AND AN ADDITIONAL LONG SYLLABLE IN ALTERNATE SUCCESSION.

Sūmmēr's | brēath |s | lightlŷ | fallīng |
On thē | slēnt | wātērs | blūe, ~ |
And thē | mōonbeāms | bright āre | spōrtīng |
With thē | drōps |ōf | glitt'ring* | dēw.~ |

IAMBIC MEASURE.

LINE OF TWO IAMBIC FEET.

Wē pāssed | thē hōurs, |
In shā | dŷ bōw'rs.† |

TWO IAMBIC FEET, AND AN ADDITIONAL SHORT SYLLABLE.

And nēar | thē mōun- | tain,
Thēre gūshed | ā foun- | tain.

LINE OF THREE IAMBIC FEET.

Islēs |ōf | thē sōuth, | āwāke! |
Thē sōng |ōf | tri- | ūmph sīng, |
Lēt mōunt | ānd hīll | ānd vāle |
With hāl | lēlū | jā's rīng.

LINE OF FOUR IAMBIC FEET.

Thŷ prēs | ēnce, ēv | ērlāst | Ing Gōd, |
Wīde |ō'er | āll nā | tūre sprēads | ābroād. |

LINE OF FIVE FEET, CALLED PENTAMETER VERSE.

Thēre wās | ā sōund |ōf | rēv | ēlrŷ | bŷ nīght,
And Bēl | giūm's cāp | itāl | hād gāth | erēd thēre, | etc.

When the last line of a couplet is prolonged to twelve syllables, it is called Alexandrine verse.

Whīle thrōnged | thē cīt | Izēns | wīth tēr | rōr dūmb, |
Or whīsp | rīng wīth | whīte līps, | 'Thē fōe, | thēy cōme! |
thēy cōme! |

Many Iambic verses terminate in a short, or unaccented syllable.

'Twās nōw | thē hōur | whēn nīght | hād drīv | en,
Hēr cār | hāl f rōund | yōn sā | blē hēav | en.

Christiāns† | hāve bŷrn'd | cāch |ōth | ēr, quīte | pērsuā | ded
Thāt āll | th' āpōs | tlē's wōuld | hāve dōne | ās thēy | dīd.

which may be regarded either as a single Spondee foot, or as two Trochees, the second syllable of each being represented by the prolongation of the first.

* Two syllables are frequently contracted into one, by the elision of a vowel, when the second forms a *Pyrrhic* or *Tribrach*.

† It is highly improper to introduce a word in which the accent naturally falls on the *first* syllable, while the nature of the verse requires it on the second: this, at once, changes the metrical measurement into prose, and yet the most distinguished poets frequently fall into this error.

VARIOUS FORMS OF IAMBIC VERSE.

Thē dāy | Is pāst | ānd gōne, | (*three feet.*)
 Thē ēve | nīng shādes | āppear, | (*three feet.*)
 O, mǎy | wē āll | rēmēm | bēr wēll, | (*four feet.*)
 Thē nīght | ōf dēath | drāws nēar. | (*three feet.*)
 Cōme hō | l̄ l̄y spīr | It hēav | 'nīly dōve | (*four feet.*)
 With āll | th̄y quick | nīng pōw'ra, | (*three feet.*)
 Kindlē* | ā flāme | ōf sǎ | crēd lōve, |
 In thīs | cōld hēart | ōf ōurs. |

Verses like the above, containing lines of four and three feet, alternately, were formerly written in two lines of seven feet each.

ANAPÆSTIC MEASURE.

Lines of two ANAPÆSTIC FEET.

On thē bēach | b̄y thē seā, |
 'Nēath thē ēv | ērgrēen trēe. |

Lines of three ANAPÆSTIC FEET.

O, yē wōods, | sprēad yōur brānch | ēs āpāce, |
 Tō yōur dēep | ēst rēcēss | ēs I fl̄y; |
 I wōuld hīde | wīth thē bēasts | ōf thē chāse, |
 I wōuld vān | īsh frōm ēv | ēry ēye. |

Lines of four ANAPÆSTIC FEET.

At thē clōse | ōf thē dāy, | whēn thē hām | lēt īs stīll, |
 And† mōr | tāls thē swēets | ōf fōrgēt | fūlnēss | prōve, |
 Whēn nōught | b̄t thē tōr | rēnt īs hēard | ōn thē hīll, |
 And nōught | b̄t thē nīght | īngāle's sōng | īn thē grōve. |

Some lines take an additional short syllable.

At thē hēad | ōf thē dān | *cers*,
 Stōōd thē vāl | ōroūs lān | *cers*.

But in such cases the second, and every succeeding alternate line generally lacks a short syllable.

'Tis thē vōice | ōf thē slūg | *gard*,†
 I hēard | hīm cōmplāin |

* It is highly improper to introduce a word in which the accent naturally falls on the *first* syllable, while the nature of the verse requires it on the second: this, at once changes the metrical measurement into prose, and yet the most distinguished poets frequently fall into this error.

† The second short syllable is wanting. See Rule at top of next page.

‡ This syllable, in reality, constitutes the first short syllable in the next foot. If the verse were written in two lines instead of four these syllables would occupy their proper places.

Yōu hāve wāked | mē tōō sōōn, | (I)
I mūst slūm | bē āgāin. |

Sometimes a syllable is omitted from the first foot of each line.

Yē shēp | hērds, sō chēēr | fūl ānd gāy, |
Whōse flocks | ēvēr cāre | lēsslŷ rōam, |
And mēm' | rŷ stīll hōards |
As hēr rīch | ēst ōf trēas | *ures*,*
Sōme fēw | blīssfūl mō | *ments*,
Sōme sōul | thrīllīng plēas | *ures*.

DACTYLIC MEASURE.

LINES OF TWO DACTYLS.

Tāke hēr ūp | tēndērly, |
Fāshīōned sō | slēndērly, |

The last measure in Dactylic verse is not always full, but generally ends on the accented syllable.

O, thē dēēp | trūth thāt lōōks |
Frōm thōse dārks | ēyes, † — — |
Sōul-lit with | rādīānce, |
Cāught frōm thē | skies † — — . |

Sometimes an unaccented syllable opens or closes a line.

Rōbed līke ān | ābbēss, —
Thē† | snōwŷ eārth | līes, † — — |
Whīle thē rēd | sūndōwn — —
Fādes† | ōut ōf thē | skies. † — — |

Dactyl verse sometimes glides imperceptibly into anapaestic measure.

*This syllable, in reality, constitutes the first short syllable in the next foot. See note bottom of page 219.

† The two other syllables that compose the foot are wanting, and if the poetry be set to music the absence of these syllables must be denoted by appropriate rests; or the accented syllable must be prolonged to the full value of the foot or measure.

‡ If this word had been placed at the conclusion of the preceding line, (where the *measure* requires it, though the sense does not,) we should have a pure Dactyl verse, thus:

Rōbed līke ān | ābbēss, thē |
Snōwŷ eārth | līes — — |
Whīle thē rēd | sūndōwn fādes |
Ōut ōf thē | skies — — . |

Whirling and | gliding, like | summer clouds, | fleet,*
 They flash | the white light | ning from glit | tering feet; |
 The streams | hang congealed | on the face | of the falls, |
 Like mute† horns | of bright sil | ver hung ov | er dark walls. |

The first line is sometimes in Dactyl, and each subsequent line in Anapaest, thus:

Nigh tō ä | grāve thāt wās | nēwly† | māde ~ ~ | |
 Léaned ā? sēx | tōn ōld || | ōn his eārth | wōrn spāde|| |
 His wōrk | wās dōne,‡ | ānd hē pāused | tō wāit || |
 Thē fun¶ | ērāl trāin | thrōugh thē ō | pēn gāte.|| |

It is very improper to bring unimportant words into the unaccented parts of a measure: this is similar to the introduction of words where the accent will fall on the unaccented syllables. This is called *impossible accent*, and is liable to occur in all kinds of verse. The following extracts are erroneous:

"Of every tree that in the garden grows
 Thōu māyest | *freely* | ēat; bût | of the | trēe**
 That knowledgē hath of good and ill, eat not."

* See note (†) on page 220.

† If these words had been placed at the end of the preceding line, the verse would have been Dactyl. It is this running over of words from one line to another that causes the change from Dactyl to Anapaest. The above may be changed to Dactyl, thus:

Whirling and | gliding like | summer clouds | fleet, see they |
 Flash the white | lightning from | glittering feet, | and the |
 Streams hang con | gealed on the | face of the | falls like mute |
 Horns of bright | silver hung | over dark | walls, ~ ~. |

This, of course, destroys the rhyme, and closes the lines with unimportant words, which is highly improper.

‡ This is a Trochee foot, but when set to music it must be made to fill the same measure as a Dactyl.

§ These two words belong to the last measure in the preceding line, and are so treated in the air to which they are sung, making the word "*section*" the first in a new Dactylic foot.

¶ These are Iambic feet, but fall into Dactylic divisions in the air.

¶ This foot may be considered a Dactyl, commencing with an unaccented syllable, or as an Anapaest, having a syllable retracted. The above verse, when set to music, is divided thus:

Nigh to a | grave that was | newly | made, Leaned a |
 Sexton | old on his | earth worn | spade, His |
 Work was | done and he | paused to | wait The |
 Funeral | train through the | open | gate. |

Making each line wholly composed of Dactyls or Trochees; though each Trochee measure has the full *value* of a Dactylic foot.

** This line may be properly accented by making two syllables of the word "Mayest," thus:

Thōu māy | ēat frēe | ly ēat; | bût of | thē trēe |

———"But *the* unfaithful priest, what tongue enough shall ex-
crate?" *Pollok.*

———"Yet to | say truth, | too late
I thus contest." ———

"O, thought,
Horrid | if true!" ———

"All of | me then, shall die: let this appear." *Milton.*

"Age *should* | fly concourse, cover in retreat
Defects of judgment and the will subdue."

"Puff'd off | by *the* | first blast | and lost | forev | er."
Young.

"Mix'd with | obdū | rate pride and steadfast hate."
Milton.

"Angels | and min | isters | of grāce | defend | us, |
"Thou hast | but power | over | his mōr | tūl bō | dy."

Shakespeare.

OF MIXED VERSE.

No verse can be composed entirely of Spondee, Pyrrhic, Amphibrach, or Tribach feet, but any, or all of these may be introduced in other measures, to prevent monotony. Verses may also be composed of a mixture of Trochee, Iambic, Dactyl, and Anapæst, some examples of which are subjoined the figures designate the various feet, thus, 1 Trochee, 2 Iambus, 5 Dactyl, 7 Anapæst, etc., according to the figured arrangement on page 216.

Nōt ā drūm⁷ | wās hēard,² | nōr ā fun⁷ | rāl nōte,² |
As hīs cōrse⁷ | tō thē rām⁷ | pārt wē hūr⁷ | ried,² *
Nōt ā sōl⁷ | dīer dīschārged⁷ | hīs fāre² | wēll shōt² *
O'er thē grāve⁷ | whēre ōur hē⁷ | rō wē būr⁷ | ried.² *

Gōd of thēs⁵ | fāir ānd¹ | ōpēn¹ | skȳ ~¹ |
Hōw | glōriōūs⁵ | lȳ ā¹ | bōve ūs¹ | springs ~¹ |
Thē | tēntēd¹ | dōme of¹ | hēāvenlȳ⁵ | blūe, ~⁷ |
Sūs-pēn² | dēd in² | thē rāin² | bōw's rings.² |

Māke mē nōs⁵ | gāudȳ¹ | chāplēt;³ | wēave it of⁵ | sīmplē¹ | flōwērs,³ |
Sēēk thēm in⁵ | lōwȳ¹ | vāllies,³ | āfter thēs⁵ | gēntlē¹ | shōwērs;³ |
Brīng mē nōs⁵ | dārk-ēyēd¹ | rōsēs,³ | gāy in thēs⁵ | sūnshīne¹ | glōwīng.³ |
Brīng mē thēs⁵ | pālē mōss³ | rōse būd,³ | bēnēāth thē | frēsh lēāves¹ |
grōwīng.³ |

I sāy,² | mēthinks,² | thāt Phī² | lō-gēn² | lȳvēnēss³ |

Mīght mēēt² | frōm mēn² | ā līt² | tlē mōre² | fōrgīve² | *ness.*

* *Hurried and buried*, and all similar terminations, should be contracted to the *space or value* of a single syllable. This verse would be purely Anapæstic throughout, if we give to each measure its true value.

RULES FOR THE COMPOSITION OF POETRY.

RULE I.—Commence every line with a capital letter.

RULE II.—Having established a measure, continue the same throughout; though, as has been already seen, Dactylic verse may sometimes run into Anapæst, or Trochee into Iambic, and *vice versa*.

RULE III.—Corresponding lines should be of an even length; *i. e.*, should be composed of an even number of feet. In blank verse, all the lines should be even in length.* In all other poetical compositions, those lines which *rhyme* should generally be even.†

RULE IV.—It is improper to introduce an Alexandrine into the middle of a stanza; and, in general, it is wrong to introduce a line containing an additional foot, into any verse, unless the accompanying verses have lines corresponding.

RULE V.—Avoid the use of Spondee, Pyrrhic, Amphibrach and Tribrach feet, particularly in pieces intended for music.

RULE VI.—Do not close a line in Iambic (or Trochee) with a short syllable, nor a line in Anapæst (or Dactyl) with two short syllables, and commence the following line also with a short syllable, for this would make, in the former case, a Pyrrhic, and, in the latter, a Tribrach.

PUNCTUATION.

The principal divisions of a sentence, as considered by rhetoricians, are the Comma, Semicolon, Colon and Period.

The Period is the whole sentence, complete in itself, wanting nothing to make full and perfect sense, and not connected in any way with a subsequent sentence.

* If a paragraph, in blank verse, breaks off with a short line, the line that follows should commence where the other ends; thus:

Judge.—Therefore lay bare your bosom.

Skylock.—

Ay, his breast:

So says the bond; does it not, noble judge?—SHAKESPEARE.

† There are some exceptions to this, particularly in Alexandrine verse, and in stanzas where the lines are nearly all of irregular length.

The Colon is a secondary sentence, containing something explanatory to that which precedes, and which is already complete in grammatical construction. The Colon may sometimes contain a personal pronoun, the antecedent to which is in the preceding sentence.

The Semicolon contains that part of a sentence which commences with a conjunction or personal pronoun; and is a minor division of a sentence, in which the grammatical construction is not fully complete.

The Comma includes the principal secondary sections, which comprise the subdivision of the sentence.

Grammarians have followed this division of the rhetoricians, and have appropriated to each of these divisions its *mark* or *point*.

RULES FOR PUNCTUATION.

OF THE COMMA.

RULE I.—Use a Comma to separate the *principal* sections of a sentence.

Example.—By skill and resolution, by caution and circumspection, by foresight and by penetration, I brought the enterprize to a fortunate conclusion.

RULE II.—A nominative should never be separated from the verb to which it belongs by a comma, unless a secondary section intervenes, and breaks the connection.

Examples.—*God* is love. *Heaven* hides the book of fate. *HEAVEN*, from all creatures, *HIDES* the book of fate.

RULE III.—When, however, several nominatives follow in succession, or are used in apposition, they should be separated from *each other*, but *not from the verb*, by commas; thus:

"Self-conceit, presumption, and *obstinacy* blast the prospect of many a youth."

"Discomposed thoughts, agitated passions, and a ruffled temper poison every pleasure of life."

[NOTE.—The use of the comma, in this case, is to represent the omission of the verb; thus, "Birds, bats, and beetles fly," i. e., "Birds (*fly*), bats (*fly*), and beetles fly." "Discomposed thoughts (*poison*, etc.,) agitated passions (*poison*, etc.,) and a ruffled temper poison," etc.]

RULE IV.—When several words, all being the same part of speech, and each holding, separately, a relation

to the same word, follow one another in succession, they should be separated from *each other* (*but not from the word to which they belong*) by commas.*

Examples.—"To live soberly, righteously, and piously, comprehends the whole of our duty."

"Man fearing, serving, knowing and loving his Creator."

"Nor cast one longing, ling'ring look behind."

"The sun, earth's sun, and moon and stars had ceased

To number seasons, days, and months, and years."

"When first on this delightful land he spreads

His orient beams on herb, tree, fruit, and flower."

"To relieve the indigent, to comfort the afflicted, to protect the innocent, are noble employments."

"Plain, honest truth requires no coloring."

"A good, wise, and just king will endeavor to redress the grievances, wrongs, and troubles of his people."

RULE V.—When a secondary section of an adjective relation immediately follows the noun to which it belongs, it is considered as part of the logical subject, and should not be separated from it, as this would virtually separate the noun from its verb.†

Example.—"The great end of a good education is to form a reasonable man."

RULE VI.—When a section of an adverbial relation immediately follows the verb to which it belongs, no point is required; as,

"With joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation."

RULE VII.—But when a section, not having an adjective relation, follows a noun, or when any other than an adverbial section follows a verb, it should be separated from the main section by commas before and after it. And, in general, when a secondary section is out of its place, producing a *broken section* or a *circumflex course*, that section should be separated from the others by commas.

Examples.—"Epicurus, we are told, left behind him three hundred volumes of his works."

* Because each Comma is used to denote the ellipsis of the verb, noun, pronoun, preposition, etc., to which the word belongs, as in the previous Rule; thus, "A true, (*man*) honest, (*man*) and sober man will try at all times to fulfill his duty, (*to fulfill*) his obligations, and (*to fulfill*) his promises."

† The relative pronoun and participle form exceptions, which will be treated of in separate rules.

"She let concealment, *like a worm i' th' bud*,
Feed on her damask cheek."

"*In arts*, long since, has Britain been renown'd;
In arms, high honored, and in *letters*, crown'd."

"Whom ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you," (*circumflex course*.)

RULE VIII.—When two or more secondary adjective sections follow a noun, or when two or more secondary adverbial sections follow a verb, they should be separated from each other by commas, unless connected by a conjunction.

Examples.—"His hopes for saving his credit, for redeeming his character, for obtaining redress, were blasted."

"The man of virtue and of honor will be respected and esteemed."

"The Christian religion is full of beauty, of purity and love."

"He was sunk deep in sin, degradation and crime."*

"He paced over the floor, in silence."†

RULE IX.—When conjunctions connect words only, no point is required between them.

Examples.—"Truth is fair and artless." "We must be wise or foolish."

RULE X.—When the conjunction connects sections, it should be preceded by a comma.

Examples.—"Romances may be said to be miserable rhapsodies, or † dangerous incentives to evil."

"Virtue is not rest, but action."‡

"Some people are impolite, because they do not know the world."

"A man of sense soon perceives, whether his company be acceptable or not."§

"Virtue is so amiable, that even the vicious admire it."||

RULE XI.—The comma frequently indicates the ellipses of a verb or noun.||

Examples.—"The aim of orators is victory; of historians, truth; of poets, admiration."

"He lives at the corner of Main,¶ and Center st."

* This rule also applies to *secondary* adjective sections.

† But we may omit the comma when each secondary section has a relation to that word which immediately precedes it, thus: "He was famed for the observance of small things in his intercourse with mankind."

‡ The principal part of the section is elliptical, having been already given.

§ The comma may be frequently omitted before *whether*, *if*, *that*, and some other conjunctions, which seem to bind the sense too closely to admit a pause.

¶ See Rule III and IV.

¶ That is, "Main street."

RULE XII.—When a secondary section, commencing with a relative pronoun or a participle, intervenes between the nominative and verb (thus making a broken section), it must be included in commas.

"A man, who is of a detracting and malicious spirit, will misconstrue the most innocent words."*

"His talents, formed for great enterprises, could not fail to render him conspicuous."

"What can be said of those, who, intoxicated with pleasures, become giddy and insolent?"

RULE XIII.—When the relative immediately follows its antecedent, and does not intervene in a broken section, no comma is required.

Examples.—"This was the man who betrayed him." "You have brought me every thing that I can wish."

RULE XIV.—Nouns, verbs, adjectives, etc., joined in pairs by a conjunction, are separated in pairs by commas.

Examples.—"Interest and ambition, honor and shame, friendship and enmity, gratitude and revenge,† are the prime movers of all public transactions."

"Vicissitudes‡ of good and evil, of trials and consolations,† fill up the life of man."

"Truth is fair and artless, simple and sincere, uniform and consistent."

"Whether he moves or stands, speaks or holds his peace, eats or drinks, laughs or weeps, sleeps or wakes, he is watched with admiration."

RULE XV.—Nouns in apposition, that denote the name of but one person, should not be separated by a comma.

Examples.—"The emperor Antonius wrote an excellent book."

"John Quincy Adams was the President."

RULE XVI.—The case independent should, generally, be separated from the section by a comma. §

Examples.—"My son, give me thy heart."

"I am obliged to you, my friends,|| for your many favors."

RULE XVII.—The absolute case, together with the section in which it occurs, should be marked by the comma.

* See examples under Rule VII.

† See Rule II. The nominative must not be separated from its verb.

‡ See Rule V, and VIII.

§ See Rule I, and XLV.

|| See Rule I, and also page 184. The clause containing the case independent forms a separate section.

Examples.—"The general being killed, the army was routed." "His father dying, he succeeded to the estate." "At length, their ministry performed, their race well run, they left the world in peace."

"This is the true version of the affair, *Mr. Williamson* to the contrary notwithstanding."

RULE XVIII.—When the infinitive immediately follows the word to which it holds a relation, no point should be used; but if a clause or section intervenes, the infinitive should be preceded by a comma.

Example.—"He was seen to enter the house."

RULE XIX.—When a quotation, or other phrase, section, clause or sentence is the object (accusative) of a verb, such clause, section, etc., should be separated from the verb by a comma.

"God said, Let there be light."

"No, no," replied the doctor.

"The wages of sin is death," was the subject of his discourse.†

RULE XX.—When two prepositions, separated by a clause or section, govern the *same noun* or *pronoun*, a comma should be placed after the first.

Examples.—"Men are often found, not only in union *with*, but in opposition to the views and conduct of one another."

RULE XXI.—Words that stand in opposition to, or contrast with one another, should be distinguished by the insertion of commas.

Examples.—"Though deep, yet clear; though gentle, yet not dull; Strong, without rage; without o'erflowing, full." †

"Her strength, an idiot's boast; her wisdom, blind; Her gain, eternal loss; her hope, a dream." ‡

RULE XXII.—Compound adverbs, adverbial phrases, and the words *namely*, *so*, *hence*, *again*, *first*, *secondly*, *formerly*, *now*, *lastly*, etc., should be separated from the section, in which they occur, by commas.

Examples.—"Here, all is bustle and tumult; there, all is peace and order."

* *Notwithstanding* is a participle compounded of *not*, *with* and *standing*. *Williamson*, by metonymy for *Williamson's account* or relation, is absolute.

† The rule also applies when the section or clause is nominative.

‡ These are all impenary sections, and may be considered as pointed, according to Rule I, and X.

§ See Rule XI.

"I proceed, *secondly*, to state that modesty is one of the chief ornaments of youth."

"*Finally, in short*, in your most secret actions, imagine you have all the world for witnesses."

"It is, *nevertheless*, only from the actions of men that the public can judge of their probity."

"He is obstinate, *nay*, willful, if he persists."

"*Hence it is,** we can not discover the error."

RULE XXIII.—When, however, one of these adverbs heads a clause, and does not intervene in a broken section, or interrupt the natural relation of a noun or verb, the comma is omitted.

Examples.—"You are *altogether* at fault."

"We shall all meet again, *hereafter*." †

"The narrative, however intemperate in point of religious zeal, ‡ is accurate in point of fact."

RULE XXIV.—When one or more sections intervene between a conjunction and the section which it connects, such intervening sections should be included in commas.

Example.—"We may rest assured *that*, by the steady pursuit of knowledge, we shall be benefited."

RULE XXV.—No point should separate the nominative from its verb, the adjective from its noun, the verb from its object, etc., when no word or section intervenes; and, in general, when any two words, that hold a relation to one another, are found together, in their natural order, no point should be used.

RULE XXVI.—The comma is frequently omitted (contrary to strict rule) before conjunctions that connect brief or impleinary sections, or between other sections, when the sentences are short, and the connection of the sections close.

Examples.—"The righteous shall shine as the stars."

"Wisdom is more precious than rubies."

"The righteous shall flourish like a palm tree."

"I am now convinced that I was in error."

"Blest is the man who dares approach the bow'r

Where dwell the muses at their natal hour."

* See Rule XXIII.

† The comma is used here because the word *hereafter* is separated from its verb *meet* by *again*.

‡ The commas before *however* and *is* are in accordance with Rule VII.

OBSERVATIONS.

The comma is often used to denote an omission of one or more letters: it is then called an apostrophe, and is thus used: *liv'd, flatt'ring, glist'ning, won't, (for will not,) can't, (for can not,)* etc. The apostrophe is also used to denote the possessive case of nouns.

Double commas, and inverted commas are used for quotations; thus, "Let there be light." Double quotations are marked thus, "He said, 'Let there be light.'" Double commas are sometimes used { Six pounds per day. to denote a repetition above; thus: } Five " " "

OF THE SEMICOLON.

RULE XXVII.—When conjunctions connect sections of considerable length, the semicolon should be used.*

Example.—"The conveniences of fraud are short, but the inconveniences are lasting; *for*, if a person be once detected in uttering a falsehood, he will not be believed again."

RULE XXVIII.—When a personal pronoun commences a secondary section, it should be preceded by a semicolon.†

Examples.—"Send, therefore, to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; *he* is lodged in the house of one Simon, a tanner."

"But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; *I*, myself, also, am a man."

RULE XXIX.—When, however, the personal pronoun is *preceded* by a conjunction or other connective word, the section in which it occurs should be separated from that which precedes it by a comma, in accordance with Rule I, X, and XI; or by a semicolon, in accordance with Rule XXVII.

Examples.—"Am I, therefore, become your enemy, *because I* tell you the truth?"

"I foresaw the Lord always before my face; *for he* is on my right hand, that I should not be moved."

RULE XXX.—Brief, simple sentences, in which the verb is understood, and represented by a comma, accord-

* In many cases it is difficult to decide whether we should use a comma or semicolon; and, perhaps, it is of little consequence which we employ: let the sense decide.

† But should not be headed by a capital letter.

ing to Rule XI, are separated from each other by semicolons.

Examples.—

————— “Earth’s cup
Is poison’d; her renown, most infamous;
Her gold, seem as it may, is really dust;
Her titles, sland’rous names; her praise, reproach;
Her strength, an idiot’s boast; her wisdom, blind;
Her gain, eternal loss; her hope, a dream;
Her love, her friendship, enmity with God.”

“Honor gives us happiness; virtue, delight; contentment, peace;
and religion, tranquility.”

RULE XXXI.—Short sentences, in which the verbs are expressed, are sometimes joined by semicolons, when they relate to one subject.

Examples.—

“At thirty, man suspects himself a fool;
Knows it at forty, and reforms his plan;
At fifty, chides his infamous delay;
Pushes his prudent purpose to resolve;
In all the magnanimity of thought
Resolves; and re-resolves; then dies the same.”

RULE XXXII.—Secondary, implenary sections are often preceded by the semicolon.

Examples.—“His mind seemed utterly unbalanced, teeming with rich thoughts, and overbearing impulses; the sport of the strangest fancies and the strongest passions; bound down by no habit, restrained by no principle; a singular combination of great conceptions and fantastic caprices; of manly dignity and childish folly; of noble feeling, and of babyish weakness.”

OF THE COLON.

RULE XXXIII.—The colon may be placed after a sentence, when a second sentence immediately follows, by way of illustration.

Example.—Suspect a tale-bearer, and never trust him with thy secrets who is fond of entertaining thee with those of another: no wise man will put good liquor in a leaky vessel.”

RULE XXXIV.—The colon is often used instead of the semicolon to connect consecutive simple sentences.*

* Some writers use the colon almost indiscriminately for the semicolon, before conjunctions, relative pronouns, participles, etc. It is a good rule, never to use a colon when a semicolon makes clear the distinction; and, above all, never let a colon intervene between the sections of a sentence.

Examples.— ——— “And Luxury, within,
 Poured out her glitt'ring stores: the canvas smooth,
 With glowing life protuberant, to the view
 Embodied rose: the statue seemed to breathe,
 And soften into flesh: beneath the touch
 Of forming art, imagination flush'd.”

————— “Be wise,
 Ye fools! be of an understanding heart:
 Forsake the wicked: come not near his house:
 Pass by: Make haste: depart, and turn away:”

RULE XXXV.—The propriety of using a colon or semicolon is sometimes determined by a conjunction's being expressed or understood; if expressed, we use the semicolon; if understood, the colon.

Examples.—“Do not flatter yourself with the hope of perfect happiness: there is no such thing in the world. [— of perfect happiness; for there is no, etc.]

“Insult not another, because he lacks a talent which you possess: he may have others which you lack. [— which you possess; since he may, etc.]

XXXVI.—The colon is often used between long sections, when, according to Rule XXVII, we would use a semicolon, if the sections were shorter.

Examples.—“In misfortunes we often mistake dejection for constancy: we bear them without daring to look on them.”

“Visits made and received are usually an intolerable consumption of time: unless prudently ordered, *they** are, for the most part, spent in vain and unprofitable discourses.”

RULE XXXVII.—A colon is sometimes used before a quotation, instead of a comma, particularly if the quotation be adduced as an example. Sometimes, also, the dash accompanies the colon.

Examples.—“Milton, in his beautiful description of Eve, says:

‘Grace was in all her steps, heaven in her eyes;
 In all her gestures, dignity and love.’”

“Pollok begins his ‘Course of Time’ thus:

‘Eternal Spirit! God of truth! to whom
 All things seem as they are.’”

* Circumflex course; if made direct, *they* would immediately follow the colon.

OF THE PERIOD.

RULE XXXVIII.—Use a period at the close of a full and perfect sentence.

Example.—"It is the part of a wise man to see misfortunes, and to prevent them before they come;* of a valiant man, to struggle well against them when they do come."

RULE XXXIX.—Many writers use the period, instead of the colon or semicolon, between short, simple sentences.†

Examples.—"Children, obey your parents. Honor your father and your mother. A wise son heareth his father's instruction."

"Do not forget. This visitation
Is but to whet thy almost blunted purpose.
But ‡ look! amazement on thy mother sits.
O, step between her and her fighting soul.
Conceit in weakest bodies, strongest works.
Speak to her, Hamlet."

RULE XL.—Periods are placed after abbreviations. In such cases they are not considered as marks of punctuation, and the usual points should be placed after all abbreviated words, unless they occur at the close of a sentence.

Examples.—"On the fifth of Aug., 1842,‡ he commenced the attack."
"He arrived on the 10th of Dec.; but returned almost immediately."
"The soldiers, officers, privates, etc., all united in the attack." "He purchased the sugar per cwt."

OF THE INTERROGATION POINT.

RULE XLI.—The note of interrogation marks a question, and should be placed only at the close of a complete sentence.

Example.—"And which of you, by taking thought, can add to his stature, one cubit?"

* See Rule XXXI.

† And some use the *comma*, as in the following, from Pollok's "Course of Time:"—

"Satan raged loose, Sin had her will, and Death
Enough. Blood trode upon the heels of blood,
Revenge, in desp'rate mood, at midnight met
Revenge, War brayed to War, Deceit deceived
Deceit, Lie cheated Lie."

But this use of the comma should be avoided: use the semicolon.

‡ Many sentences commence with the conjunctions *but*, *and*, etc. See page 140 and 141.

§ Figures should be punctuated as well as words.

RULE XLII.—When two or three questions, connected by conjunctions, follow one another in succession, they may be separated from each other by a semicolon, the interrogation point being placed after the last.

Examples.—"Hath a dog money; and is it possible
A cur can lend three thousand ducats?"
"Say, shall we wind
Along the stream, or walk the smiling mead;*
Or court the forest glade, or wander wild
Among the waving harvest?"

RULE XLIII.—Sometimes questions succeed in pairs, the interrogation following each pair.

Examples.—"Be thou a spirit blest, or goblin dam'd?
Bringst with thee sweet airs from heav'n, or blasts from hell?
Be thy intents wicked, or charitable?"
"Shall we yield to the occasion, or shall we struggle against misfortune? Shall we sit down in despair, or rise up with determination? Does victory come to the indolent, or to the brave?"

RULE XLIV.—The interrogation should not be used when it is only *said* a question has been asked.

Examples.—"They asked me why I wept."
"He inquired what road he should take to the town."
"And they asked him, 'What then? Art thou Elias?'"†

OF THE EXCLAMATION POINT.

RULE XLV.—The exclamation point should be placed after words denoting surprise, admiration, etc.; it should, also, be used after ironical expressions, when they occur in the form of exclamations; and, sometimes, after names addressed, instead of the comma.‡

Examples.—"O, void of faith!§ of all bad men, the worst!
Renowned for wisdom, by th' abuse accursed!"

* The interrogation may be used here with equal propriety.

† The interrogation is properly used here, since the questions are really asked.

‡ The student should be cautioned against the too frequent use of the exclamation point, which, in prose, carries an air of pedantic bombast. It is better, even in animated poetical passages, to use the exclamation sparingly.

§ The exclamation point may occur anywhere in a sentence, even where no other point could be placed; but when it comes where other rules require a comma, colon, semicolon or period, such comma, colon, etc., must be omitted. If the exclamation point occurs in the middle of a sentence, the next word should not commence with a capital letter.

"Good heavens! What goblin shape is this!" *
 "O, excellent guardian of the sheep!—a wolf!"

OF THE PARENTHESIS.†

RULE XLVI.—The parentheses may be used sometimes instead of commas, to include the clause that intervenes in a broken section.

Example.—"Did nature (lavish of her care)
 From her best pattern form you, fair?"

RULE XLVII.—In general, parenthetical marks demand every point which would be required if the parentheses were omitted.

Examples.—"You will know by experience, (which is the best looking-glass of wisdom,‡) that a private life is more pleasant and happy than public office."

"The harmony,
 (What could it less, when spirits immortal sing?)
 Suspended hell."

"And was the ransom paid? It was; and paid
 (What can exalt his bounty more!) for thee."

RULE XLVIII.—Parentheses are often used instead of brackets,§ to inclose a phrase or word of explanation.

Examples.—"The two met; and he, (Johnson,) repeated the question again."

"Death-bed charities (says Bishop Sherlock) are too much like death-bed repentance."

"Let every one exert himself (or herself) to acquire a thorough knowledge of English language."

OF THE DASH.

RULE XLIX.—The dash should be used when a sentence is unfinished, and terminates abruptly; also, before

* When a question is asked to which there is no reply, we usually employ the exclamation in place of the interrogation.

† Be cautious about introducing too many parenthetical clauses, which are like wheels within wheels, and, when of considerable length, interrupt the connection of the sense, besides showing at once that the writer has not the art to introduce them in their proper places.

‡ Place the proper points before (*not after*) each parenthesis.

§ Brackets or Crochets [] are falling greatly into disuse. They may be employed, however, to inclose a long note or paragraph of explanation; to precede a word that *runs over*, in a line of poetry, and is placed above; and to enclose any word, figure or clause that is entirely separate by itself.

a word or phrase that forms the *point* of an expression; and it is sometimes employed to denote an omission of the letters in a word.

Examples.—"I own it is in your favor, and I submit; but—"

"He said; then full before their sight
Produced the beast, and lo!—'*t was white!*'"

"He shook the fragment of his blade,
And shouted—'*Victory.*'"

"The brightest youth in all the town,
By far, was this same Master B—n."

[NOTE.—The immoderate use of the dash is highly censurable: some writers use it almost constantly in the place of points that should, properly, be employed.]

"The secret enemy, whose secret eye
Stands sentinel—accuser—judge—and spy,
The foe—the fool—the jealous and the vain—
The envious, who but breathe in other's pain—
Watch every fault."

If the above were properly punctuated, a comma would take the place of each dash; and if we inclose the words,

———"whose secret eye
Stands sentinel, accuser, judge and spy,"

in parentheses, or separate them from the rest of the sentence by dashes, the grammatical construction would be more plainly apparent.

OF OTHER MARKS USED IN WRITING, ETC.

THE HYPHEN (-) is used to divide words into syllables, and to connect compound words; it is also employed at the end of a line when a word is broken, to show that the rest of it is at the commencement of the next line. A hyphen *can never divide a syllable*, but should be placed *between* the syllables of a broken word, etc.

THE CARET (^) is used to show that some word or letter has been omitted or interlined.

THE SECTION (§) is used to divide a discourse into parts; it is also used as a mark of reference.

THE PARAGRAPH (¶) is used to mark the commencement of a new paragraph, when the division has not been otherwise made: the *paragraph* is used sometimes for reference.

THE ACCENTS are (´) acute, (`) grave, and (ˆ) circumflex.

BARRETT'S
SERIES OF GRAMMARS,
ENGLISH, LATIN, GREEK, GERMAN, SPANISH,
AND FRENCH;

In one Volume, Octavo, 572 pages ;

*With a Polyglot Arrangement of a part of the Gospel of
St. Matthew ; and*

*An International and Commercial Dictionary of the
English, German, Spanish, and French,*

*Designed especially for the use of Families, Teachers, Clergymen,
Business Men, and Private Learners generally.*

The above valuable work will be forwarded, post paid, to any part of the United States, on the receipt of \$2.25 at the office of Higgins, Bradley & Dayton, publishers, No. 20 Washington street, Boston, Mass. Postage stamps may be sent for the odd change.

Recommendations and Notices from the Press.

From the Albany Academy.

The system adopted by Mr. Barrett, for teaching the principles of Grammar, is, in our opinion, well calculated to promote an acquaintance with that important branch of education.

T. ROMEYN BECK, A. M., M. D.,

Secretary of the Regents of the State of New York.

P. BULLIONS, D. D., Prof. Lang., Albany Academy.

S. CENTER, A. M., Prin. Albany Classical School.

A. CRITTENTON, A. M., Prin. Brooklyn Fem. Acad.

*Extract from a Report of the Committee on Literature of the Legislature
of the State of New York.*

The undersigned, having examined Mr. Barrett's system of grammar, are of opinion that it is an improvement upon all methods heretofore adopted, and well calculated to facilitate the acquirement of a thorough knowledge of the languages on which it treats. We have also had the advantage of attending a public examination of his pupils, who had been instructed upon this plan. Their very creditable performances afforded the most gratifying and conclusive evidences, not only of the excellence of Mr. Barrett's theory, but of its eminence and unrivalled success in practice.

LUTHER BRADISH,

C. H. CARROLL.

PETER GANSEVOORT,

D. H. BISSELL,

HENRY F. JONES.

From the Boston Carpet Bag.

BARRETT'S GRAMMAR.—Reader, do not turn from this paragraph until you have read it. We wish to ask your attention to a book recently issued by Solomon Barrett, which is calculated to overcome and simplify a thousand philological difficulties that have hitherto stood in the way of your children's progress. Their young heads and hearts have ached—as, doubtless, your own have—in conning over the complicated, and oftentimes hopelessly unintelligible formulas, old and new systems of grammar, and any new step taken toward making the path of learning easier should be hailed as a blessing, and he who takes that step a benefactor. The grammar comes to us endorsed by names of the highest eminence, and we freely add our humble testimonial to theirs, commending it as the simplest, and, consequently, the best system of grammar we have ever seen. It has not yet got into the schools, but we wish it might get there.

From Professor Tenny, of Vermont University.

Having spent a large fraction of life in pouring over lexicons, grammars, and other articles of etymological compost for fostering the growth of mind, we may assume to understand, to some extent, the merit of this class of works. All grammars have been constructed on false principles, or rather without reference to principle. Grammarians seem to have forgotten the evident fact, that language was a perfect thing antecedent to book-making,—which, “having no law,” was “a law unto itself,” and as effective a medium of thought in the hands of Noah, as in the hands of a Gesenius, a Buttman, or a Bullion. Their office was to explain, not to make language—not to dig artificial channels, but to survey that which mind hath worn, during centuries, for its own utterance. Mr. Barrett seems to have perceived this, and adopts a different course. Under his guidance the pupil forms his own grammar—*having no rules except those which the immutable and well-defined relations of words and the universal laws of all language impose upon him. His system is simplicity itself*, and we are certain that it will save to all who use it, (as it might have done for us, had it appeared a few years sooner,) months of time which must otherwise be wasted in most irksome drudgery to no purpose.

Mr. Barrett's method of analyzing the Greek and Latin verbs, is of the highest value. With Thiersch's Tables and this work before him, a student must be stolid indeed, who can not master the Greek in a few months. This is no “Language without a Master,” running wild among harmless children,—in short, no humbug: but a thing which we never expected to see—a new grammar which we could in conscience commend.

BENJAMIN J. TENNY, A. M.,
of the University of Vermont.

From the Boston Olive Branch.

The author of these principles of grammar, has at length given to the public what it has long needed, a thorough simplified form of grammatical study, commended by teachers, classical students, and men who would not lightly, or without a thorough understanding, give their signatures to a simply new thing. There are in the book nearly six hundred pages, and we do not hesitate to say that a student, by careful study, can acquire within the covers of this grammar, an essential knowledge of English, Greek, and Latin. It does not profess, like some modern improvements, that the languages can be learned in five lessons, or eight lessons, or twenty lessons, but it does what they fail to do; it gives sound and permanent instruction, improving the memory, sharpening the reflective faculties, and by even a thorough reading only, enables one to acquire a more correct knowledge of Syntax, Etymology, and Prosody, than years of study by the old method.

We commend this work to heads of families, most especially to those

whose children study at home; for both parents and children will become purer speakers and writers, from the use of so excellent a book of instruction. Besides these advantages, other languages can be learned with a facility that will seem astonishing to the student.

From the Ohio Statesman.

We wish briefly to call the attention of our readers to this important work, a copy of which has just been shown us. It is a capital thing, and without entering at this time upon any detailed description of it, we would merely say that it has received the approval of some of the greatest scholars in America, including the entire faculties of several colleges, among whom are Dr. Nott, Alonzo Potter, Jared Sparks, Henry W. Longfellow, etc. Bayard Taylor and many other distinguished literary men have also added their names, in commendation of the book. We see also among the lists of subscribers, the names of John Van Buren, J. C. Calhoun, Winfield Scott, Daniel Webster, Millard Fillmore, and other notables.

A Dictionary has been added to the last edition, containing all words of commercial importance or ordinary use in the four important modern tongues, English, German, Spanish, and French.

From the Cincinnati Commercial.

The author has accomplished something considerable, in making order amid the discord of the confusion of tongues. He has simplified the grammars of the languages named in the title page quoted above, and has brought together the correspondencies of the language with marvellous ingenuity, and has constructed a system which is the key to the various languages. He has condensed and made available the grammar of grammars.

From the Cincinnati Enquirer.

This is one of the finest works of the day. Professor Barrett stands before the public in the light of a true philanthropist, for he has labored most earnestly to divest the study of language of innumerable technicalities, borrowed from the rigid rhetorical schools of classic antiquity. Avoiding the extremes of the ultra schoolmen, he has not descended on the other hand into the vulgar sphere of those elementary writers who have deprived the study of language of its dignity, without investing it with the characteristics of plainness and common sense. His object is to point out "the constructive relation which exists among the words in a sentence, and by virtue of which they become parts of speech, acquainting the student by a single effort, not only with the general principles of language, but leading him, by graceful and measured steps, into the characteristic idioms of each language.

From the Boston Cultivator.

Within the compass of about six hundred pages, the author presents the principles of six languages—the English, Latin, Greek, German, Spanish, and French. Instead of requiring the student, when he commences the study of grammar, to learn scores of definitions and rules, as many philologists do, Mr. Barrett's plan is to have the scholar learn them only so fast as he is taught their application. He contends that every one of the eighty thousand words in the English language, when arranged in a sentence, will sustain one of the twenty-one relations exhibited in a table prepared to aid the learner in determining the different parts of speech. The design of the author is to simplify the study of the languages, and thus facilitate their acquisition; and he has received the most flattering testimonials from those best qualified to judge respecting the work, that he has been highly successful in the accomplishment of his object.

From the Democratic Union, Watertown, N. Y.

This work is the result of years of most patient toil and research, and manifests more learning and real ability than any or all the other grammars yet printed. For instance, the idea that every letter in a Latin word, after the root, has a positive and definite meaning, forming an indication to all the cases, moods, or tenses into which the word can be wrought, is certainly a novel one, and a suggestion that has doubtless caused many a learned professor to prick up his ears in astonishment.

After an unusually thorough examination, we pronounce Barrett's Grammar the most complete work of the kind ever presented to the world, and a work that should be in the hands of every student and scholar in the country. And not only this, but it should be owned and studied by all those who have once been scholars, but who are now immersed, no matter how deeply, in the every-day affairs of life. We are not alone in our warm encomiums. The work is recommended in the most flattering manner by such men as Beck, Bullions, Johnson, Terry, and hundreds of others.

From the Northern Sentinel.

The author has given us the key to the grammar of all languages that have ever been, or ever will be, by basing his work upon "the immutable principle of the relation which one word sustains to another;" and that all beyond this, in learning a language, is a mere effort at remembering the meaning of the words holding these relations. It is a philosophy upon which no quarrel can be successfully waged; but whether Professor Barrett has succeeded in the happiest method of treating the subject, we will leave professional philologists to decide. Grammarians are generally an opinionated set of people—(not entirely alone in this peculiarity)—but Prof. Barrett has the merit of not asking us to believe any thing he says in his book, without a demonstration of its truth. The book is an excellent one to aid the student in his own study of the science—furnishing him with a key by means of which he may enter the wide domain of philology. If he do not prosecute his work after entering, Prof. Barrett will not be to blame, for he furnishes in his own person an example of long, and patient, and we hope profitable devotion to the science.

From the St. Lawrence Republican.

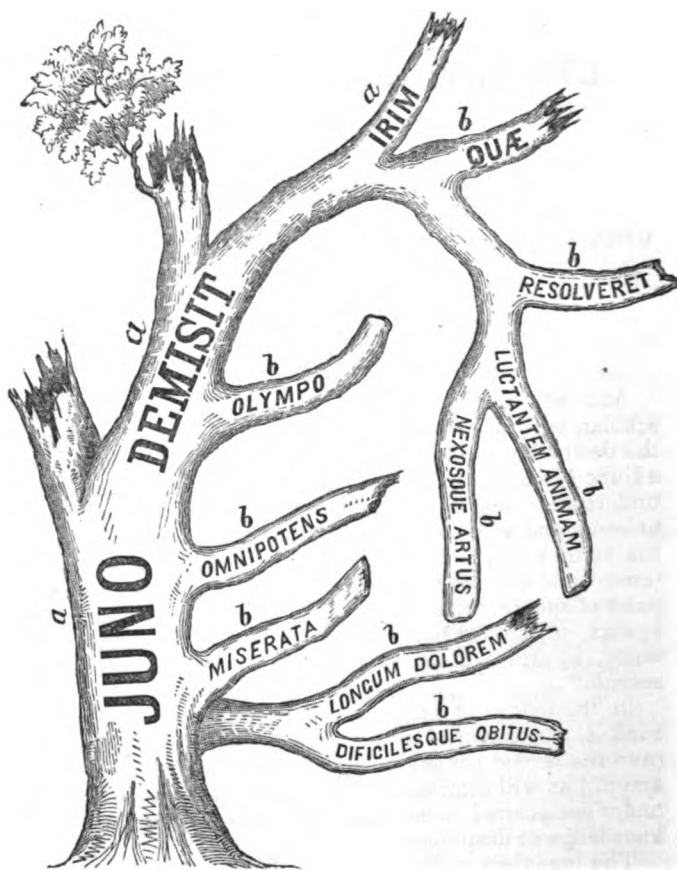
Solomon Barrett has given many years of study and unremitting labor in getting up a good, intelligent, comprehensive grammar. It is a book that should be always at hand in our odd leisure moments; for open it where we will, we are sure to find something new, instructive, and engaging.

From the Christian Ambassador, Auburn, N. Y.

Amid the diversities of grammars which have been published, none have yet been found suited to the public mind, until Mr. Barrett's appeared. It is a work calculated for the common people as well as for scholars. Any person, by close application a short time each day, may become conversant in a good degree, at least, with any of the above mentioned languages. Mr. Barrett starts with the axiom that "one word belongs to another." True, this is nothing new. But we have never seen it practically applied in the formation of a grammar, until it appeared in Mr. Barrett's. His table for the conjugation of the Greek verb, for briefness and conciseness of manner, is excellent.

From the Boston Daily Times.

The author of these elementary principles of language has succeeded in clearing the science of grammar and language of its obtruse mysteries, and presenting it to the learner in a new and attractive dress. We consider it a work of great practical utility and hope it may continue to receive a liberal support.



PRINCIPLES
OF THE
ETYMOLOGY AND SYNTAX
OF THE
LATIN LANGUAGE:
UPON THE ANALYTIC PLAN OF ROOT AND ADJUNCTS.

INTRODUCTION.

ALL will agree that he is a good Latin and Greek scholar, who has acquired a knowledge of the roots of all the declinable words in those languages, together with the adjuncts, which can be associated with each radical, and understands their import and use, in giving to the noun, pronoun and adjective, gender, number, and case—and to the verb, voice, number, person, conjugation, mood, and tense—and has acquired a knowledge of the indeclinable parts of speech, with the ability to give every word its true syntax, or relation to the other word or words in the sentence, by which it is, in reality, “constituted a part of speech.”

In the following pages, we have endeavored to make such a disposition of some sixty lines of Virgil's *Æneid*, (and the second chapter of Matthew, from the Greek Testament,) as will combine and illustrate *all these principles* under *one general view*, and will guide the learner to a knowledge so desirable.

The ingenious student will find the *root* (which is sometimes a more remote one than is found in the text), placed in the first column; the *definition* in the second; while the *syntax* (showing by what word it is governed, or with what it agrees), occupies the third column; leaving the *terminations*, pointing out the etymology, to close the line

The root and termination of every declinable word, in the text, are clearly pointed out, by the *prefixes* and *suffixes* being printed in *Italics*, while the root appears in **ROMAN SMALL CAPITALS**.

Thus we have endeavored to make the rough path easy and inviting to the beginner, at the commencement of his journey; and to invite the man of letters again to revisit those literary fields, and to place in his hands something that shall recall those juvenile days in classic hall, free from religious intolerance, political villainy, and a cold and heartless world, and to fix the principles of this noble language indelibly upon the mind.

The plan of Latin forms, originated by Mr. GROSVENOR, is a very happy method of disposing of the tedious and prolix declensions and conjugations, which hang like an incubus over the student, and no doubt will be welcomed by the learner. This Table was published by Mr. Grosvenor, at Salem, Massachusetts, in the year 1831. Parts of the Table have been copied into other grammars. CLINTON said, that he who made two blades of grass grow where only one was known to grow before, deserved the everlasting gratitude of his country. And if this be true, surely he who has condensed to a single page the long and cumbrous conjugations, of some sixty or eighty pages, ought to have his memory perpetuated by a monument more lasting than brass or marble—he should live in the hearts of all friends of improvement in literature. We have, in this work, arranged this Table in an improved form, and prepared an original Table of the Greek Verb, which will be found in their proper places. From this arrangement, the student will be able to commence parsing at once, and will find on the same page—yea, *in the same line*—a Virgil, a Dictionary, and a Grammar, which will present to the eye of the scholar, all that Virgil, Cicero, Tacitus or Demosthenes could inform him about their mother tongue.

That the person into whose hands this work may fall, may, by a careful and critical examination of the principles here laid down, (which are as immutable as the language itself, on which they are grounded,) speedily find himself able to read, write, and speak the language, with the facility and accuracy of a native Roman, or Grecian is the sincere wish of

THE AUTHOR.

LATIN GRAMMAR.

A BRIEF VIEW OF THE PARTS OF SPEECH

The Parts of Speech in Latin are eight:

1. Noun, Adjective, Pronoun, and Verb—*declined*.*
2. Adverb, Preposition, Conjunction, and Interjection—*undeclined*.

DEFINITIONS

1. A Noun is the name of a person, place, or thing: as, *vir*.
2. An Adjective expresses the quality or extension of the noun: as, *vir bonus*.
3. A Pronoun stands for the noun: as, *vir qui*.
4. A Verb expresses the existence or action of the noun. as, *vir est*.
5. An Adverb expresses the manner in which the noun exists: as, *vir ibi est*.
6. A Preposition governs some case of a noun: as, *ad virum*.
7. A Conjunction connects words or sentences. as, *arma que virum*.
8. An Interjection is a virtual sentence: as, *heu!*

REMARKS

* Words are called parts of speech, because they are all referred, either directly or indirectly, to the noun; and, as their existence as a part of speech depends on this relation to the noun, so the case of a noun is merely that *correlative* relation which the noun and pronoun have to other words

* A declinable word contains a root, and generally one termination: as, ARM-*a*, CAN-*o*.

in the sentence; and although Latin nouns and pronouns are generally declinable, yet their case depends *entirely* upon their syntax: as, *nominative*, arm-*a*; sunt; *vocative*, O arm-*a*; *accusative*, cano arm-*a*.

GENDER.

The Genders are three:—Masculine, denoting males; feminine, denoting females; and all others are neuter; but in Latin, nouns are said to be in a certain gender by *grammatic construction*—that is, the gender is determined by the adjective annexed: as, masculine, *us*; feminine, *a*; neuter, *um*.

NUMBER.


The Singular Number denotes but one; the Plural more than one.

CASE.

The Cases are six:—Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative, and Ablative.

DECLENSION.

Declension is the mode of changing the termination of nouns. There are five declensions, called first, second, third, fourth, fifth, distinguished from each other by the termination of the genitive singular: as, first, *æ*; second, *i*; third, *is*; fourth, *ûs*; fifth, *æ*.

 The Declension and Gender, on the Chart, are placed after every noun, adjective and pronoun: thus, (1 *f.*), first declension, feminine gender; (2 *n. p.*), second declension, neuter, plural; &c.

RULES FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF CASES.

1. The NOMINATIVE precedes the verb: as, *penn-a est*, arm-*a* sunt.
2. The GENITIVE follows a noun, adjective, or verb; as, annus *mundi*.
3. The DATIVE is governed by verbs and adjectives: as, *similis*, *penn-a*.
4. The ACCUSATIVE is governed by transitive verbs and prepositions, the “time *how long*,” and the “place *to which*”; and is placed before the infinitive; as, *tenec penn 1-m*, &c.

5. The VOCATIVE is construed with O: as, O *Catalin-a*.

6. The ABLATIVE is governed by the prepositions *by*, *with*, *in*, &c., and is used to express the "time *when*," the "place *where*," the "cause, manner, means, and instrument," and is put absolute with a participle.

TABLE OF DECLENSION.

FIRST DECLENSION.

Singular.

Plural.

	<i>N. G. D. Ac. V. Ab. N. G. D. Ac. V. Ab.</i>
Root, —	f.— a, æ, æ, am, a,* ð. æ, arum, is, as, æ, is†

SECOND DECLENSION.

Root, —m.	& f.—us, er, i, o, um, e, er, o. i, orum, is, os, i, is.
Root, —	n.—um, i, o, um, um, o. a, ðorum, is, a, ð a, ðis.

THIRD DECLENSION.

Root, —m.	& f.—, is, i, em, —, e, i. es, um, ibus, es, es, ibus
Root, —	n.—, is, i, —, —, e, i. a, ium, ibus, a, a, ibus

FOURTH DECLENSION.

Root, —m.	— us, ðs, ui, um, us, u. us, um, ibus, ðus, us, ibus§
Root, —	n.— u, u, u, u, u, u. ua, um, ibus, ðua, ua, ibus§

FIFTH DECLENSION.

Root, —	f.— es, ei, ei, em, es, e. es, erum, ebus, es, es, ebus.
---------	--

Exceptions in gender will be learned from the Lexicon; but the student should know nothing of them until he is familiar with the regular forms.

FORM OF THE THIRD DECLENSION.

Gender.	n.	m.	n.	n.	m.	n.	n.	m&n	m.	f
Nom.	a,	o.	o.	l.	n.	ar.	ur.	er.	or.	as.
Gen.	atis.	onis.	etis.	lis.	nis.	aris.	uris.	eris.	oris.	atis

Gender.	f. m.	f.	m.	n.	n.	n.	f.	Pr. Part.
Nom.	es,	is,	o,	us.	æs,	ut,	x,	ns,
Gen.	is, etis, it's.	is.	onis.	oris.	æris.	itis.	c's.	ntis.

* The Vocative is always like the nominative, except in the masculine and feminine singular, of the second declension.

† In a few words, *abus*.

‡ All *Neuters* have the Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative, *alike*, ending always in *a*, in the plural.

§ In a few words, *ubus*.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

FIRST DECLENSION—FEMININE.

<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>Acc.</i>	<i>Voc.</i>	<i>Abl.</i>
<i>Penn-a,</i> <i>Pen is,</i>	<i>penn-æ,</i> <i>pen of,</i>	<i>penn-æ,</i> <i>pe. to,</i>	<i>penn-am,</i> <i>pen hold,</i>	<i>penn-a,</i> <i>pen O,</i>	<i>penn-æ.</i> <i>pen with.</i>
<i>Penn-æ,</i> <i>Pens are</i>	<i>penn-arum,</i> <i>pens of,</i>	<i>penn-is,</i> <i>pens to,</i>	<i>penn-as,</i> <i>pens hold,</i>	<i>penn-æ,</i> <i>pens O,</i>	<i>penn-is.</i> <i>pens with.</i>

SECOND DECLENSION—MASCULINE.

<i>Domin-us</i> <i>Lord is,</i>	<i>domin-i,</i> <i>lord of,</i>	<i>domin-o,</i> <i>lord to,</i>	<i>domin-um,</i> <i>lord see,</i>	<i>domin-e,</i> <i>lord O,</i>	<i>domin-o.</i> <i>lord with.</i>
<i>Domin-i,</i> <i>Lords are,</i>	<i>domin-orum,</i> <i>lords of,</i>	<i>domin-is,</i> <i>lords to,</i>	<i>domin-os,</i> <i>lords see,</i>	<i>domin-i,</i> <i>lords O,</i>	<i>domin-is.</i> <i>lords with.</i>

SECOND DECLENSION—NEUTER.

<i>Fat-um,</i> <i>Fate is,</i>	<i>fat-i,</i> <i>fate of,</i>	<i>fat-o,</i> <i>fate for,</i>	<i>fat-um,</i> <i>fate hold,</i>	<i>fat-um,</i> <i>fate O,</i>	<i>fat-o.</i> <i>fate with.</i>
<i>Fat-a,</i> <i>Fates are,</i>	<i>fat-orum,</i> <i>fates of,</i>	<i>fat-is,</i> <i>fates to,</i>	<i>fat-a,</i> <i>fates see,</i>	<i>fat-a,</i> <i>fate O,</i>	<i>fat-is.</i> <i>fate with.</i>

THIRD DECLENSION—MASCULINE.

<i>Serm-o,</i> <i>Word is,</i>	<i>serm-onis,</i> <i>word of,</i>	<i>serm-oni,</i> <i>word to,</i>	<i>serm-onem,</i> <i>word speak,</i>	<i>serm-o,</i> <i>word O,</i>	<i>serm-one.</i> <i>word with.</i>
<i>Serm-ones,</i> <i>Words are,</i>	<i>serm-onum,</i> <i>words of,</i>	<i>serm-onibus,</i> <i>words to,</i>	<i>serm-ones,</i> <i>words speak,</i>	<i>serm-ones,</i> <i>words O,</i>	<i>serm-onibus.</i> <i>words with.</i>

THIRD DECLENSION—NEUTER.

<i>Opus,</i> <i>Work is,</i>	<i>opër-is,</i> <i>work of,</i>	<i>opër-i,</i> <i>work to,</i>	<i>opus,</i> <i>work do,</i>	<i>opus,</i> <i>work O,</i>	<i>opër-e.</i> <i>work with.</i>
<i>Oper-a,</i> <i>Works are,</i>	<i>oper-um,</i> <i>works of,</i>	<i>oper-ibus,</i> <i>works to,</i>	<i>oper-a,</i> <i>works do,</i>	<i>oper-a,</i> <i>works O,</i>	<i>oper-ibus.</i> <i>works with.</i>

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
2 <i>M.</i>	<i>bon-us, i, o, um, e, o.</i>	<i>i, orum, is, os, i. is.</i>
1 <i>F.</i>	<i>bon-a, æ, æ, am, a, æ.</i>	<i>æ, arum, is, as, æ. is.</i>
2 <i>N.</i>	<i>bon-um, i, o, um, um, o.</i>	<i>a, orum, is, a, a. is.</i>

For the other declensions, the student is referred to the Table of Declensions and the Analysis of Virgil's *Æneid*, where he will find three hundred paridigms.

PRONOUNS.

IN Latin there are eighteen simple Pronouns, the principal of which are declined below.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

FIRST PERSON—I.

Singular.

N. G. D. Ac. V. Ab. N. G. D. Ac. V. Ab.

ego, mei, mihi, me, —, me. nos, nostrum, nostri, nobis, nos, —, nobis.

Plural.

SECOND PERSON—Thou.

tu, tui, tibi, te, tu, te. vos, vestrum, vestri, vobis, vos, vos, vobis.

THIRD PERSON—Himself, Herself, Itself.

—, sui, sibi, se, —, se. —, sui, sibi, se, —, se.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

THIRD PERSON—This, That, These, Those.

<i>N. G. D. Ac. V. Ab. N. G. D. Ac. V. Ab.</i>	
<i>M. hic, hujus, huic, hunc, —, hoc. hi, horum, his, hos, —, his.</i>	
<i>F. hæc, hujus, huic, hanc, —, hæc. hæ, harum, his, has, —, his.</i>	
<i>N. hoc, hujus, huic, hoc, —, hoc. hæc, horum, his, hæc, —, his.</i>	
<i>M. ille, illius, illi, illum, —, illo. illi, illorum, illis, illos, —, illis.</i>	
<i>F. illa, illius, illi, illam, —, illa. illæ, illarum, illis, illas, —, illis.</i>	
<i>N. illud, illius, illi, illud, —, illo. illa, illorum, illis, illa, —, illis.</i>	
<i>M. is, ejus, ei, eum, —, eo. ii, eorum, iisoreis, eos, —, iisoreis.</i>	
<i>F. ea, ejus, ei, eam, —, ea. eæ, earum, iisoreis, eas, —, iisoreis.</i>	
<i>N. id, ejus, ei, id, —, eo. ea, eorum, iisoreis, ea, —, iisoreis.</i>	

RELATIVE PRONOUNS—Who, Which, That, As.

*M. qui, cujus, cui, quem, —, quo. qui, quorum, queis, *quos, —, queis.**
*F. quæ, cujus, cui, quam, —, quæ. quæ, quarum, queis, *quas, —, queis.**
*N. quod, cujus, cui, quod, —, quo. quæ, quorum, queis, *quæ, —, queis.**

The other pronouns are, *iste, quis, idem, istic, aliquis, quisquis, quisnam, quicumque, quinam, &c.*

Iste is declined like *ille*.

Quis is declined like *qui*, except that it has *quid* for *quon*.

Idem is declined by adding *dem* to the pronoun *is*.

Istic is declined like *hic*, but is wanting in some of its cases.

Aliquis, quisquis, &c. are declined like *quis*.

* More frequently *quibus*.

Quisnam and *quinam*, by adding *nam* and *quis* to *qui*.

Quicumque, by adding *cunque* to *qui*.

Meus, *tuns*, *snus*, *noster*, and *vester*, may be called adjectives.

Nostras, *vestras*, and *cujas*, are declined like adjectives of one termination in the third declension: as, *nostra-s*, *atis*, &c.

VERBS.

A Verb expresses the existence or action of its nominative; and as all beings are represented, in every language, as existing, or acting on another object, or as being acted upon by an agent, there are but three kinds of verbs:— intransitive, transitive, and passive.

The INTRANSITIVE Verb is defined by the syllables composing the word—*in*, not; *trans*, (*a traho*,) a preposition, signifying over; *it*, (ind., pres., 3d, sing., *a eo*,) goes; *ive*, may: and means one whose action or existence *may not go over* to an object: as, *John stands*; *David runs*.

The TRANSITIVE Verb is one whose action (*it*) goes (*trans*) over to an object: as, *John splits wood*.

The PASSIVE (*a patior*, to suffer) Verb is one representing action *upon* a passive nominative: as, *Wyatt was hung* by the sheriff; (that is, he was hung against his own will;) which is only another form of the transitive. The same action may be represented in either form of the verb; as (transitive), the sheriff *hung* Wyatt; (passive) *Wyatt was hung* by the sheriff.

In Latin, *o*, *i* *m*, *s*, or *t*, final, is the sign of an active verb: as, *amamus*; and *r* of the passive: as, *amamur*.

MOOD.

The Mood expresses the *manner* in which the nomina exists, acts, or is acted upon. There are four Moods: the Indicative, the Subjunctive, the Imperative, and the Infinitive.

The INDICATIVE simply declares that its nominative ex

ists, acts, or is acted upon: as, John *stands*; Joseph *writes* a letter; the letter is *written*. The signs of this mood are, in the imperfect tense, *ba*; in the perfect, *i*; in the pluperfect, *era*; in the future, *b*.

The SUBJUNCTIVE expresses that the action or existence is possible or contingent: as, it *may rain*; John *can write*; if John *weep*. The signs of this mood are: in the imperfect, *re*; in the perfect, *eri*; in the pluperfect, *isse*; in the future, *er*.

The IMPERATIVE is used to command, entreat, or permit some person to exist or act: as, *shut* the door; *give* us our daily bread. The signs of this mood are: *a, e, i, to, te, ite, &c.*

The INFINITIVE expresses unlimited action: as, *AMA-re*, to love. The sign of this mood is: *re* or *isse*—it is rendered *to, or to have*.

TENSE.

Tense is the division of time into *present, past, and future*.

The Present Tense represents present time: as, *I love*.

The Imperfect represents past time: as, *I loved*.

The Perfect represents an action as now completed: as, *I have loved*.

The Pluperfect represents the action as formerly done: as, *I had loved*.

The Future represents future action: as, *I shall love*.

MOODS AND TENSE.

INDICATIVE.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pr. Imp.	Per	Plu.	Fut.	Pr.	Imp.	Per.	Plu.	Fut.
—, ba, i,	era, bi.	a, e, re,	eri,	isse,	er.			
do, did, have, had, will.		may, might, may have, might have, shall have.						

PERSON AND NUMBER.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

	1st Per	2d Per.	3d Per.	1st Per.	2d Per.	3d Per.
Active.	c, i, n,	s, (isti	t.	mus,	tis,	nt, (ere).
	I,	thou,	he.	we,	you,	they.
Passive.	r,	ris, re,	tur.	mur,	mini,	atur.

TABLE OF CONJUGATION.

ACTIVE VOICE.—Indicative Mood.				Person and Number	
Mood and Tense.				SINGULAR.	FLURAL.
Tense.	Root.	Conjugation.	English.	I. 1. Thou, 2. He, 3.	We, 1. You, 2. They 3.
		1, 2, 3, 4.			
Pres.	1st root, —	a, e, i, i,	do,	o, a, t;	mus, tis, nt,†
Imp.	1st root, —	a, e, e, ie,	did,	m, a, t;	mus, tis, nt,
Perf.	2d root, —	av, u, —, iv,	have,	—, a-ti, t;	mus, a-tis, erunt, or
Pluperf.	2d root, —	av, u, —, iv,	had,	m, a, t;	mus, tis, nt, [one
Fut.	1st root, —	a, e, —, —, i,	will, or shall.	o, a, t;	mus, tis, nt,
		—, —, —, —, i,		m, a, t;	mus, tis, nt.
Subjunctive Mood.					
		2 and 4			
Pres.	1st root, —	a, e, i, —	a, may, or can,	I, Thou, He;	We, You, They.
Imp.	1st root, —	a, e, i, —	might, could, &c.	a, t;	mus, tis, nt,
Perf.	1st root, —	a, e, i, —	may have,	m, a, t;	mus, tis, nt,
Pluperf.	2d root, —	av, u, —, iv, —	might have,	m, a, t;	mus, tis, nt,
Fut.	2d root, —	av, u, —, iv, —	shall have,	o, a, t;	mus, tis, nt
Imperative Mood.					
Pres.	1st root, —	a, e, i, —	thou, let him, you, let them.	—, or to, to,	—, or tote n-to.
Participles.					
Pres.	1st root, —	a, e, i, —	to,	1st root — a, e, ie,	ns — (ing.)
Perf.	2d root, —	av, u, —, iv, —	to have,	2d root, — a, —, —, i,	turus (about to.)
Former	3d root, —	a, e, i, —, i, —, i,	to, or be.		
Latter.	3d root, —	a, i, —, i, —, i,			

PASSIVE VOICE.—*Indicative Mood.*

Tense.	Root.	Conjunction.	Mood and Tense.	Mood and Tense.	Person and Number
		1, 2, 3, 4,	Latin.	English.	SINGULAR.
					PLURAL.
Pres.	1st root —	a, e, i, I,		am,	I, 1. Thou, 2. He, 3.
Imp.	1st root —	a, e, e, ie,		was,	W e, 1. You, 2. They e.
Perf.	3d root —	a, I, —, I,	{ Sing. tu, } have been,	be,	
			{ Plu. ti, }	was,	
Pluper.	3d root —	a, I, —, I,	{ Sing. tu, } had been,	had been,	
			{ Plu. ti, }	been,	
Fut.	1st root —	{ a, e, —, I,	b(i) shall or	shall be.	
			a, e, I will be.		
Subjunctive Mood.					
Pres.	1st root —	e, e, a, I, 1 and 4 a,	may, or can,	may,	
Imp.	1st root —	a, e, e, I, 1 and 3 —,	might be,	might be,	
Perf.	3d root —	a, I, —, I, re,	may have,	may have,	
			been,	been,	
Pluper.	3d root —	a, I, —, I, tus, (sing.)	might have	might have	
			been,	been,	
Fut.	3d root —	a, I, —, I, ti, (plu.)	shall have	shall have	
			been,	been,	
Imperative Mood.					
1st root —	a. e. a. I, 1	Let him be,	re, or	Let him be,	be ye, let them be.
		re, or	ter.		mini.

imperfect; but the same verb is of the third conjugation in the perfect and pluperfect, indicative and perfect, pluperfect and future subjunctive. The subjunctive imperfect is always made by adding the *personal terminations* to the infinitive present, and is of the same conjugation.

The perfect indicative, and the tenses made from it, are *always regularly* formed; and in Latin forms in general there are much fewer irregularities than grammarians seem to have supposed. All but six or eight verbs are formed on the plan of this Table; and even these few irregular verbs form at least one half of their tenses regularly. No other irregularity, in respect of conjugation, exists than that already pointed out.

The *Roots* of verbs are found as follows.—the first root in the present indicative; the second, in the perfect indicative; the third in the supine.

CONJUGATION OF AMO, OR LOVE.

[The conjugation of a Verb is the combination of the root conjugation, Mood, Tense, Person, and Number, according to the Table of Conjugation.]

Indicative Mood.

	Am-a -s, lovest thou.	Am-a-t, loves he.	Am-a-mus; Love we.	Am-a-tis; Love you.	Am-a-nt; Love they.
<i>Pres.</i> Am-a-o, love I.					
<i>Imp.</i> Am-a-be-m, love did I.	Am-a-be -s, love didst thou.	Am-a-be-t; love did he;	Am-a-ba-mus, love did we,	Am-a-ba-tis, love did you,	Am-a-be -nt. love did they.
<i>Perf.</i> Am-av -i, loved have I,	Am-av-i -sti, loved hast thou,	Am-av-i-t; loved has he;	Am-av-i -mus, loved have we,	Am-av-i -stis, loved have you,	Am-av -erunt loved have they.
<i>Plu.</i> Am-av-ēra-m, loved had I,	Am-av-ēra -s, loved hadst thou,	Am-av-ēra-t; loved had he;	Am-av-ēra-mus, loved had we,	Am-av-ēra-tis, loved have you,	Am-av-ēra-nt. loved had they.
<i>Fut.</i> Am-a-b-o. love will I.	Am-a-bi -s, love wilt thou,	Am-a-bi -t; love will he;	Am-a-bi-mus, love will we.	Am-a-bi -tis, love will you.	Am-a-bi -nt, love will they.

ACTIVE VOICE.—CONTINUED

Subjunctive Mood.

<i>Pres.</i> Am -é -as, love mayst thou,	Am -é -s, love mayst thou,	Am -é -t; love may he;	Am -é -mus, love may we,	Am -é -tis. love may you,	Am -é -nt. love may they.
<i>Imp.</i> Am -á -re-m, love might I,	Am -á -re-s, love couldst thou,	Am -á -re -t; love would he;	Am -á -re -mus, love should we,	Am -á -re -tis. love would you,	Am -á -re -nt. love might they.
<i>Perf.</i> Am -av -éri -m, loved may have I.	Am -av -éri -s, loved may have thou,	Am -av -éri -t; loved may have he;	Am -av -éri -mus, loved may have we,	Am -av -éri -tis. loved may have you,	Am -av -éri -nt. loved may have they.
<i>Plu.</i> Am -av -isse -m, loved might have I,	Am -av -isse -s, loved might have thou,	Am -av -isse -t; loved might have he;	Am -av -isse -mus, loved might have we,	Am -av -isse -tis. loved might have you,	Am -av -isse -nt. loved might have they.
<i>Fut.</i> Am -av -éro, loved shall have I,	Am -av -éri -s, loved shall have thou,	Am -av -éri -t; loved shall have he;	Am -av -éri -mus, loved shall have we;	Am -av -éri -tis. loved shall have you,	Am -av -éri -nt. loved shall have they.

Imperative Mood.

2. Am -a -to, Love thou.	3. Am -a -to, Love him let.	2. Am -a -te, (tote), Love ye.	Am -a -nt -o. Love them let.
-----------------------------	--------------------------------	-----------------------------------	---------------------------------

Infinitive Mood.

<i>Present.</i> Am -a -re, Love to.	<i>Perf.</i> Am -av -isse; Loved to have;	<i>Fut.</i> Esse, am -a -tur To be loved hereafter, (he, she, it is.)
--	--	--

Participles.

<i>Pres.</i> Am -a -us, Lov ing.	<i>Fut.</i> Am -a -tur To love, about, (he, she, it is.)	us, s, um, (he, she, it is.)	<i>Former.</i> Am -a -tum, Love to.	<i>Latter.</i> Am -a -tur, Loved to be.
-------------------------------------	---	---------------------------------	--	--

Supines.

PASSIVE VOICE.—*Indicative Mood.*

<i>Pres.</i> Am-o loved I	-r, loved art thou,	Am-a-ri-s(re), loved he is;	Am-a-t-ur; loved he is;	Am-a-mu-r, loved we are,	Am-a-mi-ni, loved you are,	Am-a-nt -ur. loved they are.
<i>Imp.</i> Am-a-ba-r loved was I,	Am-a-ba-ri-s(re), loved wast thou,	Am-a-ba-t-ur; loved he was;	Am-a-ba-mu-r, loved we were,	Am-a-ba-mi-ni, loved were ye,	Am-a-ba-nt-ur. loved they were.	Am-a-ba-nt-ur. loved they were.
<i>Perf.</i> Am-a-tus-su-m, loved have been I,	Am-a-tus-es, loved hast been thou	Am-a-tus-er-t; loved has been he;	Am-a-ti-su-mus, loved have been we,	Am-a-ti-es -tis, loved been have ye,	Am-a-ti-su-nt loved.	Am-a-ti-su-nt loved.
<i>Plu.</i> Am-a-tus-ere-m, loved been had I,	Am-a-tus-ere-s, loved hadst thou	Am-a-tus-ere-t; loved been had he;	Am-a-ti-ere-mus, loved been had we,	Am-a-ti-ere-tis, loved been had ye,	Am-a-ti-ere-nt loved.	Am-a-ti-ere-nt loved.
<i>Fut.</i> Am-a-b-o -r, loved will I be,	Am-a-b-er-i-s(re), loved wilt be thou,	Am-a-bi-t-ur; loved will he be;	Am-a-bi-mu-r, loved will we be,	Am-a-bi-mi-ni, loved will be ye,	Am-a-bu-nt -ur. loved be they will	Am-a-bu-nt -ur. loved be they will

Subjunctive Mood.

<i>Pres.</i> Am-e loved may be I,	-r, Am-a-ri-s(re), loved mayst be thou,	Am-e -t -ur; loved may he be;	Am-e -mu -r, loved may we be,	Am-e -mi-ni, loved may ye be,	Am-e -nt -ur loved may they be.
<i>Imp.</i> Am-a-re loved might be I,	Am-a-ré-ri-s(re), loved mightst be thou,	Am-a-ré-t-ur; loved might he be;	Am-a-ré-mu-r, loved might we be,	Am-a-ré-mi-ni, loved might ye be,	Am-a-ré-nt loved.
<i>Perf.</i> Am-a-tus-si-m, been may have I	Am-a-tus-si-s, been mayst have thou	Am-a-tus-si-t; been may have he	Am-a-ti-ti-mus, been may have we,	Am-a-ti-ti-sf -tis, been may have ye	Am-a-ti-su-nt, been may have they
<i>Plu.</i> Am-a-tus-esse-m, been might have I	Am-a-tus-esse-s, been mightst have thou	Am-a-tus-esse-t; been might have he	Am-a-ti-esse-mus, been might have we	Am-a-ti-esse-tis, been might have ye	Am-a-ti-esse-nt been loved.
<i>Fut.</i> Am-a-tus-fu-er-o, been will have I	Am-a-tus-fu-eri-s, been wilt have thou	Am-a-tus-fu-er-i-t; been will have he	Am-a-ti-fu-eri-mus, been will have we	Am-a-ti-fu-er-tis, been will have ye	Am-a-ti-fu-er-nt. will have they

Imperative Mood.

2. Am-a-re (tor,) 3. Am-a -to -r; 2. Am-a-mīni, 3. Am-a -nt -or.
 Loved ye be loved him let be; Loved be ye, loved let them be.

Infinitive Mood.

Pres. Am-a -r -i, Perf. Esse -am -a -tus, Fut. Am-a -tum -ir -i,
 Loved to be. To have loved been. Loved to be about to be.

Participle.

Pres. Am-a -tus, -a, -um, Fut. Am -and -us, -a, -um,
 Loved being, he, she, it. Loved to be, -he, -she, -it.

NOTE.—In translating from Latin into English, the conjugation *can never be rendered*, because we have not *four corresponding conjugations* in our language; therefore the *a*, or *av*, which marks the 1st conjugation in Latin, means *nothing in English*.

LATIN ANALYZATION.

The following is an exemplification of the fifth and sixth theses laid down on page 6 of this work. The lesson here selected is from Beza's Latin Testament,—Matthew, chap. v., 14, 15, 16, 17; and if the reader does not know that the *voice*, *conjugation*, *mood* and *tense*, *person* and *number*, of the verb; and the *declension*, *gender*, *number*, and *case* of nouns, pronouns, and adjectives, are, in most cases, to be found in the terminations suffixed to the root; instead of a *Latin Grammar*, he is requested to *critically review* the following analysis and first LITERAL translation, and acquaint himself with these first principles of the language.

☞ The figures placed after the English words place them in the English order.

	pron. v. root.	2, plu.	root.	root.	2, m, g, s.	adv.
14 v.	Vos es	-tis	lux	mund	-i.	Non
	Ye 1	are 2	—°	light 4	the world	's, 3
	root, root, 3 s.	root, 3, f.	root, 1 conj.	pas. inf.	prep	
	pot -es -t	urb -s	occult -a	-r -i	Supra,	
	able 11	is 9	a city 5	hidden 14	be 13	to 12 upon 7
	root, 3, f, ac, s.	root, 1°				
	mont -e -m	posit -a.				
	a mountain 8	placed. 6				

15 v. adv, con, prep, root, root, 3, o, 3, plu. root, 1, f ac, s. con,
 Ne -que ac -oen -d -u -nt Lucern -a -m, et
 Not 4 and 1 to 6 fire 5 give 3 they 2 a candle 7 —, and 8

* In all words where the nominative is expressed, the *personal termination of the verb is cancelled*; thus, vos es (tis,) ye are. Now, if the *acc.* vos were omitted, it would be rendered the same, es (are) tis (ye.)

root, 3, c, 3, plu, root, 1, f, ac, s. prep, root, 2, m, ac, s. con,
pon -u -nt e -a -m subter modi -u -m, sed
place 10 — they 9 it 11 under 12 a measure 13 but 14

prep, root, root, 2, n, ac, s con, root, root, 2, c, 3, s.
in can delabr -u -m; et splen -d -e -t
in a candle-stick 15 — — and 16 light 19 gives 18 it 17

root, dat, pl. root, nom, p. root, 3, pl, prep, root, 2, m, ab, s,
omn -ibus qu -i su -nt in dom -o.
all 21 to 20 who 22 are 23 — in 24 the house. 25

16 v. root, 1, f, root, root, 2, conj, sub, p, 3, s, root, root, 1, f, s,
It -a splen -d -e -a -t lux vestr -a
Such 5 splendor 6 give 4 may 1 — light 3 your 2

prep, root, 3, m, ab, plu, conj, root, 2, c, sub, p, 3, plu,
coram homin -ibus,* ut vid -e -a -nt
before 7 men, 8 that 9 see 12 may 11 they 10

root, 2, n, pl acc, root, 2, n, plu, acc, root, 2, n, plu, acc,
bon -a vestr -a oper -a,
good 14 — your 13 — works 15 —

root, root, sub, p, 3, pl, con, root, 3, m, ac, s,
glori -fic -e -nt -que Patr -e -m
glorious 20 make 19 may 18 they 17 and 16 father 22 — —

root 2, m, ac, s, root, nom, s, root, 3, s, prep, root 2, n, ab, pl,
vestr -u -m qu -i es -t in ocl -i -a.
your — — 21 who 23 is 24 in 25 heaven. 26

(7 v. adv root, 1 conj, imp, 2, pl, root, acc, s, root, inf, perf
Ne existim -a -te m -e ven -isse
Not 3 think 1 — you 2 me 4 come 6 to have 5

con, prep, root, 3, c, sub, p, 1, s, root, 3, f, ac, s, con,
ut dis -solv -a -m leg -e -m ant
that 7 un 10 -loose 11 may 9 I 8 the law 12 or 13

prep, root, 1, dec, ac, pl, adv, root, ind, perf, con,
pro -phet -a -s: non ven -i ut
pro -phets 14 — — not 16 come 17 have I 15 that 15

root, 1, f, ac, plu, prep, root, subj, pr, 1, s, con, con,
e -a -s dis -solv -a -m, sed ut
them 23 un 21 -loose 22 may 20 I 19 but 24 that 25

root, 1, f, ac, plu, prep, root, 2, c, sub, pr, 1, s,
e -a -s im -pl -e -a -m.
them 29 in full 30 fill 28 may 27 I. 26

* The English signification of a case is cancelled in the termination
of a Latin noun, if a preposition expressed precede it; homin (men)
thus (before) — coram (before) homin (men) ibus (cancelled.)

THE RADICALS OF VERBS.

The following list of verbs is inserted for the student to conjugate. The figures inserted after each radical will inform the student to which conjugation he is to refer it on the table.

The student should by all means practice on these verbs until he can conjugate any verb with the greatest *ease*, *accuracy*, and *facility*.

1. Am o, am ā re, am ā vi, am ā tum; ā, āv, 1st conjugation.
2. Mon ē o, mon ē re, mon ē i, mon ē tum; ē, ē, i, 2d conjugation.
3. Reg o, reg ē re, rex i, rec tum; ē and —, 3d conjugation.
4. Aud i o, aud i re, aud i v i, aud i tum; i, iv, 4th conjugation.

IND. PRÆS., 1st Root.	IND. PRÆS., 1st Root.	PERF. 2d Root.	SUPINE, 3d Root.	
——— I,	——— to,	——— have,	——— to.	
Abscond o,3	abscond ē re,3	abscond i,3	abscond i tum,4°	hide.
Acu o,3	acu ē re,3	acu i,3	acu tum,3	sharpen.
Argu o,3	argu ē re,	argu i,3	argu tum,3	prove.
Accend o,3	accend ē re,	accend i,3	accens um,3	kindle.
Al o,3	al ē re,3	al u i,2	al i tum,2	nourish.
Ag o,3	ag ē re,3	eg i,3	ac tum,3	do.
Ard ē o,2	ard ē re,2	ars i,3	ars um,3	burn.
Aug ē o,2	aug ē re,2	au xi,3	auc tum,3	increase
Batu o,3	batu ē re,3	batu i,3	batu tum,3	beat.
Bib o,3	bib ē re,3	bib i,3	bib i tum,2	drink.
Conniv ē o,2	conniv ē re,2	conn iv i,4	———	wink.
Ci ē o,2	ci ē re,2	ci vi,3	ci tum,3	excite.
Cap i o,4	capē re,2	cep i,3	cap tum,3	take.
Cup i o,4	cup ē re,3	cup iv i,4	cup i tum,3	desire.
Creso o,3	oreso ē re,3	cre vi,3	crē tum,3	grow.
Claud o,3	claud ē re,3	claus i,3	claus um,3	close.
Cēd o,3	cēd ē re,3	cessi i,3	cess um,3	yield.
Cād o,3	cad ē re,3	ceci di,3	cas um,3	fall.
Cād o,3	cād ē re,3	ceo idi,3	cæ sum,3	cut, kill
Crēd o,3	crēd ē re,3	crēd id i,3	crēd i tum,2	believe.
Col o,	col ē re,3	col u i,2	cultum,3	till.
Cern o,3	cern ē re,3	crē vi,3	crē tum,3	see, decree
Cav ē o,2	cav ē re,2	cāv i,3	cau tum,3	take care.
Do,1	d ā re,1	de di,3	dā tum,1	give.
Dom o,1	dom a re,1	dom u i,2	dom i tum,4	tame.
Doc ē o,2	doc ē re,2	doc u i,2	doc tum,3	teach.
Dic o,3	dic ē re,3	dic i,3 (dixi)	dic tum,3	say.
Duc o,3	duc ē re,3	duc i,3 (duxi)	duc tum,3	lead.

— — — I	— — — to,	— — — have,	— — — to.	
Em o,3	em ē re,3	ēm i,3	emp tum,3	buy.
Exu o,3	exu ē re,3	exu i,3	exū tum,3	undress.
Ed o,3	ed ē re,3	ēd i,3	ē sum,3	eat.
Fru x,3	fru i,3	fru i tus,3	-ctus,3	enjoy.
Fac io,4	fac ē re,3	fec i,3	fac tum,3	make.
Fric o,3	fric ā re,	fric u i,2	fric tum,3	rub.
Fulg e o,2	fulg ē re,2	ful si,3	— — —,	shine.
Frig e o,2	frig ē re,2	fri xi,3	fric tum,3	be cold.
Flect o,3	flect ē re,3	fle xi,3	flec tum,3	bend.
Fur o,3	fur ē re,	— — —	— — —	be mad.
Hab e o,2	hab ē re,2	hab u i,2	hab i tum,	have.
Hær e o,2	hær ē re,2	hæ si,3	hæ sum,3	stick.
Jung o,3	jung ē re,3	junx i,3	junc tum,3	join.
Jác i o,4	jác ē re,3	jéc i,3	jác tum,3	throw.
Indu o,3	indu ē re,3	indu i,3	indū tum,3	clothe.
Lab or,3	lab i,3	lap sus,3	— — —	slide.
Leg o,3	leg ē re,3	leg i,3	lec tum,3	choose.
Lud o,3	lud ē re,3	lūs i,3	lu sum,3	play.
Lāv o,1	{ lav ā re,1 { lav ē re,3	lav i,3	{ lo tum,3 { lau tum,3 { lav ā tum,1	wash.
Mori or,3	mor i,3	mor tus,3	— — —	die.
Mitt o,3	mitt ē re,3	mis i,3	miss um,3	send
Mon e o,2	mon ē re,2	mon u i,2	mon i tum,2	advise
Merg o,3	merg ē re,3	mer si,3	mers um,3	dip, plunge.
Nub o,3	nub ē re,3	nup si,3	nup tum,3	veil, or marry.
Ning o,3	ning ē re,3	ninx i,3	— — —	snow.
Nasc or,3	nasc i,3	na tus,3	— — —	be born
Ori or,3	ori ri,3	or tus,3	— — —	rise.
Pand o,3	pan ē re,3	pand i,3	pan sum,3	open.
Pend o,3	pend ē re,3	pend i,3	pen sum,3	hang.
Pung o,3	pung ē re,3	pupug i,3	punc tum,	prick.
Pon o,3	pon ē re,3	pos u i,2	pos i tum,2	place.
Pet o,3	pet ē re,3	pet tē i,4	pet i tum,	seek.
Prem o,3	prem ē re,3	press i,3	press um,	press.
Psall o,3	psall ē re,3	psall i,3	— — —,	play on an in- strument.
Pasc o,3	pasc ē re,3	pav i,3	— — —,	feed.
Plic o,1	plie ā re,1	— — —,	— — —,	fold.
Plu e,3	plu ē re,3	plu i,3	— — —,	rain.
Quer o,3	quer ē re,3	ques iv i,4	ques i tum,4	seek.
Quiesc o,3	quiesc ē re,	quie vi,3	qui ē tum,3	rest.

— I,	— to,	— have,	— to,	
Rid e o,2	rid ē re,2	ris i,3	ri sum,3	laugh.
Ru o,3	ru ē re,3	ru i,3	ru i tum,3	rush.
Reg o,3	reg ē re,3	rex i,3	rec tum,3	rule.
Stru o,3	stru ē re,3	strux i,3	struc tum,3	build.
Sid o,3	sld ē re,3	sid i,3	—	sink.
Surg o,3	surg ē re,3	surre x i,3	surrec tum,3	rise.
String o,3	string ē re,3	strin x i,3	stric tum,	bind.
Sent i o,4	sent i re,	sens i,3	sen sum,3	feel.
St o,1	st ā re,1	stet i,3	st a tum,1	stand.
Sed e o,2	sēd ē re,2	sēd i,3	sess um,	sit.
Scrib o,3	scrib ē re,3	scrips i,3	scrip tum,3	write.
IND. PRES.	INF. PRES.	IND. PERF.	SUPINE.	
1st root.	—	2d root.	3d root.	
Ton o,1	ton ā re,1	ton u i,2	ton i tum,2	thunder.
Ten e o,2	ten ē re,2	ten u i,2	ten tum,3	hold.
Tim e o,2	tim ē re,2	tim u i,2	—	fear.
Tribu o,3	tribu ē re,3	tribu i,3	tribu tum,3	give.
Tang o,3	tang ē re,3	tet i gi,3	tao tum,3	touch.
Trah o,3	trah ē re,3	tra x i,3	trac tum,3	draw.
Tex o,3	tex ē re,3	tex u i,2	tex tum,3	weave.
Vet o,1	vet ā re,1	vet u i,2	vet i tum,2	forbid.
Vid e o,2	vid ē re,2	vid i,3	vi sum,3	see.
Vinc o,3	vinc ē re,3	vic i,3	vic tum,3	overcome.
Vend o,3	vend ē re,3	vend id i,3	vend i tum,4	sell.
Vert o,3	vert ē re,3	vert-i,3	ver sum,3	turn.
Veh o,3	veh ē re,3	vex i,3	vec tum,3	carry.
Viv o,3	viv ē re,3	vix i,3	vic tum,	live.
Volv o,3	volv ē re,3	volv i,3	vol u tum,3	roll.
Ven i o,4	ven i re,4	ven i,3	ven tum,3	come.
Ven e o,2	ven i re,4	ven ii,3	—	be sold.

NOTE.—From the foregoing *one hundred radicals*, we have more than *five thousand English derivatives*,—a consideration sufficient to induce the student to commit them perfectly to memory.

RULES.

The following are a few Latin rules most likely to be used by the student :

1. The subject of the infinitive is put in the accusative.
2. The vocative is used in address, with or without O.
3. *Opus* and *usus*, signifying *need*, govern the ablative.
4. *Dignus*, *contentus*, *præditus*, govern the ablative.
5. *Utor*, *fruor*, *fungor*, *potior*, *vescor*, and *dignor*, govern the ablative.
6. Perfect participles, denoting *origin*, are followed by the ablative of the source, without a preposition.
7. A noun, denoting that *with which* the action of a verb is performed, is put in the ablative.
8. A noun, denoting that *from which any thing is separated*, is often put in the ablative, without a preposition.
9. A noun, expressing *respect wherein* or the *part affected*, is put in the ablative.
10. Verbs that govern two cases in the active voice, govern the latter of these in the passive.
11. The price of a thing is put in the ablative, except when expressed by the adjectives *tanti*, *quanti*, *pluris*.
12. The comparative degree is followed by the ablative, if *quàm* (than) is omitted.
13. A substantive with a participle, whose case depends on no other word, is put in the ablative absolute.
14. Adjectives of plenty or want govern the genitive or ablative.
15. Some adverbs govern the genitive.
16. Some derivative adverbs may govern the same case as their primitives.
17. Nouns signifying the same thing are put by apposition in the same case.
18. The subj. present is often used for the imperative.
19. The infinitive is often used as a noun.
20. One verb governs another, as its object, in the infinitive

21. Participles, gerunds, and supines, govern the same cases as their verbs.

22. The genitive of gerunds follows nouns or adjectives.

23. After verbs expressing motion, the place where the motion ends, is put in the accusative, without a preposition.

24. The subject nominative governs the verb.

25. The verb agrees with its subject nominative in number and person.

26. Transitive verbs govern the accusative.

27. One noun may govern another noun in the genitive.

28. Adjectives and participles agree with their nouns in gender, number, and case.

29. Conjunctions connect words or sentences.

30. Twenty-six prepositions govern the accusative, the principal of which are, *ad*, *ante*, *apud*, *circum*, *contra*, *infra*, *inter*, *intra*, *ob*, *per*, *post*, *præter*, *propter*, *supra*, *trans*, *ultra*.

31. *In* and *sub*, denoting *tendency*, govern the *accusative*; denoting *situation*, govern the *ablative*.

32. *Super* and *subter* govern both the accusative and ablative.

33. Eleven prepositions govern the ablative, the principal of which are *a*, *ab*, *coram*, *cum*, *de*, *e*, or *ex*, *pro*, *sine*, *tenus*.

34. Many verbs compounded of the prepositions, *a*, *ab*, *de*, *ex*, &c., are followed by an ablative, governed by the preposition.

35. Cause, manner, and instrument, are put in the ablative.

36. Adverbs qualify verbs, adjectives, and adverbs.

37. The relative pronoun must have an antecedent, with which it must agree in gender and person.

38. The predicate noun is put in the same case as the subject, after a verb neuter or passive, when both words refer to the same person or thing.

39. Verbs compounded with the prepositions, *ad*, *ante*, *con*, *in*, *inter*, *ob*, *post*, *pre*, *sub*, and *super*, govern the dative.

40. *Sum*, in the sense of *habeo*, is followed by the dative.

41. Nouns are sometimes followed by the dative.

42. A transitive verb, governing the accusative, has a genitive, dative, or ablative, to express some relation.

ANALYSIS OF VIRGIL'S ÆNEID.

BOOK I.

Root	Definition.	Syntax.	Etymology.
			<i>N. G. D. & V. &</i>
Arm	The arms,	cano ARM- <i>s</i> , 26*	(2 n. p.) a, orum, is, <i>a</i> , <i>a</i> , is
qu.	and,	arma QUE virum, 29	conjunction
vir.	the hero,	cano VIR-um, 26	(2 m.) vir, i, o, um, vir, o.
can.	I sing,	(ego) CAN-o(1)arma, (3 d.) o, ere, cecini, cantum.	
			o, is, it, imus, itis, unt
Tro.	of Troy,	oris TROJ- <i>s</i> , 27	(1 f.) a, <i>e</i> , <i>se</i> , am, <i>a</i> , <i>a</i>
qu.	who,	virum QU-i venit, 37	(m.) i, ejus, cui, <i>em</i> , -, o
prim.	first,	PRIM-us qui, 28	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, <i>e</i> , o
a.	from,	A-b oris,	prep. <i>b</i> euphonic letter
or.	the shores,	ab OR-is, 33	(1 f.) a, <i>se</i> , <i>se</i> , am, <i>a</i> , <i>a</i>
			<i>se</i> , arum, is, <i>as</i> , <i>se</i> , is.
Ital.	to Italy,	ITALI-em, 23	(1 f.) a, <i>se</i> , <i>se</i> , <i>em</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>a</i> .
fat. <i>s</i> for.	by fate,	FAT-o, 35	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
pro, fug, driven,		PROFUG-us qui, 28	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, <i>e</i> , o.
qu.	and,	Italiam QUE litora, 29	conjunction.
Lavin.	Lavinian,	LAVIN-a litora, (2 n.)	um, i, o, um, um, o.
			a, orum, is, <i>a</i> , <i>a</i> , is.
ven.	came,	qui VEN-it, (2)	(3d and 4th.) io, ire, i, tum.
			i, isit, it, imus, istis, erunt.
lit.	to the shores:	LITOR- <i>s</i> : 23	(3 n.) us, oris, ori, us, us, ore.
			a, um, ibus, <i>a</i> , <i>a</i> , ibus.
mult.	much,	(est) MULT-um jactatus,	adverb
ill.	he,	virum ILL- <i>s</i> jactatus, (est)	(m.) <i>e</i> , ius, i, um, -, o
et.	both,	ET, et,	corresponding conjunction
terr.	upon the land, (in)	TERR-is, 31	(1 f.) a, <i>se</i> , am, <i>a</i> , <i>a</i>
			<i>se</i> , arum, is, <i>as</i> , <i>se</i> , is
lao.	was tossed,	ille JACT-at-us(3) (est.) (1st.)	or ari
			atus sum, <i>es</i> , <i>est</i> , &c
et.	and,	terris ET alto, 29	conjunction.

* The figures placed after the words refer to the rule—those in parentheses () to page 142

alt.	on the deep, (in)	ALT-o, 31	(2 n.) um, i, c	um, o
v.	by the power,	v-i, 35	(3 f.) is, is, -, im, is, i	
super.	of the Gods,	vi SUPER-um, 27	(2 m.) i, (or)-um, is, os, i, is	
sev.	of cruel,	28 SEV-æ Junonis,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ	
mem.	lasting,	28 MEMOR-um iram,	(3 f.) or, is, i, em, or, e	
Jul.	of Juno,	iram JUN-onis, 27	(3 f.) o, onis, oni, onem, o, one	
ob.	on account of,	os iram,		preposition.
ir.	anger,	ob IR-am, 30	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ	
Mult.	Much, passus (est)	MULT-a, 26	(2 n. p.) a, orum, is, a, a, is	
qu., qu	also,	et QUO-QUE,		conjunction.
et.	and,	ET quoque,		conjunction.
bell.	by war,	BELL-o, 35	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o	
pat.	he suffered, (ille)	PASSUS (4) (est)	(3d.) ior, i, passus sum	
			es, est, sumus, estis, &c.	
dum.	while,	36 DUM conderet,		adverb.
con, do.	he would found	(ille) CON-D-e-re-t, (5) 25	(3d.) o, ere, idi, itum.	
			rem, res, ret, remus, &c.	
urb.	a city,	conderet URB-am, 26	(3 f.) s, is, i, em, s, e, æ	
qu.	and,	conderet QUE inferret, 29		conjunction.
in, fer.	would bring (ille)	IN-FER-ret (6) Deos, (3d) o, ferre, tuli, latum.		
			rem, res, ret, remus, &c.	
De.	the Gods, inferret	DE-os, 26	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, us, o.	
			i, orum, is, os, i, is.	
Lat.	into Latium,			
		inferret LATI-o: 39	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.	
gen.	race,	24 GEN-us (ortum est,)	(3 n.) us, eris, eri.	
			us, us, ere.	
de, un.	from which one	36 UN-DE (ortum est,)		adverb.
Lat.	the Latin,	28 LATIN-um genus, (2 n.)	us, i, o, um, um, o	
qu.	and,	genus QUE patres, 29		conjunction.
Alban	Albanian.	28 ALBAN-i patres, 29	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o	
			i, orum, is, os, i, is.	
pat.	fathers,	24 PAT-res (orti sunt,)	(3m.) er, ris, ri, rem, er, e.	
			res, rum, ribus, res, &c.	
ad, qu.	and,	patres AT-QUE mœnia, 29		conjunction.
alt.	of lofty,	28 ALT-æ Romæ, (1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ	
mœn	the walls,	24 MœNI-a (orta sunt,)	(2n.p.) a, orum, is, a, &c.	

Rom	Rome.	mœnia ROM-æ,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, ā
Mus.	O Muse,	(O) Mus-a,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, ā
ego.	to me,	memora MI-hi,	ego, mei, mihi, me, -, me.
caus	the causes	CAUS-as,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a. ā. æ, arum, is, as, æ, is.
mem.	relate:	(tu) MEMOR-a : (7) causas,	(1st) o, p, re, avi, atum. a, æ, ate, anto.
qu.	what,	QU-o xumine (n.) od, cuius, cui, od, -, o.	
num.	divinity,	NUM-ins, læso, (3 n.) en, inis, ini, en, en, tne.	
læd.	being offended,	LÆs-o, numine, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.	
ve.	or, numine læso	VE quid dolens,	conjunction.
qu.	why,	secundum QU-id,	used adverbially.
dcl.	grieving,	DO-LE-ns regina, (3 f.) ns, ntis, nti, ntem, &c.	
re-s ag-o.	queen,	REGIN-a impulerit, (1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a. ā.	
De.	of the Gods, regina	DE-ûm,	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, us, o. i, (or)-um, is, os, i, is.
tot.	so many,	TOT casus,	adj., plural, indeclinable.
volv.	to struggle with,	VOLV-e-re (8) casus, (3d.) o, ere, i, volutum.	ere, isse, esse, voluturus.
cas.	misfortunes,	volvere CAS-us,	(4 m.) us, ñs, ui, um, us, u. us, unum, ibus, us, &c.
m, sign.	renowned,	IN-SIGN-em virum, (3 m.) is, is, i, em, is, i.	
pa.	for piety, insignem	PIET-a-te, (3 f.) s, tis, ti, tem, s, te.	
vir.	a man, impulerit	VIR-um volvere, (2 m.) vir, i, o, um, vir, o.	
tot.	so many,	TOT labores,	adj., plural, indeclinable.
ad, i,	to undergo,	AD-tre (9) (2d and 4th.) eo, tre, ivi, itum.	tre, ivisse, esse iturus.
lab.	hardships, adire	LABOR-es,	(3 m.) or, oris, i, em, or, e. es, um, ibus, es, es, &c.
in, pel.	shall have com- pelled,	regina IM-PUL-e-ri-t, (10) (3d.) pello pellere, puli.	pulscum, erim, eris, erit.
Tant.	So much,	TANT-a iræ,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, ā. æ, arum, is, as, æ, is.
ne.		NE (sint,)	interrogative.
anim	to minds, (sint)	ANIM-is, 4	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, ā. æ, arum, is, as, æ, is

cecl.	celestial,	CÆLEST-ibus animis, (3 f.) is, is, i, em, is e es, ium, ibus, es, es, ibus
ir.	anger†	IR-æ (sint?) (1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, æ æ, arum, is, as, æ, æ
Urb	A city,	URB-æ fuit, (3 f.) æ, is, i, em, æ, e
ant., qu. and ant,		ANTI-QU-æ urbs, (1 f.) æ, æ, æ, am, æ, æ
fa.	was,	urbs FU-I-t, (11) sum, esse, fuit, fui, fuisti. fuit, imus, istis, erunt
Tyr.	Tyrian,	TYR-I coloni, (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o. i, orum, is, os, i, is
ten.	inhabited, coloni	TEN-U-ere (12) (quam) (2d.) eo, ere, vi, tum. ui, uisti, uit, nimus, uistis, uerant, or uere.
col.	colonists,	COLON-I tennere, (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o. i, orum, is, os, i, is
Carthag.	Carthage,	CARTHAG-æ fuit, (3 f.) o, inis, i, em, o, e.
Ital.	Italy,	contra ITALI-æ, (1 f.) æ, æ, æ, æ, æ, æ
con.	opposite to,	CONTRA Italiam, preposition.
qu.	and, Italiam	QUE Tiberina ostia, conjunction
Tiber.	the Tiberian,	TIBERIN-æ ostia, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o. æ, orum, is, æ, æ, is.
long.	far off,	fuit LONGE, adverb.
os.	mouths	contra OSTI-æ, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o. æ, orum, is, æ, æ, is.
div.	abounding,	DIV-æ urbs, (3 f.) æ, itis, i, em, es, e.
op.	in wealth, dives	OP-æ, (3 f.) æ, is, i, em, es, e. æ, ibus, es, es, ibus.
qu.	and, dives opum	QUE asperima, conjunction.
stud	in the arts,	STUDI-æ, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, e. æ, orum, is, æ, æ, æ.
asp.	most skilful,	ASPER-RIM-æ urbs, (1 f.) æ, æ, æ, æ, æ, æ
bell.	of war: studiis	BELL-I: (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, æ.
qu.	which, colmisse	QU-æ, (f.) æ, cujus, cui, æ, -, o.
Jun.	June,	JUN-o fertur, (3 f.) o, onis, oni, onem, &c.
er.	is said,	Juno FER-I-ur, (13) (3d.) o, ferre, tuli. latum feror, ferris, fertur, &c.
err	lands,	magis TERR-is, (1 f.) æ, æ, æ, æ, æ, æ. æ, arum, is, as, æ, is.

mag.	more (than).	MAG-is,	adverb.
una.	all,	OMN-ibus terris, (3 f.) is, is, i, em, is, i. es	
		ium, ibus, es, es, ibus.	
un.	one,	UN-am (urbem), (1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, æ.	
post, hab.	being less est'med	POST-HAB-ūt-d Samo, (1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, æ	
col.	to have cherished		
		fertur COL-u-isse (14) quam, (2d, 3d.) o, ere, ut,	
		cultum. ere, visse, &c.	
Sam.	Samos, posthabitā	SAM-o,	(2 f.) os, i, o, um, e, e.
Hic.	Here, (fuerunt)	Hic,	adverb.
ill.	her,	arma ILL-ius,	(f.) a, ius, i, am, -, æ
arm.	arms,	ARM-a (fuerunt) (2 n. p.) a, orum, is, a, a, is.	
hic.	here,	fuit HIC,	adverb.
curr.	chariot,	CURRUS fuit, (4 m.) us, ūs, ūs, um, us, u.	
fu.	was:	CURTUS FU-i-t: (15) sum, esse, fui. fui, fusti,	
		fuit, fuimus, fuistis, &c.	
hoc.	(that) this,	HOC esse, (n.) hoc, huius, huic, hoc, &c.	
re-s ag-o,	kingdom,	esse REGN-um, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o-	
De.	the goddess,	DE-a tendit, (1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, æ	
gen.	of nations, regnum	GENT-ibus, (3 f.) gens, tis, i, em, na, e.	
		es, um, ibus, es, es, &c.	
e.	to be,	NOX E-ssē, (15) sum, esse, fui	
si.	if, Dea tendit hoc	si fata sinant,	conjunction
qu.	by any means,	QUA,	adverb
fat. cū	the fates,	FAT-a sinant, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o	
		a, orum, is, a, a, is.	
sin.	may permit, fata	SIN-a-nt, (17) (3d.) o, ere, sivi, situm.	
		sinam, as, at, am, atis, ant.	
jam tum.	now also,	tendit JAM TUM,	adverb.
qu.	both,	QUE, que,	corresponding conjunction.
tend.	endeavors	Dea TEND-i-t (18) hoc, (3d.) o, ere, tetendi, tum	
		tendo, is, ū. imus, &c.	
qu.	and,	tendit QUE fovet,	conjunction.
fov	cherishes (the		
	hope)	FOV-e-t (19) (spem.) (2d, 3d.) eo, ere, i, solum	
		eo, es, et. &c.	
Pro. ge. 1. A	rao,	PRO GENI-em duci, (5 f.) es, ei, ei, em, es, e	
sed.	but,	SED,	conjunction.

enim.	indeed, andierat ENIM,	adverb
Tro.	Trojan, TROJAN-o sanguine, (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, s.	
a.	from, A sanguine,	preposition
sang	blood, a SANGUI-ne, (3 m.) is, inis, i, em, is, e	
desc.	to be descended, DUC-t, (20) (3d.) o, ere, xi, tum. or,	i, tus, sum.
aud.	she had heard,	
	(illa) AUD-iérat (21) (4th.) io, ire, íti, itum.	
		íveram, íveras, íérat, &c.
Tyr.	Tyrian, TYRI-as arcus, (1 f.) a, e, æ, am, a, á.	
		æ, arum, is, æs, æ, is.
olim.	hereafter, verteret OLIM,	adverb
qu.	which, progeniem QU-æ verteret, (f.) æ, cujus, cui, am, -, o.	
vert.	would overturn,	
	QUE VERT-e-re-t, (22) (3d.) o, ere, i, sum.	
		rem, res, ret, ramus, retis, &c.
ar.	citadels, verteret AR-ces, (3 f.) x, cis, ci, cem, x, es.	
		ces, cum, cibus, ces, &c.
Hinc.	Hence, venturum HINC,	adverb.
popul.	a people, POPUL-um venturum (esse) (2 m.) us, i, o,	
		um, e, o.
ate.	extensively, regem LATE,	adverb.
re-s ag-o	ruling, RE-gem* populum, (3 m.) x, gis, gi, gem, x, e.	
bell.	in war, BELL-o, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, e.	
qu.	and, regem late QUE superbum,	conjunction
superb.	proud, SUPERB-um populum, (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o	
ven	would come,	
	populum VEN-tur-um (23) (esse) (3d, 4th) io, ire, i, tum	
		us, i, o, um, e, o.
ex, cisd.	to the destruction EX-CIDI-o, (2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, e.	
Liby.	of Libya: excidio LIBY-e, (1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, á.	
mo.	thus, vovere sic,	adverb
volv.	had determined,	
	PARCAS VOLV-e-re, (24) (3d.) o, ere, i, volutum.	
		ere, isse, voluturus, esse.
pare.	the fates, PARC-as vovere, (1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, á.	
		a, arum, is, æs, æ, is.

* For REG-N-a-tem.

L.	This,	metuens	I-d,	(n.) id, ejus, ei, id, -, eo.
metu.	fearing,		METU-ens Saturnia,	(3 f.) as, tis, ti, tem, ne, e.
vet.	of the ancient,		VET-eris belli,	(3 n.) us, eris, eri, us, &c.
qu.	and,	metuens id	QUE memor belli,	conjunction.
mem.	mindful,		MEM-or Saturnia,	(3 f.) or, oris, ori, orem, &c.
Saturn.	Juno,		SATURNI-s arcebat,	(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, d.
bell.	wa.,	memor	BELL-i,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
prim.	first,		PRIM-s (illa,)	(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, d.
qu.	which,	gesserat	QU-od,	(n.) od, cujus, cui, od, -, o.
ad.	at,		AD Trojam,	preposition.
Tro.	Troy,	ad	TROJ-um,	(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, d.
pro.	for,		PRO Argis,	preposition.
char.	dear,		CHAR-is Argis,	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o. i, orum, is, os, i, is.
ger.	she had carried			
		on,	(illa) GESS-erat(25)quod,	(3d.) o, ere, esset, casum.
				eram, eras, erat, &c.
Arg.	Argos,	pro	ARG-is,	(2 m. p.) i, orum, is, os, i, is.
Nec,dum.	Neither yet,			
		excoiderant	NEC-DUM,	adverb.
etiam,	also,		ETIAM,	conjunction.
caus.	the causes,		CAUS-s excoiderant,	(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, d. e, arum, is, as, e, is
ir.	of her anger, causes	IN-arma,		(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, d. e, arum, is, as, e, is.
qu.	and,	causae	QUE dolores,	conjunction.
sev.	the cruel,		SEV-i dolores,	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o. t, orum, is, as, i, is
dol.	sufferings,		DOLOR-es excoiderant,	(3m.) or, oris, i, am, or, e es, um, ibus, es, es, ibus
ex, pad.	escaped,	dolores	EX-CID-ens-n-t,	(26) (3d.) o, eri, i eram, eras, erat, eramus, &c.
anim.	from her mind,	ex	ANIM-o,	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o.
Mas,	Remains	judicium	MAN-e-t,	(27) (2d, 3d.) ee, ere, a, sum. eo, es, et, erunt, &c.
alt.	deep in her,		ALT-d mente,	(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, d
men.	mind,	(in)	MEN-te,	(3 f.) s, tis, ti, tem, s, te.
re, pon.	laid up,		RE-POST-um judicium,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, &c.

judic.	the judgment,	JUDICI- um manet, (2 n.)	um , i, o, um, um	a
Par.	of Paris, judicium	PARI- <i>dis</i> , (3 m.)	s, <i>dis</i> , di, dem, s, de	
qu.	and, judicium	QUE injuria,		conjunction.
spret.	of her despised,	SPRET- <i>a</i> formæ, (1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ.	
in, jur	the injury	IN-JURI- <i>a</i> (manet) (1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ.	
form.	form, injuria	FORM- <i>a</i> , (1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ.	
et.	and, injuria	ET genus,		conjunction.
gen.	race,	GEN- <i>us</i> (manet) (3 n.)	us, eris eri, us, &c.	
in, vid.	the hated	INVIS- um genus, (2 n.)	um , i, o, um, um, o.	
et.	and genus	ET honores,		conjunction.
rap.	of the stolen,	RAPT- <i>i</i> Gaymedis, (2m.)	us, i, o, um, e, o.	
Ganymed.	Ganymede. ho-			
		nores GANYMED- <i>is</i> , (3 m.)	es, is, i, em, es, e.	
hon.	the honors.	HONOR- <i>es</i> (manent.) (3 m.)	or, oris, i, em, or, e.	
			es, um, ibus, es, es, ibus.	
Hic.	These (things,) super	HI- <i>s</i> , (n.)	c, hujus, huic, hoc, -, hæc.	
			hæc, horum, his, hæc, -, his.	
ad, cand.	enraged,	AC-CENS- <i>a</i> Saturnia, (1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ.	
super.	on account of	SUPER his,		preposition.
jac.	tossed,	JACTAT- <i>os</i> Troas, (2 m.)	us, i, o, um, e, o.	
			i, orum, is, os, i, is.	
æq.	sea, (in)	ÆQUOR- <i>e</i> , (3 n.)	or, oris, i, or, or, e.	
tot.	whole,	TOT- <i>o</i> sequore, (2 n.)	um, i, o, um, um, o.	
Tro.	Trojans, arcebat	TRO- <i>as</i> , (1 m.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, Æ.	
			æ, arum, is, as, æ, is.	
re, ling.	remnants, arcebat	RE-LIQU- <i>as</i> , (1 f. p.)	æ, arum, is, as, &c.	
Dan.	of the Greeks,			
		reliquias DANA- <i>um</i> , (2 m. p.)	i, (or) um , &c.	
ad, qu.	and, Danaum	AT- <i>que</i> Achillei,		conjunction.
in, mit.	of fierce,	IM-MIT- <i>is</i> Achillei (3 m.)	is, is, i, em, is, e	
Achil.	Achilles, reliquias	ACHILL- <i>et</i> , (5 m.)	es, et, ei, em, es, e	
arc	drove, Saturnia	ARC- <i>e-ba-t</i> (28) Troas, (2 eo)	ere, ui, ebam,	
			bas, bat, bamus, &c.	
long.	far, arcebat	LONGE,		adverb.
Lat.	from Latium: (ab)	LATI- <i>o</i> : (2 n.)	um, i, o, um, um, o.	
qu.	and, arcebat	QUE (ille) errabant,		conjunction.
mult	many,	MULT- <i>os</i> annos, (2 m.)	us, i, o, um, e, o,	
			i, orum, is, os, i, is.	

per ann	during, years.	PER ANNOS per ANNOS	preposition (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o, i, orum, is, os, i, is.
err	they wander, (illi)	ERR-a-ba-n-i (29)	(1) o, are, avi, atum. abam, bas, bat, bamus, batis, bant.
ag.	driven,	ACT-i (illi.)	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o, i, orum, is, os, i, is.
or.	by the fates,	FAT-is,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o, a, orum, is, a, a, is.
mar.	seas,	CIRCUM MAR-is,	(3 n.) e, is, i, e, o, i. is. ium, ibus, is, ia, ibus.
omn.	all,	OMN-is maria,	(3 n.) is, is, i, em, is, i. is, imm, ibus, is, ia, ibus,
circ.	around,	CIRCUM maria,	preposition.
Tant	so great,	TANT-a molis,	(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, a.
mol.	difficulty, (opus)	MOL-is	(3 f.) es, is, i, em, es, e.
er.	it was, (opus)	ERA-t (30)	condere, sum, esse, fui, eram, eras, era-t, eramus, eratis, &c.
Rom. con. d.	the Roman, to establish, erat,	ROMAN-am gentem, CON-D-e-re (31)	gentem, (1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, a. gentem, (3) o, ere, idi, itum. ere, idisse, iturus esse
gen.	nation, condere	GEN-tem.	(3 f.) s, tis, ti, tem, s, te
Vix.	Scarcely, dabant	VIX,	adverb.
e.	out of,	E conspectu,	preposition.
con. spe.	sight,	E CON-SPECT-u,	(4 m.) us, is, ui, um, us, u.
Sicul.	of the Sicilian	SICUL-æ telluris,	(1 f.) a, e, e, am, a, a.
tel.	land, conspectu	TELLU-ris,	(3 f.) s, ris, ri, rem, s, re.
in.	upon,	IN altum,	preposition.
alt.	the sea,	IN ALT-um,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
vel.	sails, dabant	VEL-a,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o. a, orum, is, a, a, is.
d.	they spread, (illi)	D-a-ba-n-i (32)	vala, (1 & 2) o, are, edi, atum. abam, bas, bat, abamus, batis, bant.
let	joyful,	LET-i (illi),	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o. i, orum, is, os, i, is.
et	and,	dabant ET ruebant,	conjunction.

spum	the foam, ruebant	SPUM-as,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, a, æ, arum, is, as, æ, is
sal.	of the deep,	spumas SAL-is,	(3 m.) sal, is, i, em, sal, o.
ser.	with the prow,	ER-e,	(3 n.) æs, æris, i, æs, æs, e.
ru.	were plowing; (illi)	RU-e-ba-n-t (33) spumas;	(3) o, ere, i, itum, ebam, bas, bat, &c.
quum	when, (volvebat)	QUUM,	adverb.
Jun	Juno,	JUN-o (volvebat,)	(3 f.) o, onis, oni, onem, &c.
ætern	an eternal,	ÆTERN-um vulnus,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
serv.	nourishing,	SERV-a-n-s Juno,	(3 f.) as, ntis, ti, tem, ns, te.
sub.	within,	SUB pectore,	preposition.
pect.	her breast, sub	PECT-or-e,	(3 n.) us, oris, ori, us, us, ore.
vuln.	a wound, servans	VULN-us,	(3 n.) us, eris, eri, us, us, ere.
h.	these things, (volvebat)	H-ec,	(n.) oo, ujus, uic, oo, -, oo. æc, orum, is, æc, -, is.
cum.	with,	CUM æc,	preposition.
s.	herself:	cum æ-e:	(f.) -, sui, sibi, æc, -, æc.
n.	desistere	NE,	interrogative.
Ego.	(must) I,	ME desistere,	ego, mei, mihi, æc, -, me.
in, cap.	from my underta-		
	king,	de IN-CEPT-o,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
de, st.	desist,	me DE-SIST-e-re,	(34) (3) o, ere, stiti, stitum.
vino.	conquered,	VICT-am me,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, æm, a, æ.
nec.	nor, me desistere	NEC me posse,	conjunction.
pot., esse,	be able,	me PO-ssē,	(35) possum, posse, potui.
Ital.	from Italy, aver-		
	tere	ITALI-d,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, æ.
Teuor.	of the Trojans,		
		regem TEUCH-orum,	(2 m.p.) i, orum, is, os, &c.
a, vert.	to turn away, posse	A-VERT-e-re	(36) regem, (3) o, ere, i, sum.
re-sag-o.	the king? avertere	RE-g-em?	(3 m.) x, gis, gi, gem, x, g.
quip.	because, desistere	QUIPPE vector,	conjunction.
vet.	am forbidden, (ego)	VET-or,	(37) (1 pass.) or, ari, atus, sum.
for.	by the fates.	FAT-is,	(2 n.p.) a, orum, is, a, a, is.
Pa.	Pallas	PALL-as potuit,	(3 f. Gr.) as, adis, adi, &c.
a.	not,	potuit NE,	interrogative.
ex, ur	to burn,	potuit EX-UR-e-re	(38) classem, (3) o, ere, ussi, &c.
class.	the fleet, exurere	CLASS-em,	(3 f.) is, is, i, em, is, o.

Arg.	Greeks	classēm ARGIV-ūm	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o i, (or)-ūm, is, os, i, is
ad, qu.	and,	exurere classēm AT-QUE submergere,	conjunction
ips.	them, submergere	IPS-os, (m. p.) i, orum, is, os, i, is.	
pot.	was able, Pallas	POT-u-i-t, (39)	possum, posse, potui. ui uisti, uis, unimus, &c.
sub, merg.	to drown, potuit	SUB-MERG-e-re, (40)	ipseos, (3) o, ere, si, sum.
pont.	in the deep,		
	submergere	PONT-o, (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o	
un.	of one,	UN-tus Ajaxis, (m.) us, tus, i, um, e, o.	
ob.	on account of,	OB noxam,	preposition.
noe.	fault,	ob NOX-am, (1 f.) a, ae, ae, am, a, ā.	
et.	even,	unius ET Ajaxis,	conjunction
fur.	the fury,	ob FURI-as, (1 f.) a, ae, ae, am, a, ā ae, arum, is, ae, ae, is	
Ajax.	of Ajax,	furias AJA-cis, (3 m.) x, cis, ci, cem, x, oe.	
Oil.	the son of Oileus?		
	Ajaxis	OILE-i? (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o	
Ips.	She,	IPS-a disjecit, (f.) a, ius, i, am, -, ā	
Jov.	of Jupiter, ignem	JOV-is, (3 m.) Jupiter, Jovis, i, &c.	
rap.	the swift,	RAPID-um ignem, (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o	
jac.	darting,	JACUL-a-t-a ipse, (1 f.) a, ae, ae, am, a, ā.	
e.	from,	E nubibus,	preposition
nub.	the clouds,	E NUB-ibus, (3 f.) es, is, i, em, es. o es, ium, ibus, es, es, ibus.	
ign.	lightning, jaculata	IGN-em, (3 m.) is, is, i, em, is, o	
dis, jac.	scattered,	ipsa DIS-JEC-i-t, (41)	ignem, (3 & 4) jicio, ere jeci, jectum. i, is, it, &c.
qu.	both,	QUE, que,	corresponding conjunction.
rat.	his ships, disjecit	RAT-es, (3 f.) is, is, i, em, is, o. es, um, ibus, es, es, &c.	
qu.	and, disjecit rates	QUE evert.: æquora,	conjunction.
e, vert.	upturned,	ipsea E-VERT-i-t (42)	æquora, (3) o, ere, i, sum. i, isti, it, imus, &c.
seq.	the sea, evertit	ÆQUOR-a, (3 n.) or, oris, i, or, or, e a, um, ibus, a, a, ibus	
vent.	by the winds:	VENT-is: (2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o. i, orum, is, os, i, is	

al.	him,	arripit	ILL-um,	(m.)	e, ins, i, um, e, o
ex, spir.	breathing out,				
		illur	EX-FIR-a-nt-em,	(3 m.)	ns, ntis, ti, tem, & c.
trans, fing.	from his trans-				[um, o.]
		fixed,	TRANS-FIX-o	pectore,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um.
pect.	breast,	(a)	PECT-ore,	(3 n.)	us, oris, i, us. us. ore
flam.	flames, expirantem	FLAMM-as,	(1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, ð.	
					æ, arum, is, æ, æ, is.
turb	in a whirlwind, (in)	TURB-ise,	(3 m.)	o, inis, i, em, o, ine.	
con, rap.	she seized,	illa	COR-RIP-u-i-t	(43)	illum, (4, 3, & 2) io, ere,
					ut, reptum. ui, uisti, sit, & c.
qu.	and	corripuit	QUE	infixit,	conjunction.
scop.	rock,	infixit	SCOPUL-o,	(2 m.)	us, i, o, um, e, o.
m, fing.	thrust,	ipsa	IN-FIX-i-t	(44)	(illum) (3) figo, ere, xi,
					otum. xi, isti, t, & c.
acut.	on a sharp.	ACUT-o	scopulo.	(2 m.)	us, i, o, um, e, o.
Ast.	But,	infixit	AST	ego gero,	conjunction.
ego.	I,	EGO	gero,	(f.)	ego, mei, mihi, me, & c.
qu.	who,	ego	QU-e	incedo,	(f.) e, cujus, cui, am, & c.
Div.	of the gods, regina	DIV-um,	(2 m. p. i, (or)-um,	is, & c.	
in, ced.	walk,	quæ	IN-SED-o,	(45)	(3) o, ere, cessi, cessum,
					o, is, it, imus, istis, & c.
re-s ag-o.	queen,	RE-GIN-a	incedo,	(1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, ð.
qu.	and,	regina	QUE	soror,	conjunction.
Jov.	of Jupiter,	soror	JOV-is,	(3 m.)	Jupiter, Jovis, i, em, er, e.
et.	both,	ET,	et,		corresponding conjunction.
sor.	sister,	(sum)	SOR-or,	(3 f.)	or, oris, ori, orem, & c.
et.	and,	soror	ET	conjux,	conjunction.
conjung,	the wife,	(sum)	CON-JU-x,	(3 c.)	x, gis, gi, gem, x, ge.
un.	one,	UN-d	gent,	(1 f.)	a, æ, æ, am, a, ð.
cum.	with,	CUM	gente,		preposition.
gen.	race,	cum	GEN-is,	(3 f.)	s, tis, ti, tem, s, te.
tot.	so many,	TOT	annos,		adj. plural, indeclinable.
ann.	years,	per	ANN-os,	(2 m. p.)	i, orum, is, os, & c.
bell.	wars,	gero	BELL-a,	(2 n. p.)	a, orum, is, a, & c.
ag-o res.	carry on:	ego	GER-o:	(46)	(3) o, ere, gessi, gestum.
					o, is, it, imus, itis, unt
et.	and,	ego	gero	bella ET,	quisque adoret,
					conjunction

qu., qu	who,	QU-is-QUAM	adoret, s, cujus, &c. quem, -, o.
num.	the divinity, adoret	NUM-en,	(3 n.) en, inis, ini, en, &c.
Jun.	of Juno, numen	JUN-onis,	(3 f.) o, onis, oni, &c.
ad. or.	can adore, quis	AD-OR-e-t (47)	numen, (1) o, are, avi, atum, em, es, et, emus, &c.
præter, ea.	hereafter, im-	ponat PRÆTER-EA,	adverb.
ant.	or adoret numen	AUT imponat,	conjunction.
sup, plis	supplicating,	SUP-PL-ex, quisquam,	(3 c.) ex, icis, ici, &c.
ar.	on my altars,	imponat AR-is,	(1 f. p.) æ, arum, is, &c.
in, pon.	will place, quis-	quam IM-PON-a-t (48)	honorem, (3) o, ere, sui, itum, &c.
hon.	a sacrifice? imponat	HONOR-em ?	(3 m.) or, oris, i, em, &c.
Tal	Such (things),	volutans TAL-ia,	(3 n.p.) ia, ium, ibus, ia, &c.
flam.	in her inflamed,	FLAMM-a-t	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
s.	herself, cum	s-e,	-, sui, sibi, se, -, sc.
eum.	with,	CUM se,	preposition.
De.	the Goddess,	DE-a venit,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, â.
cor.	heart, (in)	COR-de,	(3 n.) r, dis, di, dem, r, de.
volv.	revolving,	VOLUT-a-nis, Dea,	(3 f.) nis, ntis, ti, tem, &c.
nimb.	of storms, patriam	NIMB-ōrum,	(2 m.p.) i, orum, is, os, i, is.
in.	into,	IN patriam,	preposition.
patr.	the country, in	PATRI-am,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, â.
loc.	places, in	LOC-a,	(2 n.p.) a, orum, is, a, a, is.
fest.	full,	FEST-a loca,	(2 n.p.) a, orum, is, a, a, is.
fur.	of boisterous,	FUR-e-n-t-ibus	Austris, (3 m.p.) es, um, ibus, es, es, ibus.
Austr.	winds, fœta	AUSTR-is	(2 m.p.) i, orum, is, os, i, is.
Æol.	Æolia, in	ÆOLI-am,	(1 f.) a, æ, æ, am, a, â.
ven.	came. Dea	VEN-i-t. (49)	(4 & 3) io, ire, i, tum, i, isti, it, imus, istis, erunt.
Hic.	Here, premit	Hic,	adverb.
vast.	in a vast,	VAST-o antro,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
re-s ag-o,	king,	RE-x premit,	(3 m.) x, gis, gi, gem, x, go.
Æol.	Æolus,	ÆOL-us premit,	(2 m.) us, i, o, um, e, o.
antr.	cave, (in)	ANTR-o,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.

luct.	the struggling,	LUCT- <i>a-n-i-es</i> ventos, (3 m.p.)	es, um, ibus es, es, ibus.
ven.	winds, premit	VENT- <i>os</i> , (2 m.p.)	i, orum, is, os, i, is.
qu.	and, ventos, QUE	tempestates,	conjunction
tempest.	tempests, premit	TEMPEST- <i>at-es</i> , (3 f.p.)	es, um, ibus, es, es, ibus.
on.	the sounding,	SONOR- <i>as</i> tempestates, (1 f.p.)	as, arum, is. as, as, is
imper.	by authority,	IMPERI- <i>o</i> , (2 n.)	um, i, o, um, um, o
pre.n.	governs, Æolus	PREM- <i>i-t</i> , (50) ventos, (3)	o, ere, essi, esum. o, is, it, imus, itis, unt.
ac.	and, premit	AC frænat	conjunction.
vinc.	with chains,	VINCL- <i>is</i> , (2 n.p.)	a, orum, is, a, a, is.
et.	and, vinclis	ET carcere,	conjunction.
carc.	in a prison,	CARCER- <i>e</i> , (3 m.)	r, ris, ri, rem, r, e.
fræn.	restrains, Æolus	FRÆN- <i>a-t</i> (51) (illos)	o, are, avi, atum. o, as, at, amus, atis, ant.
Ill,	they,	Ill- <i>i</i> fremunt, (m.p.)	i, orum, is, os, i, is.
in, dign.	indignant,	IN-DIGN- <i>a-n-i-es</i> illi, (3 m.p.)	es, um, ibus, &c.
magn.	a great,	MAGN- <i>o</i> murmure, (2 n.)	um, i, o, um, um, o.
cum.	with,	CUM murmure,	preposition.
murmur.	murmur, cum	MURMUR- <i>e</i> (3 n.)	r, ris, ri, rem, r, re.
mon.	of the mountain,	murmure MON- <i>i-tis</i> , (3 m.)	s, tis, ti, tem, s, te.
circ.	around,	CIRCUM claustra,	preposition.
claustr.	the barriers, circum	CLAUSTRA- <i>a</i> , (2 n.p.)	a, orum, is, a, a, is.
frem.	roar. illi	PREM- <i>a-n-t</i> , (52) (3 & 2)	o, ere, ui, itum. o, is, it, imus, itis, uat.
Cels.	In (his) lofty,	CELS- <i>d</i> arce, (1 f.)	a, as, as, am, a, d.
sed.	sits, Æolus,	SED- <i>e-t</i> , (53) (2 & 3)	eo, ere, i, esum. eo, es, et, emus, &c.
Æol.	Æolus,	ÆOL- <i>us</i> sedet, (2 m.)	us, i, o, um, e, o.
arc.	citadel, (in)	AR- <i>c-e</i> , (3 f.)	x, cis, ci, cem, x ce.
scepti	scepter, tenens	SCEPTA- <i>a</i> , (2 n.p.)	a, orum, is, a, a, is.
ten.	holding;	TEN- <i>e-n-s</i> Æolus, (3 m.)	as, ntis, ti, tem, &c.
qu.	and, sedet	QUE mollit,	conjunction
roll.	softens, Æolus	MOLL- <i>i-t</i> (54) animos, (4)	io, ire, ivi, itum. io, is, it, imus, &c.

anim.	minds,	mollit ANIM-os,	(2 m.p.) i, orum, is, & s, i, is.
et.	and,	mollit ET temperat,	conjunction.
temper.	moderates,	Æolus TEMPER-a-t(55) iras,	(1) o, are, avi, atum. o, as, at, amus, & o.
ir.	their anger.	temperat IR-as.	(1 f.p.) æ, arum, is, as, æ, is.
N.	Unless,	faciat NI,	adverb.
fac.	he did so,	(ille) FAC-i-a-t(56) (hæc,) (4 & 3) to, ere, feci,	factum. iam, ias, iat, iamus, & c.
mar.	the seas,	ferant MAR-ia,	(3 n.p.) is, ium, ibus, is, & c.
ac.	and,	maria AC terras,	conjunction.
terr.	the land,	ferant TERR-as,	(1 f.p.) æ, arum, is, as, æ, is.
qu.	and,	terras QUE cælum,	conjunction
cæl.	heaven.	ferant CÆL-um,	(2 n.p.) um. i, o, um, um, o.
pro.fund.	the profound,	PRO-FUND-um cælum,	(2 n.) um, i, o, um, um, o.
quip.	for,	temperat QUIPPE ferant,	adverb.
fer.	they would bear,	FER-a-n-t,(57) (3 & 1) o, re, tuli, latum.	am, as, at, amus, atis, at.
rap.	swift,	RAPID-i(illi.) (2 m.p.) i, orum, is, & c.	
cum.	with	CUM æ,	preposition.
s.	themselves,	cum s-e,	(p.) -, sui, sibi, se, -, se
qu.	and,	ferant QUE verrant,	conjunction.
ver.	would sweep,	(illi) VERR-a-n-t,(58) (3) o, ere, i, sum. am,	as, at, amus, atis, ant.
per	through,	PER auras,	preposition.
aur.	the air.	per AUR-as. (1 f.p.) æ, arum, is, as, æ, is.	

Sed pater omni-pot-e-ns spelunc-is ab-did-i-t atr-is,
But the father omnipotent caverns hid them in dark,

Hoc metu-e-ns; mol-em que et mon-t-es in-super alt-os,
This fearing; a mass and and mountains above them lofty.

Im-pos-u-i-t; re-gem que ded-i-t, qui sed er-e oer-to
Placed; a king and gave, who laws by fixed

Et prem-e-re, et lax-as sci-re-t d-a-re juss us habes-as.
Both to restrain, and loose would know to give being commanded reins.

Ad qu-em tum Jun-o suppl-ex h-is voc-ibus us-a es-t;
To whom then Juno as a suppliant these words used:

Æol-e, (nam-que tibi Divum pat-er at-que tr-m-in-um re-x
O Æolus, (for to thee of the Gods the father and of men king

Et mulc-e-re ded-i-t fluct us et toll-e-re vent-o.)
Both to calm has given the waves and to raise them with the wind.)

Gen-s in-imio-a mihi Tyrren-un nav-g-a-t æ-æ

A nation hostile to me the Tyrrhenian navigate sea,

Ili-um in Itali-am port a-n-s, vict-es que Penat-es

Troy into Italy bearing, the conquered and household gods.

In-cut-e vi-m vent-is, sub mers-as que ob-ru-e pupp-es:

Add force to your winds, the submerged and destroy ships:

Aut age divers-os; et dis-jic-e corp-ora pont-o.

Or separate them; and scatter their bodies in the deep.

S-u-n-t mihi bis septem præ-st-a-nt-i corp-or-e Nymph-æ:

I have fourteen of beautiful form Nymphs:

Qu arum, quæ form-â pulcherrim-a, Deïopei-am

Of whom, who is in form most beautiful, Deïopeia

Con-nubi-o jung-am stabil-i, propri-am que dic-a-b-o;

Wedlock I will join to thee in firm, as thine own and will consecrate,

Omn-es ut te cum merit-is pro tal-ibus ann-os

All that thee with merits for such years

Ex-ig-a-t, et pulch-râ fac-i-a-t te prole paren-tem

She may spend, and by a beautiful may make thee progeny parent.

Æol-us h-æo contrâ: Tu-us, ô regin-a, qu-id, opt-es,

Æolus these words to replied: It is thy, O queen, what you may
[wish,

Ex-plor-a-re lab-or; mihi juss-a capess-e-re fas est.

To consider business; to me your commands to execute it belongs.

Tu mihi, quod-cunque hoc regni tu sceptr-a,

You for me, whatsoever of this kingdom I possess, you the sceptre,

Jov-em que

Jupiter and

Concili-a-s: tu d-a-s epul-is ac-cumb-e-re Div-ûm.

Conciliate: you permit me the feasts to recline at of the Gods,

Nimb-orum que fac-i-s tempest-at-um que pot-e-nt-em.

Of the clouds and you make me of tempests and ruler.

H-æo ubi dic-t-a, cav-um con-vers-â cusp-id-e mon-t-um

These when words were spoken, hollow with his turned spear mountain

Im-pul-i-t in lat-us; ac vent-i, velut agm-in-e fact-o,

He struck on the side; and the winds, as if a band were made,

Quâ dat-a port-a, ru-u-n-t, et terr-as turb-in-e per-fl-a-n-t

Where was given a passage, rush out, and the earth in a whirlwind blow
[over.

In-cub-u-ère mar-i, tot-um que à sed-ibus im-is,

They rest upon the sea, the whole and from depths the lowest

Unâ Eur-us que Not-us que ru-u-n-t, creb-er que procell-is

At once the east wind both the southwind and disturb, thick and with
[tempests.

Afric-us, et vast-os volv-u-n-t ad lit-or-a flact-us.

The southwest wind, and vast roll to the shores waves.

In-sequi-t-ur clam-or que vir-ûm, strid-or que ruda t-um,
 Follows the clamor both of men, the creaking and of oordage,
 E-rip-i-u-n-t subito nub-es cœlum que, di-em que,
 Snatch away suddenly the clouds sky both, light and
 Teuer-orum ex ocul-is: pont-o no-x in-œub-a-t atr-a.
 Of the Trojans from the eyes: the deep night broods upon dark.
 In-ton-u-ê-re pol-i, et crebr-is mic-a-t ign-ibus æth-er:
 Thundered the heavens, and with frequent glistens lightnings the air:
 Præ-sent-em que vir-is in-tent-a-n-t omn-ia mor-t-em.
 Immediate and to the men threaten all *things* death.
 Extemplò Æne-æ solv-u-n-t-ur frig-or-e membr-a.
 Immediately of Æneas are loosened by the cold the members.
 In-gem-i-t, et dupl-ic-es tend-e-ns ad sid-er-a palm-as,
 He groans, and both *his* stretching towards the stars hands,
 Tal-ia vo-ce re-fer-t: O ter que quater que beat-l,
 He cries thus: O thrice and four times happy *they*,
 Que-is ante or-a patr-um Troj-æ sub mœn-ibus alt-is,
 To whom before the faces of *their* fathers of Troy under walls the lofty,
 Con-tig-i-t oppet-e-re! ô Dana-ûm fort-issim-e gen-t-is
 It happened to die! O of the Greeks most brave of the race
 Tydid-e, me-ne Iliac-is oc-cumb-e-re camp-is
 Tydidus, why *was* I on the Trojan to fall fields
 Non pot-u-isse? tu-â que anim-am hanc ef-fund-e-re dextr-â?
 Not able? by thy and life this to pour out right hand?
 Sæv-us ubi Æacid-æ tel-o jac-e-t Hect-or, ubi ing-en-s
 Fierce where of Achilles by the weap-on lies Hector, where great
 Sarped-on: ubi tot Simo-Is oor-rep-t-a sub und-is
 Sarpedon *lies*: where so many the Simoïs having seized under *its* waves
 Scut-a vir-ûm, gale-as que, et fort-ia corp-or-a volv-i-t.
 The shields of men, helmets and, and brave bodies rolls.
 Tal-ia jact-a-nt-i strid-e-ns Aquil-on-e procell-a
 As he thus spoke, the shrieking with the north wind tempest
 Vel-um ad-vers-a fer-i-t, fluct-us que ad sid-er-a toll-i-t.
 The sail opposite strikes, the waves and to the stars raises.
 Frang-u-n-t-ur rem-i: tum pror-a a-vert-i-t, et und-is
 Are broken the oars: then the prow turns, and to the waves
 D-a-t lat-us: in-sequi-t-ur cumul-o præ-rupt-us aqu-æ mon-s.
 Gives *its* aide: follows in a heap broken of water mountain.
 H-i summ-o in fluct-u pend-e-n-t: h-is und-a de-hisc-e-ns
 They the top of on the wave hang: to them the water yawning
 Terr-am inter fluct-us aper-i-t: fur-i-t æst-us aren-is.
 The earth between the waves discloses: rages the tide in the sands.
 Tr-es Not-us ab-rept-as in sax-a lat-e-nt-ia torqu-e-t,
 Three *ships* the south wind driven away upon the rocks hidden whirls;

Sax-a voo-a-n-t Itali, medi-is qu-æ in fluct-ibus Alt-as,
These rocks call the Italians, in the midst of which are the waves Altars.
 Dors-um imman-e mar-i summ-o. Tr-es Eur-us at
 Ridge a huge the sea at the top of. Three ships the east wind from
 alt-o
 the deep

In brevi-a et syrt-es urg-e-t, miserabil-e vis-u;
 Upon shoals and quicksands drives, a miserable sight;
 Il-lid-i-t que vad-is, at-que agger-e cing-i-t aren-æ.
 Dashes into and the shallows, and with a heap binds of sand.

Un-am, qu-æ Lyci-os fid-um que veh-e-bat Oront-em,
 One, which Lycians faithful and carried Orontes,

Ips-ius ante ocul-os ingen-s à vert-ic-e pont-us
 His before eyes a great from above wave

In pupp-im fer-i-t: ex-out-i-t-ur pron-us que magist-er
 On the stern strikes: is struck bending and master

Volv-i-t-ur in cap-u-t; ast ill-am ter fluct-us ib-idem
 Is rolled upon his head: and it three times the wave in the same place

Torqu-e-t agen-s circum, et rapid-us vor-a-t æqu-or-e vort-e-x.
 Whirls driving around, and the swift swallows in the sea whirlpool.

Ap-par-e-n-t rar-i n-a-nt-es in gurg-it-e vast-o:
 Appear a few swimming in whirlpool the vast:

Arm-a vir-ûm, tabul-æ que et Troi-a gaz-a per und-as.
 The arms of the men, tablets and and Trojan treasure appear in the
 [water.

Jam valid-am Ilion-i nav-em, jam fort-is Achat-æ;
 Now the strong of Ilioneus ship, now the ship of brave Achates;

Et qu-â vect-us Ab-as, et qu-â
 And the ship in which was borne Abas, and the ship in which was borne
 grandæv-us Aleth-es,
 the aged Alethes,

Vic-i-t hiem-s: lax-is lat-er-um compag-ibus omnes
 Conquers the storm: through the loosened of the sides joints all the ships

Ac-cip u-n-t in-imic-um imbr-em, rim-is que fatiso-u-n-t.
 Receive the fatal flood, in the seams and gape.

VIRGIL'S GEORGICS

BOOK IV.

[The use of the hyphen in the following *mes* will be, as heretofore, to separate the root, connecting letter or letters, significant letters and terminations, from each other. For example, in the word *squal-e-n-t-i-bus*: *squal* is the root, *e* the medial or significant letter of the conjugation; *n* denotes the present participle, *t* a connecting letter, and *ibus* the case and number termination. *Corusc-a-n-t*,—*corusc*, the root, *a* the medial letter, of the present tense and first conjugation, *n* sign of the plural number, *t* sign of the third person. *Claros*,—*clar*, the root, *o* the significant letter of the second declension, *s* terminal letter of the accusative plural in all declensions, excepting in the neuter gender. *Terr-a-m*,—*terr* the root, *a* significant letter of the first declension, *m* terminal letter of the accusative singular, in all declensions, excepting neuters of the third.

If the student has become familiar with the foregoing Tables of Terminations, he will understand these divisions without difficulty. They will be continued only partly through the reading, and then the scholar is expected to be able to separate the words in his mind at a glance, and thus be enabled, in a moment, to determine the conjugation, voice, mood, tense, number, person, declension, case, or gender of all words.]

Protinus aëri-i mell-is cœlet-i-a don-a

Next of aerial honey the celestial gift

Ex-eq-u-a-r H-anc etiam, Mæcen-as, ad-spice par-t-e-m.

I will describe. This also, O Mæcenas, look at part.

Ad-mir-a-nd-a t-ibi lev-i-um spectacul-a re-rum,

To be admired by thee of inconsiderable views things,

Magn-anim-o-s que duc-e-s, tot-ius que ord-in-e gen-t-is

Courageous and leaders, of a whole and in order race

Mo-r-e-s, et stud-i-a, et popul-o-s, et præ-l-i-a dic-a-m.

Customs, and arts, and people, and battles I will relate.

In ten-u-i labor: at tenu-is non glor-i-a: si qu-e-m

On a low *subje*t this labor is: but low is not the glory; if any one

Num-in-a læv-a sir-a-n-t, aud-i-t que voc-a-t-us Apollo.
Divinities adverse permit, hears, and being invoked Apollo.

Princip-i-o, sed-e-s ap-ibus st-at-io que pet-e-nd-a,
In the first place, a seat for the bees station and must be sought,

Quò ne-que si-t vent-is ad-it-us (nam pabul-a vent-i,
Where neither may be for the winds an entrance (for food winds

Fer-re dom-u-m pro-hib-e-n-t) ne-que ov-e-s hœd-i que petulo-i
To carry home prohibit) neither sheep kids and frisking

Flor-ibus in-sult-e-n-t, aut err-a-n-s bucul-a camp-o
The flowers may bruise, or the grazing heifer in the field

De-cut-i-a-t ro-r-e-m, et surg-e-n-t-e-s at-ter-at herb-a-s.
May strike off the dew, and the growing may trample plants.

Ab-si-n-t et pict-i squal-e-n-t-i-a terg-a, lacert-i
Let be absent also spotted as to their filthy backs, lizards

Pingu-ibus á stabul-is; merop-e-s que, ali-æ-que voluc-r-e-s,
The fat from hives; bee-eaters and, other and fowls,

Et man-ibus Procn-e pect-us sign'a-t-a cruent-is.
And hands the swallow as to her breast marked with bloody.

Omn-i-a nam latè vast-a-n-t, ips-a-s-que vol-a-n-t-e-s
All things for on every side they destroy, them and flying about

Or-e fer-u-n-t, dulc-e-m nid-is im-mit-ibus esc-a-m.
In their mouth they bear, as a sweet nests to their cruel morsel.

At liquid-i fon-t-e-s, et stagn-a vir-e-n-t-i-a musco-o
But puro fountains, and pools green with moss,

Ad-si-n-t et tenu-is, fugi-e-n-s per gramin-a ri-vus:
Let be present, and a small, gliding through the grass rivulet:

Palma- que vestibul-um aut ingen-s oleast-er in-umbr-e-t.
The palm tree and the threshold or the great wild olive let shade.

Ut, quum prim-a nov-i duc-e-n-t examin-a re-g-e-s
That, when the first new will lead swarms kings

Ver-e su-o, lud-e-t que fav-is e-miss-a juven-t-us;
In spring itself, will play and from the honeycombs sent forth young;

Vicin-a in-vit-e-t de-ced-e-re rip-a calor-i,
The neighboring may invite to depart from bank the heat,

Ob-vi-a que hospit-i-is ten-e-a-t frond-e-n-t-ibus arb-os.
Opposite and welcome may present itself with a leafy tree.

In medi-u-m, seu st-a-b-i-t iner-s, seu pro-flu-e-t hum-or,
In the midst, whether will stand sluggish, or will flow water,

Trans-vers-a-s sa-ic-5-s et grand-i-a con-jic-e sax-a:
Across willows and large cast rocks:

Pont-ibus ut creb-r-is pos-si-n-t con-sist-e-re et alas,
Bridges tha. *upon* frequent they may be able to rest and *their* wings

Pand-e-re ad æstiv-u-m sol-e-m; si fortè mor-a-n-t-e-s
To stretch o:r: to the summer sun: if by chance *them* delaying

Spars-erit aut præ-cep-s Neptun-o im-mers-erit
Shall have sprinkled or the dangerous in the rain shall immersed

Eur-us.
the east wind.

H-æc circ-um casi-æ vir-id-e-s, et ol-e-n-t-i-a latè
These around *let there be* spice trees green, and fragrant on every side

Serpyll-a, et graviter spir-a-n-t-i-s copi-a thymbr-æ
Thyme, and powerfully of smelling abundance savory

Flor-e-a-t: irrigu-u-m que bib-a-n-t violar-i-a fon-t-e-m
Let flourish: the watering and let drink the beds of violets fountain.

Ips-a autem seu cort-ic-ibus tibi sut-a cav-a-t-is,
These but, either bark by thee fastened with hollow

Seu lent-o fu-eri-n-t alvear-i-a vim-in-e text-a,
Or with the bending *which* will be hives vine woven,

August-o-s hab-e-a-n-t ad-it-u-s: nam frig-or-e mell-a
Narrow let have entrances; for with cold the honey

Cog-i-t hiems, e-a-dem que cal-or lique-fact-a remitt-i-t:
Congeals winter, the same and heat melted returns:

Utr-a que vi-s ap-ibus pariter met-u-e-nd-a: ne-que ill-æ
Either and force by the bees equally is feared: neither they

Ne-que-quam in tect-is cert-atim tenui-a cer-a
In vain in *their* dwellings assiduously small with wax

Spirament-a lin-u-n-t, fuc-o que et flor-ibus or-a-s
Air holes smear, with paint and and flowers borders

Ex-pl-e-n-t: col-lec-t-u-m que h-æc ips-a ad mun-er-a glut-en
Fill: the collected and these very to uses gluten

Et visc-o et Phryg-i-æ serv-a-n-t pic-e lent-i-us Id-æ.
Both glue and of Phrygian they preserve pitch tougher *than* Ida.

Sæpe etiam ef-fos-is (si ver-a es-t fam-a) latebr-is
Often also dug out (if true is report) in recesses

Sub terrâ fov-ère lar-e-m; penitus que
Under the earth they have cherished *their* household; deep and have

re-per-t-æ
been found

Pumic-ibus que cav-is, ex-e-s-æ que arbor-is antr-o.
Pumice stoner and in hollow of an old and tree in the hollow.

Tu tamen et lev-i rim-os-a cut il-i-a lim-o
Do you notwithstanding with yielding leaky hives clay

Ung-e fov-e-n-s circ-um, et rar-a-s super-in-jic-e frond-e-s.
Daub guarding around, and thin above put on boughs.

Neu prop-i-us tect-is tax-um sin-e, ne-ve rub-e-n-t-e-s
Neither near the hives the yew-tree permit, nor reddening

Ur-e foc-o cancr-os: alt-æ neu cred-e palu-d-i:
Burn in the fire crabs: to the deep nor trust marsh:

Aut ubi od-or cæn-i gray-is, aut ubi oon-cav-a puls-a
Or where the smell is of mire offensive, or where hollow from a blow

Sax-a son-a-n-t voc-is que of fen-s-a re-sult-a-t imag-o.
Rocks resound, of the voice and offensive rebounds image.

Qu-od super-es-t, ubi puls-a-m hiem-e-m sol aure-us eg-i-t
Further, when repulsed winter sun the golden had driven

Sub terr-a-s, cæl-u-m que æstiv-â luc-e re-clus-i-t;
Under the earth, the sky and with summer light has brightened;

Ill-æ continuò salt-u-s silv-a-s que per-agr-a-n-t,
They immediately woods forests and wander over,

Purple-o-s que met-u-n-t flor-e-s, et flumin-a lib-a-n-t
Purple and cut down flowers, and streams sip

Summ-a lev-es. Hinc ne-sc-i-o qu-â dulced-in-e læt-æ
Surface of flying. Hence I know not in what sport joyful

Pro-gen-i-e-m nid-o-s que fov-e-n-t; hinc art-e rec-ent-e-s
Their young nests and cherish; hence with skill fresh

Ex-cud-u-n-t cer-a-s, et mell-a tenac-i-a fing-u-n-t.
Form wax, and honey the tenacious make.

Hinc ubi jam emiss-u-m cave-is ad sid-er-a cæl-i
Hence where now issuing from their hives towards the stars of heaven

N-a-re per æsta-t-e-m liquid-a-m sus-pex-eri-s agm-en,
To sail through the air clear you shall behold a band,

Obscur-a-m que trah-i vent-o mir-a-b-er-e nut-e-m;
Dark and to be carrid by the wind you shall wonder at the cloud;

Contempl-a-tor: aqu-a-s dulc-e-s et frond-e-a semper
Look: waters sweet and leafy always

Tect-a pet-u-n-t: huc tu juss-o-s a-sperg-e sap-or-es,
Dwellings they seek: here do you suitable sprinkle flavored herbs,

Trit-a melis-phyll-a, et ceriath-æ ignobil-e gram-en:
Bruised balm-gentle, and of honey-suckle the common herb:

Tinnit-us qu-â ci-e, et Matr-is quat-e cymbal-a circ-um.
Ringing and excite and of Cybele strike the cymbals around.

Ipsæ con-sid-ē-n-t medic-a-t-æ sed-ibus: ipsæ
They rest upon the fragrant places: they

Intim-a mo-r-e su-o s-e-s-e in cuna-bul-a cond-e-n-t.
Familiar manner in their own themselves for hives will build.

Sin autem ad pug-n-a-m ex-i-ēri-n-t (nam sæpe du-obus
If but to battle they shall go forth (for often two

Reg-ibus in-cess-i-t magn-o discord-i-a mot-u)
Kings has seized upon with great discord disturbance)

Contingō que anim-o-s vulg-i, et trepid-a-n-t-i-a bell-o
Immediately and minds of the crowd, and eager for war

Cord-a licet longè præ-scisc-e-re: nam-que mor-a-n-t-e-s
Hearts it is permitted you long before to perceive: for those delaying

Mart-i-us ill-e æ-r-is rauc-i can-or in-crep-a-t, et vo-x
Warlike the brass of the harsh sound rouses, and the voice

Aud-i-t-ur fract-o-s sonit-u-s imit-a-t-a tub-a-rum.
Is heard broken sounds imitating of trumpets.

Tum trepid-æ inter s-e co-e-u-n-t, penn-is que cornu-
Then swift among themselves they fight, with their wings and they

a-n-t,
glitter,

Spicul-a que ex-acu-u-n-t rostr-is, apt-a-n-t que lacert-o-s,
Stings and sharpen with their beaks, prepare and their limbs,

Et circ-a reg-e-m, at-que ips-a ad prætor-i-a dens-æ
And around the king, and itself at the royal hive thick

Misc-e-n-t-ur magn-is que voc-a-n-t clamor-ibus host-e-m
They are gathered, with great and challenge clamor the enemy.

Ergo, ubi ver nact-æ sud u-m camp-o-s que pat-e-n-t-e-s
Therefore, when spring that they have found clear fields and open

E-rump-u-n-t port-'s, con-curr-i-t-ur: æther-e in alt-o
They issue from their gates, it happens: air in the lofty

F-i-t sonit-us: magn-um mixt-æ glomer-a-n-t-ur in orb-e-m,
Is made a sound: a great mingled they are collected in circle,

Præ-cip-it-e-s que cad-u-n-t: non dens-i-or aer-e grand-o,
Headlong and fall: not is thicker than in the air hail,

Nec de con-cuss-â tant-um plu-i-t il-lo-e gland-is:
Nor from the shaken does so much shower oak of acorns,

Ips-i per medi-a-s acie-s in-sign-ibus
The wings themselves through the midst of the armies, upon splendid
al-is,
wings,

In-gent-e-s anim-o-s august-o in pect-or-e vers-a-t-':
Great minds a small in breast revolve:

Us-que adeo ob-nix-i non ced-ê-re, dum grav-is -aut
So far that resolute not they have yielded, while the powerful, either
h-o-s,
these,

Aut h-o-s, ver-s-â fug-â vict-or d-a-re terg-a
Or those, being changed, the flight, conqueror to give *their* backs
sub-eg-i-t.
compelled.

Hi mot-u-s anim-or-um at-que h-æc certam-in-a tant-a
These excitments of *their* minds and these contests so great

Pulv-er-is ex-igu-i jact-u oom-pre-ss-a quiesc-u-n-t.
Of dark a little by throwing on stopped cease.

Verum ubi ductor-e-s aci-e re-voc-av-eri-s am-bo,
But when the leaders *from* the army you shall have recalled both,

Deter-i-or qui vi-s-us, e-um, ne prodig-us ob-s-i-t,
Feebler who seems, him, lest the prodigal injure,

Ded-e nec-i: mel-i-or vac-u-â sin-e regn-a-t in aul-â.
Deliver to death: the better an empty suffer to reign in hall.

Alt-er eri-t macul-is aur-o squal-e-n-t-ibus ard-e-n-s:
One will be spots in gold with dirty shining:

Nam du-o s-u-n-t gen-er-a; h-ic mel-i-or, in-sign-is et or-e
For two *there* are kinds; one the better, marked both on the counte-
nance,

Et rutul-is clar-us squam-is: ille horrid-us alt-er
And with bright beautiful scales: the rough other.

De-sid-i-â, lat-a-m que trah-e-n-s in-glори-us alv-u-m.
In sloth, broad and drawing ignoble belly.

Ut bin-æ re-g-um fac-i-e-s, ita corp-or-a pleb-is.
As there are two of kings kinds, so *there* are two classes of the plebeians.

Nam-que ali-æ turp-e-s horr-e-n-t, ceu pulv-er-e ab alt-o
For some mean disgust, as if dust from deep

Quum ven-i-t, et sicc-o terr-a-m spu-i-t or-e, via-t-or
When came, and *from his* dry on the earth spits mouth, traveller

Arid-us: eluc-e-n-t ali-æ, et fulg-or-e corrusc-a-n-t,
The thirsty: shine some, and with brightness glitter,

Ard-e-n-t-e-s aur-o, et par-ibus lit-a corp-or-a gutt-is.
Glowing with gold, and with like *as to their* spotted bodies marks.

H-æc pot-i-or sobol-e-s: hinc cæl-i temp-or-e cert-o
This is the more powerfu race: hence of the year time at a certain

Et liquid-a, et dur-n-m Bacch-i dom-i-tur-a say r-em.
And pure, and harsh of wine *that* will overcome flavor.

notat et designat oculis ad cædem unumquemque nostrum
 be marks and appoints with his eyes to death every one of us

Nos autem viri fortes, satisfacere reipublicæ videmur, si istius
 We but men brave, to do *our* duty to the republic seem, if of this *crime* ca
 furorem ac tela vitemus. Ad mortem te, Catilina, duc
 the fury and weapons we shun. To death *for* thee, O Catiline, to be led
 jussu consulis, jam pridem oportebat; in te conferri
 by command of the consul, long ago it was fitting; upon thee to be brought
 pestem istam, quam tu in nos omnes jamdiu machinaris. An
 evil *for* the same, which you against us all even now contrive. *Did*
 vero vir amplissimus, Publius Scipio, pontifex maximus,
 indeed man *that* most renowned, Publius Scipio, pontiff the highest,
 Tiberium Gracchum, mediocriter labefactantem statum reipublicæ,
 Tiberius Gracchus, slightly disturbing the peace of the republic,
 privatus interfecit: Catilinam, orbem terrarum cæde
 a private individual slay: Catiline, the world, with slaughter
 atque incendiis vastare cupientem, nos consules preferemus? Nam
 and flames to lay waste desiring, we consuls will bear with? For
 illa nimis antiqua prætereo, quod Caius Servilius Ahala Spurius
 those too ancient *matters* I pass over, how Caius Servilius Ahala Spurius
 Melium, novis rebus studentem, manu suâ occidit. Fuit,
 Melius, new things desiring, hand with his own slew. *There was*,
 fuit ista quondam in hac republicâ virtus, ut viri fortes acrioribus
there was that formerly in this republic virtue, that men brave with severer
 suppliciis civem perniciosum, quam acerbissimum hostem coercerent.
 punishments citizen the traitorous, than the fiercest enemy would punish.
 Habemus senatus censultum in te, Catilina, vehemens et
 We have a decree of the senate against thee, O Catiline, powerful and
 grave: non deest reipublicæ consilium, neque auctoritas
 weighty: nor is wanting of the republic the counsel nor the authority
 hujus ordinis: nos, nos, dico apertè, nos consules desumus. Decrevit
 of this order: we, we, I speak openly, we consuls are wanting. Decreed
 quondam senatus ut Lucius Opimius consul videret nequid
 formerly the senate that Lucius Opimius consul should see, nothing
 respublica detrimenti caperet; nox nulla intercessit: interfectus est
 republic of injury should receive: night no intervened: was slain
 propter quasdam seditionum suspiciones Caius Gracchus.
 on account of certain of sedition suspicions Caius Gracchus, *from*
 clarissimo patre, avo, majoribus: occisus est cum
 a most renowned father, grandfather, and ancestors: was slain with his
 liberis Marcus Fulvius, consularis. Simili senatus-
 children Marcus Fulvius, of consular dignity. By a similar decree of the

consulto, Caio Mario et Lucio Valerio, permessa
 senate, Caius Marus and Lucius Valerius *being consuls*, was entrusted
 est respublica: num unum diem postea Lucii Saturnini tribuni
 with the republic: *did* one day afterwards of Lucius Saturninus a tribune
 plebis, et Caii Servilii prætoris mortem reipublicæ
 of the people, and of Caius Servilius a prætor the death of the republic
 pœna remorata est? At nos vicesimum jam diem patimur
 the punishment hinder? But we the twentieth now day suffer
 hebescere aciem horum auctoritatis. Habemus enim hujusmodi
 to blunt the point of these of the authority. We have for of this kind
 senatusconsultum, verumtamen inclusum in tabulis, tanquam gladium
 a decree of the senate, nevertheless shut up in tablets, like a sword
 in vaginâ reconditum: quo ex senatusconsulto confestim
 in *its* sheath hidden: which by decree of the senate immediately
 interfectum te esse, Catilina, convenit. Vivis:
 put to death *that* you should be, O Catiline, it was proper. You live:
 et vivis non ad deponendam, sed ad confirmandam audaciam.
 and you live not for laying aside, but for confirming your audacity.
 Cupio, patres conscripti, me esse clementem: cupio in tantis
 I desire, fathers conscript, to be mild: *and also* I desire in such
 reipublicæ periculis me non dissolutum videri: sed jam me ipse
 of the republic dangers not negligent to seem: but now myself, even I,
 inertiae nequitiae que condemno. Castra sunt in Italiâ, contra
 for laziness remissness and condemn. Camps are in Italy, *hostile* to
 rempublicam, in Etruriæ faucibus collocata: crescit in dies singulos
 the republic, in of Etruria the defiles collected: increases in day each
 hostium numerus, eorum autem imperatorem castrorum,
 of the enemy the number, of these but the commander camps,
 ducem que hostium, intra mœnia, atque adeò in senatu,
 the leader and of the enemy, within *these* walls, and even in the senate,
 videmus, intestinam aliquam quotidie perniciem reipublicæ molientem.
 we see, secret some daily mischief to the republic attempting.
 Si te jam, Catilina, comprehendi, si interfici jussero;
 If thee now, O Catiline, to be seized, if to be slain I shall command;
 cretò erit verendum mihi, non hoc potiùs omnes
 I presume it will be feared for me, also *that this is done* rather all
 boni seriùs a me, quàm quisquam crudelius factum
 the good *will say* too late by me, than *that* any one too cruel the act
 esse dicat. Verùm ego hoc, quod jampridem factum esse
 to be would say. But I this which long ago to have been done

oportuit, certâ de causâ nondum adducor ut faciam.
 ought, a certain for reason not yet I am prevailed on to as I may do

Tum denique interficiam te, cum jam nemo tam improbus, tam perditus
 Then finally I may slay thee, when truly no one so base, so lost,

tam tui similis inveniri poterit, qui id non jure factum esse
 so thee like to be found will be able, who *that* this not rightly was done

fateatur. Quamdiu quisquam erit, qui te defendere audeat,
 may declare. While any one will be, who you to defend may dare,

vives: et vives ita, ut nunc vivis, multis meis et
 you will live: and you will live just as now you live, many by my and

firmis præsiidiis obseus, ne commovere te contra rempublicam
 firm guards beset, so *that* not to move thyself against the republic

possis. Multorum te etiam oculi et aures non sentientem,
 you may be able. Of many you also the eyes and ears not perceiving,

sicut adhuc fecerunt, speculabuntur atque custodient. Et enim
 as hitherto they have done, will watch and guard. For truly

quid est, Catilina, quod jam amplius expectes, si neque nox
 what is *it*, O Catiline, which now more you can expect, if neither night

tenebris obscurare cœtus nefarios nec privata domus
 by *its* shades to hide assemblies *your* wicked, nor a private house

parietibus continere vocem conjurationis tuæ potest? si
 in *its* walls to contain the voice conspiracy of your is able? if are

illustrantur, si erumpunt omnia? Muta jam
 made manifest, if burst forth *to view* all *your* designs? Change now

istam mentem: mihi crede: obliviscere cædis atque incendiorum:
 this intention: me trust: forget slaughter and flames: you

teneris undique: luce sunt clariora nobis tua consilia
 are hemmed in on every side: light are clearer *than* to us your designs

omnia: quæ etiam mecum licet recognoscas.
 all: and these *things* also with me it is proper *that* you may review.

Meministine, me ante diem duodecimum kalendas
 Do you not remember, *that* I before day the twelfth the kalends of

Novembris dicere in senatu, certo die fore in armis, qui
 November said in the senate, on a certain day would be in arms, which

dies futurus esset ante diem sextum kalendas Novembris, Caium
 day would be before day the sixth the kalends of November, Caius

Manlium, audaciæ satellitem atque administrum tuæ? Num me
 Manlius, audacity the satellite and assistant of your? Did me

fefellit, Catilina, non modo res tanta, tam atrox, tam incredibilis.
 deceive, O Catiline, not only an affair so great, so atrocious, so incredible,

verum, id quod multò magis est admirandum, dies? Dixi ego
 but, that which much more is to be wondered at, the day? Said I
 idem in senatu, cædem te optimatum
 the same in the senate, the slaughter *that* you of the chief members
 contulisse in ante diem quintum kalendas Novembris, tum cum
 had conspired on before day the fifth the kalends of November, then when
 multi principes civitatis Romæ, non tam sui conservandi,
 many principal *men* of the state of Rome, not so much of its being preserved
 quam tuorum consiliorum reprimendorum causâ profugerunt. Num
 as of your designs being impeded for the reason fled from. Truly
 infitiri potes te illo ipso die meis præsiidiis, meâ diligentia
 must you not say *that* you on this very day by my guards, by my diligence
 circumclusum, commovere te contra rempublicam non potuisses,
 hemmed in, to move yourself against the republic not have been able,
 cum tu, discessu ceterorum, nostrâ tamen,
 when you *after* the departure of the others, with our notwithstanding
 qui remansissemus, cæde contentum te esse dicebas?
 who should have remained, slaughter content *that* you would be said?
 Quid? cum tute Præneste kalendas ipsis Novembris occupaturum
 What? when safely Præneste kalends *on* these of November would seized
 nocturno impetu esse confideres: sensistine, illam
 by a nocturnal assault be you trusted: have you not perceived this
 coloniam meo jussu, præsiidiis, custodiis vigiliis que esse
 colony by my command, by guards, keepers watchmen and to be
 munitam? Nihil agis, nihil moliris, nihil cogitas,
 protected? Nothing you do, nothing you attempt, nothing you contrive,
 quod ego non modo non audiam, sed etiam non videam, planè
 which I not only not may hear, but also *which* not I may see, plainly
 que sentiam.
 and understand.

.

Et enim jamdiu, patres conscripti, in his periculis conjuratione
 For indeed so long, fathers conscript, by these dangers of conspiracy
 insidiis que versamur; sed nescio quo pacto omnium
 treacheries and we are troubled; but I know not by what means of all
 scelerum, ac veteris furoris et audaciæ maturitas in nostri
 these crimes, and of long-continued fury and audacity the maturity in of our
 consulatus tempus erupit. Quod si ex tanto latrocineo iste
 consulship the time has broken out. But if from so great violence this

unus tolletur; videbimur fortasse an breve quoddam tempus
one shall be removed; we shall seem perhaps for short some time

curâ et metu esse relevati: periculum autem residuebit, et
from care and from fear to be relieved: the danger but will remain, and
erit inclusum penitus in venis atque in visceribus reipublicæ.
will be shut up within in the veins and in the bowels of the republic.

Ut sæpe homines ægri morbo gravi, cum æstu febris que
As often men sick disease with severe, with heat fever and
jaecantur, si aquam gelidam biberint primò relevari
are tossed about, if water cool they shall drink at first to be relieved

videntur; deinde multò gravius vehementius que afficiuntur;
they seem; then much more severely acutely and they are afflicted;

sic hic morbus, qui est in reipublicâ, relevatus istius
so this disease, which is in the republic, relieved of this man

pœnâ vehementius vivis reliquis ingravescet. Quare,
by the punishment, more acutely by the living remnants will increase.

Wherefore

patres conscripti, secedant improbi secerant se a
fathers conscript, let depart the base, let them separate themselves from

bonis, unum in locum congregentur, muro denique, id
the good, one in place let them be collected, by a wall finally, that

quod sæpe jam dixi, secerantur a nobis.
which often now I have spoken of, let them be separated from us,

desinant insidiari domi suæ consili, circumstare
let them cease to lie in wait for house at his the consul, to stand around,

tribunal prætoris urbani, obsidere cum gladiis curiam,
the tribunal prætor of the city, to beset with swords the senate-house,

malleolos et faces ad inflammandum urbem comparare. Sit
fiery mallets and torches for burning the city to prepare. Let it be

denique inscriptum in fronte uniuscujus que civis, quid de
finally written on the forehead of every and citizen, what concerning

reipublicâ sentiat. Polliceor hoc vobis, patres conscripti, tantam
the republic he may think. I promise this to you, fathers conscript, so much

in nobis consulibus fore diligentiam, tantam in vobis
in us consuls that there shall be diligence, so much in you

auctoritatem, tantam in equitibus Romanis virtutem, tantam in omnibus
authority, so much in knights Roman bravery, so much in all

consensionem, ut Catilinæ profectione omnia patefacta.
agreement, that of Catiline by the departure all things laid open

illustrata, oppressa, vindicata esse videatis. Hisce,
shown forth: crushed, punished to be you may see. With these same

ominibus, Catilina, cum summâ reipublicæ salute, et cum tuâ
 omens, O Catiline, with the surest of the republic safety, and with thy
 peste ac pernicië cum que eorum exitio, qui se
 erime and mischief, with and of those the destruction, who themselves
 tecum omni scelere parricidio que junxerunt, proficiscere ad
 with you in all wickedness parricide and have joined, depart to
 impium bellum ac nefarium. Tum tu Jupiter, qui
 thy impious war and unhallowed Then thou, O Jupiter, who by
 eisdem quibus hæc urbs auspiciis a Romulo es
 the same which this city was established, auspices by Romulus wast
 constitutus: quem statorem hujus urbis atque imperii vere
 established here: whom the stay of this city and empire truly
 nominamus: hunc, et hujus socios a tuis aris ceteris que
 we call: this man, and his companions from thine altars other and
 templis, a tectis urbis ac mœnibus, a vitâ fortunâ
 temples, from the dwellings of the city and walls, from the life fortunes
 que civium omnium arcebis: et omnes inimicos bonorum, hostes
 and citizens of all wilt drive away: and all the haters of the good, enemies
 patriæ, latrones Italiæ, scelerum fœdere inter
 of the country, robbers of Italy, of wickedness by a compact among
 se ac nefariâ societate conjunctos,
 themselves and in an unhallowed companionship joined together,
 æternis suppliciis vivos mortuos que mactabis.
 with eternal punishments living dead and you will destroy.

NOTE.—*Lucius Sergius Catilina*, a Roman knight, of vicious and contemptible habits, had conspired against the Roman government. He had leagued together all the most abandoned men, to assist him in his daring undertaking. It was his design to attack the city of Rome “in the dead waste and middle of the night;” murder the consul, senators, and the other powerful men of the city; usurp the government, and establish himself as an emperor. But, by some means, the whole of his horrid intentions leaked out and reached the ears of Cicero, the then consul. Cicero immediately convened the senate; but, strange to relate, the very object of their convention entered the house and took his seat with the other senators. No sooner, however, had he taken his seat, than the senators around him arose and left him, with marked scorn and contempt. Cicero then arose, and burst forth in the preceding strain of eloquence.

P. A. B.

THE CRUCIFIXION.

MATTHÆUM.—CAPUT 27, CARMEN 25.

(25.) *Il* respondens, *universus populus* dixit: *Sanguis ejus*
 And answering, the universal population said: Blood his
super nos, et super filios nostros. (26.) *Tunc dimisit*
 (be) upon us, and on children our. Then he dismissed
eis Barabbam: Jesum autem, quum flagellasset, tradidit
 to them Ba. abbas: Jesus but, when he had scourged, he delivered
ut crucifigeretur. (27) *Tunc milites præsidis,*
 that he might be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor,
quum abduxissent Jesum in prætorium, coegerunt
 when they might have led Jesus into the common hall, collected
ad eum universam cohortem. (28) *Et quum exuissent*
 unto him all the soldiers. And when they had stripped
eum, circumposuerunt ei chlamydem coccineam: (29) *Et coronam*
 him, they arrayed him in a robe scarlet: And a crown
e spinis contextam imposuerunt ejus capiti, et arundinem in dex-
 of thorns woven they placed on his head, and a reed in right
tram ejus: et genu ante eum summisso, illudebant ei, dicentes,
 hand his: and the knee before him bending, mocked him, saying,
Ave, rex Judæorum. (30) *Et quum inspissent in eum, cepere*
 Hail, king of the Jews. And when they had spit on him, they
runt arundinam illam, et verberabant caput ejus. (31) *Et postquam*
 took reed the and beat head his. And after that
illuserunt ei, exuerunt eum chlamyde, indueruntque
 they had mocked him, they unclothed him of the cloak, clothed him
vestimentis suis: et abduxerunt eum, ut crucifigerunt
 clothes with his own: and led away him, that they might crucify
eum: (32) *Exerntes autem invenerunt quendam Cyrenæum*
 him: Going out and they found a certain man of Cyrene,
nomine Simonem; hunc angariaverunt ut attollerit crucem ejus,
 named Simon; him they compelled that he might bear cross his.
 (33) *Et quum venissent in locum qui dicitur Golgotha, (quod*
 And when they come to a place which is called Golgotha, (which
est, Calvarie locus,) (34) Dederunt ei acetum bibendum cum
 is, of skulls a place,) They gave to him vinegar to drink with

selle mistum: et quum gustasset noluit bitere. (35) Post.
 gall mixed: and when he had tasted he would not drink after

quam autem crucifixerunt eum, partiti sunt ejus vestimenta, sortem
 that and they crucified him, divided his garments, lots

jacientes; ut impleretur quod dictum est a prophetâ,
 casture; that might be fulfilled which spoken was by the prophet,

Partiti sunt sibi vestimenta mea, et super vestem meam
 They divided to themselves garments my, and above vesture my

jecerunt sortem. (36) Et sedentes servabant eum illic:
 they cast lots. And down sitting they watched him there.

(37) Et imposuerunt super caput ejus crimen ipsius scriptum,
 And they placed over head his crime his written,

ΟΥΤΟΣ 'ΕΣΤΙΝ 'ΙΗΣΟΥΣ 'Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ 'ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ
 HIC EST IESUS ILLE REX IUDÆORUM.
 THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

(38) Tunc crucifiguntur cum eo duo latrones; unus ad dextram,
 Then were crucified with him two thieves; one on the right,

et alter ad sinistram. (39) Qui verò præteribant conviciaban-
 and the other on the left. They and who passed by reproached

tur, moventes capita sua, (40) Et dicentes, Tu qui destruis
 (him,) moving heads their, And saying, Thou who destroyest

templum, et triduo ædificas, serva temetipsum: si Filius
 the temple, and in three days buildest (it,) save thyself: if the Son of

Dei es descendite e cruce. (41) Similiter autem etiam
 God thou art, descend from the cross. Likewise and also

primarii sacerdotes illudentes cum scribis et senioribus,
 the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders,

dicebant, (42) Alios servavit, seipsum non potest servare: si
 said, Others he can save, himself not he is able to save: if

rex Israël est, descendat nunc e cruce, et cre-
 the king of Israel he is, let him descend now from the cross, and we

demus ei. (43) Confidit in Deo; eruat ipsum nunc,
 will believe him. He believed in God; let him save him now,

si placet ei: dixit enim, Filius Dei sum. . . .
 if it please him: he said, for the Son of God I am. . . .

(50) Jesus autem quum rursus clamasset voce magnâ emi-
 Jesus and when again had called voice with a loud he sent

ait spiritum. (51) Et, ecce, velum templi fissum est
 forth his spirit. And, behold, the veil of the temple rent was

in duas partes, a summo usque ad imum; et terra mota
in two parts, from the top even to the end; and the earth shaken

est, et petrae fissae sunt: (52) Et monumenta aperta sunt;
was, and rocks rent were: And the graves opened were;

et multa corpora sanctorum, qui dormierant, surrexerunt; (53)
and many bodies of the saints, who slept, arose;

Qui egressi e monumentis post resurrectionem ejus, introierunt in
Who came out of their graves after resurrection his, and went into

sanctam urbem, et apparuerunt multis.
the holy city, and appeared unto many.

PAUL'S CHARGE TO TIMOTHEUS.

EPISTLE II, CAP. 4.

(1) OBTESTOR TE, igitur, ego coram Deo, et Domine Jesu
CHARGE THEE, therefore, I before God, and the Lord Jesus

Christo, qui judicaturus est vivos et mortuos, in illustri illo suo
Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead, at glorious this his

adventu et regno suo. (2) Prædica sermonem illum; insta
coming and kingdom his. Preach word the; be instant

tempestivè, intempestivè: argue, objurga, exhortare, cum omni
in season or, out of season either: reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all

lenitate et doctrinâ. (3) Nam erit tempus quum sanam doctrinam
lenity and doctrine. For will be time when sound doctrine

non tolerabunt; sed auribus prurientes, ipsi sibi
not they will endure; but with ears itching, they to themselves

secundum suas illas peculiares cupiditates coaccervabant doctores:
according to own their peculiar desires shall heap teachers:

(4) Et a veritate quidem aures avertent ad
And from the truth indeed their ears they will turn away, unto

fabulas verò divertent. (5) At tu vigila in omnibus, per-
fables and shall be turned. But thou watch in all (things,) en-

fer injurias, opus perage evangelistæ, ministerii tui plenam
dare afflictions, the work do of the evangelist, ministry, of thy full

fidem facito. (6) Nam ego jam liber, et tempus meæ remigrationis
proof make. For I am now ready, and the time of my departure

instat. (6) Certamen illud præclarum decertavi, cursum
is manifest Fight the very famous I have fought, the race

consummavi fidem servavi. (8) Quod reliquum est, repo-
 I have finished, the faith I have kept. Henceforth, there is
 sta est mihi justitiæ corona, quam reddet mihi Dominus in
 laid up for me of justice a crown, which will give to me the Lord in
 illo die justus ille judex.
 that day just the judge.

MATTHÆUM.—CAPUT VI, CARMEN 9.

Vos, igitur, ita precamini: PATER noster qui es in cœlis, sano-
 YE, therefore, thus pray: FATHER our who art in heaven, hal-
 tificetur nomen tuum: Veniat regnum tuum: Fiat voluntas tua, sicut
 lowed be name thy: Come kingdom thy: Be done will thy as
 in cœlo, (ita) etiam in terrâ: Panem nostrum quotidianum da nobis,
 in heaven, (so) also on earth: Bread our daily give to us,
 hodie: Et remitte nobis debita nostra, sicut et nos remittimus debito-
 to-day: And forgive us debts our, as also we forgive debt-
 ribus nostris: Et ne nos inducas in tentationem, sed libera nos ab
 ore our: And not us lead into temptation, but deliver us from
 illo malo. Quia tuum est regnum et potentia, et gloria,
 all evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory,
 in sœcula. Amen.
 for ever. Amen.

LUCAM.—CAPUT XVIII, CARMEN 10.

(10) Homines duo ascenderunt in templum ut precarentur;
 Men two ascended into the temple that they might pray.
 unus Phariseus, et alter publicanus. (11) Phariseus, con-
 one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stand-
 sistens seorsim hæc precatus est: Deus, gratias ago tibi
 ing with himself, thus prayed: O God, thanks I give to thee
 quod non sum ut reliqui homines, rapaces, injusti, mœchi;
 because not I may be as other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers;
 vel etiam ut iste publicanus; (12) Jejuno bis hebdomade; decimo
 or even as this publican; I fast twice a week; I give the
 quæcunque possideo. (13) Publicanus autem procul
 tenth of whatever I possess. The publican and at a distance
 stans, nolebat vel oculis in cœlum attolere; sed percutiebat pectus
 standing, would not his eyes to heaven lift up; but beat breast
 suum, dicens, "Deus, placatur mihi peccatori!"
 his, say ng "O God, be merciful to me a sinner!"

ANALYTICAL TABLE.

The following words correspond to the figures used in the first part of the *Æneid*, i. e. the *Analysis*. The object of this table is to assist the scholar in separating words into their constituent parts, which separation is expressed throughout this work by the hyphen. By a careful study of this, he will perceive the specific use of the various medial letters, terminations, &c., and will find that all these divisions have a particular meaning. In translating the verb, he will observe that the word is rendered backwards.

The following abbreviations are used:

1 *p.*, first person; 2 *p.* second person; 3 *p.* third person.

pl. plural; where not used, singular is understood.

i., indicative; *im.*, imperative; *in.*, infinitive; *sub.*, subjunctive.

pr., present; *p.*, perfect.

imp., imperfect; *plup.*, pluperfect; *f.*, future.

pass., passive; *prep.*, preposition; *ml.*, medial letter or letters

1., 2., 3., 4., denote the conjugation.

EXAMPLES.—*i. pr.*, indicative present; *sub. imp.*, subjunctive imperfect; *ml. 1.*, medial letter, first conjugation.

<i>Root. 1 p. i. pr.</i>		<i>Prep. root. sub. imp. 3 p.</i>	
1. Can	o.	6. In	fer re t.
Sing	I.	Into	bring would he.
<i>Root. i. p. 3. 3 p.</i>		<i>Root. im. 2 f.</i>	
2. Ven	i t.	7. Memor	a.
Come	has he.	Relate	thou.
<i>Root. ml. 1. i. p. pass. 3 p.</i>		<i>Root. ml. 3. in. pr.</i>	
3. Jact	a tus es t.	8. Volv	e re.
Tossed	was he.	Roll	to.
<i>Root. i. p. pass. 3 p.</i>		<i>Prep. root. in. pr.</i>	
4. Pas	sus es t.	9. Ad	i re.
Suffer	ed he.	To	go to.
<i>Prep. root. ml. 3. sub. imp. 3 p.</i>		<i>Prep. root sub. f. 3 p.</i>	
5. Con	d e re t.	10. Im	pul eri t.
Together put	would he.	Into	driven may have abe.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Root. 1 p. 3. 3 p.</i> | <i>Root. in. f.</i> |
| 11. Fu i t. | 23. Ven turtam a.s. |
| Was it. | Come would. |
| <i>Root. ml. 2. i. p. 3. p. pl.</i> | <i>Root. i. p. 3. p. pl.</i> |
| 12. Ten u ère. | 24. Volv ère. |
| Hâi have they | Decreed have they. |
| <i>Root. i. pr. 3 p. pass.</i> | <i>Root. i. plup. 3 p.</i> |
| 13. Fer t ur. | 25. Gess era t. |
| Said she is. | Carried had she. |
| <i>Root. ml. 2. in. p.</i> | <i>Prep. root. i. plup. 1. 3 p.</i> |
| 14. Col u isse. | 26. Ex cid era n t. |
| Cherished to have | From fallen had they. |
| <i>Root. i. p. 3. 3 p.</i> | <i>Root. ml. 2. i. pr. 3 p.</i> |
| 15. Fu i t. | 27. Man o t. |
| Was it. | Remains it. |
| <i>Root. in. pr.</i> | <i>Root. ml. 2. i. imp. 3 p.</i> |
| 16. E sse. | 28. Are e ba t. |
| Be to. | Driving was she. |
| <i>Root. ml. 3. sub. pr. pl. 3 p.</i> | <i>Root. ml. 1. i. imp. pl. 3 p.</i> |
| 17. Sin a n t. | 29. Err a ba n t. |
| Permit may they. | Wander ed they. |
| <i>Root. ml. 3. i. pr. 3 p.</i> | <i>Root. i. imp. 3 p.</i> |
| 18. Tend i t. | 30. E ra t. |
| Endeavors she. | Was it. |
| <i>Root. ml. 2. i. pr. 3 p.</i> | <i>Prep. root. ml. 3. in. pr.</i> |
| 19. Fov e t. | 31. Con d e re. |
| Cherishes she. | Together put to. |
| <i>Root. in. pr. pass.</i> | <i>Root. ml. 1. i. imp. pl. 3 p.</i> |
| 20. Duo i. | 32. D a ba n t. |
| Descended to be. | Giving were they. |
| <i>Root. ml. 4. i. plup. 3 p.</i> | <i>Root. ml. 3. i. imp. pl. 3 p.</i> |
| 21. Aud iv era t. | 33. Ru e ba n t. |
| Heard had she. | Rushing were they. |
| <i>Root. ml. 3. sub. imp. 3 p.</i> | <i>Prep. root. ml. 3. in. pr.</i> |
| 22. Vert e re t. | 34. De sist e re. |
| Overturn would it. | From stay to. |

- Root. in. pr.*
 35. Po ase.
 Able to be.
- Prep. root. ml. 3. in. pr.*
 36. A vert e re.
 From turn to.
- Root. i. pr. pass.*
 37. Vet o r.
 Forbidden I am.
- Prep. root. ml. 3. in. pr.*
 38. Ex ur e re.
 Out burn to.
- Root. ml. 2. i. p. 3 p.*
 39. Pot u i t.
 Been able has she.
- Prep. root. ml. 3. in. pr.*
 40. Sub merg e re.
 Under sink to.
- Prep. root. i. p. 3 p.*
 41. Dis jec i t.
 Asunder cast has she.
- Prep. root. i. p. 3 p.*
 42. E vert i t.
 Over turned has she.
- Prep. root. ml. 2. i. p. 3 p.*
 43. Cor rip u i t.
 On seized has she.
- Prep. root. i. p. 3 p.*
 44. In flx i t.
 On fastened has she.
- Prep. root. i. pr. 1 p.*
 45. In ced o.
 On give place, or I walk.
- Root. i. pr. 1 p.*
 46. Ger o.
 Carry I.
- Prep. root. ml. sub. pr. 1. 3 p.*
 47. Ad or e t.
 To pray may he.
- Prep. root. ml. 3. sub. pr. 3 p.*
 48. Im pon a t.
 On place may he.
- Root. i. p. 3 p.*
 49. Ven i t.
 Come has she.
- Root. ml. 3. pr. 3 p.*
 50. Prem i t.
 Governs he.
- Root. ml. 1. i. pr. 3 p.*
 51. Fræn a t.
 Restrains he.
- Root. ml. 3. i. pr. pl. 3 p.*
 52. Frem u n t.
 Roar they.
- Root. ml. 2. i. pr. 3 p.*
 53. Sed e t.
 Sits he.
- Root. ml. 4. i. pr. 3 p.*
 54. Moll i t.
 Softens he.
- Root. ml. 1. i. pr. 3 p.*
 55. Temper a t.
 Moderates he.
- Root. ml. 4. sub. pr. 3 p.*
 56. Fac i a t.
 Do may he.
- Root. ml. 3. sub. pr. pl. 3 p.*
 57. Fer a n t.
 Bear can they.
- Root. ml. 3. sub. pr. pl. 3 p.*
 58. Verr a n t.
 Sweep can they.

PRINCIPLES
OF THE
ETYMOLOGY AND SYNTAX
OF THE
GREEK LANGUAGE.

GREEK ALPHABET.

THE GREEK ALPHABET consists of twenty-four letters, viz

<i>Character.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Sound</i>
Α, α,	Alpha,	a
Β, β, ϐ,	Beta,	b.
Γ, γ, ϒ,	Gamma,	g.
Δ, δ,	Delta,	d.
Ε, ε,	Epsilon,	ē short.
Ζ, ζ, Ϻ,	Zeta,	z.
Η, η,	Eta,	ē long.
Θ, θ, ϑ,	Theta,	th.
Ι, ι,	Iota,	i.
Κ, κ,	Kappa,	k.
Λ, λ,	Lambda,	l.
Μ, μ,	Mu,	m.
Ν, ν,	Nu,	n.
Ξ, ξ,	Xi,	ks or x.
Ο, ο,	Omicron,	ō short.
Π, π, ϖ,	Pi,	p.
Ρ, ρ, ϑ,	Rho,	r.
Σ, σ, ς,	Sigma,	s.
Τ, τ, ϑ,	Tau,	t.
Υ, υ,	Upsilon,	y or u.
Φ, φ,	Phi,	ph, or f,
Χ, χ,	Chi,	ch.
Ψ, ψ,	Psi,	ps.
Ω, ω,	Omega,	ō long.

ABBREVIATIONS

Characters.	Letters for which they stand.	Sums
ς,	στ,	st.
κ,	και,	kai, and.
ου,	ου,	ou, no.

NOTE. — There are many other abbreviations, but these are in most common use.

EXERCISES ON THE GREEK ALPHABET.

Agrippas de pros ton Paulon ephe:

Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παυλὸν εἶπεν.

Agrippa then unto the Paul said:

Ἐπιτρέπεται σοὶ ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ

Epitrepetai soi huper seautou

It is permitted to thee for thyself

legein. Tote ho Paulos apologeito,

λέγειν. Τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπολογεῖτο,

to speak. Then the Paul defended himself,

ekteinas tēn cheira. Peri pantōn

ἐκτείνας τὴν* χεῖρα. Περὶ παντῶν†

raising the hand. Concerning all (things),

ōn egkaloumai hupo Joudaiōn

ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων

of which I am accused by (the) Jews,

basileu Agrippa, egemai emauton

βασίλει Ἀγρίππα, ἔγημαι ἐμαυτὸν

O, king Agrippa, I think myself

makarion mellon apologeisthai, &c.

μακάριον μέλλον ἀπολογεῖσθαι, &c.

happy (that) I am about to defend myself, &c.

* Pronounced *teen*, *e* long.

† Pantone, *ō* long.

TABLE OF DIPHTHONGAL SOUNDS

αι	like i	in fire,	ās	ετύλαι.
ει,	like i	in fine,	as	ετύλει.
αυ,	like au	in Paul,	as	αύλος.
ευ,	like eu	in feud,	as	εὐρέ.
οι,	like oi	in soil,	as	αύλοι.
ου,	like ou	in our,	as	οὐλός.
υι,	like ui	in quick οι we, as		υῖος, <i>whēos</i> .

OTHER SIGNS, ACCENTS, ETC.

NOTE.—Γ, before γ, κ, χ, or ξ, is sounded like *ng* in ring, as ἀγγελος, (angelos,) ἀγκον, (angkon,) &c. Sigma, at the end of a word, is written σ, otherwise σ.

(') is called the *rough breathing* or *spiritus asper*; it is the same as *h* in English, as ὁ (*ho*).

(~) is called the *circumflex* accent.

(^) the *acute* accent, and (`) is the *grave*.

(') is the *soft breathing*, or *spiritus lenis*.*

(ι) This character written under a vowel is called the *subscript iota*, (*i* written under,) as τῷ, ἀρχῇ, &c.

In Greek, the vowels ε and ο are short; η and ω are long, and α, ι, υ, are doubtful; called so because they are sometimes short and sometimes long; as α in πατήρ is always long, in λάος is always short, while in Ἄρης, it may be either short or long.

(') The apostrophe is written over the place of a short vowel, that has been cut off from the end of a word; as, ἀλλ' for ἀλλα, κατ' or καὶ' for κατα. This is done when the next word commences with a vowel, and in compounds, when the first part ends and the last part begins with a vowel. Sometimes the diphthongs are elided by the poets, as εὐλομ' ἐγὼ for εὐλομαι ἐγὼ; and sometimes after a long syllable, the initial vowel is cut off from the following word: as, ᾧ γὰρ for ᾧ ἀγαθῆ. Instead of the apostrophe or cutting off the final vowel, the concurring vowels are often contracted: as, καὶ ἐκ, καὶ ἐγὼ for καὶ ἐγὼ, &c.

* The *spiritus lenis* indicates that the *spiritus asper* is not used. Every word commencing with a vowel or diphthong has a *spiritus* or *breathing* on that vowel, while the diphthong has it on the 2d letter.

EUPHONY.

The Greeks paid the greatest attention to the smoothness of sound in their language; and in this manner, it became, in a short time, one of the smoothest and richest languages on the known earth. This, they called *Euphony*; and from a regard to this, they carefully avoided all harshness of sound by concurring consonants, not easily pronounced. The following rules will apply to this subject.

1. Words ending in σ , and verbs of the third person in s and t , add v to the termination, before a vowel or before a pause, in the same manner as we add n to a in the English language; as, *an ox* for *a ox*. This is called v appended.

2. When two successive syllables would begin with an *aspirate* or *rough* mute, the first is changed into its own *smooth*; thus, $\tau\rho\iota\chi\omicron\varsigma$ for $\theta\rho\iota\chi\omicron\varsigma$, $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ for $\theta\rho\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$, $\tau\rho\epsilon\phi\omega$ for $\theta\rho\epsilon\phi\omega$, &c., &c.

3. A κ mute (κ , ϵ , ϕ ,) before σ , becomes ψ , (ps.)

4. A χ mute (χ , γ , χ ,) before σ , becomes ξ , (x.)

5. A τ mute (τ , δ , δ ,) before μ , is changed into σ .

6. When σ would stand between two consonants it is rejected; as, $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\sigma\iota\phi\text{-}\theta\omicron\nu$ for $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\sigma\iota\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\theta\omicron\nu$, &c.

7. When σ , by inflection, comes before σ , it is rejected.

8. When both v and κ mute together are cast out before σ s preceding it is changed into ϵ , \circ into \omicron , and a doubtful vowel is lengthened; but η and ω remain unchanged.*

PUNCTUATION.

(,) The comma denotes the shortest pause.

(:) The colon or semi-colon, the next shortest; and

(.) The period a full stop.

(;) Denotes that a question is asked, and is the same as (?) in English.

* For the remainder of these Rules, see page 156, on the verb

PARTS OF SPEECH.

The Parts of Speech in Greek, are eight, viz:

1. Substantive or noun, Adjective, Article, Pronoun and Verb, *declined*.
 2. Adverb, Preposition and Conjunction,* *undeclined*.
- (For the definitions, see Latin Grammar.)

NUMBER.

The numbers in Greek, are three: Singular, denoting *one* object; Dual, denoting *two* objects, (commonly in pairs, as a *span* of horses, the bird and its *mate*, man and wife, &c.,) and the Plural, denoting *more than one* object. The Dual is but little used.

CASE.

There are only five cases in Greek, there being no ablative; the others are like the Latin.

NOTE.—In Greek, the genitive and dative supply the place of the ablative.

(For "Rules for the construction of Cases," see Latin Grammar.)

OF DECLENSION.

Declension is the mode of changing the terminations of nouns, verbs, pronouns and adjectives. There are three declensions of nouns and adjectives, in Greek, called the first, second and third.

* The participle, which is considered by some grammarians, as a distinct part of speech, is more properly a part of the verb. It may be, also, an adjective.

The Interjection is thought by some writers to be an adverb or a speech of itself instead of a part

TABLE OF DECLENSION.

FIRST DECLENSION.

	<i>Singular.</i>					<i>Dual.</i>		<i>Plural</i>				
	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>V.</i>	<i>N.A.V.</i>	<i>G.D.</i>	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>V.</i>
<i>Mas.</i>	ας	ου,	α,	αν,	α.	α,	αν.	αι,	ων,	αις,	ας,	α
<i>Mas.</i>	ης,	ου,	η,	ην,	η.	α,	αν.	αι,	ων,	αις,	ας,	α
<i>Fem.</i>	α,	ας,	α,	αν,	α.	α,	αν.	αι,	ων,	αις,	ας,	α.
<i>Fem.</i>	η,	ης,	η,	ην,	η.	α,	αν.	αι,	ων,	αις,	ας,	α.

SECOND DECLENSION.

	<i>Singular.</i>					<i>Dual.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>				
	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>V.</i>	<i>N.A.V.</i>	<i>G.D.</i>	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>V.</i>
<i>Mas.</i>	ος,	ου,	ω,	ον,	ε.	ω,	ον.	οι,	ων,	οις,	ους,	οι.
<i>Neut.</i>	ον,	ου,	ω,	ον,	ον.	ω,	ον.	α,	ων,	οις,	α,	α.

THIRD DECLENSION.

	<i>Singular.</i>					<i>Dual.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>				
	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>V.</i>	<i>N.A.V.</i>	<i>G.D.</i>	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>V.</i>
<i>M. & F.</i>	—,*ος,	ι,	α	or αν,	like N.	ε,	ον.	ες,	ων,	οι,	ας,	ες.
<i>Neuter.</i>	—,*ος,	ι,	like N.	like N.	α,	ον.	α,	ων,	οι,	α,	α.	α.

RULES FOR THE ASSISTANCE OF THE STUDENT.

1. The nominative singular always ends either in a long vowel or ν, ρ, ζ, ξ and ψ.
2. In the dual, the genitive and dative always end alike.
3. The nominative and vocative are always alike in the plural, and generally in the singular.
4. The genitive plural always ends in ων.
5. The accusative plural of the masculine and feminine always ends in ς; of the neuter in α.
6. In the neuter plural, the nominative, accusative and vocative end in α.
7. The dative singular is known by having the *subscript tota* written under it; except where it already ends in ι.

* The nominative terminations of this declension are numerous. Its genitive singular always ends in ος, and has one syllable more than the nominative

DECLENSION OF THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Dual.</i>			<i>Plu al.</i>		
<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i> ὁ, ἡ, τό.	ῥά, τή, τῷ.	οἱ, αἱ, τᾶ.	οἷ, αἷ, τοῖν.	οῦν, αῦν, τοῖν.	οῦν, αῦν, τοῖν.	οῖ, αῖ, τᾶ.	οῖ, αῖ, τᾶ.	οῖ, αῖ, τᾶ.
<i>Gen.</i> τοῦ	τῆς, τοῦ.	τοῦ.	τοῖν,	ταῖν,	τοῖν.	τοῖν,	ταῖν,	τοῖν.
<i>Dat.</i> τῷ	τῇ, τῷ.	τοῖν,	ταῖν,	τοῖν.	τοῖν.	τοῖς,	ταῖς,	τοῖς.
<i>Acc.</i> τόν	τήν, τό.	τά,	τά,	τά,	τά.	τούς,	τάς,	τά.

NOTE.—ὅς is sometimes annexed to the article through all its parts, when it becomes ὅδός, ἥδός, ῥόδός, &c., *this*.

PRONOUNS.

The PERSONAL PRONOUNS, in Greek, are ἐγώ, *I*; σύ, *thou*; οὗτος, *of himself, of herself, of itself*. They are thus declined:

<i>Singular.</i>				<i>Dual.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>			
<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>N. A.</i>	<i>G. D.</i>	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>
ἐγώ, (ἐ)μοῦ, (ἐ)μοί, (ἐ)με.				ὤνι or ὤν, ὤνιν or ὤν.		ἡμεῖς, ἡμῶν, ἡμῖν, ἡμᾶς.			
σύ, <i>thou.</i>									
<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A. V.</i>	<i>N. A. V.</i>	<i>G. D.</i>	<i>N. V.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>
σὺ, σοῦ, σοί, σε, σου.				σφῶνι or σφῶν, σφῶνιν or σφῶν.		ὅντες, ὅντων, ὅντων, ὅντων.			
αὐτός, <i>of himself, &c.</i>									
<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>	<i>N. A.</i>	<i>G. D.</i>	<i>N.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>D.</i>	<i>A.</i>
—, αὐτοῦ, αὐτοῖ, αὐτόν.				σφῶν, σφῶν.		σφῶντες, σφῶντων, σφῶνσι, σφῶντες.			

The POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS are declined like the noun—the masculine like the second declension masculine in *ος*; the feminine like nouns of the second declension, in *α* or *η*; the neuter like the neuter of the second declension, in *ον*—thus:

<i>Masculine.</i>	ος,	ου,	ου,	ος,	ε, &c.
<i>Feminine.</i>	α, η;	ης, ας;	η, α;	ην, αν;	η, α, &c.
<i>Neuter</i>	ον,	ου,	ου,	ον,	ον, &c.

The Definite Pronoun, αὐτός, is thus declined:

	Singular.				Dual.			Plural.			
	N.	G.	D.	A.	N.	A.	G. D.	N.	G.	D.	A.
Mas.	αὐτ-ός, -οῦ, -ῷ, -όν.	-ὦ, -οῖν.	-οἱ, -ῶν, -οῖς, -οὺς.								
Fem.	αὐτ-ή, -ῆς, -ῇ, -ήν.	-ὰ, -αῖν.	-αἱ, -ῶν, -αῖς, -ὰς.								
Neut.	αὐτ-ὸ, -οῦ, -ῷ, -ὸ.	-ὦ, -οῖν.	-ὰ, -ῶν, -οῖς, -ὰ.								

Ἄλλος, ὅς and ἑξῆς are declined in the same manner.

The REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS are such as relate to the subject of the proposition in which they stand. They are formed from the accusative singular of the personal pronouns, with the *oblique** cases of αὐτός. They are ἐμᾶντοῦ, of myself, σεαυτοῦ, of thyself, ἑαυτοῦ, of himself. They are thus declined:

	Singular.			Plural.		
	G.	D.	A.	G.	D.	A.
Mas.	-οῦ, -ῷ, -όν.	-ῶν, -οῖς, -οὺς.				
Fem.	-ῆς, -ῇ, -ήν.	-ῶν, -αῖς, -ὰς.				
Neut.	-οῦ, -ῷ, -ὸ.	-ῶν, -οῖς, -ὰ.				

The DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS point out with precision, a person or thing already known. They are:

οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο, } *this, the latter, the one.*
 ὁδὲ, ἡδὲ, τόδὲ, }
 ἐκεῖνος, ἐκείνη, ἐκεῖνό, } *that, the former, the other.*

Οὗτος is thus declined:

	Singular.				Dual.	
	N.V.	G.	D.	A.	N. A. V.	G. D.
Masculine,	οὗτος,	τούτου,	τούτῳ, τούτῳ.	τούτῳ, τούτῳ.		
Feminine,	αὕτη,	ταύτης,	ταύτῃ, ταύτην.	ταύτῃ, ταύτῃ.		
Neuter,	τοῦτο,	τούτου,	τούτῳ, τούτο.	τούτῳ, τούτῳ.		
Masculine	οὗτοι,	τούτων,	τούτοις, τούτους.			
Feminine,	αὗται,	ταύτων,	ταύταις, ταύτας.			
Neuter,	ταυτα,	τούτων,	τούτοις, τούτα.			

* All cases, except the nominative, are called *oblique cases*

“Ὅς is declined like the definite article ὁ with the enclitic ὅς annexed through all its cases, to render it emphatic. Ἐξισυός is declined like αὐτός.

The RELATIVE PRONOUN is one that relates to a noun or pronoun going before it, called its antecedent. The relative, ὅς, ἥ, ὅ, *who, which, that*, is declined like αὐτός. It is made emphatic by adding the enclitic syllable περ; as ὅσπερ, ἥπερ, ὅπερ.

The Ion. and Doric writers and the Attic tragedians use the article ὁ, ἡ, τό, as a relative, instead of ὅς, ἥ, ὅ.

The compound pronoun ὅστις is used instead of ὅς, as a relative, after πᾶς, or any word in the singular, expressing an indefinite number; and ὅσοι, after the same words in the plural: as, πᾶς ὅστις, *every one who*; πάντες ὅσοι, *all who*, &c.

The INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN is used in asking a question. The interrogative τίς is thus declined:

<i>Singular.</i>				<i>Dual.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>			
N.	G.	D.	A.	N.	A.	G.	D.	N.	G.
M. F.	τίς,	τίνος,	τίνι,	τίνα.	τίς,	τίνων.	τίνας,	τίνων,	τίσι,
Neut.	τί,	τίνος,	τίνι,	τί.	τίς,	τίνων.	τίνα,	τίνων,	τίσι,

The INDEFINITE PRONOUNS are such as denote persons or things indefinitely. They are:

τίς, τίς, τι, *some one*, declined like τίς, above.

δεν-α, -α, -α, *some one, such a one*.

ἄλλ-ος, -η, -ο, *another*.

ἕτερος, ἕτερα, ἕτερον, *other, a different one, another*.

The indefinite τίς has the grave accent on the last syllable to distinguish it from the interrogative τίς, which has the acute accent on the first; the former is enclitic, the latter is not.

The indefinite δέσιν, *some one*, of all genders, and always with the article prefixed, is declined like a noun of the third declension. It is, however, sometimes used indeclinable; as, genitive, τοῦ δέσιν, dative, τῷ δέσιν.

All words used interrogatively, are also used indefinitely, but generally with the accent changed.

VERBS.

In Greek, the TRANSITIVE* verb has three forms, called Active, Passive and Middle.

An INTRANSITIVE* verb is commonly without the Passive form.

The MIDDLE VOICE, in Greek, represents the subject of the verb as acting on itself; as *τύπτομαι*, *I strike myself*; *ἔβλαψάμην τὸν ποδᾶ*, *I hurt my foot*, &c.

OF MOODS.

Mood is the *mode* or *manner* of expressing the meaning or signification of the verb.

In Greek, the Moods are five, viz:—The Indicative, Subjunctive, Optative, Imperative and Infinitive.

The *Indicative* mood is always used to express a thing as certain and actual; as, *φιλῶ*, *I love*, *τυπῶ*, *I strike*.

The *Subjunctive* and *Optative* moods represent an action as dependent and contingent, and never actual or certain. Not a thing that certainly *is*, *was* or *will be*, but that *may*, *can* or *might* be or exist. The subjunctive represents this contingency or doubt as *present*, the optative as *past*.

The *Imperative* mood commands, exhorts, entreats and permits; as, *γράφε*, *write thou*, *ἵτω*, *let him go*, &c.

The *Infinitive* mood expresses the sense or meaning of the verb in a general manner; as, *τυπῆν*, *to strike*.

TENSES.

TENSE is the division of time into Present, Past and Future.

Although there are, in reality, only the three above named tenses, yet, by certain other modifications, a variety of tenses may be formed: of these, in Greek, there are nine. They are the Present, the Imperfect, the First and Second Future, the First and Second Aorist, the Perfect, Pluperfect, and, in the Passive, the Paulo-post or Third Future.

* For the definition of these terms, see Latin Grammar, p. 92

The *Present* tense represents the time *now* passing.

The *Imperfect*, time *gone by* or *past*.

The *Perfect* tense, time *just completed*.

The *Pluperfect*, time *preceding* the imperfect.

The *First* and *Second Future*, time that *will* come.

The *First* and *Second Aorist*, any time *past*.

The *Paulo-post* or *Third Future Passive*, time that *will* come and be *continued*; as, ἑγγύα-ψλαι, *he shall continue enrolled*.

SIGNS OF THE MOODS.

Indicative mood. There is no particular letter to denote this mood; but its difference from the others may be easily seen by a glance at the Table of the Verb.

Subjunctive mood. ω and η.

Optative mood. οι, αι and ει.

Imperative mood. ε, ου, σω, τι and δι.

Infinitive mood. σιν, ναι, θαι and αι.

The SIGNS OF THE TENSES will be seen, by referring to the Table on the Verb, or page 168.

OF CONJUGATION.

Conjugation is the manner of arranging the Moods and Tenses of the Verb according to a certain order.

In Greek, there are two Conjugations: the first of verbs in ω, the second in μ.

The different voices, moods, tenses, numbers and persons that a verb undergoes by conjugation, may be referred to three heads: the *Root*, the *Augment*, and the *Termination*.

OF THE COGNATE MUTES AND RULES OF CHANGE IN LETTERS

The Mutes are nine, but all are founded on three, viz.: ρ, which is formed with the lips, κ with the palate, and τ with the tongue. Add a slight roughness to ρ smooth, and

you have β middle; next, the rough breathing ('), and you have φ rough.

K, with a slight roughness, becomes γ , to which add the rough breathing, and you have χ : and, in the same manner, τ becomes δ and θ . Ψ and ξ are called *double consonants* being mere γ π and κ , with σ appended.

	II mutes.	K mutes.	T mutes.
Smooth	π ,	κ ,	τ .
Middle,	β ,	γ ,	δ .
Rough,	φ , add σ make ψ .	χ , add σ make ξ .	θ .

If σ is added to τ mutes, the mute is dropped: thus, from $\acute{\alpha}\nu\iota\tau\omega$ you have $\acute{\alpha}\nu\iota\sigma\omega$ and not $\acute{\alpha}\nu\iota\tau\sigma\omega$.

II mutes before μ are changed into μ : as, $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\upsilon\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\upsilon\mu\mu\alpha\iota$; $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$; $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\gamma\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\gamma\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\iota$.

K mutes before μ are changed into γ : as, $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\sigma\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\sigma\kappa\mu\alpha\iota$.

N, before a π mute is changed into μ : as, $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\beta\alpha\iota\omega$ for $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\beta\alpha\iota\omega$.

N, before a κ mute is changed into γ : as, $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\gamma\kappa\alpha$ for $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\gamma\kappa\alpha$.

N, before the liquids, (λ , μ , ρ), is changed in those letters respectively: as, $\sigma\upsilon\lambda\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omega$ for $\sigma\upsilon\nu\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omega$, &c.

When mutes come together, they must be of the *same strength*; that is, smooth with smooth, middle with middle and rough with rough. Hence, when one is determined, the other must be made to correspond: as, $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\phi\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$ for $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\phi\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$; $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\chi\text{-}\theta\epsilon$ for $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\theta\epsilon$, &c., &c.

NOTE.—The above business of Euphony, (especially the last rule,) is no *new* thing; but one which occurs in the English, as well as in the Greek and Latin. There are more changes in a great number of words, in the English language, than most people seem to be aware of. Take, for instance, the words *col-lect*, *com-press*, *co-alesce* and *cor-respond*, in which the Latin word *con*, by euphonic changes, becomes alternately *col*, *com*, *co*, (in which the *n* is dropped,) and *cor*. And why this change? Why not retain the original word *con*? Let us see. How would *con-lec*: *con-press* *con-alesce* and *con-respond* sound? Very

rough, I must confess. Hence, these changes are introduced in the language for the express purpose of making that language smooth. And in the same manner the syllables *in*, *ne*, *sub*, *ad*, and some others, are changed into a great variety of forms; *in*, for instance, when used as a negative, and derived from *non* or *ne*, Latin, becomes *il*, *ir*, *im*, *ig*, *if*, (which, with *d* annexed, becomes *dif*, as in *dif-fident*, *dif-ficult*, (from *facilis*, easy,) and some others.) *Sub* becomes *sup*, *suf*, *suc*, *sus*, &c.; and *ad* becomes *al*, *at*, *af*, &c.; thus, *in-vulnerable*, *in-competent*, *il-legal*, *im-moral*, *ig-noble*, *dif-fident*, *dif-ficult*. In all these cases, the syllable in *italic*, comes from *in*, the *n* being changed to *l* before *l*, *m* before *m*, *g* before *n*, and *dif* before *f*, for the sake of *Euphony* or *Sound*.

OF THE ROOT.

The Root is that part of the verb that remains unchanged throughout, (except as required by the rules of Euphony.)

The final letter of the root is called its *characteristic*, because the verb is denominated *pure*, *mute* or *liquid*, according as that letter is a *vowel*, *mute* or *liquid*.

In all primary forms of the verb, the characteristic is the letter next to the termination, in the *present indicative*; thus, λ in λέγ-ω, π in πρέπω, υ in λύω, υ in τεινω, &c.

Many verbs have a *second* and *third* root, i. e., the verb changes its forms in the *second* future and *second* aorist, and again in the perfect and pluperfect middle. The root of the present tense is called the *first* root.

OF THE TENSE ROOT.

The Tense Root, or the Tense Sign, is that part of the verb that remains unchanged through the same tense.*

NOTE. — In some verbs, where there is no Tense sign, the *verb root* or the *termination* denotes the Tense.

* Some Authors make the *Verb Root* a part of the *Tense Root*, but this is wrong. The *Verb Root* remains unchanged through the verb, while the *Tense Root* through the tense, only.

TABLE OF TENSE SIGNS.

In *Mute* and *Pure Verbs*, the Tense Signs are in the

	<i>Active.</i>	<i>Passive.</i>	<i>Middle.</i>
First Future,.....	σ,	θησ,	σ.
First Aorist,.....	σ,	θ,	σ.
Second Future,....	ς,	ησ,	ς.
Perfect & Pluperfect,	['] or κ,	—,	—.

In *Liquid Verbs*, the Tense Signs are, in the

First Future,.....	ς,	θησ,	ς.
First Aorist,.....	—,	θ.	—.
Second Future,....	ς,	ησ,	ς.
Perfect & Pluperfect,	κ,	—,	—.

In the Present, Imperfect and Second Aorist, the tense *s* denoted by the terminations; as, Present, ω, εις, ει; στον, κτον; ομεν, ετε, ουσι. Imperfect, ον, ες, ε; στον, ετην; ομεν κτε, ον. Second Aorist, like the Imperfect.

OF THE AUGMENT.

The Augment is the vowel or syllable prefixed to the root, in the *past* or *preterite* tenses.

The Imperfect, Pluperfect and Aorists take the augment in the Indicative Mood only; so, on the Table of the Verb, the student should be careful not to use the augment in any other mood than the indicative, in the three above-named tenses.

NOTE.—When the augment prefixes a syllable, it is called the *syllabic* augment. When it lengthens the initial vowel, it is called the *temporal* augment. The first is used when the verb begins with a consonant, the other when it begins with a vowel.

The syllabic augment is formed by prefixing *ε* to the augmented tenses, as *ε-τυ-λα*, *ε-τιον*, &c.; the temporal, by lengthening *ο* into *ω*, *α* and *ε* into *η*; as, *ᾱ-δω*, *ῆ-δον*; *ε-λκυθω*, *ῆ-λκυθον*; *ᾱι-ρω*, **ῆ-ρον*; *δ-ρυσσω*, *ῶ-ρυσσον*, &c.

* In this place, the *α* is changed to *η* while the *ε* is *subscript*, or written under.

The diphthongs *ei* and *ou*, and the long vowels *η* and *ω*, remain unchanged by the augment.

A number of verbs commencing with *ε* take the augment in *ει*; as, *ἔ-χω*, *ἔι-χον*.

Where the verb begins with a consonant, the consonant is doubled before the augment of the Perfect; as, *ε-ύπερ*, *ε-ε-τυφα*; *ε-ιω*, *ε-ε-τιχα*, &c.

The rough mute reduplicates its own smooth; as, *φ-ύω*, *φ-φ-υχα*, *χ-ωρέω*, *κκ-χώρηχα*.

Verbs, compounded with prepositions, take the augment between the preposition and the root; as, *προσ-φέρω*, *προσ-έ-φερον*.

OF THE TERMINATION.

The terminations consist of that part of the verb which immediately follows the Tense Root.

We here present the scholar with a Table on the conjugation of the Greek Verb, containing all its changes; and by which the whole subject of *Euphony* will be seen, in the *changes* which the *root* undergoes, in being associated with different letters; as, also, the *augment*, *reduplication*, *mood* and *tense*. This Table was prepared, on the plan of Professor Thiersch, of Germany, by the author's son, at the Rochester Collegiate Institute, in the summer of 1847, expressly for this work. The Table exhibits, at a glance, all the changes that can take place in the Greek Verb, except the person and number, which will be found in the conjugation that immediately follows.

In the Table, the following abbreviations are used:—
Term. Terminations; *Want.* Wanting; *M. S.* Mood Sign.

A TABLE,
EXHIBITING THE ROOT, VOICE, AUGMENT, MOOD, TENSE AND REDUPLICATION.
 of the Verbs of the First Conjugation.

Tenses.	Prefixes.		Roots.			Terminations.					
	Prepositions.					Indicative Mood.			Subjunctive Mood.		
	Augment.	Reduplications.	Active.	Passive.	Middle.	Active.		Passive.		Middle.	
						Terminations.	Terminations.	Terminations.	Terminations.		
Present, . . .			τυπῶ	τυπῶ	τυπῶ	ω.	μαι.	ω.	μαι.	ω.	
Imperfect, . .		ι *	τυπῶ	τυπῶ	τυπῶ	ον.	μην.	ον.	μην.	ω.	
1st Perfect, . .		ει	τυπ	τυπ	want.	α.	μαι.	α.	μαι.	want	
2d Perfect, . .		ει	τυπ	τυπ	want.	α.	μαι.	α.	μαι.	want	
1st Pluperfect,		ι *	τυπ	τυπ	want.	ειν.	μην.	ειν.	μην.	want	
2d Pluperfect,		ι *	τυπ	τυπ	want.	ειν.	μην.	ειν.	μην.	want	
1st Future, . .		ει	τυπ	τυπ	τυπῶ	ω.	μαι.	ω.	μαι.	want	
2d Future, . .		ει	τυπ	τυπ	τυπῶ	ω.	μαι.	ω.	μαι.	want	
3d Future, . .		ει	τυπ	τυπ	τυπῶ	ω.	μαι.	ω.	μαι.	want	
1st Aorist, . . .		ι *	want.		τυπ	want.	μαι.	want.	μαι.	want	
2d Aorist,		ι *	τυπ	τυπ	τυπ	α.	μην.	α.	μην.	ω.	

* The Indicative Mood, only, takes the Augment; but the reduplication is retained through all the moods.

TABLE, (CONTINUED.)

Tenses.	Optative Mood.						Imperative Mood.						Infinitive Mood.					
	Active.			Passive.			Middle.			Active.			Passive.			Middle.		
	αὐτὸς	ἡ	ἑ	αὐτὴ	ἡ	ἑ	αὐτὸς	ἡ	ἑ	αὐτὸς	ἡ	ἑ	αὐτὴ	ἡ	ἑ	αὐτὸς	ἡ	ἑ
Present,	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
Imperf.	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
1st Perf.	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
2d Perf.	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
1st Plup.	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
2d Plup.	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
1st Fut.	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
2d Fut're	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
3d Fut're	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
1st Aorist	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ
2d Aorist	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	μὲν	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ	ἐ	οἱ	οἱ

TABLE, (CONTINUED.)

Tenses	Participle.					
	Active.		Passive.		Middle.	
	M. S.	Term.	M. S.	Term.	M. S.	Term.
Present,		ων.	ὁ	μενος.	ὁ	μενος.
Imperfect,		ων.	ὁ	μενος.	ὁ	μενος.
First Perfect,		ως.		μμενος.		want.
Second Perfect,		ως.		want.		want.
First Pluperfect,		ως.		μμενος.		want.
Second Pluperfect,		ως.		want.		want.
First Future,		ων.	ὁ	μενος.	ὁ	μενος.
Second Future,		ων.	ὁ	μενος.	οὔ	μενος.
Third Future,		want.	ὁ	μενος.		want.
First Aorist,		ας.		εις.	ἄ	μενος.
Second Aorist,		ων.		εις.	ὁ	μενος.

The express design of the preceding Table, is to show the student, at a glance, the Mood, Tense and Voice of the Verb, without the Person and Number; and a Table like the foregoing, is better adapted to this purpose than one more lengthy, over the whole of which the student is obliged to look before he can find the Mood or Tense desired; but for the better information of those who desire it, we give, commencing on the next page, a full conjugation of the verb *είρω*, by which they can ascertain the Person and Number, as well as the other parts of any verb of the first conjugation.

CONJUGATION IN FULL OF THE VERB ΤΥΤΩ, TO STRIKE

ACTIVE VOICE.—INDICATIVE MOOD

	<i>Aug.</i>	<i>Red.</i>	<i>Root.</i>	<i>Tense.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Dual.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Present,			τύττω	—	ω, σῖς, σι.	*στρον, στρον.	οἱσιν, εἴς, οὐδὶ
			Strike	do	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
Imperfect,	ἦ		τύττω	—	ον, σῖς, σι.	στρον, στρον.	οἱσιν, εἴς, ον.
	Was		Striking	—	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
1st Perfect		εἶ	τύττω	[']	α, αῖς, σι.	αστρον, αστρον.	αἱσιν, αἴς, αδι.
			Struck	have	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
2d Perfect,		εἶ	τύττω	—	α, αῖς, σι.	αστρον, αστρον.	αἱσιν, αἴς, αδι.
		(myself.)	Struck	have	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
1st Pluperf.	ἦ	εἰς	τύττω	['] σι.	ν, ε, —.	τρον, τρον.	μῖσιν, εἰς, δαν.
			Struck	had	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
2d Pluperf.	ἦ	εἰς	τύττω	σι	ν, ε, —.	τρον, τρον.	μῖσιν, εἰς, δαν.
		(myself.)	Struck	had	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
1st Future,			τύττω	σ	ω, σῖς, σι.	στρον, στρον.	οἱσιν, εἴς, οὐδὶ.
			Strike	will	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
2d Future,			τύττω	—	ῶ, εἴς, σι.	σῖτρον, σῖτρον.	οἶσιν, εἴς, οὐδὶ.
				—	English, same as First Future.		
1st Aorist,	ἦ		τύττω	σ	α, αῖς, ε.	αστρον, αστρον.	αἱσιν, αἴς, αν.
			Strike	did	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.

* The first person Dual is like the second in form, and in signification, "We two," through all the moods and tenses.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—(CONTINUED.)

<i>Aug.</i>	<i>Red.</i>	<i>Root.</i>	<i>Tense.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Dual.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
2d Aorist,	ἴ	τύκ	—	ov, ἴς, ἴ.	εἶπον, ἑῶν.	οἶσαν, ἑσς, ov.
		Struck	—	I. thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.						
Present,		τύκ	—	ω, ἦς, ἦ.	ἦλον, ἦλον.	ωμεν, ἦτε, ωδι.
		Strike	may	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
Imperfect.— <i>Like Present.</i> —			Might, &c., strike.			
1st Perfect.	τε	τύκ	[']	ω, ἦς, ἦ.	ἦτον, ἦτον.	ωμεν, ἦτε, ωδι.
		Struck	may have	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
2d Perfect,	τε	τύκ	—	ω, ἦς, ἦ.	ἦτον, ἦτον.	ωμεν, ἦτε, ωδι.
		(myself,) Struck	may have	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
1st Pluperfect.— <i>Like First Perfect.</i> —			Might have struck.			
2d Pluperfect,	τε	τύκ	—	ω, ἦς, ἦ.	ἦτον, ἦτον.	ωμεν, ἦτε, ωδι.
		(myself,) Struck	might have	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
1st Future and 2d Future, <i>wanting.</i>						
1st Aorist,		τύκ	σ	ω, ἦς, ἦ.	ἦτον, ἦτον.	ωμεν, ἦτε, ωδι.
		Strike	might	I, thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
2d Aorist,		τύκ	—	ω, ἦς, ἦ.	ἦτον, ἦτον.	ωμεν, ἦτε, ωδι.
		Strike	might	I thou, he.	Ye two, they two.	We, you, they.

PASSIVE VOICE.—INDICATIVE MOOD.

	<i>Aug. Red. Root. M. & T.</i>		<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Dual.</i>	<i>Plura.</i>
	Struck	—	I, thou, he.	Wetwo, yetwo, theytwo	We, you, they.	
Present, (am)	εὔα	—	ομαι, η, εσαι.	ομεθον, εσθον, εσθον.	ομεθα, εσθε, ονται.	
Imperfect, (was,) ε	ευσεν	—	εμην, ου, ερο.	ομεθον, εσθον, εσθον.	ομεθα, εσθε, οντο.	
Perf. (have been,) ε	ε	—	μυαι, υαι, εσαι.	μυεθον, φθον, φθον.	μυεθα, φθε, μυενοι εσσι.	
Plup. (had been,) ε	ε	—	μυην, υε, ερο.	μυεθον, φθον, φθον.	μυεθα, φθε, μυενοι ησαν.	
1st Fut. (will be,) ε	εσθης	—	ομαι, η, εσαι.	ομεθον, εσθον, εσθον.	ομεθα, εσθε, ονται.	
2d Fut. (will be,) ε	εσθης	—	ομαι, η, εσαι.	ομεθον, εσθον, εσθον.	ομεθα, εσθε, ονται.	
3d Fut. (shall have been,) ε	ε	—	ομαι, η, εσαι.	ομεθον, εσθον, εσθον.	ομεθα, εσθε, ονται.	
1st Aorist, (was,) ε	ε	—	ην, ης, η.	ηρον, ησαν, ησαν.	ησαν, ησαν, ησαν.	
2d Aorist, (was,) ε	ε	—	ην, ης, η.	ηρον, ησαν, ησαν.	ησαν, ησαν, ησαν.	

ANJUNCTIVE MOOD.

	<i>Red. Root. M. & T.</i>	I, thou, he.	We two, yetwo, theytwo.	We, you, they.
Present, (that I may be struck,) ε	ε	ομαι, η, εσαι.	ομεθον, ησθον, ησθον.	ομεθα, ησθε, ονται.
Imperfect, (that I might be struck.)— <i>Like the Present.</i>	ε	ε	ε	ε
Perf. (that I may have been,) ε	ε	ε	ε	ε
Plup. (that I might have been.)— <i>Like the Perfect.</i>	ε	ε	ε	ε
1st Aorist, (that I might be,) ε	ε	ε	ε	ε
2d Aorist, (that I might be,) ε	ε	ε	ε	ε

OPTATIVE MOOD.

	<i>Red. Root. M. & T.</i>	I, thou, he.	We two, yetwo, theytwo.	We, you, they.
Present, (may I be struck,) ε	ε	ομαι, η, εσαι.	ομεθον, ησθον, ησθον.	ομεθα, ησθε, ονται.
Imperfect, (might I be struck,) ε	ε	ε	ε	ε

OPTATIVE MOOD.—(CONTINUED.)

<i>Tense.</i>	<i>Signification.</i>	<i>Red. Root. M. & T.</i>	1, thou, he. We two, ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
Perfect, (may have been,)	εἴ τοι	—	μῆνός εἴην, εἴης, εἴη.	μῆνός εἴμεν, εἴησθε, εἴησαν.
Pluperfect, (might have been.)	—	—	—	—
1st Fut. (may I be struck, at)	τυφῆσθαι	οἱ	μην, ο, το.	μῆδα, σθῆς, ὦλο.
2d Fut. (some future time,)	τυφῆσθαι	οἱ	μην, ο, το.	μῆδα, σθῆς, ὦλο.
3d Fut. (may I have been)	εἴ τοι	οἱ	μην, ο, το.	μῆδα, σθῆς, ὦλο.
1st Aor. (might I, &c. be,)	τυφῆσθαι	εἰ	ην, ἦς, η, ἦλον, ἦλον, ἦλον.	ημεν, ἦς, ἦσαν.
2d Aor. (might I be,)	τυφῆσθαι	εἰ	ην, ἦς, η, ἦλον, ἦλον, ἦλον.	ημεν, ἦς, ἦσαν.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

<i>Tense.</i>	<i>Signification.</i>	<i>Red. Root. M. & T.</i>	Thou, let him.	Ye two, let them two.	Ye, let them.
Present, (be struck,)	εἴ τοι	—	ω, ἴσθω.	—	—
Imperfect, (be struck,)	εἴ τοι	—	—	—	—
Perfect, (have been struck,)	εἴ τοι	—	—	—	—
Pluperfect, (have been struck,)	εἴ τοι	—	—	—	—
1st Aor. (be struck,)	εἴ τοι	—	—	—	—
2d Aor. (be struck,)	εἴ τοι	—	—	—	—

MIDDLE VOICE.—INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Tense.</i>	<i>Signification.</i>	<i>Aug. Root. M. & T.</i>	1, thou, he. We two, ye two, they two.	We, you, they.
Present, (I strike myself,)	—	—	—	—
Imperfect, (was striking myself,)	—	—	—	—
1st Future, (will strike myself,)	—	—	—	—

Present, (I strike myself,)—*Like the Present Passive, through all the Moods*
 Imperfect, (was striking myself,)—*Same as the Imperfect Passive, through all the Moods.*
 1st Future, (will strike myself,)—*Like the 1st Future Passive, through all the Moods.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.—(CONTINUED.)

Tense.	Signification.	Aug. Root. M. & T.	I, thou, he.	We two, ye two, they two.	Wo, you, they.
2d Fut. (will strike myself,)		εὐ	οἶμαι, ἦ, σῖται.	οἶμεθον, σῖσθον, σῖσθον.	οἶμεθα, σῖσθε, οὐντα.
1st Aorist, (struck myself,)		ἰ	εἶπον, ὦ, αἶτο.	εἶμεθον, αἶσθον, αἶσθον.	εἶμεθα, αἶσθε, αἶτο.
2d Aorist, (struck myself,)		ἰ	εἶπον, οὐ, εἶτο.	εἶμεθον, εἶσθον, εἶσθον.	εἶμεθα, εἶσθε, εἶτο.

OPTATIVE MOOD.

2d Fut. will have struck myself,)	εὐ	οἶ μιν, ο, ἦτο.	μεθον, σθον, σθον.	μεθα, σθε, ἦτο.
1st Aorist, (might strike myself,)	εὐ	σαι μιν, ο, ἦτο.	μεθον, σθον, σθον.	μεθα, σθε, ἦτο.
2d Aorist, (might strike, &c.)—Like the Imperfect Passive, with the omission of the ε, thro' all the Moods.				

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

1st Aor.* (might strike myself,)	εὐ	εἶμαι, ἦ, ἦται.	εἶμεθον, ἦσθον, ἦσθον.	εἶμεθα, ἦσθε, ἦται.
----------------------------------	----	-----------------	------------------------	---------------------

IMPERATIVE MOOD.	
Thou, let him.	Ye two, let them two.
εὐ	εὐ
εἶ —, αἶ, ἀσθε.	αἶσθον, ἀσθον.
	— αἶσθε, ἀσθεσσαν.

* The other Tenses, with the exception of those mentioned in the Indicative and Subjunctive, are wanting. So, also, of the Imperative.

SECOND CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN MI

Place the root of any verb of the Second Conjugation, in the blank under "*Root*," in the following Table, and you have it conjugated.

NOTE.—The significations are the same as those in the First Conjugation.

ACTIVE VOICE.—INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Tense.</i>	<i>Aug.</i>	<i>Root.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Dual.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Present,	—	—	μι, ε, σι;	ιν, ιον;	μεν, ης, σι.
Imperf.	§	—	ν, ε, η or ω;	ιν, ιην;	μεν, ης, σαν.
2d Aorist,	§	—	Like the Imperfect.		

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	—	—	ῶ, ε, η or ῶ;	ιν, ιον;	μεν, ης, σι.
Imperf.	§	—	Like the Imperfect Indicative.		
2d Aorist,	§	—	Like the Present Subjunctive.		

OPTATIVE MOOD.

Present,	—	—	ην, ης, η;	ηιν, ηιην;	ημεν, ης, ησαν.
Imperf.	§	—	Like the Imperfect Indicative.		
2d Aorist,	§	—	Like the Present Optative.		

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present,	—	—	—, οι, ιω;	ιν, ιων;	—, ης, ωσαν.
Imperf.	§	—	Like the Imperfect Indicative.		
2d Aorist,	§	—	—, ε or ος, ω;	ιν, ιων;	—, ης, ωσαν.

PASSIVE VOICE.—INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present,	—	—	μαι, σαι, ται;	σιν;	μεθα, σθε, νται.
Imperfect,	§	—	μην, σο, ιο;	σθιν, σθην;	εθα, σθε, ιο.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	—	—	μαι, ῶ or ῇ, ται;	σιν;	μεθα, σθε, νται.
Imperfect,	§	—	Like the Imperfect Indicative.		

OPTATIVE MOOD.

Present,	—	—	μην, οῖ, ιο;	σιν, σθιν;	μεθα, σθε, ιο.
Imperfect,	§	—	Like the Imperfect Indicative.		

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present,	—	—	—, σι or ου, σθω;	σθιν, σθων;	—, σθε, σθωσθε.
Imperfect	§	—	Like the Imperfect Indicative.		

MIDDLE VOICE.—INDICATIVE MOOD

Tense. Aug. Root. Singular. Dual. Plural.

Present and Imperfect like Passive, through a l the Moods.

2d Aorist, ε — μην, σε, το; τον, την; μεθα, σθε, ντο.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

2d Aorist, ε — ωμαι, ᾤοιμι, τοι; μεθον, σθον; μεθα, σθε. ωντο

OPTATIVE MOOD.

2d Aorist, ε — αην, ο, το; τον, την; μεθα, σθε, ντο.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

2d Aorist, ε — —, σο(ού) σθω; σθον, σθων; —, σθε, σθωσαν

R U L E S .

1. A verb must agree with its nominative in person and nc.
2. Adjectives, participles and the article, agree with their nouns, in gender, number and case.
3. Trans. verbs in the active voice govern the accusative.
4. One noun governs another in the genitive.
5. Intransitive verbs admit a nominative case after them.
6. Some nouns are put absolute with a participle.
7. Adverbs qualify verbs, adjectives and other adverbs
8. An adjective in the neuter gender, without a noun to qualify, governs the genitive, and sometimes the dative.
9. Εἶμι and γινώμαι, signifying property, possession or duty, govern the genitive.
10. Εἶμι, γινώμαι and ἔσχω, taken for the Latin *habeo* to have, govern the dative.
11. Many verbs govern the genitive and dative.
12. Prepositions govern the genitive, dative & accusative
13. Participles govern the same case as their verbs.
14. One verb governs another in the infinitive.
15. The infinitive is often used as a noun.
16. The cause, manner and instrument are in the dative.
17. The relative ὅς agrees with its antecedent in gender and number.

ANALYSIS OF ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΥ, Κεφ β.

<i>Translation.</i>	<i>Syntax.</i>	<i>N. G. D. A. V.</i>	<i>Etymology.</i>
The	(1. 1) T-ου Ἰησοῦ, 2 m.	ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τόν. —	
when	γενηθέντος ὁδ conjunction,		Indeclinable.
Jesus,	γενηθέντος Ἰησ-ου, 2m. g. abs.	οὗς, οὔ, οὔ, οὖν, οὔ.	
being born	γεν-ηθ-έντος Ἰησοῦ,	είς, ἐντος, ἐντι, ἐντα, ες.	
in	ἐν prep. Βηθλεὲμ,		Indeclinable.
Bethlehem,	ἐν Βηθλεὲμ,		Indeclinable.
of the	τῆς Ἰουδαίας, f. s.	ἡ, ἡς, ἡ, ἡν. —	
Judea,	Βηθλεὲμ Ἰουδαί-ας, 1 f. s.	ἡ, αἱ, αἱ, ἀν, ἀ.	
in	ἐν prep. ἡμέρας,		Indeclinable.
the days	ἐν ἡμέρ-αις, 1 f. pl.	αἱ, ὧν, αἷς, ας, αἱ.	
of Herod	ἡμέρας Ἡρώδ-ου 1 m. s.	ῆς, οὔ, ἡ, ἡν, ἀ(ῆ).	
the	τοῦ βασιλέως 2m.s.	ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον. —	
King,	ἡμέρας βασιλ-έως, 3 m. s.	εὗς, έως, εἷ, έα, εὔ.	
behold,	ἰδοῦ (συ), verb from εἶδω, Imper. Mood.		
wise men	μάγ-οι παρεγενοντο, οἱ, ὧν, οἷς, οὗς, ὧ.		
from	ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν prep.		Indeclinable.
the east	ἀπὸ ἀνατολ-ῶν 1 f. pl.	αἱ, ὧν, αἷς, ἄς, αἱ.	
came	μάγοι παρ-ῆ-γεν-ο-ντο verb, from παραγνομαι.		
into	εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, preposition.		
Jerusalem,	εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, 2n.	α, ὧν, οἷς, α, α.	
Saying,	(2) Λέγ-ο-ντ-ες, μάγοι, ἐν τῇς, ὧν, οὔσι, ἐν τῇς, &c.		
where	ἔστιν τοῦ adverb.		
is	ἔστ-ι-ν verb.	εἴμ(ε), εἰ(ς), εἰσ(ι), &c.	
(he) who	ὁ τευχθεὶς 2 m.	ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον. —	
is to be born	ὁ τευχ-θ-εις part. from τικτω, &c.		
king	βασιλ-ε-υς, 3 m.	ὁς, ὧς, ἰ, ἀ, ὁ.	
of the	τ-ῶν Ἰουδαίων 2 m. pl.	αἱ, τῶν, τῶν, τῶς, —	
Jews?	Ἰουδαί-ων; 2 m. pl.	αἱ, ὧν, αἷς, οὗς, αἱ	
We have seen	εἶδ-ο-μεν ἀστέρα verb, from εἶδω or εἶδεω.		

NOTE.—For parsing the verbs, see page 238

for	ἔστιν γὰρ εἶδομεν	conjunction.
of him,	ἀστέρα, αὐτ-οῦ, 2 m.	ός, οῦ, ᾧ εν.
the	τ-όν ἀστέρα, 2 m.	ός, τοῦ, τῷ εν, —
star	εἶδομεν ἀστέρ-α, 3 m.	ήρ, έρος, έρι, έρα, έρ
in	ἐν ἀνατολῇ	preposition.
the	τ-ῇ ἀνατολῇ 1 f.	ή, τῆς, τῇ, τήν, —
east	ἐν ἀνατολ-ῇ, 1 f.	ή, ῆς, ῇ, ῆν, ῆ
and	εἶδομεν καὶ ἤλθομεν,	conjunction.
have come (ἡμεῖς)	ἤ-λθο-μεν	verb, from έρχομαι.
to worship	προσ-κυν-ῇ-σαι	inf. from προσκυνέω.
him.	προσκυῖσαι, αὐτ-ῷ. p. pro. m.	ος, οῦ, ᾧ, εν.
Heard Ἡρώδης (3)	Ἰσχυ-σας (ταυλῶν)	verb, from ακιω.
when	ἀκοέσας δὲ	conjunction.
Herod	Ἡρώδ-ης ακουσας, ης, ου, η, ην, ηοτα.	
the	ὁ βασιλεὺς 2 m.	ός, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸν, —
king	βασιλ-εύς 3 m.	ευς, εως, ει, εα, ευ.
he was troubled	ἐ-ταράχ-θη,	from ταρασσω.
and	ἐταράχθη καὶ	conjunction.
all	πᾶς-α Ἰεροσολυμα, πᾶς-α, ᾱς, ᾗ, αν, α.	
Jerusalem,	Ἰεροσολυμ-α, 1 f.	α, ᾱς, ᾗ, ἀν, α
with	μετ' αὐτοῦ,	preposition.
him,	μετ' αὐτ-οῦ, per. pro. m.	ος, οῦ, ᾧ, εν
and	(4) Καὶ	conjunction.
called together	συν-αγ-αγ-ὼν παντας	part. from συναγω.
all	συναγαγὼν παντ-ας, adj. from πας, πασα, παν, δεκ,	
the	τ-οὺς ἄρχιερεῖς 2m. pl.	δι, τῶν, τοῖς, τοὺς, —
chief priests	ἄρχιερ-εῖς 3 pl. m.	εῖς, εῶν, εῦσι, εῖς, εῖς.
and	συναγαγὼν καὶ συναγαγὼν,	conjunction.
scribes συναγαγὼν	γραμματ-εῖς, 3 pl. m.	εῖς, εῶν, εῦσι, εῖς, εῖς.
of the	τ-οῦ λαοῦ 2 m.	ός, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
people γραμματεῖς	λα-οῦ 2 m.	ός, οῦ, ᾧ, εν, ε.
asked Ἡρώδης	ἐ-πυνθ-αν-ε-το	from πυνθάνομαι.
of	παρ' αὐτῶν	preposition.
hera	παρ' αὐτ-ῶν pro. m. plu.	ὦ, ᾧ εν, οῖς, οῖς, εἰ

where	γενῆλαι ποῦ	adverb.
the	ὁ Χριστός, 2 m. ὁ, τοῦ, τοῦ, τον, —	
Christ	Χρισ-ος γενῆλαι, 2m. ὁς, οὔ, ᾧ, ὄν, ἐ.	
should be born.	γενῆται.	verb, from γέναιω
They	(5) Οἱ εἶπον pro. m. plu. οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοῦς, —	
and	ὁδὲ conjunction. Indeclinable.	
said	οἱ εἶπ-ον verb from εἶπω. Defective.	
(to) him	εἶπον αὐτ-ῷ 2 m. ὅς, οὔ, ᾧ, ὄν.	
in	ἐν Βηθλεὲμ,	preposition.
Bethlehem,	ἐν Βηθλεὲμ,	Indeclinable.
(of) the	τ-ῆς Ἰσδαίας 1 f. ἡ, τ-ῆς, τῇ, τῇν, —	
Judea, τ-ῆς (σεῖν)	Ἰσδαί-ας, 1 f. ἡ, αἱ, αἱ, ἀν ἡ.	
thus	γεγραπται Οὕτω Adv.	
for	γένῆται γὰρ γεγραπται	conjunction.
it is written	γέ-γραπ-ται	verb, from γραφω.
by	διὰ προφήτου	preposition.
the	τ-οῦ προφήτου ὁ, τοῦ, τοῦ, τον, --	
prophet	διὰ προφήτ-ου 1 m. ἡς, ου, η, ην, α	
And	(6) Καὶ conjunction.	
thou	σ-ὸ εἶ σέ, σοῦ, σοῖ, σέ, —	
Bethlehem,	Ὡ Βηθλεὲμ,	Indeclinable.
land	γ-ῇ 1 f. γῇ, ῆς, ῇ, ῆν, ῆ.	
Judea,	γῇ Ἰούδα	
not	οὐδ-αμῶς εἶ	adverb.
the least	ἐλαχίσ-η συ 1 f. η, ῆς, η, ην, η.	
art	συ εἶ ἐμῇ, εἶ, εἶσι, &c.	
amongst	ἐν ἡγεμόσιν,	preposition.
the	τ-οῖς ἡγεμόσιν οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοῦς, —	
noble princes	ἐν ἡγεμό-σι-ν 3 plu. m. Dative.	
of Judea, ἡγεμοσιν	Ἰσδ-α	
from	ἐκ σοῦ	preposition.
you	ἐκ σοῦ pro. 2 plu. σὺ, σοῦ, σοῖ, σ	
for	εἶ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται	conjunction.
shall arise	ἐξ-ελεύσε-ται verb, from ἐξέρχομαι.	

one ruling	ἡγούμενος ἐξελεύσεται	from ἡγούμεαι
who	ὅστις ποιμανεῖ	pron. com. ἐς and τις.
will protect	ὅστις ποιμανεῖ	verb, from ποιμαίνω.
the	τὸν λαὸν	2 m. ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
people	ποιμανεῖ λαὸν	2 m. ὁς, οὔ, ᾧ, ὄν, ἐ.
of me	λαὸν μου	pronoun. ἐγώ, μοι, μέ, —
the	τὸν Ἰσραήλ	2 m. ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
Israel,	ποιμανεῖ Ἰσραήλ	mas. Indeclinable.
then	ἡκριβώσε (7) τότε,	Adverb.
Herod,	Ἡρώδης, ἡκριβώσε	ης, ου, η, ην, η or α.
secretly	καλίστας λαθρὰ,	Adverb.
having called	καλέσας	perfect participle, from καλέω
the	τοὺς μάγοις	2 m. οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοις, —
wise men	καλέσας μαγους,	2 m. p. οἱ, ὧν, οἷς, οὖς, οἱ.
inquired	Ἡρώδης ἡκριβώσε,	verb, from ἡκριβόω.
of	παρὰ αὐτῶν,	preposition.
them	παρὰ αὐτῶν	pr. m. p. οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοις, ἐ.
the	τὸν χρόνον	2 m. ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
time	ἡκριβώσε χρόνον	2 m. ὁς, ου, ᾧ, ὄν, ἐ.
the	τοῦ φαινομένου	2 m. ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
shining	χρόνον φαινομένου	2 m. ὁς, ου, ᾧ, ὄν, ἐ.
star,	φαινομένου ἀστέρως.	3 m. ηρ, ερος, ἐρι, ἐρα, ερ.
and	(8) Καὶ	conjunction.
having sent	πέμψας αὐτοὺς,	part. from πέμπω.
them	πέμψας αὐτοὺς	2 m. pl. οἱ, ὧν, οἷς, οὖς, οἱ.
into	εἰς Βεθλεὲμ,	preposition.
Bethlehem,	εἰς Βεθλεὲμ,	Indeclinable.
he said	(αὐτὸς) εἶπεν	verb, from εἰπώ
departing,	part. πορευθέντος,	(ὁμοῖς) part. from πορεύω.
diligently	ἡκριβῶς,	adverb.
search	(ὁμοῖς) ἐξετάσας	verb, from ἐξετάζω, imp.
concerning	περὶ παιδίου	preposition.
the	τοῦ παιδίου	2 n. το, τοῦ, τῷ, το, —
child,	περὶ παιδίου	2 n. ὄν, οὖ, ᾧ, ὄν, οὖ.

and (when)	ὅτε 'απαγγείλατε	conjunction.
you have found	εὗρητε, αὐτόν,	verb, from εὕρισκω.
bring word.	'απ-αγγείλ-α-τέ,	verb, from ἀποαγγέλω:
to me	'απαγγείλατέ μοι,	ἐγώ, μου, μοι, μέ, —
how	'απαγγείλατέ πως ἔλθων,	conjunction.
I also	καί-γώ	compound of καί and ἐγώ.
going	(ἐγώ) ἔλθ-ων	part. from ἐρχομαι.
may worship	(ἐγώ) προσ-κυ-ν-ή-σ-ω,	verb, from προσκυνέω.
him	προσκυνήσω αὐτ-ῷ 2 m.	ος, οῦ, ῶ, ὄν.
they	'ακούσαντες (9) οἱ 2 m. pl.	οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοῦς, —
and	'ακούσαντες δε ἐπορεύθησαν,	conjunction.
having heard	'ακού-σαν-τες,	part. of ακουω.
the	τ-οῦ βασιλεως 2 m.	'ο, τ ο ὦ, τῶ, τον, —
king	'ακούσαντες βασιλ-έ-ως, 3 m.	ους, έως, ει, εα, ον.
departed	ἐ-πορεύ-θ-η-σαν	verb, from πορεύω.
and	ἐπ-ορεύθ-ε-σαν καί προῆγεν	conjunction.
lo!	(συ) ἰδ-ου	imp. mood, from εἶδω.
the	'ο 'αστήρ 2 m.	'ο, τοῦ, τῶ, τόν, —
star	'αστήρ προῆγεν, 3m.	ηρ, ερος, ερι, ερα, ερ.
which	'αστήρ, εἶδον ὃν	Relative pronoun.
they saw	(οἱ) εἶδ-ον ὃν	verb, from εἶδω.
in	ἐν 'ανατολῇ	preposition.
the	τ-ῇ 'ανατολῇ 1 f.	η, τῆς, τῇ, τήν, —
east	ἐν 'ανατολ-ῇ 1 f.	ή, ῆς, ῇ, ἦν ῆ.
led before	'αστήρ προ-ῆγ-εν	verb, from προ αγω.
them	προῆγεν αὐτ-οῦς m.	οἱ, ὦν, οῖς, οὔς.
until	προῆγεν ἕως	adverb.
being come	αὐτός ἐλθ-ών	part. from ἐρχομαι.
it stood	αὐτός ἕστ-η	verb, from ἵστημι.
about	ἐπ-ανω	adverb.
where	ἕστη οὗ	adverb.
was	παιδίον ἦ-ν	verb, from σίμι.
the	τ-ο παιδίον 2 n.	το, τοῦ, τῶ, το,
child	παιδί-ον. ἦν 2 n.	ον, οῦ, ῶ, έν, ον.

Seeing	(10)	ἴδοντ-ες (αὐτοὶ) ονῖς, ονῖων, ονσί, ονίας, ονίς	
and		δὲ ἐχάρησαν	Conjunction.
the		τ-όν ἀστέρα	2 m. δ, του, τῷ, τόν, —
star	ἰλόντες	ἀστέρ-α	3 m. ηρ, ερος, ερι, ερα, ερ
(they) rejoiced		ἐχάρη-σαν,	Verb, from χαίρω.
joy	(μετ')	χαρ-άν	1 f. α, ᾱς, ᾱ, ἀν, ἀ.
great		μεγάλ-ην χαρὰν	1 f.
with exceeding.		σφόδρ-α μεγάλην.	Adverb.
And	(11)	Καὶ	Conjunction.
having come	(οἱ)	ἐλθόντ-ες	3 m. Participle, from ἐρχομαι.
into		εἰς οἰκίαν	Preposition.
the		τ-ήν οἰκίαν	1 f. ἡ, τῆς, τῇ, τήν, —
house,		εἰς οἰκί-αν	1 f. α, ας, α, αν, ἀ.
(they) found	(οἱ)	εὑρ-ον παιδίον,	Verb, from εὑρίσκω.
the		τ-ὸ παιδίον	2 n. το, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸ, —
child	εὑρον	παιδί-ον	2 n. ον, οῦ, ῶ, ὸν, ον.
with		μετὰ Μαρίας	Preposition.
Mary,	μετὰ	Μαρί-ας,	1 f. α, ας, α, αν, α.
the		τ-ῆς μητρος	1 f. ἡ, τῆς, τῇ, τήν, —
mother	μετὰ	μητ-ρος,	3 f. ηρ, ρος, ρί, ρὰ, ερ.
of it,	μητρος	αὐτ-οῦ,	2 n. ο, οῦ, ῶ, ὸ.
and		ἐλθόντες καὶ προσόντες	Conjunction.
falling down	(οἱ)	προσόν-τες	3 m. pl. Part. from πίπτω.
(they) worshipped		προσ-ε-κύν-η-σαν,	Verb, from προσκυνεω.
him		προσεκύνησαν αὐτ-ῷ	2 n. ο, οῦ, ῶ, ὸ.
and,		προσεκύνησαν καὶ προσενεγκαν	Conjunction.
having opened	(οἱ)	ἀν-οίξαν-τες	Part. from ἀνοίγω.
the		τ-οὺς θησαυροὺς	2 m. pl. ο, ὦν, οἷς, οὖς.
treasures		θησαυρ-οὺς.	2 m. pl. οί, ὦν, οἷς, οὖς, οί
of them	θησαυροὺς	αὐτ-ῶν,	2 m. pl. ὦν, οἷς, οὖς.
(they) gave	(αὐτοὶ)	προσ-ή-νεγκ-α-ν	Verb, from προσφέρω.
(to) him		αὐτ-ῷ.	2 m. ο, οῦ, ῶ, ὸ.
gifts,	προσήνεγκαν	δῶρ-α	2 n. pl. α, ὦν, οἷς, α, α.
gold,	προσήνεγκαν	χρυσ-όν	2 m. ὅς, οῦ, ῶ, ὸν, ὶ

and	χρυσ-αι και λιβανον,	Conjunction.
frankincense	λιβαν-ον, 2 m. ος, ου, η, ον, ε	
and	λιβανον και σμύρναν	Conjunction.
myrrh.	προσθήνεγκαν σμύρν-αν. 1 f. α, ης, η, αν, α.	
And	(12) Καί	Conjunction.
being admonished	χρηματισθέν-τες	Part. from χρηματίζω.
by	κατ' ὄναρ	Preposition.
a dream	κατ' ὄναρ	Indeclinable.
not	ἀνακάμψαι μὴ	Adverb.
to turn back	ἀνα-καμψ-αι	Verb, from ἀνακαμπτω.
unto	προς Ἡρώδην	Preposition.
Herod,	προς Ἡρώδ-ην 1 m. ης, ου, η, ην, αοι η	
by	δι ἰδοῦ	Preposition.
another	ἄλλ-ης ἰδοῦ 1 f η, ης, η, ην, η.	
way	δι ἰδ-οῦ 2 f ος, ου, ῶ, ον, ε.	
they retired	(οι) ἀν-ε-χώρ-η-σ-α-ν	Verb, from ἀναχωρῶ.
into	εἰς χώραν	Preposition.
the	τ-ην χώραν 1 f. η, τῆς, τῇ, τ-ην, —	
country	εἰς χώρ-αν 1 f. α, ας, α, αν, α.	
of them.	χώραν αὐτ-ῶν. 2 m. pl. ὧν, οἷς, οἷς.	
Having departed	(13) Ἀνα-χωρησάν-των	Part. from ἀναχωρεω
however	δὲ	Conjunction.
they ἀναχωρησάντων αὐτ-ῶν	2 m. plu. οἱ, ὧν, οἷς, οἷς.	
lo!	(σὺ) ἰδ-οῦ,	Verb, from ἰδω.
(an) angel	ἄγγελ-ος φαίνεται ος, ου, η, ον, ε.	
of the Lord	κυρί-ου 2 m. ος, ου, η, ον, ε.	
appeared	ἄγγελος, φαίν-ε-ται	Verb, from φαίνω
by	κατ' ὄναρ	Preposition.
a dream	κατ' ὄναρ	Indeclinable.
(to) the	τ-ῷ Ἰωσήφ 2 m. ὁ, τοῦ. τ-ῷ, τον, —	
Joseph	φαίνεται Ἰωσήφ,	Dative, proper noun, indeclinable
saying,	λέγ-ων ἄγγελος	Participle, from λεγω.
awaking,	(συ) Ἑγερ-θ-εις	Participle, from ἐγείρω.
take	(συ) παρὰ-λαβ-ε	Verb, from παραλαμβάνω

the	το παιδίον	2 n.	το, τοῦ, τῷ, τε, —
child	παραλαβὲς παιδί-ον	2 n.	ον, οῦ, ῶ, ον, ον.
and	παιδίον καὶ μητέρα		Conjunction.
the	τὴν μητέρα	1 f.	ἡ, τῆς, τῇ, τὴν, —
mother	παραλαβὲς μητέ-ρα	3 f.	ῆρ, ρος, ρι, ερα, ἐρ.
of it	μητέρα αὐτ-οῦ	2 n.	ο, οῦ, ῶ, ο.
and	παραλαβὲς καὶ φεύγῃς		Conjunction.
flee	(σύ) φεύγ-ς		Verb, from φεύγω.
into	εἰς Αἴγυπτον	2 f	Preposition.
Egypt	εἰς Αἴγυπτ-ον		ος, ου, ω, ον, ε.
and	φεύγῃς καὶ ἴσθι		Conjunction.
be (you)	(σύ) ἴσθ-ς		Imperative, from εἰμί.
there	ἴσθι ἐκ-εῖ		Adverb.
till	ἴσθι ἕως		Adverb.
shall	ἂν εἴπω		Auxiliary.
I call	(ἐγώ) εἴπ-ω		Verb, from εἶπω.
to you,	εἴπω σοι	Pronoun.	σύ, σοῦ, σοι, σε, —
will be about	μέλλ-ς		Auxiliary.
for	γάρ		Conjunction.
Herod	Ἡρώδ-ης μέλλ-ς	ἡς, οῦ, ῇ, ἡν, ἡ or ἄ.	
to seek	μέλλ-ς ζητεῖν		Verb, from ζητέω.
the	τὸ παιδίον	2 n.	τὸ, τοῦ, τῷ, τό, —
child,	ζητεῖν παιδί-ον,	2 n.	ον, ου, ε, ον, ον.
to	τ-οῦ	2 n.	ὀ, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸν, —
destroy	(αὐτός) ἀπο-λέ-σ-αι		Verb, from ἀπολύνω.
him.	ἀπολέσαι αὐτ-ό.	2 n.	ὀ, οῦ, ῶ, ὀ.
He	(14) Ὁ παραλαβὲς	2 m.	ὀ, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸν, —
however,	δὲ		Conjunction.
aroused	(αὐτός) ἐγερ-θ-εις	3 m.	Part. from ἐγείρω.
took up	ἐκ παρα-έ-λαβ-ς		Verb, from παραλαμβάνω.
the	τὸ παιδίον	2 n.	An article.
child	παραλαβὲς παιδί-ον	2 n.	See παιδίον above.
and	καὶ καὶ μητέρα		Conjunction.
the	τὴν μητέρα	1 f.	ἡ, τῆς, τῇ, τὴν, —

mother	παρέλαβες μητ-έρα	3 f.	ηρ, ρ, ε, ι, ε, ρ.
of it	μητέρα αὐτ-οῦ	2 n.	ὁ, οἱ, ᾧ, ὀ.
(by) right,	διὰ νυκτ-ός,	3 f.	ξ, κτὸς, κτὶ, κτα, ξ
and	παρέλαβες καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν		Conjunction.
(he) departed	ἀν-ε-χώρ-η-σ-έν	Verb, from ἀναχωρεω.	
into	εἰς Αἴγυπτον		Preposition.
Egypt;	Αἴγυπτ-ον	2 f.	ὅς, οὔ, ζ, ὃν, ε.
And ἀνεχώρησέν (16) Καὶ ἦν			Conjunction.
was	(αὐτός) ἦ-ν		Verb, from εἰμί.
there	ἦν ἐκ-εῖ		Adverb.
until	ὥς τελευτῆς		Preposition.
the	τ-ῆς τελευτῆς	1 f.	ἡ, τῆς, τῇ, τῇν, —
end	ὥς τελευτ-ῆς	1 f.	η, ῆς, ῇ, ῆν, η.
of Herod, τελευτῆς Ἡρώδ-ου,		1 m.	ης, ου, η, ῆν, η.
that	ἦν ἵνα πληρωθῇ		Conjunction.
(it) might be fulfilled	πληρ-ω-θῇ		Verb, from πληρω.
which	τ-ὸ ρῆθεν	2 n	τό, τοῦ, τῷ, τό, —
was spoken	τό ρ-ῆ-θ-εν		Participle, from ρεω.
from	ὑπό Κυρίου		Preposition.
the	τ-οῦ Κυρίου	2 m.	ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸν, —
Lord,	ὁπὲ Κυρίου	2 m.	ὅς, οὔ, ᾧ, ὃν, ε.
by	διὰ προφητεῦ		Preposition.
the	τ-οῦ προφήτου	2 m.	ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
prophet,	διὰ προφήτ-ου	1 m.	ης, ου, ω, ῆν, α.
saying,	λέγον-τος προφήτου		ων, οντος, οντι, οντα.
out of	ἐξ Αἰγύπτου		Preposition.
Egypt	ἐξ Αἰγύπτου	2 f	ος, ου, ω, ον, ε.
I have called (ἐγὼ) ἐ-κάλ-εσ-α			Verb, from καλεω.
the	τ-ὸν υἱον	2 m.	ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
Son	ἐκάλεσα υἱ-όν	2 m.	ος, οὔ, ᾧ, ον, ε.
of me.	υἱόν μ-ου.	Pronoun.	ἐγὼ, μου, μοί, μέ, —
Then ἐδύμωθη (16) Τότε			Adverb.
Herod,	Ἡρώδ-ης, ἐδύμωθη		ης, ου, η, ῆν, η
seeing Ἡ ρώδης, ἰδ-ὼν			Participle, from εἶδ., nom

that	ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη	Conjunction
he was mocked,	ἐνεπαί-χ-θ-η	Verb, from ἐμπαίζ-.
by	ὑπὸ μαγῶν	Preposition.
the	τῶν μαγῶν 2m. pl.	οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοὺς, —
wise men,	ὑπὸ μαγῶν 2 m. pl.	οἱ, ὧν, οἷς, οὓς, οἱ
was enraged	ἐ-θυμ-ώ-θ-η	Verb, from θυμέω.
exceedingly;	λίαν	Adverb.
and	ἐθυμώθη καὶ ἀποστείλας	Conjunction.
having sent off	ἀπο-σ-εῖ-λ-ας,	Part., from ἀποσέλλω.
killed	ἀποστείλας ἀν-εῖ-λ-ε	Verb, from ἀναιρεῶ.
all	πάντ-ας παῖδας 3m.	ες, ὧν, σί, ας, ες.
the	τ-οὺς παῖδας 2 m.	οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοὺς, —
young children	παῖδ-ας, 3 m. pl.	ες, ὧν, σί, ας, ες
that (were)	τ-οὺς (εἶναι) 2 m. pl.	οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοὺς, —
in	ἐν Βηθλεεμ,	Preposition.
Bethlehem,	ἐν Βηθλεεμ,	Indeclinable.
and	Βηθλεεμ καὶ ὁρίοις	Conjunction.
in	ἐν ὁρίοις	Preposition.
all	πᾶσ-ι ὁρίοις 3 n. pl.	τα ὧν, ασι, αντο, τα
the	τ-οῖς ὁρίοις	τα, τῶν, τοῖς, τα —
coasts	ἐν ὁρί-οις 2 n. pl.	α, ὧν, οῖς, α, α.
of it,	ὁρίοις αὐτ-ῆς, 1 f.	ἡ, ῆς, ῆ, ἥν, ἡ.
from	ἀπο διετοῦς	Preposition.
two years	ἀπο διετ-οῦς	οἱ, ὧν, οῖς, οὓς, οἱ
and	διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω,	Conjunction.
under,	(ἥσαν) κατωτέρω,	Adverb.
according to	κατὰ χρόνον	Preposition.
the	τ-ὸν χρόνον	Artic.le.
time	κατὰ χρόν-ον 2 m.	ος, οὔ, ῶ, ον, ἑ.
that	ἠκρβωσ-ε-ν	ὅς, οὔ, ῶ, ον, —
he had enquired	ἠ-κρίβ-ω-σ-ε	Verb, from ἀκριβίω.
of	παρα μαγῶν	Preposition.
the	τῶν μαγῶν οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοὺς, —	
wise men.	παρα μάγ-ων. 2 m. pl.	οἱ, ὧν, οἷς, οὓς, οἱ

Then ἐπληροθε (17) Τότε

Adverb.

was fulfilled (οἱ) ἐπληρ-ώ-θ-η

Verb, from πληρωω.

the thing

τ-ὸ ρῆθεν com. rel. τ-ὸ, τοῦ, τῷ, το, —

spoken

το ρῆθ-ε-ν

Participle, from ρεω.

by

ὑπό 'Ιερεμίου

Preposition.

Jeremy

ὑπό 'Ιερεμί-ου 1 m.

ης, ου, α, αν, α.

the

τ-οῦ προφήτου 2 m.

'ο, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —

prophet,

ὑπο προφήτ-ου, 1 m.

ης, ου η, ην, α.

saying,

λέγοντ-ος, προφήτου, ων, οντος, οντι, οντα, ων.

A voice

(18) Φων-η ἠκούσθη 1 f.

η, ης, ηι, ην, η.

in

ἐν 'Ραμᾶ

Preposition.

Rhama

ἐν 'Ραμ-ᾶ

was heard, φωνη ἠ-κού-σ-θ-η,

Verb from ἀκουω.

lamentation

θρήνος ἠκούσθη 2 m.

ος, ου, ω, ον, ε.

and

θρήνος καὶ κλαυθμός,

Conjunction.

weeping

κλαυθμ-ος ἠκουσθη 2 m.

ος, οῦ, ῶ, ὄν, ε.

and

κλαυθμος καὶ ὀδυρμος,

Conjunction.

wailing

ὀδυρμ-ος ἠκούσθη 2 m.

ος, οῦ, ῶ, ὄν, ε.

much,

πολ-ύς, ὀδυρμος 2 m.

ύς, οῦ, ῶ, ὄν, ύ.

Rachel

'Ραχήλ κλαίουσα fem.

Indeclinable.

weeping 'Ραχήλ κλαί-ου-σ-α Present part. from κλαιω.

(for) the

τ-ὰ τέκνα 2 n.

τα, τῶν, τοῖς, τὰ, —

children κλαίουσα τέκν-α 2 n.

α, ων, οἰς, α, υ

of her

τέκνα αὐτ-ῆς

fem.

η, ῆς, ῆι, ἥν, η

and

κλαίουσα καὶ ἡβελς

Conjunction.

not

ἡβελς ουκ

Adverb.

would 'Ραχήλ ἡ-βελ-ς

Verb, from θελω.

to be consoled παρ-ακλ-η-θῆ-ν-α Verb, from παρακαλεω

for

ἡβελς ὅτι εἰσί

Conjunction.

not

εἰσί ουκ

Adverb. •

(they) are (υποὶ) εἰσί.

Verb, from εἰμι.

having died (19) Τελευτήσαντ-ος 3m. Part. from τελευταω

however,

δ

Conjunction.

the

τ-οῦ 'Ηρώδου 2 m.

ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τόν, —

Herod,	Ἡρώδ-ου, τελευτήσαντος	ης, ου, η ην, η
behold,	(συ) ἰδ-ού	Imperative from ἰδω.
the angel	ἄγγελ-ος, φαίνεται	2 m. ος, ου, ω, ον, ε
of the Lord	ἄγγελος Κυρίου	2 m. ος, ου, ω, ον, ε.
by	κατ' ὄναρ	Preposition.
a dream	καθ' ὄναρ	Indeclinable.
appears	ἄγγελος φαί-ν-ε-τ-αι	Verb, from φαίνω.
(to) the	τ-ῷ Ἰωσήφ	2 m. ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τον, —
Joseph	φαίνεται Ἰωσήφ	Indeclinable.
in	ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ	Preposition.
Egypt	ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ	2 f. ος, ου, ω, ον, ε.
saying,	(20) Λέγ-ων ἄγγελος	3 m. Part., from λεγω.
being arisen,	(συ) Ἐγερ-θ-ε-ί-ς,	Participle from ἐγερω.
take up	(συ) παρα-ά-λαβ-ε	Imp., from παραλαμβάνω.
the	τ-ὸ παιδίον	2 n. τό, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸ, —
young child	παιδί-ον	2 n. ον, ου, ω, ον, ον.
and	παιδίον καὶ μητέρα	Conjunction.
the	τ-ήν μητέρα	1 f. ἡ, τῆς, τῇ, τήν, —
mother	παραλάβε μητέ-ρα	3 f. ἡρ, ρος, ρι, ερα, ρρ.
of it	μητέρα αὐτ-οῦ	2 n. ον, οῦ, ῶ, ον, ε.
and	παραλάβε καὶ πορεύου	Conjunction.
depart	(συ) πορεύ-ου	Verb from πορεύομαι.
into	εἰς γῆν	Preposition.
the land	εἰς γ-ῆν	1 f. η, ῆς, ῇ, ῆν, η
of Israel,	γῆν Ἰσραήλ,	Indeclinable.
have died	οἱ τε-θνήκ-α-σι	Verb, from θνησκω.
for	πορεύου γὰρ τεθνηκασι	Conjunction.
they	ο-ἱ τεθνηκασι	2 m. p. οἱ, τῶν, τοῖς, τοῦς, —
seeking for	ζητοῦν-τες οἱ	Participle, from ζητω.
the	τ-ήν ψυχην	1 f. ἡ, τῆς, τῇ, τήν, —
life	ζητοῦντες ψυχ-ήν	1 f. ἡ, ῆς, ῇ, ῆν, η.
of the	τ-οῦ παιδιοῦ	2 n. τό, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸ, —
young child	ψυχῇ· παιδί-οῦ.	2 n. See παιδίον above.

ἸΩΑΝΝΟΥ, Κεφ. α.

(1) Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λογος, καὶ ὁ λογος ἦν

(1) In (the) beginning was the Word, and the Word was

(1) In principio erat Sermo, et Sermo erat

προς τον Θεον, καὶ Θεος ἦν ὁ λογος. (2) Οὗτος ἦν
with (the) God, and God was the Word. This (Word) was
apud Deum, que Deus erat ille Sermo. Hic (Sermo) erat

ἐν ἀρχῇ προς τον Θεον. (3) Πάντα δι' αὐ-
in (the) beginning with (the) God. All (things) by this
in principio apud Deum. Omnia per hunc

τεῦ ἐγένετο· καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ

(Word) were made; and without him was made nothing
(Sermonem)facta-sunt; et absque eo factum-est nihil

ὃ γέγονεν. (4) Ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν το
that was made. In him life was, and the life was the
quod factum-sit. In ipso vita erat, et vita erat illa

φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων. (5) Καὶ το φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ
light of the men. And the light in the darkness
lux hominum. Et ista lux tenebris

φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτοῦ οὐ κατέλαβεν. (6)
shineth, and the darkness it not comprehendeth
lucet et tenebræ eam non comprehenderunt.

Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ· ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
There was a man sent from God; the name of whom
Exstitit homo missus a Deo; nomen cui

Ἰωάννης. (7) Οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ
John. He came for a witness that he might testify
Ioannes Is venit ad testimonium ut testaretur

περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι'
concerning the light, that all (men) might believe through
de illâ luce, ut omnes crederent per

αυτοῦ. (8) Οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος το φῶς ἀλλ' ἵνα
him. Not he was this the light, but (he was sent) that
eum. Non erat illa lux, sed (missus est) ut

μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός. (9) Ἦν τὸ φῶς, το
he might testify concerning the light. It was the light, the
testaretur de illa luce. (Hic) erat lux, illa

ἄληθινον, ὃ φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐρχομενον εἰς τον κόσμον.
true that lighteth all men coming into the world.
veraquæ illuminat omnem hominem venientem in mundum.

(10) Ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο.
In the world (he) was and the world by him was made,
In mundo erat et mundus per eum factus est,

καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτον οὐκ ἔγνω. (11) Εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθε,
and the world him not knew. Unto the his own he came,
sed mundus eum non agnovit. Ad sua venit,

καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτον οὐ παρέλαβον. (12) Ὅσοι δὲ
and the his own him not received. As many (as) but
et sui eum non exceperunt. Quotquot autem

ἔλαβον αὐτον, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ
received him, he gave to them power children of God
exceperunt eum, dedit eis jus (ut) filii Dei

γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς το ὄνομα αὐτοῦ.
to become (even) to them (that) believe on the name of him;
unt facti (nempe) iis (qui) credunt in nomen ejus;

(13) Οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκος
Which not of blood nor of the will of the flesh,
Qui nor ex sanguine neque ex libidine carnis

οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐγεννηθήσαν. (14)
 nor of the will of men, but of God were born.
 neque ex libidine viri, sed ex Deo geniti sunt.

Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο· καὶ ἐσκηνώσεν ἐν ἡμῖν (καὶ
 And the Word flesh became; and dwelt among us (and
 Et ille Sermo caro factus est; et commoratus est inter nos (et

ἑσασαμεθα τὴν δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς
 we beheld the glory as of the only begotten
 spectavimus ejus gloriam ut unigeniti

παρὰ Πατρὸς,) πληρὴς χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας. (15) Ἰωάννης
 of the Father,) full of grace and truth. John
 a Patre,) plenis gratiæ ac veritatis. Joannes

μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε, λέγων, Οὗτος
 bear witness concerning him, and he cried, saying. This
 testatus est de eo, et clamavit, dicens, Hic

ἦν ἐν ᾧ εἶπον· ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχομενος
 was (he) of whom I spoke; he (that) after me cometh,
 erat quibus dicebam; is (qui) pone me venit,

ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· ὅτι πρῶτος μου ἦν. (16) Καὶ
 preferred before me is; for before me he was. And
 ante-positus mihi est; quia prior me erat. Et

ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάρις
 of the fullness of him we all have received, and grace
 ex plenitudine ipsius nos omnes accepimus, et gratiam

ἔλαβον χάριτος. (17) Ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη·
 for grace. For the law by Moses was given; (but)
 pro gratiâ. Nam illa lex per Mosen data est; (sed)

ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀληθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο.
 the grace and the truth by Jesus Christ came.

gratia et veritas per Jesum Christum præstita est

(18) Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς
 God no one hath seen ever; the only begotten Son
 Deum nemo vidit unquam; ille unigenitus Filius,

ὃ ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο.
 who being in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared.
 q^{ui} est in sinu Patris, ille exposuit (eum.)

(19) Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν
 And this is the record of the John, when sent
 Atque hoc est testimonium Joannis, quum miserunt

οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευῖτας, ἵνα
 the Jews from Jerusalem Priests and Levites, that
 Judæi Hierosolumis Sacerdotes et Levitas, ut

ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; (20) Καὶ ὡμολόγησε
 they might ask him, Thou who art? And he confessed
 interrogarent eum, Tu es qui? Et professus est

καὶ οὐκ ἡρνήσατο, καὶ ὡμολόγησεν· Ὅτι, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ
 and not denied, and confessed; That, not am I the
 que ne negavit, et professus est; Ut, non sum ego ille

Χριστός. (21) Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν, Τί, οὖν, Ἠλίας
 Christ. And they asked him, Who, therefore, Elias
 Christus. Et interrogaverunt eum, Quid, ergo, Elias

εἶ; σὺ; Καὶ λέγει, Οὐκ εἰμὶ. Ὁ προφητὴς εἶ; σὺ;
 art thou? And he said, Not I am. The prophet art thou?
 es tu? Et dixit, Non sum. Propheta es tu?

Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, Οὐ. (22) Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ;
 And he answered, No. They said then to him, Who art
 Atque respondit, Non. Dixerunt ergo ei, Quis es

σὺ; ἀπεκρίσιν ἵνα δώμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν
 thou an answer that we may give to them (who) sent
 tu? responsum ut demus is (qui) miserunt

ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; (23) Ἔφη, Ἐγώ
us; what sayest (thou)* of thyself? He said, I (am)
nos · quid dicis de teipso? Ait, (sum)

φωνή βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Εὐθύνατε
the voice (of one) crying in the wilderness, Make straight
vox (unius) clamantis in deserto, Complunate

τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου, καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαίας ὁ προφήτης.
the way of the Lord, as said Esaias the prophet.
viam Domini, ut dixit Esaias propheta.

(24) Καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι, ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων
And they (which) were sent, were of the Pharisees.
Vero iis (qui) missi fuerant, erant ex Phariseis.

(25) Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί,
And they asked him, and said to him, Why,
Et interrogaverunt eum, ac dixerunt ei, Cur,

οὕν, βαπτίζεις, εἰ σύ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, οὐτε
therefore, baptizest thou, if thou not art the Christ, nor
ergo, baptizas, si tu non es ille Christus, neque

Ἠλίας, οὐτε ὁ προφήτης; (26) Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης,
Elias, nor the prophe? Answered them the John,
Elias, neque ille prophe. a? Respondit iis Joannes,

λέγων, Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν
saying, I baptize with water; in the midst but of you
dicens, Ego baptizo aquâ; (in) medio vestrûm

ἕστηκεν ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. (27) Αὐτός ἐστιν, ὁ,
standeth (one) whom ye not know. He (it) is, who,
stat (unus) quem vos non nôtis. Ille (hic) est, qui,

ἔπισω μοῦ, ἐρχόμενος, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· ἐγὼ δὲ οὐκ εἰμὶ
after me, coming, who before me is; I not am
post-me, veniens, qui antepositus mihi est; ego non sum

ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἰμάντα τοῦ
 worthy that I should unloose of him the latchet of the
 dignus ut solvaim cujus corrigiam

ὑποδήματος. (28) Ταῦτα ἐν Βηθαβαρᾷ ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ
 shoes. These things in Bethabara were done beyond the
 solearum. Hæc in Bathabarâ facta sunt secus

Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων. (29) Τῇ ἐπαύριον
 Jordan, where was John baptizing. The next day
 Jordanem, ubi Joannes baptizabat. Postero die

βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει,
 seeth the John the Jesus coming unto him, and he said,
 videt Joannes Jesum venientem ad se, et dixit,

Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ
 Behold the lamb of the God that taketh away the sins of the
 Ecce agnus Dei qui tollit peccatum

κόσμου. (30) Οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον, Ὅτις μοῦ ἐρχεται
 world. This is (he) of whom I said, After me cometh
 mundi. Hic est de quo dicebam, Ponè me venit

ἀνὴρ ὃς ἐμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· ὅτι πρῶτός μου
 a man which preferred before me is; for before me he
 vir qui antepositus mihi est; quia prior me

ἦν. (31) Κα' γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτον, ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ
 was. And I not knew him, but that he should be made
 erat. Et ego non noveram eum, sed ut manifestus

ἐγὼ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι
 manifest to the Israel, by which am come I with the water
 Israël, propterea veni ego per aquâ

βαπτίζων. (32) Καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης, λέγων, Ὅτι
 baptizing. And bare record John, saying, That
 baptizans. Et testatus es: Joannes, dicens, Ut

τεβταμαι το Πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡςτι περιεραν, ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,
I saw the Spirit descending like a dove, from heaven,
conspexi Spiritum descendentem quasi columbam ex caelo,

καὶ ἐμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. (33) Κα'γὼ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν ἀλλ'
and abode above him. And I not knew him but
etiam mansit super eum. Et ego non noveram eum sed

ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκείνος μοι
(he) who sent me to baptize with water, the same unto me
qui missit me baptizare aquâ, ille mihi

εἶπεν, Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ Πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον
said, Upon whom shalt thou see the Spirit descending
dixerat, Super quem videris Spiritum descendentem

καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων
and remaining on him, the same is (he) that baptizeth
et manentem super eum, hic est qui baptizat

ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. (34) Κα'γὼ εἶωρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα
with Ghost Holy. And I saw, and bare record
Spiritu Sancto. Et ego videbam, et testor

ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. (35) Τῇ ἐκαύριον πάλιν
that he is the Son of the God. The next day again
ille est Filius Dei. Postero die iterum

εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης, καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. (36) Καὶ
stood the John, and of the disciples of him two. And
stabat Joannes, et discipulis ejus duo. Et

ἐμβλέψας ἐπ' Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντα, λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ
looking (upon) the Jesus walking, he said, Behold the
intuitus Jesum ambulantiem, dixit, Ecce ille

ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. (37) Καὶ ἤκουσαν αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ
Lamb of the God. And heard him the two disciples
Agnus Dei. Et audierunt eum illi duo discipuli

λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦ. (38) Σεσαφεις δὲ ὁ
speaking, and they followed the Jesus. Turned then the
loquentem, et sequuti sunt Jesum. Conversus verò

Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Jesus, and saw them following, and said unto them,
Jesus, et videbat eos sequentes, dicit eis,

(39) Τί ζητεῖτε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, (ὃ
What seek (ye)? They and said (unto) him, Rabbi, (which
Quid quaeritis? Illi verò dixerunt ei, Rabbi, (quod

λέγεται, ἑρμηνευομενον, διδάσκαλε,) ποῦ μένεις;
is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?
dicitur, interpreteris, praeceptor,) ubi moraris?

(40) Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. Ἦλθον καὶ
He saith unto them, come and see. (And) they came and
Dicit eis, venite et videte. (Et) venerunt ac

εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην·
saw where he dwelt; and with him abode the day that;
viderunt ubi moraretur; et apud eum manserunt diem illum;

ὥρα δὲ ἦν ὡς δεκάτη. (41) Ἦν Ἀνδρέας, ὁ
hour for it was about the tenth. Was Andrew, the
hora enim erat quasi decima. Erat Andreas,

ἀδελφός Σίμωνος Πέτροῦ, εἷς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ
brother Simon Peter, one of the two the hearing with
frater Simonis Petri, unus ex duobus (qui) audierunt cum

Ἰωάννου, καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ. (42) Εὗρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος
John, and followed him. Findeth he first
Joanne, et sequuti erant eum. Invenit hic prior

τον ἀδελφον τον ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
the brother the own Simon, and saith (unto) him,
fratrem suum Simonem et lixit ei,

Εὐρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν, ὃ ἐστὶ, μεθερμηνεύμενον,
We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted,
Invenimus illum Messiam, quod est, si interpreteris,

ὁ Χριστός. (43) Καὶ ἔγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
the Christ. And he brought him unto the Jesus.
ille Christus. Et adduxit eum ad Jesum.

Ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ Σίμων
Beheld and when him the Jesus, he said, Thou art Simon
Intuitus autem eum Jesus, dixit, Tu es Simon

ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωνᾶ· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς, ὃ
the son of Jona; thou shalt be called Cephas, which (is)
Filius Jonâ; tu vocaberis Cephas, quod (est)

ἐρμηνεύεται, πέτρος. (44) Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Ἰη-
by interpretation, a stone. The next day would the Je-
si interpreteris, petra. Postero die voluit Je-

σοῦς ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ εὐρίσκει Φίλιππον, καὶ
sus go forth into the Galilee; and findeth Philip, and
sus abire in Galilæam; et invenit Philippum, et

λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. (45) Ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ
saith to him, Follow me. Was now the Philip of
dixit ei, Sequere me. Erat autem Philippus ex

Βηθσαιδᾶ, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτροῦ. (46) Εὐρίσκει
Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. Findeth
Bethsaidâ, civitate Andreæ et Petri. Invenit

Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅν
Philip the Nathaniel, and saith unto him, (Him) of whom
Philippus Nathanaëlum, et dixit ei, (Illum) de quod

ἔγραψεν Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται, εὐρήκαμεν,
wrote Moses in the law and the prophets, we have found,
scripsi: Moses in lege et prophetæ, invenimus,

Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. (47) Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ
 Jesus the of Nazareth. And said to him Nathaniel
 Jesus ex Nazareth. Et dixit ei Nathanaël

Ex Ναζαρέτ δύναται τί ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; Ἀέγει αὐτῷ
 Out of Nazareth can any good (thing) be? Said to him
 Ex Nazarethâ potest aliquid boni esse? Dixit ei

Φίλιππος, Ἐρχου καὶ ἴδε. (48) Εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ
 Philip, Come and see. Saw the Jesus the Nathaniel
 Philippus, Veni et vide. Vidit Jesus Nathanaëlum

ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε ἀληθῶς
 coming unto him, and said of him, Behold indeed
 venientem ad se, et dixit de eo, Ecce verè

Ἰσραηλῆτης ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι. (49) Ἀέγει αὐτῷ Na-
 an Israelite in whom deceit not is. Said to him Na
 Israëlitâ in quo dolus non est. Dixit ei Na-

θαναὴλ, Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 thaniel, Whence me knowest thou? Answered the Jesus
 thanaël, Unde me nôsti? Respondit Jesus

καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πρὸ τοῦ σέ Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὄντα ὑπὸ
 and said to him, Before that thee Philip called, being under
 et dixit ei, Priusquam te Philippus vocaret, quum esses subter

τὴν συκῆν, εἶδόν σέ. (50) Ἀπεκρίθη Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει
 the fig tree, I saw thee. Answered Nathaniel and said
 ficum, videbam te. Respondit Nathanaël et dixit

αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ· σὺ εἶ
 unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of the God; thou art
 ei, Rabbi, tu es Filius Dei; tu es

ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ (51) Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἶπεν
 the king of the Israel. Answered Jesus, and said
 rex ille Israëli Respondit Jesus, et dixit

αὐτῷ, "Οτι εἶπόν σοι, εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς
to him, Because I said to thee, I saw thee under the fig tree,
ei, Quia dicebam tibi, Vidi te sub ficu,

πιστεύεις; Μείζω τούτων ὄψει.
believest thou? Greater (things) (than) these shalt thou see.
credis? Majora istis videbis

(52) Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀμήν, ἀμήν, λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἀπ'
And he said unto him, Verily, verily, I tell you, After
Præterea dixit ei, Amen, amen, dico vobis, Ab

ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεγόμενον, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους
now thou shalt see the heavens opened, and the angels
hoc videbitis cælum apertum, et angelos

τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
of the God ascending and descending upon the Son of the
Dei ascendentes et descendentes super Filium

ἀνθρώπου.

Man.
Hominis.

PAUL'S DEFENCE BEFORE AGRIPPA.

Παραξίς, Κεφ. κς'.—ACTA, CAP. XXVI.—ACTS, CHAP. XXVI.

(1) Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον εἶπη, Ἐπιτρέπεται
Agrippa then unto (the) Paul said, (it) is permitted
Agrippa tum Paulo dixit, permittitur

σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν. Τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπελογεῖτο,
to thee for thyself to speak. Then the Paul defended himself
tibi pro teipso dicere. Tunc Paulus hic defensione usus

ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα. (2) Περὶ πάντων ὧν
extending the hand. Concerning all (things) of which
est extensa manu. Super omnibus de quibus

ἐγκαλούμαι ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλῆϊ Ἀγρίππᾳ, ἡγημαι
I am accused by (the) Jews, O, king Agrippa, I think
postulor a Judæis, rex Agrippa, cogito

ἑμαυτὸν μακάριον μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ
myself happy (that) I am about to defend myself before you
me beatum (quod) sim dicturus apud te

σήμερον· (3) Μάλιστα γνώστην ὄντα σέ πάντων τῶν
this day: Especially knowing being you in all things which
hodie: Maximè gnarum sciam quod te omnium quæ

κατὰ Ἰουδαίους, ἐθῶν τε καὶ ζητημάτων. Διὸ
(are) among Jews, manners and the customs. Therefore
(sunt) apud Judæos, rituum et questionum. Ideò

δέχομαι σοῦ μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαι μου. (4) Τὴν μὲν οὖν
I pray you patiently to hear me. The truly, therefore,
rogo te (ut) patienter audias me. Itaque vitam

βίωσίν μου τὴν ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ'
manner of life of me the from (my) youth, the from (the)
actam meam a juventute, a

ἀρχῆς γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἐν Ἱερο-
beginning which was at first in the nation of me in Jeru-
principio quæque fuit in gente meâ in Hiero-

σολύμοις, ἴσασι πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· (5) Προγινώσκοντές με
rusalem, know all the Jews; (That) know me
solyimis, sciunt omnes Judæi; (Qui) noverunt me

ἀνωθεν εἰαν θέλωσι μαρτυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ
from the beginning (if (they) would testify,) that after
a majoribus (si velint testari,) secundum

τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς ἡμετέρας θρησκείας,
the most rigorous (and) strict of the our sect of religion,
illam ex uisitissiman nostræ heresin religionis,

ἔζησα φαρισαῖος (6) Καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς
 I lived a Pharisee. And now for hope which the (was)
 vixisse Pharisæum. Vero nunc ob spem

πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 unto the fathers (of the) promise constituted by the God,
 patribus promissionis factæ a Deo,

ἵστηκα (Defective) κρίνόμενος· (7) Εἰς ἣν το δωδεκάφυλον
 I stand (and) am judged; To which the twelve tribes
 sto in iudicium; Ad quem duodecim tribus

ἡμῶν ἐν ἐκτενία νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῦον ἐλπίζει καταντῆσαι·
 of us constantly night and day serving hope to come;
 nostræ perpetuo nocte et die servientis sperant perventura;

ἐπὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
 for which hope I am accused, O king Agrippa, by the Jews.
 de quâ spe postular, rex Agrippa, a Judæis.

(8) Τί ἄπιστον κρίνεσαι παρ' ὑμῖν, εἰ δὲ
 Why incredible should (it) be judged by you, that the
 Quid incredible iudicatur apud vos, quod

Θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; (9) Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν
 God should raise up (the) dead? I even therefore
 Deus excitet mortuos? (Ego) equidem statueram

ἐμαυτῷ, πρὸς το ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου
 with myself, against the name of Jesus of the Nazareth
 apud adversus nomen Jesu Nazareni

δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία πράττειν. (10) Ὅ καὶ
 taught many (things) hostile to practice. Which also I
 multa contraria facere. Quod etiam

ἐποίησα ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν ἁγίων ἐγὼ φυλακαῖς
 performed in Jerusalem, and many of the saints I in prisons
 feci in Hierosolymis, et multos sanctorum ego carceribus

κατέκλεισα, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἁρχιερέων ἐξουσίαν
 confined, which from the Chief Priests, authority
 inclusi, a principibus Sacerdotum, potestate

λαβὼν· ἀναιρουμένων τε αὐτῶν
 having obtained; being put to death and when they
 accepta; interimerentur et quam

κατήγγαγον· ἤφον. (11) Καὶ κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς
 I gave against (them my) voice. And in all the synagogues
 tuli (ab eis) suffragium. Ac per omnes synagogas

πολλάκις τιμωρῶν αὐτοὺς, ἡνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν·
 often punishing them, I compelled (them) to blaspheme;
 sepe puniens ipsos, coegi ad blasphemandum;

περισσῶς τε ἐμμανόμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐδίωκον ἕως
 exceedingly and being mad against them, I persecuted them
 supramodum et furens adversus eos, persequutus sum

καὶ εἰς τὰς ἕξω πόλεις. (12) Ἐν οἷς καὶ πορευόμενος
 even also (to) the foreign cities. Thro' which as I passed
 etiam in exteris civitates. Inter quæ etiam proficiscens

εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν μετ' ἐξουσίας καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς παρὰ
 into the Damascus with authority and commission from
 • Damascus cum potestate et procuratore a

τῶν ἁρχιερέων, (13) Ἡμερας μέσης, κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν, εἶδον,
 the Chief Priests, Day at mid, in the way, I saw,
 principibus sacerdotum, Die medio, in via, vidi,

βασιλεῦ, οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου,
 O king, from heaven above the brightness (of) the sun,
 rex, cœlitus quæ superans splendorem solis,

περιλάμπαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους
 shining around me a light, and those with me journeying.
 circumfudit me lucem, et eos cum me iterfaciebant

(14) Πάντων δὲ καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν,
All and when having fallen of us upon the earth,
Omnes autem quum decidissemus in terram,

ἤκουσα φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρὸς με, καὶ λέγουσαν ἔν ᾧ 'Ε-
I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying (in) the He-
audivi vocem alloquentem me, ac decentum He-

βραῖδι διαλέκτῳ, Σαούλ, Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις;
brew dialect, Saul, Saul, why me persecutest (thou)?
braica lingua, Saul, Saul, quid me persequeris?

σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίξειν. (15) 'Εγὼ δὲ εἶπον,
Hard for you against (such) power to kick. I and said,
duram tibi contra stimulos calcitrare. Ego autem dixi,

Τίς εἶ Κύρις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, 'Εγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν
Who art (thou,) Lord? he and said, I am Jesus whom
Quis es, Domini? ille et dixit, Ego sum Jesus quem

σύ διώκεις. (16) 'Αλλὰ ἀναστῆθι, καὶ στῆθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας
thou persecutest. But rise up, and stand upon the feet
persequeris Sed exsurge, et sta in pedes

σοῦ, εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχρηρίσασθαι
of you, for this because I have come to you, to choose
tuos, idcirco enim apparui tibi, designarem

σε ὑπηρέτην καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες,
you a minister and witness the things which thou hast seen
ministrum ac testum tum eorum quæ vidisti,

ὧν τε ὁμῶς σοι, (17) 'Εξαίρουμένός σε
the things and I will show to you, Delivering you
tum eorum quibus apperebo tibi, Eruens te

ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰς οὓς νῦν σε ἀπεστέλλω.
from the people and the heathen unto whom now you I send.
ex hoc populo et gentibus ad quod nunc te mitto.

- (18) Ἀνοίξαι ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι ἅπασιν σκότους
 To open (the) eyes of them to turn from darkness
 Ut aperias oculos eorum (et) convertas (eos) a tenebris

εἰς φῶς, καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, τοῦ
 unto light, and the power of the Satan unto the God, that
 ad lucem, et (a) potestate Satanæ ad Deum, ut

λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, καὶ κληρὸν
 they receive to them remission of offences, and a share
 accipiant remissionem peccatorum, et sortem

ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πίσει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ.
 among them who are sanctified by faith which (is) in me.
 inter illos sanctificatos per fidem quæ est in me.

- (19) Ὅθεν, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθής τῇ
 Whence, O king Agrippa, not I was disobedient (to) the
 Unde, rex Agrippa, non fui rebellis illi

οὐρανίῳ ὁπτασίᾳ. (20) Ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον καὶ
 heavenly vision. But (to) those in Damascus first and
 cælesti apparitioni. Sed iis (qui sunt) Damasci primum et

Ἱεροσολύμοις, εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ
 at Jerusalem in all and the coasts of the Judea, and
 Hierosolymis in omnes et regione Judeæ, et

τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ἀπαγγέλλων μετανοεῖν
 (then) to the Gentiles, showing (that they) might repent
 (deinde) Gentibus, annunciavi ut resipiscerent

καὶ ἐπιστρέψαι πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, ἅξια τῆς
 and turn unto the God, (and) worthy of the
 et converterent (se) ad Deum, convenientia

μετανοίας ἔργα πράσσοντας. (21) Ἐνεκα τούτων με οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
 repentance works do. For which me the Jews
 resipientiæ operta facientes. Horum causâ me Judæi

σλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐπειρῶντο διαχτερίσασθαι
 have seized in the temple (and) attempted to kill (me).
 comprehensum (in) templum tentârunt interficere (me).

(22) Ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχὼν τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 Assistance therefore having obtained from the God,
 Auxilium sed nactus a Deo,

ἕχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης ἕστεκα μαρτυρούμενος μικρῶ τε καὶ
 to this day thus I continue testifying to small both and
 in hanc diem usque perstiti testificans parvis tum tum

μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν ἑκτὸς λόγων ὧν τε οἱ προφῆται
 great, nothing than saying which both the prophets
 magnis, nec quicquam dicens quæ prophetæ

ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γίνεσθαι καὶ Μωσῆς
 did say should come and Moses.
 prædixerunt futura ac Moses.

DIVES AND LAZARUS—LUKE XVI. 19-31.

(19) Ἄνθρωπος δὲ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιόυσκετο πορφύραν
 A man and who was rich, and clothed (in) purple

καὶ βύσσον, εὐφραίνόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. (20)
 and fine linen, (and) feasted by day sumptuously.

Πτωχὸς δὲ τις ἦν ὀνόματι Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο
 A beggar and who was named Lazarus, who was thrown

πρὸς τὸν πύλωνα αὐτοῦ ἡλωμένος, (21) Καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν
 before the gate of the other full of ulcers, And desired

χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων τῶν ἐκ τῆς τραπέζης
 to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the table

τοῦ πλουσίου ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον
(of) the rich (man,) but also the dogs came (and) licked

τὰ ἐλκη αὐτοῦ. (22) Ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχόν,
the sores of him. It came to pass and died the beggar,

καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ
and was carried he by the angels into the bosom of the

Ἀβραάμ, ἀπέθανε δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος καὶ ἐτάφη.
Abraham, died and also the rich (man) and was buried.

(23) Καὶ ἐν τῷ αἵδῃ* ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων
And in the hell he lifted the eyes of him, being

ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ τὸν Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ Λάζαρον
in torment, seeing the Abraham at a distance and Lazarus

ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ. (24) Καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε, Πάτερ
in the bosom of him. And he crying said, Father

Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με, καὶ ἐμὴν Λάζαρον ἵνα
Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he

βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ
may dip the tip of the finger of him in water, and cool

τὴν γλῶσσάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ.
the tongue of me; for I am tormented in the flame this.

(25) Εἶπε δὲ Ἀβραάμ, Τέκνον, μνησθήται ὅτι ἀπέλαβες σύ
Said and Abraham, Son, remember that received you

τὰ ἀγαθὰ σοῦ ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σοῦ, καὶ Λάζαρος
the good things of you in the life of you, and Lazarus

ομοίως τὰ κακὰ, νῦν δὲ ὁδε παραλείται, σύ
likewise the evil things, now and here he is comforted, you

* Literally, *unseen*, the *invisible* abode of the dead—derived from
αἰδῶ, *to see*.

δε οδυῖσά (26) Καὶ ἐπὶ παῖσι τοῖτοις, μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ
and torments; And besides all this between us and

ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες
you a gulf very great is placed, so that they who would

διαβῆναι ἐνταῦθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ
pass from this place to you, not can, neither those

ἐκείθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν. (27) Εἶπε δὲ, Ἐρωτῶ οὖν
from that to us can pass. He said then, I pray therefore

σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ
thee, father, that thou wilt send him to the house of the

πατρός μου. (28) Ἐχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφοὺς, ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται
father of me; I have for five brethren, that he witness

αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐλθῶσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς
to them, that not also they come into the place this of the

βασάνου. (29) Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραάμ, Ἐχουσι Μωσῆα καὶ
torment. Said to him Abraham, They have Moses and

τοὺς προφῆτας, ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. (30) Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχί,
the prophets, let them hear them. He and said, Nay,

πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ
father Abraham, but if any one from the dead should go

πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν. (31) Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Εἰ
unto them, they would repent. He said and to him, If

Μωσῆς καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδέ ἐάν τις ἐκ
Moses and the prophets not they hear, neither if any one from

νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ, πεισθήσονται.
the dead should arise, will they be persuaded.

MATTHEW XXIII. 34-39.

(34) Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω³ πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφῆτας, καὶ
Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and
Propterea, ecce, ego mitto ad vos prophetas, et

σοφοὺς, καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτεν-
wise (men) and scribes; and (some) of them shall ye
sapientes (viros) et scribas; et (nonnullos) ex ipsis trucid-

εῖτε⁴ καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε
kill and crucify, and (some) of them shall ye scourge
abitis et crucifigetis, et (nonnullos) ex ipsis flagellabitis

ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε⁵ ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς
in the synagogues of you, and persecute from city unto
in conventibus vestris, et persequemini ab urbe, in

πόλιν· (35) Ὅπως ἐλθῇ⁶ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον,
city; That may come upon you all blood the righteous,
urbem; Ut veniat super vos omnis sanguis justus,

ἐκχυνόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δίκαιου,
shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous,
effusus super terram, à sanguine Abel justī,

ὡς τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου, υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν
until the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom
usque ad sanguinem Zachariæ, filii Barachiae, quem

¹ Jesus says this, speaking of Jerusalem; it is a beautiful passage.

² Literally, *through this*—also, PROPTEREA, *on account of these things*.

³ Compound cf ἀπὸ and ἀπέλλω—*send away*.

⁴ From ἀποκτείνω.

⁵ From διώκω.

⁶ From ἔρχομαι.

⁷ Greenfield says, "I. e., αἷμα πάντων τῶν δίκαιων"—*the blood of all the just*.

ἔφρονεῦσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θιασαστηρίου. (36) Ἀμήν
 ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily,
 occidistis inter templum et altare. Amen,

λίγω ὑμῖν, ἥξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν
 I say (unto) you, shall come these (things) all upon the
 dico vobis, venient hæc omnia super

γενεάν ταύτην. (37) Ἱερουσαλήμ, Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα
 generation this. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, (thou) that killest
 ætatem istam. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, (tu) qui trucidas

τοὺς προφῆτας, καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν,
 the prophets, and stonest them (that are) sent unto thee,
 prophetas, et lapidatrix* eorum (qui sunt) missi ad te,

ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σοῦ, ὃν
 how often would I have gathered the children of you, in
 quoties volui congregare liberos sui,

τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει ὄρνις τὰ νοσσία ἑαυτῆς ὑπὸ
 like manner as gathereth a hen the chickens of her under
 quemadmodum congregat galina pullos suos sub

τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησατε; (38) Ἰδοὺ, ἀφίστατ' ὑμῖν
 the wings, and not ye would! Behold, is left (to) you
 alás, et noluistis! Ecce, relinquetur vobis

ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. (39) Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, Οὐ μὴ
 the house of you desolate. I say for (unto) you, In no wise
 domus vestra deserta. Dico enim vobis, Nequaquam

με ἰδῆτε ἀπ' ἄρτι, ἕως ἃν εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος
 me shall ye see after now until shall ye say, Blessed (is he)
 me videbitis ab hoc usquedum dicatis, Benedictus

ὁ ἐρχόμενος † ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.
 that cometh in the name of the Lord.
 qui venit in nomine Domini.

*A stoner of them. †From ἀπὸ ἡμῶν. ‡Lit. the one coming.

MATTHEW XIX. 27-30.

(27) Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς * ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἴδοὺ, ἡμεῖς
 Then answering the Peter said (to) him, Behold, we
 Tum respondens Petrus dixit ei, Ecce, nos

ἀφῆκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σου· τί ἄρα
 have forsaken all, and followed thee; what, therefore,
 relinquimus omnia, et sequuti sumus te; quid ergo

ἔσται ἡμῖν; (28) Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν
 will there be to us? The and Jesus said unto them, Verily
 erit nobis? Autem Jesus dixit illis, Amen

λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ
 I say (unto) you, that ye which have followed me, in the
 dico vobis, vos qui sequuti estis me, in

παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ
 regeneration, when shall sit the son of the man upon the
 regeneratione, quum sederit filius hominis in

θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα
 throne of the glory of him, shall sit and ye upon twelve
 throno gloriæ suæ, sedebitis etiam vos super duodecim

θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. (29)
 thrones, judging the twelve tribes of the Israel.
 thronos, judicantes duodecim tribus Israël.

Καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφῆκεν † οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφοὺς, ἢ ἀδελφάς,
 And all who have forsaken houses, or brothers, or sisters,
 Et omnis qui reliquerit domos, aut fratres, aut sorores,

* From ἀπεκρίνομαι.

† From ἀφίημι.

ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγρούς,
or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands,
aut patrem, aut matrem, aut uxorem, aut liberos, aut agros,

ἔνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήψεται,
on account of the name of me, an hundred fold shall re-
ob nominis mei, centuplicia accipiet,

καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. (30) Πολλοὶ, δὲ
ceive, and life everlasting shall inherit. Many, however
et vitam æternam hæreditatis. Multi, autem,

ἔσονται πρῶτοι, ἔσχατοι· καὶ ἔσχατοι, πρῶτοι.
shall be first, last; and last, first.
erunt primi, ultimi; et ultimi, primi.

ST. LUKE XV. 1-7.

(1) Ἦσαν δὲ ἐγγιζόντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ,
Were but coming to him all the publicans and the sinners,
Autem accederunt ad eum omnes publicani et peccatores,

ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. (2) Καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ Γραμ-
to hear him. And murmured the Pharisees and the
audire eum. Et murmurabant Pharisei et

ματεῖς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς προσδέχεται, καὶ συνσθίη
Scribes, saying, That he sinners receives and (he) eats
Scribæ, dicentes, Ut hic peccatores recipit, et edit

αὐτοῖς. (3) Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παρα-
(with) them. He spake, nevertheless, unto them the para-
'cum) illis. Loquutus est, autem, ad eos para-

βολὴν ταύτην, λέγων· (4) Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἱκανο-
ble this, saying; What man of you having an hun-
bolam hanc,icens; Quis homo ex vobis habens cent-

πρίβυτα, καὶ ἀπολέσας ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐ καταλείπει
dred sheep, and if he loose one of them, not doth leave
um oves, et perdiderit unam ex illis, non relinquit

τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ
the ninety nine in the wilderness, and go after
illas nonaginta novem in deserto, et abit ad

τὸ ἀπολωλὸς, ἕως εὕρῃ αὐτό; (5) Καὶ εὕρων ἐπιτίθῃσιν
the lost, until he find it? And finding (it) he layeth
perditam, usquedum invenerit eam? Et nactus (eam) imponit

ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους αὐτοῦ χαίρων, (6) Καὶ ἐλθὼν
(it) upon the shoulders of him rejoicing, And having
(eam) super humeros suos gaudens, Et veniens

εἰς τὸν οἶκον, συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ
come into the house, he calleth together the friends and
in domo (suo) convocat amicos et

τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Συγχαίρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὑρον
the neighbors, saying to them, With rejoice me, for I have
vicinos dicens eis, Gratulamini mihi, nempe

τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλὸς. (7) Λέγω ὑμῖν,
found the sheep of me that was lost. I say unto you,
inveni ovem meam quæ perierat. Dico vobis,

ὅτι οὕτω χωρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ
that likewise joy shall be in the heaven, over one sinner
ut etiam gaudium erit in cælo super uno peccatore

μετανοοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ ἐνενήκονταεννέα ἔikai.
 that repenteth, (more) than over ninety nine just
 resipiscente, magis quàm super nonaginta novem jus-
 tis, οἵτινες οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσι μετανοίας.
 (persons), which no need have of repentance.
 tis, qui non opus habent resipiscentiæ.

ST. LUKE XV. 11-32.

(11) Εἶπε δέ, "Ἀνθρώπος τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς, (12) Καὶ εἶπεν
 He said and, A man certain had two sons, And said
 Ait autem, Homo quidam habebat duos filios, Et dixit

ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρί, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ
 the younger of them to (his) father, Father, give to me that
 junior illorum patri, Pater, da mihi

ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας Καὶ δι-
 falleth (to me) the portion of the property. And he
 attinentem (ad me) partem substantiæ. Et par-

εἶλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. (13) Καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς
 divided to them the living (of him.) And with not many
 titit eis illam vitam. Et post non multos

ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν πάντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀποδήμησεν
 days collecting together all the younger son departed
 dies congestens omnibus junior filius egressus est

εἰς χώραν μακράν· καὶ ἐκεῖ διεδόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ
 into country a distant; and there wasted the goods of him
 in regionem longinquam; et illic dissipavit substantiam suam

ζῶν δαύτως. (14) Δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ
 living with luxurious. He had consumed but when of him
 vivendo profusè. Consumpsisset autem quum

πάντα, ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην.
 'gods) all, there came famine a mighty in the land that;
 omnia, orta est fames valida in regione illâ;

αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. (15) Καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκλήθη
 and he began to be in want. And he went and joined
 et ipse cœpit deficī. Et abiens et adhæsit

ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης· καὶ
 himself to one of the citizens of the country that; and
 uni ex civibus regionis illus; et

πέμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. (16) Καὶ
 he sent him into the fields of him to feed swine. And
 missit eum in agros suos pascere porcos. Et

ἐπεθύμει γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κεραιῶν ὧν ἔσθιον
 he wished to fill the belly of him with the husks that did eat
 desiderabat implere ventrem suum siliquis quas edebant

οἱ χοῖροι· καὶ οὐδεὶς εἰδίδου αὐτῷ. (17) Εἰς ἑαυτὸν
 the swine; and no one did give to him. Unto himself
 porci; et nemo dabat ei. Ad se

δὲ ἐλθὼν, εἶπε, Πόσοι μίσθοι τοῦ πατρὸς
 however coming, he said, How many servants of the father
 autem redens, ait, Quotquot mercenarii patris

μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀποβύλλωμαι;
 of me abound in bread, I however with want perish?
 mei abundant panibus, ego autem fame pereō?

(18) Ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ
 Arising I will go unto the father of me, and will say
 Surgens proficiscar ad patrem mei, et dicam

αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ
unto him, Father, I have sinned against the heaven and
εἰ, Pater, peccavi in cælum et

ἐνώπιόν σου · (19) Καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι
in the sight of you; And no more am worthy to be called
in conspectu suo; Et non amplius sum dignus vocari

υἱός σου · ποίησόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου.
the son of you; make me as one of the servants of you.
filius tuus; fac me ut unum (ex) mercenariis tuis

(20) Καὶ ἀναστὰς, ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ. Ἔτι
And arising, he came unto the father of him. Yet
Et surgens, venit ad patrem ejus. Quum

ὁδὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ
however way off a great he was, saw him the father of him
autem adhuc longè abesset, vidit eum pater ejus

καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη · καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον
and had compassion; and running fell upon the neck
et misericordiam habuit; et accurrens incidit in collum

αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. (21) Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός,
of him and kissed him. Said and to him the son,
ejus et deosculatus est eum. Dixit autem ei filius,

Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν
Father, I have sinned against the heaven and in the sight
Pater, peccavi in cælum et in conspectu

-σου, καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου.
of you, and no more am worthy to be called the son of you.
tuo, et neque amplius sum dignus vocari filius tuus.

(22) Εἶπε δὲ ὁ πατήρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, Ἐξενέγκατε
Said but the father unto the servants of him, Bring
Dixit autem pater ad servos suos, Afferte

τὴν στολὴν τὴν πρώτην, Καὶ ἐνδύσας αὐτὸν, καὶ δόσε
the robe the best, And put (it) upon him, and give
stolam illam præcipuam, Et induite eum, et indite

δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας.
a ring to the hand of him, and shoes to the feet.
annulum in manum ejus, et soleas in pedes.

(23) Καὶ ἐνέγκαντες τὸν μόσχον τὸν σκευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ
And bring. the calf the fatted (and) kill (it,) and
Et afferentes vitulum illum saginatum mactate, et

φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν. (24) Ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς μου νεκρὸς
eating let us be merry; For this the son of me dead
edentes exhilareremur; Quia iste filius mei mortuus

ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησε, καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν καὶ εὐρέθη.
was and is alive (again), and lost he was and is found.
erat et revixit, et perierat et inventus est.

Καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι. (25) Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ
And they began to be merry. Was now the son of him
Et cœperunt sese exhilararet. Erat autem filius ejus

ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ
the elder in the field, and as coming he drew near to the
senior in agro, et ut veniens appropinquavit

οἰκίᾳ ἤκουσε συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν. (26) Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
house he heard music and dancing. And calling
domui audivit concentum et choro. Et vocatum

ἓνα τῶν παιδῶν αὐτοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο εἰ εἴη ταῦτα
one of the children of him, he asked what were these
unum (ex) pueris ejus, interrogavit est quid essent

(27) Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου
(things?) He and said to him, That the brother of you
hæc Is autem dixit ei, Frater tuus

ἦκει, καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον· τὸν
is come, and hath killed the father of you the calf the
venit, et mactavit pater tuus vitulum illum

σίτευτ' αὐτὸν, ὅτ' ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. (28) Ὁργισθεὶς
fatted, for safe him (he) hath received. He was angry
saginaturn, quia tutum eum recepit. Indignatus est

δὲ, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. Ὁ οὖν πατήρ αὐτοῦ
and, and not would come in. The therefore father of him
autem, et non voluit introire. Ergo pater ipsius

ἐξελθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτὸν. (29) Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ
coming out entreated him. He but answering said to the
egressus hortatus est eum. Ipse vero respondens dixit

πατρί· Ἰδοὺ, τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε
father; Behold how many years I serve thee, and at no time
patri; Ecce tot annos servio tibi, et nunquam

ἐντολὴν σου παρῆλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε
the commands of you have I transgressed, and to me never
mandatum tuum sum transgressus, et mihi nunquam

ἔδωκας ἔριπον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου σὺ φρανθῶ.
gavest thou a kid, that with the friends of me I might make
dedisti hædum, ut cum amicis meis oblectarer.

(30.) Ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου οὗτος, ὁ καταφαγὼν
merry. When but the son of you this, that hath devoured
Cum sed filius tuus iste, qui devoravit

σου τὴν βίον μετὰ πόρνων ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας
of you the living with harlots was come, thou hast killed
tuam vitam cum meretricibus venit, mactasti

αὐτῷ τὸν μόσχον· τὸν σίτευτ' αὐτὸν. (31) Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
for him the calf the fattened. He and said unto him,
ei vitulum illum saginaturn. Ipse verò dixit ei,

Τέκνον, σὺ παντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ, σὰ
 Son, thou always with me art. and all that (is) mine, thine
 Fili, tu semper mecum es et omnia mea, tua

ἔσιν. (32.) Εὐφρανῆσαι, δέ, καὶ χαρῆσαι ἔδει.
 is. To rejoice, therefore, and to be glad it was meet,
 sunt. Exhilarari, vero, et gaudere oportebat.

ἔτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ
 for the brother of you this dead was, and liveth; and
 quia frater tuus iste mortuus erat, et revixit; etiam

ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὑρέθη!
 lost he was, and is found!
 perierat et inventus est!

ROMANS III. 21-26.

(21) Νυνὶ δὲ χωρὶς νόμου δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ
 Now but without the law the righteousness of God is
 Nunc verò absque lege justitia Dei

πεφανέρωται, μαρτυρουμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν
 manifested, being witnessed by the law and the
 manifesta est, testificata à lege ac

προφητῶν· (22) Δικαιοσύνη δὲ Θεοῦ διὰ πίστεως
 prophets; Even the righteousness of God by faith of
 prophetis; Inquam justitia Dei per fidem

Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς πάντας καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς πιστεύοντας·
 Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all that believe;
 Jesu Christi, in omnes et super omnes qui credunt;

οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ διαστολή. (23) Πάντες γὰρ ἥμαρτον καὶ
 no for there is difference All for have sinned and
 non enim est distinctio. Omnes enim peccaverunt ac

ὑστερῶνται τῆς δόξης Θεοῦ. (24) Δικαιοῦμενοι δωρεὰν
 come short of the glory of God. Being justified freely
 deficiunter gloriâ Dei. Justificati gratis

τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι διὰ τῆς ἀπολυτρώσεως τῆς ἐν
 by the of him grace through the redemption that (is) in
 \ejus gratiâ per redemptionem quæ

Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. (25) Ὃν προέθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἱλαστήριον
 Christ Jesus: Whom hath set forth the God a propitiation
 Christo Jesu; Quem proposuit Deus placamentum

διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, εἰς ἐνδειξιν τῆς
 through the faith in the of him blood, to declare the
 per fidem in ipsius sanguine, ad demonstrandam

δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὴν ἁρξίν τῶν προγεγονότων
 righteousness of him, for the remission of the past
 justitiam suam, per remissionem quæ antecesserunt

ἁμαρτημάτων, (26) Ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 sins, Through the forbearance of the God,
 peccatorum, Per tolerante Dei,

πρὸς ἐνδειξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν
 for to declare the righteousness of him at the present
 ad demonstrandam justitiam suam presenti

καιρῷ· εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν δίκαιον, καὶ δικαιοῦντα τὸν
 time; that might be he just, and the justifier of him
 tempore; ut sit ipse justus, et justificans eum

ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ.
 which believeth in Jesus.
 qu. est ex fide Jesu.

ROMANS V. 6-12, 18 21.

(6) Ἐτι γὰρ Χριστὸς, ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθεῶν, κατὰ καιρὸν
 Yet for Christ, being we weak, by time
 Adhuc enim Christus, existentibus nobis infirmis, in tempore

ὑπὲρ ἀσθεῶν ἀπέθανε. (7) Μόλις γὰρ ὑπὲρ δικαίου
 for the impious died. Scarcely for for righteous
 pro impiis mortuus est. Vix enim pro justo

τις ἀποθανεῖται· ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τάχα τις
 person will one die; for yet the good (man) possibly one
 quis moritur; pro enim bono forsitan quis

καὶ τοιμῶ ἀποθανεῖν. (8) Συνίστησι δὲ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ
 even would dare to die. Commendeth but the of himself
 et audeat mori. Commendat sed illam ipsius

ἀγάπην εἰς ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι, ἐπὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν
 love unto us the God, since, yet sinners
 charitatem in nobis Deus, quoniam, adhuc peccatoribus

ὄντων ἡμῶν, Χριστὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανε. (9) Πολλῶν
 being we, Christ for us died. Much
 existentibus nobis, Christus pro nobis mortuus est. Multo

οὖν μᾶλλον, δικαιωθέντες νῦν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ,
 therefore more, being justified now in the blood of him,
 igitur magis, justificati nunc in sanguine ipsius,

σωθησόμεθα δι' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς. (10) Εἰ γὰρ
 we shall be saved by him from the wrath. If for
 servabimur per ipsum ab irâ. Si enim

ἐχθροὶ ὄντες κατελλάγημεν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ
 enemies being we were reconciled to the God by the
 inimic existentes reconciliati sumus Deo per

θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, πολλῷ μᾶλλον, καταλλαγέντες
 death of the son of him, much more, being reconciled,
 mortem filii ejus, multo magis, reconciliati,

σωθησόμεθα ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ. (11) Οὐ μόνον
 shall we be saved by the life of him. Not only (that)
 servabimur in vitam ipsius. Non solum

δὲ,* ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου
 and, but also (are) glorying in the God through the Lord
 autem, sed etiam gloriantes in Deo per Dominum

ἡμῶν, Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλλαγὴν
 of us, Jesus Christ, by whom now the reconciliation
 nostrum, Jesum Christum, per quem nunc reconciliationem

ἐλαβομεν. (12) Διὰ τοῦτο ὥσπερ δι' ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἡ
 we have received. Wherefore as by one man the
 accepimus. Propterea sicut per unum hominum

ἁμαρτία εἰς τὸν κόσμον εἰσῆλθε, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος,
 sin into the world came, and by the sin the death,
 peccatum in mundum venit, et per peccatum mors,

καὶ οὕτως εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὁ θάνατος διῆλθεν ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες
 and so upon all men the death passeth, for that all
 et sic in omnes homines mors pertransit, in quo omnes

ἥμαρτον.
 have sinned.
 peccaverunt.

(18) Ἄρα οὖν ὥς δι' ἐνὸς παραπτώματος εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους
 Therefore as by one offence (came) upon all men
 Igitur sicut per unam offensam in omnes homines

* Translate the δι before οὐ—ὅτι οὐ μόνον, &c.

εἰς κατακριμα· οὕτω καὶ δι' ἑνὸς δικαίωματος,
unto judgment; so also by one righteous (the free
in condemnationem; sic et per unum justitium

εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς.
gift came) upon all men unto justification of life.
in omnes homines ad justificationem vitæ.

* * * * *

(21) "Ἵνα ὡς περ ἐβασίλευσεν ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτω καὶ
That as hath reigned the sin unto the death, so even
Ut sicut regnavit peccatum in morte, ita et

ἡ χάρις βασιλεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν
the grace might reign through righteousness unto life
gratia regnaret per justitiam in vitam

αἰώνιον, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.
eternal, by Jesus Christ the Lord of us.
æternam, per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum.

Οὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ
So for loved the God the world that the son of him
Ita enim dilexit Deus mundum ut filium ejus

τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν
the only begotten he gave, that all who believe in him
unigenitum dederit, ut omnes qui credunt in eum

μὴ ἀπώληται ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον
not might perish but have life eternal.—John iii. 16
non pereant sed habeant vitam æternam.

SCRIPTURE TEXTS ON DIFFERENT SUBJECTS.

Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πειρομένοι.
 Come unto me all (ye) that (are) laboring and are heavy
 Ven. te ad me omnes qui fatigati et onerati

μένοι, καὶ γὰρ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς.
 laden, and I will give rest to you.—*Matthew xi. 28.*
 estis, et ego dabo requiem vobis.

Καὶ καθ' ὃσον ἀποκρίσται τοῖς † ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν,
 And as it is appointed to thees men once to die,
 Et sicut statutum est hominibus semel mori
 μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις· Οὕτως ὁ Χριστὸς ἅπαξ προσενχθεὶς
 after however the judgment; So the Christ once offered
 post vero hoc iudicium; Ita Christus semel oblatus
 εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς
 for the many to bear the sins for a second time without
 multorum attollere peccata secundo absque
 ἁμαρτίας ὁφθήσεται τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδεχομένοις εἰς σωτηρίαν.
 sin he shall appear to those looking for him unto salvation.
 peccato conspicietur eis expectantis eum ad salutem.
Hebrews ix. 27, 28.

Τὰ γὰρ ὀψώνια τῆς ἁμαρτίας θάνατος, το δὲ χάρισμα τοῦ
 The for wages of the sin (is) death, the but gift of the
 Nam stipendia peccati mors, at donatio
 Θεοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.
 God life eternal through Christ Jesus the Lord of us.
 Dei vita æterna in Christo Jesu Domino nostro.
Romans vi. 23.

* Contraction of καθὼς, conjunction.

† *Thes. men*—the Priesthood of Aaron.

(6) Τὸ γὰρ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς θάνατος, τοῦ δὲ
 To be for minded of the flesh (is) death, to b out
 Nam prudentia carnis (est) mors, at

φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος ζωὴ καὶ εἰρήνη. (7) Διότι τοῦ
 minded of the spirit (is) life and peace. Because the
 prudentia spiriti (est) vita et pax. Propterea

φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς ἔχθρα εἰς Θεόν. Τῷ γὰρ νόμῳ
 mind of flesh (is) enmity against God. To the for law
 prudentia carnis (est) inimica in Deum. Nam legi

τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ὑποτάσσεται, οὐδὲ γὰρ δύναται. (8) Οἱ
 of the God not is subject, neither indeed can (it) be. Those
 Dei non subicitur, nec enim potest. Qui

δὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες, Θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύναται.
 but in the flesh being, God to please not can.
 at in carne existentes, Deo placere non possunt.

Romans viii. 6-8

(38) Πέπεισμαι γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε θάνατος, οὔτε ζωὴ, οὔτε
 I am persuaded for that neither death, nor life, nor
 Persuasus sum enim ut neque mors, neque vita, neque

ἄγγελοι, οὔτε ἀρχαί, οὔτε δυνάμεις, οὔτε ἐνεστώτα
 angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present,
 angeli, neque principatus, neque potestates, neque instantia,

οὔτε μέλλοντα, (39) Οὔτε ὕψωμα, οὔτε βάθος,
 nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth,
 neque futura, Neque altitudo, neque profunditas

οὔτε τις κτίσις ἑτέρα, δυνήσεται ἡμᾶς χωρίσαι
 nor any creature other, shall be able us to separate
 neque aliqua creatura alia, poterit nos separare

ἀπο τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ
 from the love of the God, which (is) in Christ Jesus .he
 ἡ charitate Dei, quæ (est) in Christo Jesu

Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

Lord of us.—*Romans viii.* 38, 39.

Domino nostro.

(10) Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; ἢ καὶ σὺ
 Thou but why judgest the brother of you? or also thou
 Tu autem cur judicas fratrem tuum? aut etiam tu

τί ἐξουθενεῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; πάντες γὰρ παρασησόμεθα
 why set at nought the brother of you? all for shall stand
 cur pro nihilo habes fratrem tuum? omnes enim sistemur

τῷ βήματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. (11) Γέγραπται γὰρ, Ζῶ
 at the tribunal of the Christ. It is written for, (As) live
 tribunali Christi. Scriptum est enim, vivo

ἐγὼ, λέγει Κύριος, ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψῃ πᾶν γόνυ, καὶ
 I, saith the Lord, that to me shall bend every knee, and
 ego, dicit Dominus, ut mihi flectet omne genu, et

πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται τῷ Θεῷ. (12) Ἄρα οὖν ἕκαστος
 every tongue shall confess to the God. So then every one
 omnis lingua confitebitur Deo. Itaque unusquisque

ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ Θεῷ
 of us concerning himself an account shall give to the God
 nostrum de seipso rationem reddet Deo.

Romans xiv. 10- 2.

(9) Τὸν δὲ βραχὺ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους ἡλαττωμένον βλέπομεν
 The but little than (the) angels made lower we see
 illum autem breve quid præ angelis minoratum videmus

Ἰησοῦν, διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου, δέξῃ καὶ τιμῇ
 Jesus, for the suffering of the death, with glory and honor
 Jesum, propter passionem mortis, gloriâ et honore

ἐστεφανωμένον, ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ πάντος γέυσῃ-
 crowned, that by the grace of God for every one should
 coronatum, ut gratia Dei pro omnibus gus-

ται θανάτου. (10) Ἐπρεπε γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι' ὃν τὰ
 taste death. It became for him, for whom (are) the
 taret mortem. Decebat enim eum, propter quem

πάντα, καὶ δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα πολλοὺς υἱοὺς
 all (things,) and by whom the all (things are) many sons
 omnia, et per quem omnia multos filios

εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα, τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν
 unto glory in bringing, the captain of the salvation of them
 in gloriam adducentem, auctorem salutis eorum

διὰ παθημάτων τελεσιῶσαι.

through sufferings to make perfect.—*Hebrews ii.* 9, 10.

per passiones consumare.

Καὶ ἀπαλλάξῃ τούτους ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου

And that he might free those who through fear of death
 Et liberaret hos. qui timore mortis

διὰ πάντος τοῦ ζῆν ἐνοχοὶ ἦσαν δουλείας.

during the whole of (their) life held were in servitude.

per omne vivere obnoxii erant in servituti.

Hebrews ii. 15.

Ἐν ᾧ γὰρ πεπονθεν αὐτὸς πειρασθεὶς,

In that for hath suffered he himself being tempted, he

In quo enim passus est ipse tentatus,

δύναται τοῖς πειραζομένοις βοηθεῖσαι.

is able them that are tempted to succor.—*Hebrews ii.* 18.

potest illis tentatis auxiliari.

(26) Τοιοῦτος γὰρ ἡμῖν ἔπεσεν ἀρχιερεὺς. ὁσιος, ἄκακος,
Such for us became high priest, holy, harmless,
Talis enim nobis decebat pontifex, sanctus, innocens,

ἀμικτος, κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ὑψηλότερος
undefiled, separate from the sinners, and higher (than)
impollutus, segregatus à peccatoribus, et excelsior

τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος. (27) "Ὁς οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν ἀναγκην,
the heavens made. Who not hath by day need,
caelis factus. Qui non habet quotidie necessitatem,

ὥσπερ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων ἀμαρτιῶν
as those high priests, first for the his own sins
quemadmodum pontifices, prius pro propriis peccatis

θυσίας ἀναφέρειν, ἔπειτα τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· ταῦτα
sacrifice to offer up, then (for) those of the people; this
hostias offerē, deinde populi; hoc

γὰρ ἐποίησεν ἐφάπαξ ἑαυτὸν ἀνενέγκας.
because he did once himself when he offered up.
enim fecit semel seipsum offerens.

Hebrews vii. 26, 27.

(3) Ἄλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνάμνησις ἀμαρτιῶν
But in those (sacrifices) a remembrance of sins
Sed in ipsis commemoratio peccatorum

κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν. (4) Ἀδύνατον γὰρ
(is made) every year. Impossible (it is) for
(factum est) per singulos annos. Impossibile enim

αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ἀφαιρῆν
(that) the blood of bulls and of goats should take away
sanguinem taurum et hircorum auferre

ἀμαρτίας (5) Διὸ εἰσερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον, λέγει,
sins. Wherefore coming into the world, he saith
peccata. Ideo ingrediens in mundum, dixit,
19*

Θυσίαν καὶ προσφορὰν οὐκ ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ
Sacrifices and offering not thou wouldst, a body but
Hostiam et oblationem non voluisti, corpus autem

κατηργίσω μοι. (6) Ὁλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας
hast thou prepared me. In burnt offerings and for sins
aptasti mihi. Holocaustomata et pro peccato

οὐκ εὐδίκησας. (7) Τότε εἶπον, Ἰδοὺ ἔγωγε,
not thou hast had pleasure. Then I said, Behold I come,
non approbâsti. Tunc dixi, Ecce venio,

(ἐν κεφαλίδι βιβλίου γέγραπται περὶ ἐμοῦ,)
(in the volume of the book it is written concerning me,)
(in capite libri scriptum est de me,)

τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ Θεὸς, τὸ θέλημά σου.
to do, O, God, the will of thee.—*Heb. x. 3-7.*
ad faciendum, Deus, voluntatem tuam.

Ἐν ᾧ θελήματι ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμὲν οἱ διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς
In which will sanctified we are thro' the sacrifice
In quâ voluntate sanctificati sumus per oblationem

τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐφάπαξ.
of the body of the Jesus Christ once.—*Heb. x. 10.*
corporis Jesu Christi semel.

(24) Πίστει Μωσῆς μέγας γενόμενος, ἠρνήσατο λέγεσθαι
By faith Moses grown up being, refused to be called
Fidi Moses grandis factus, negavit vocari

υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φαραώ. (25) Μᾶλλον ἐλόμενος
the son of the daughter of Pharaoh. Rather choosing
filius filiæ Pharaonis. Malis eligens

συγκαταχεῖσθαι τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ πρόσκαιρον
to suffer affliction with the people of God, than for a season
affligi cum populo Dei, quàm temporariam

ἔχεν ἁμαρτίας ἀπόλαυσιν. (26) Μεῖζονα πλεόντων ἡγησάμενος
to have of sin the pleasure. Greater riches esteeming
habere peccati emolumentam. Majores divitias æstimans

τῶν ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ θησαυρῶν τὸν ἐνειδισμόν τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
(than all) the in Egypt treasures the reproach of the Christ;
Ægypti thesauris improprium Christi,

ἀπέβλεπε γὰρ εἰς τὴν μισθαποδοσίαν.
he had regard for unto the recompense.—*Heb. xi. 24-28.*
aspiciebat enim in remunerationem.

(2) Ἀφορῶντες εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν καὶ
Looking unto the of the faith (our) author and
Aspicientes in fidei auctorem et con-
τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν,* ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς,
finisher Jesus, who for the set before him joy,
summatores Jesum, qui pro proposito sibi gaudio,

ὑπέμεινε σταυρὸν, αἰσχύνῃς καταφρονήσας, ἐν δεξιᾷ
endured the cross, the shame despising, on the right hand
sustinuit crucem, confusione contempta ad dextram

τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκάθισεν.
and of the throne of the God is set down.
que throni Dei sedit.

(12) Διὸ τὰς παρεμύνας χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παραλελυμένα
Wherefore the which hang down hands and the feeble
Ideo remissas manus et soluta

γόνατα ἀνορθώσατε
knees lift up.
genua erigite.

* Transposed—it reads, Ἀφορῶντες εἰς Ἰησοῦν, τὸν ἡρχηγόν
καὶ τελειωτὴν ἢν τῆς πίστεως.

(16) Μὴ τις πόρνος, ἢ βέβηλος, ὡς Ἡσαὺ
 Lest (there be) any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau,
 Νε (sit) quis fornicator, aut prophanus, ut Esau,

ὅς ἀντὶ βρώσεως μιᾶς ἀπέδοτε τὰ πρωτοτόκια αὐτοῦ. (17)
 who for morsel one sold the birthright of him.
 qui propter escam unam vendidit primogenita sua.

Ἰσπερ γὰρ ὅτε καὶ μετέπειτα θέλων κληρονομήσαι τῇ
 Ye knew for that also afterward wishing to inherit the
 Scitis enim ut et postea volens hæreditare

εὐλογίαν, ἀπεδοκιμάσθη· μετανοίας γὰρ τόπον
 blessing, he was rejected; of repentance for place
 benedictionem, reprobatus est; pænitentiae enim locum

οὐχ εὑρε, καίπερ μετὰ δακρύων ἐζητήσας αὐτήν.
 no he found, although with tears seeking it.
 non invenit, quanquam cum lachrymis exquirens eam.

(18) Οὐ γὰρ προσελήλυθατε ἡλαφρώμεν
 Not for are ye come unto the that might be touched
 Non enim accessistis tractibilem

ὄρε., καὶ κεκαυμένῳ πυρί, καὶ γνόφῳ, καὶ
 mount, and that burned with fire, and to blackness, and
 montem, et incensum igne, et turbinem, et

σκότῳ, καὶ θυέλλῃ, (19) Καὶ σάλπιγγος ᾗχῳ, καὶ
 darkness, and tempest, And of a trumpet the sound, and
 calignem, et procellam, Et tubæ sonum, et

φωνῇ ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ ἀκούσαντες παρητήσαντο μὴ
 the voice of words, which they hearing entreated not
 vocem verborum, quam illi audientes deprecati non

προσθεῖναι αὐτοῖς λόγον. (20) Οὐκ ἔφερον
 to set before them the word. (Not they could endure
 propon eis sermonem (Non ferebant

γάρ τὸ διαστελλόμενον· Kān θηρίον
for (that which (was) commanded; And if (even) a beast
enim qui mandatus est; Et si bestia

θίγα τοῦ ὄρους, λιθοβοληθήσεται, ἢ βολίδι
touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or with a dart it
tetigeret montem, lapidabitur, aut jaculo.

κατα-οξευθήσεται. (21) Καὶ, οὕτω φοβερὸν ἦν τὸ φανταζ-
shall be thrust through. And, so fearful was the sight
configetur. Et, ita terribile erat appa-

μένον Μωσῆς εἶπεν, "Ἐκφοβός εἰμι καὶ ἐντρομος;" (22)
(that) Moses said, Terrified I am and (I) quake;
rens (ut) Moses dixit, Exteritus sum et tremebundus;)

Ἀλλὰ προσελήλυθατε Σιών ὄρει, καὶ πόλει Θεοῦ
But ye are come unto Sion mount, and to the city of God
Sed accessistis Sion montem, et civitatem Dei

ζῶντος, Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐπουρανίῳ, καὶ μυριάσιν ἀγγέλων,
the living, Jerusalem the heavenly, and myriads of angels,
viventis, Hierusalem caelestem, et myriades angelorum,

(23) Πανηγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων ἐν
To the general assembly and church of the first born in
Frequentiam et ecclesiam primogenitorum in

οὐρανοῖς ἀπογεγραμμένων. καὶ κριτῇ Θεῷ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασι
heaven written, and to the judge God of all, and to the spirits
caelis scriptorum, et judicem Deum omnium, et spiritus

δικαίων τετελειωμένων, (24) Καὶ διαθήκης νέας
of just (men) made perfect, And covenant of the new
justorum perfectorum, Et testamenti novi

μεσίτη Ἰησοῦ, καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ κρείτ-
the mediator of Jesus, and to the blood of sprinkling better
mediatorem Jesum, et sanguinem aspersionis prae

τανα λαλοῦντι παρὰ τὸν Ἀβελ.
things speaking before the Abel.—*Heb xii. 2, 12, 16–24*
stantiora loquentem præ Abel.

(1) Ὁφείλομεν δὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ τὰ ἀσθενήματα τῶν
Ought then we that (are) strong the infirmities of the
Debemus tunc nos qui (sunt) potentes imbecillitates

ἀδυνάτων βαστάζειν, καὶ μὴ ἑαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν. (2) Ἐκασ-
weak to bear, and not ourselves to please. Let every
impotentum portare, et non nobis ipsis placere. Unus-

τος γὰρ ἡμῶν τῷ πλησίον ἀρεσκέτω εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς
one therefore of us the neighbor please for his good unto
quisque enim nostrum proximo placeat in bonum ad
εἰκοδομήν.

edification.—*Romans xv. 1, 2.*
ædificationem.

(22) Γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Ἀβραὰμ δύο υἱοὺς ἔσχεν· ἓνα
It is written for that Abraham two sons had; one
Scriptum est enim ut Abraham duos filios habuit; unum

ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, καὶ ἓνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρης.
of these by a bond maid, and one of these by a freed woman.
de his ancillâ, et unum de his liberâ.

(23) Ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, κατὰ σάρκα
But the one (that was) of the bond maid, after the flesh
Etiam qui (erat) de ancilla, secundum carnem

γενένηται· ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρης διὰ
was born; he but (who was) of the freed woman, (was) by
natus est; cui autem (erat) de libera, (erat) per

τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. (24) Ἄ τινὰ ἐστὶν ἀλληγορούμενα· αὐτὰ
the promise. Which things are an allegory; these
promissionem. Quæ sunt allegorizata; hæc

γὰρ εἶσιν αἱ δύο διαθήκαι· μία μὲν ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινᾶ
for are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai,
enim sunt duo testamenta; unum à monte Sina.

εἰς δουλείαν γεννώσα, ἥτις ἐστὶν Ἀγαρ. (25) Τὸ
unto bondage which gendereth, which is Agar. This
in servitutum generans, quæ est Agar.

γὰρ Ἀγαρ, Σινᾶ ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ, ἀνστοιχεῖ δὲ τῇ
for Agar, Sinai mount is in the Arabia, answereth and to
Nam Agar, Sina mons est in Arabia, respondet autem

νῦν Ἱερουσαλὴμ δουλεύει δὲ μετὰ τῶν
the now Jerusalem (which) is in bondage and with the
nunc Hierusalem (quæ) servit et cum

ἐκόνων αὐτῆς. (26) Ἡ δὲ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλὴμ
children of her. The but (which is) above Jerusalem
filiis suis. Illa autem (est) sublimis Hierusalem

ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν, ἥτις ἐστὶ μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν.

free is, which is the mother of all of us. * * * *

libera est, quæ est mater omnium nostrum.

(29) Ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τότε ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς,

But as then he after the flesh (that was) born,

Sed quomodo tunc ille secundum carnem genitus,

ἐδίωκε τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα· οὕτω καὶ νῦν.

persecuted him (born) after the spirit; so even (it is) now.

persequabatur hunc secundum spiritum; ita et (est) nunc.

* * * *

(31) Ἀρα, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐσμὲν παιδίσχης ἐκείνα,

Therefore, brothers, not we are of the bond woman children,

Nempe, fratres, non sumus ancillæ nati,

ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.

but of the free.—*Galatians* iv. 22-26, 29, 31.

sed liberæ.

(2) Ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ οὕτως ἀναπληρώσατε.

One another's burdens bear, and so fulfil

Alii aliorum onera portate, et ita complete

τὸν νόμον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. (3) Εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις εἶναι
the law of the Christ. If for one imagine himself to be
legem Christi. Si enim videtur quis esse

τι, μηδὲν ὦν, ἑαυτὸν φροναπατᾷ. (4) Τὸ
something, nothing being, himself he deceiveth. The
aliquid, nihil existens, seipsum animo fallit.

ὁ δὲ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμάζετω ἕκαστος, καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν
but work his own let prove every one, and then in himself
At opus suum probet unusquisque, et tunc in seipsum

μόνον τὸ καύχημα ἔξει, καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν ἕτερον. (5)
alone rejoicing shall he have, and not in an other.
solum gloriationem habebit, et non in alterum.

Ἐκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον βαστάσει.

Every one for the his own burden shall bear.—Gal. vi.

Unusquisque enim proprium onus portabit. [2-5.

(14) Διὸ λέγει, Ἐγείραι ὁ καθεύδων, καὶ ἀνάστα

Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise

Ideo dicit, Surge dormiens, et exurge

ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφαύσει σοι ὁ Χριστός. (15) Βλέ.
from the dead, and will give light to thee the Christ. See

a mortuis, et illuminabit te Christus. Videte

πῶς οὖν πῶς ἀκριβῶς περιπατεῖτε. μὴ ὡς ἄσοφοι,
therefore that circumspectly ye walk; not as fools,
itaque quomodo accurate ambuletis; non quasi insipientes,

ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοί. (16) Ἐξαγοραζόμενοι τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι αἱ ἡμέραι
but as wise; Redeeming the time, because the days
sed ut sapientes; Redimentes tempus, quoniam dies

πονηραὶ εἰσι. (17) Διὰ τοῦτο μὴ γίνεσθε ἄφρονες, ἀλλὰ
 evil are. Wherefore not be ye unwise, but
 mali sunt. Propter hoc non estote imprudentes, sed

συνιέντες τι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου. (18) Καὶ μὴ
 understanding what the will of the Lord (is). And not
 intelligentes quæ voluntas Domini (est). Et ne

μεθύσκεσθε οἴνω, ἐν ᾧ ἐστὶν ἀσωτία, ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε
 be ye drunk with wine, in which is excess, but be filled
 inebriamini vino, in quo est luxuria, sed implemini

ἐν Πνεύματι· (19) Λαλοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς ψαλμοῖς καὶ
 with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and
 Spiritu; Loquentes vobismetipsis psalmis et

ὕμνοις, καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευματικαῖς· ᾄδοντες καὶ ψάλλοντες
 hymns, and songs spiritual; singing and making melody
 hymnis, et canticis spiritualibus; cantentes et psallentes

ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ· (20) Εὐχαριστοῦντες πάντοτε
 in the heart of you to the Lord; Giving thanks always
 in corde vestro Domino; Gratias agentes semper

ὑπὲρ πάντων, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
 for all (things), in the name of the Lord of us Jesus Christ.
 pro omnibus, in nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi,

τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρί· (21) Ὑποτασσόμενοι
 unto God and the Father; Subjecting yourselves one
 Deo et Patri; Subjecti alii

ἑαυτῷ ἄλλῳ ἐν φόβῳ Θεοῦ.

to another in the fear of God.—*Ephesians* v. 14-21.

aliis in timore Dei.

[NOTE.—The two following Chapters from Mathew, can be easily translated into English, from a previous knowledge of the form of Greek and Latin words, gained by a thorough perusal of the preceding chapters and passages; and a reference to the common English Testament for such parts as appear difficult or obscure. It would be advisable, however, to refer to it as seldom as possible—only when necessity requires. The following will afford a pleasant and agreeable exercise for the student.]

ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΥ Κεφ. ιδ'.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὴν ἀκὴν Ἰησοῦ.

2 Καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ· Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰωάννης ὁ Βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἡγήθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ.

3 Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἐδήσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ.

4 Ἐλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης· Οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν.

5 Καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

6 Γενεσίων δὲ ἀγομένων τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ὡρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρσε τῷ Ἡρώδῃ.

7 Ὅθεν μεθ' ὅρκου ὁμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται.

8 Ἡ δὲ, προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δός μοι, φησὶν, ὥδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ Βαπτιστοῦ.

9 Καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεὺς· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἔρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακαμένους, ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι.

MATTHÆUM CAP. XIV.

1 In illo tempore audivit Herodes Tetrarcha famam Jesu.

2 Et ait pueris suis: Hic est Joannes Baptista: ipse surrexit à mortuis, et propter hoc efficacis operantur in eo.

3 Nam Herodes apprehendens Joannem, vinxit eum, et posuit in custodia, propter Herodiam uxorem Philippi fratris sui.

4 Dicebat enim ille Joannes Non licet tibi habere eam.

5 Et volens illum occidere, timuit turbam: quia sicut prophetam eum habebant.

6 Natalitiis autem agendis Herodis, saltavit* filia Herodias in medio, et placuit Herodi.

7 Unde cum juramento spopondit ei dare quicquid postulasset.

8 Illa verò præinstructa à matre sua: Da mihi, inquit, hic in disco caput Joannis Baptistæ.

9 Et contristatus est rex: propter verò juramenta, et simul accumbentes, jussit dari.

* Danced.

10 Καὶ πέμψας δεκακεφάλους τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.

11 Καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πύνακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ ἤνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς.

12 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ σῶμα, καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπὴρ γειλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

13 Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκείθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ περὶ ἁπὸ τῶν πόλεων.

14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶδε πολλὸν ὄχλον· καὶ ἐσπλαγχνισθεῖς ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσε τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν.

15 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Ἐρημὸς ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη παρελθούσα· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα.

16 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· ὁστέ αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν.

17 Οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὥδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.

18 Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Φέρετέ μοι αὐτοὺς ὧδε.

19 Καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ τοὺς χόρτους, λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησέ· καὶ κλάσας, ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις.

20 Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορηγασθῆσαν· καὶ ἦραν τὸ περισσῶν τῶν κλασμάτων ὡς ὀδώκεα κοφίνους πλῆρεις.

10 Et mittens decapitavit Joannem in custodia.

11 Et allatum est caput ejus in disco, et datum est puellæ: et attulit matri suæ.

12 Et accidentes discipuli ejus, tulerunt corpus, et sepelierunt illud: et venientes nunciaverunt Jesu.

13 Et audiens Jesus secessit inde in navicula in desertum locum privatim, et audientes turbæ sequutæ sunt eum pedibus de civitatibus.

14 Et exiens Jesus vidit multam turbam, et visceribus affectus est erga eos, et curavit ægrotos eorum.

15 Vespere autem facto, accesserunt ad eum discipuli ejus, dicentes, Solitarius est locus, et hora jam præterit: absolve turbas, ut abeuntes in vicos, mercentur sibi escas.

16 At Jesus dixit eis: Non usum habent abire: date illis vos manducare.

17 Illi autem dicunt ei: Non habemus hic si non quinque panes, et duos pisces.

18 Ille autem ait: Afferte mihi illos huc.

19 Et jubens turbas discumbere super fœna, accipiens quinque panes et duos pisces, suspiciens in cælum, benedixit; et frangens dedit discipulis panes: at discipuli turbis.

20 Et manducaverunt omnes, et saturati sunt, et tulerunt redundans fragmentorum duodecim cophinos plenos.

21 Οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.

22 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους.

23 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη οἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύχασθαι. Ὁ Ἰάκωβος δὲ γενομένης, μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ.

24 Τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος.

25 Τετάρτῃ δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης.

26 Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θαλάσσαν περιπατοῦντα, ἐπαράχθησαν, λέγοντες, Ὅτι φάντασμα ἐστὶ· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἐκραξαν.

27 Εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Θαρσείτε· ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ φοβίσθε.

28 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, εἶπε· Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα.

29 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐλθέ. Καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου ὁ Πέτρος, περιπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

30 Βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον ἰσχυρόν, ἐφοβήθη· καὶ ἀρχόμενος καταποντίζεσθαι, ἐκραξε, λέγων, Κύριε, σῶσόν με.

31 Εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὁλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί δίστασας;

21 At edentes fuerunt viri ferè quinque millia, præter mulieres et pueros.

22 Et statim compulsi sunt discipulos suos ascendere in naviculam, et præcedere eum in ulteriora, dum absolveret turbas.

23 Et absolvens turbas, ascendit in montem privatim orare. Vespere autem facto, solus erat ibi.

24 Verùm navicula jam medium maris erat, vexata à fluctibus: erat enim contrarius ventus.

25 Quarta autem vigilia noctis, abiit ad eos Jesus circumambulans super mare.

26 Et videntes eum discipuli super mare circumambulantes, turbati sunt, dicentes: Quod phantasma est, et præ timore clamaverunt.

27 Statim autem loquutus est eis Jesus, dicens: Confidite, ego sum: ne metuatís.

28 Respondens autem ei Petrus, dixit: Domine, si tu es, jube me ad te venire super aquas.

29 Ipse verò ait: Veni. Et descendens de navicula Petrus, ambabat super aquam, venire ad Jesum.

30 Intuitus verò ventum validum, timuit: et incipiens demergi, clamavit, dicens: Domine, serva me.

31 Statim verò Jesus extendens manum, excepit eum, et ait illi: Exiguæ fidei, ad quid dubitasti?

32 Καὶ ἐμβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος.

33 Οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ἐλθόντες προσκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες, ἦλθον εἰς τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ.

35 Καὶ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου, ἀπέστειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περὶχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας.

36 Καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅσοι ἤψαντο, διεσώθησαν.

MATΘΑΙΟΥΣ Κεφ. κδ'.

1 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιθεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ.

2 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ βλέπετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇται.

3 Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν, λέγοντες· Εἰπέ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσονται, καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας, καὶ τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος;

4 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.

5 Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι μου, λέγοντες· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Χριστός, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι.

6 Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων· ἑρᾶτε

32 Et ingressis illis in navigium, quievit ventus.

33 Qui autem in navigio, venientes adoraverunt eum, dicentes: Verè Dei Filius es.

34 Et transferentes venerunt in terram Gennesaret.

35 Et cognoscentes eum viri loci illius, miserunt in universam circumviciniam illam: et attulerunt ei omnes malè affectos.

36 Et appellabant eum, ut vel solùm tangerent fimbriam vestimenti ejus: et quotquot tetigerunt, preservati sunt.

CAPUT XXIV.

1 Et egressus Jesus ibat de templo: et accesserunt discipuli ejus ostendere ei ædificationes templi.

2 At Jesus dixit illis: Non intuemini hæc omnia? Amen dico vobis, non relinquetur hic lapis super lapidem, qui non dissolvetur.

3 Sedente autem eo super montem Olivarum accesserunt ad eum discipuli privatum, dicentes: Dic nobis, quando hæc erunt, et quod signum tuæ præsentis et consummationis seculi?

4 Et respondens Jesus, dixit eis: Videte nequis vos seducat.

5 Multi enim venient in nomine meo, dicentes: Ego sum Christus: et multos seducent.

6 Futuri estis autem audire bella, et rumores bello-

μη θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ πάντα γενέσθαι· ἀλλ' οὐπω ἐστὶ τὸ τέλος.

7 Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνοι, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοί, καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους.

8 Πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὧδίων.

9 Τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων ἐθνῶν, διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου.

10 Καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοί, καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους.

11 Καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι πολλούς.

12 Καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυχθήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν.

13 Ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.

14 Καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι· καὶ τότε ἔξει τὸ τέλος.

15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὼς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ· ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω·

16 Τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη.

17 Ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβαινέτω ἄραι τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ·

18 Καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, μὴ ἐπιστρέψατω ὀπίσω ἄραι τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ.

rum: Videte ne turbemini: oportet enim omnia fieri: sed nondum est finis.

7 Excitabitur enim gens in gentem et regnum in regnum: et erunt fames, et pestilentiae, et terræmotus secundum loca.

8 Omnia autem hæc initium dolorum.

9 Tunc tradent vos in tribulationem, et occident vos: et eritis odio habiti ab omnibus gentibus, propter nomen meum.

10 Et tunc offendentur multi: et invicem tradent, et odio habebunt invicem.

11 Et multi pseudoprophetae excitabuntur, et seducent multos.

12 Et propter multiplicatam iniquitatem, refrigescet charitas multorum.

13 Qui autem permanens in finem, hic servabitur.

14 Et prædicabitur hoc Evangelium regni in universa habitata, in testimonium omnibus gentibus: et tunc veniet finis.

15 Cum ergo videritis abominationem desolationis effatam à Daniele Propheta, stans in loco sancto: legens intelligat.

16 Tunc qui in Judæa fugiant ad montes.

17 Qui super domum, non descendat tollere quid de æde sua:

18 Et qui in agro, non revertatur retrò tollere vestem suam

19 Οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἰχθυόουσιν, καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.

20 Προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ.

21 Ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη, οἷα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται.

22 Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· διὰ δὲ τοῦς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθίσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι.

23 Τότε ἐὰν τις ὑμῶν εἴπῃ· Ἰδοὺ, ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς, ἢ ὧδε· μὴ πιστεύσητε.

24 Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδοχριστοὶ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τεράτα, ὥστε πλανῆσαι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.

25 Ἰδοὺ, προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν.

26 Ἐάν οὖν εἰπωσιν ὑμῖν· Ἰδοὺ, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστὶ, μὴ ἐξέλθητε· Ἰδοὺ, ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ πιστεύσητε.

27 Ὡσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν, καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

28 Ὃπου γὰρ ἐὰν ᾖ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ αἰετοί.

29 Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.

3) Καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ ἀθρώπου ἐν τῷ

19 Væ autem in utero habentibus, et lactantibus illis diebus.

20 Orate autem ut non fiat fuga vestra hyeme, neque in Sabbato.

21 Erit enim tunc tribulatio magna, qualis non fuit ab initio mundi, usque, modo, neque non fiet.

22 Et si non contracti fuissent dies illi, non esset servata omnes caro: propter autem electos contrahentur dies illi.

23 Tunc si quis vobis dixerit: Ecce hic Christus, aut illic: ne credite.

24 Excitabuntur enim pseudochristi et pseudoprophetae, et dabunt signa magna et prodigia ita ut seducere, si possibile, et electos.

25 Ecce, prædixi vobis.

26 Si ergo dixerint vobis: Ecce, in deserto est, ne exeat: ecce in conclavibus, ne credatis.

27 Sicut enim fulgur exit ab Orientibus, et apparet usque Occidentem, ita erit et præsentia filii hominis.

28 Ubicunque enim fuerit cadaver, illuc congregabuntur aquilæ.

29 Statim autem post tribulationem dierum illorum Sol obscurabitur, et Luna non dabit lumen suum, et stellæ cadent de cælo, et efficaciæ cælorum concutientur.

30 Et tunc parebit signum filii hominis in cælo: et tunc

οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὀφνύσονται ἐν τῷ ὕδατι τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ ὀξέως πολλῆς·

31 Καὶ ἀποσείλει τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

32 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ᾤδῃ ὁ κλάδος αἰτῆς γένεσθαι ἀπαλός, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύῃ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς τὸ θέρος.

33 Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδῃτε πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύρας.

34 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα γένεσθαι.

35 Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.

36 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας, οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἀγγέλοι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μου μόνος.

37 Ὡς περὶ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

38 Ὡς περὶ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ πρόγονοι καὶ πικνίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ ἐκγαμίζοντες, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθαι Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν·

39 Καὶ οὐκ ἐγινώσαν· ἕως ἥλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς, καὶ ἤρην ἅπαντας· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου·

40 Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ·

plangent omnes tribus terræ, et videbunt filiam hominis venientem in nubibus cæli, cum efficiâ et gloriâ multâ.

31 Et legabit angelos suos cum tuba vocis magnæ, et congregabunt electos ejus à quatuor ventis, à summis cælorum usque extrema eorum.

32 A verò ficu discite parabolam: quum jam ramus ejus fuerit tener, et folia germinaverint, scitis quia prope æstas.

33 Ita et vos, quum videritis hæc omnia scitote quia prope est in januis.

34 Amen dico vobis, non præteribit generatio hæc donec omnia ista fiant.

35 Cælum et terra præteribunt: verum verba mea non præteribunt.

36 De autem die illa et hora nemo scit, neque angeli cælorum, si non Pater meus solus.

37 Sicut autem dies Noë, ita erit et adventus Filii hominis.

38 Sicut enim erant in diebus ante diluvium, comedentes et bibentes, nubentes et nuptui tradentes, usque quo die intravit Noë in arcam:

39 Et non cognoverunt donec venit diluvium, et tulit omnes: ita erit et præsentia Filii hominis.

40 Tunc duo erunt in agro·

ο εἰς παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ ὁ εἰς ἀφίεται.

41 Δύο ἀλθόουσai ἐν τῷ μύλῳ· μία παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

42 Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται.

43 Ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα φυλακῆ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἰσῆε διορυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ.

44 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμῖς γίνεσθε ἑτοιμοί· ὅτι, ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

45 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρονίμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ;

46 Μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως.

47 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ κατεστήσει αὐτόν.

48 Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρο- νίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἐλθεῖν.

49 Καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους, ἐσθίειν δὲ καὶ πίνειν μετὰ τῶν μεθύοντων·

50 Ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει.

51 Καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκρι- τῶν ἔξει· ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ἡ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀνύχων.

unus assumitur, et unus relinquitur.

41 Duæ molentes in mola: una assumetur, et una relinquetur.

42 Vigilate ergo, quia nescitis quâ horâ Dominus vester venit.

43 Illud autem scitote, quoniam si sciret paterfamilias quâ custodiâ fur venit, vigilaret utique, et non sineret perfodi domum suam.

44 Propter hoc et vos estote parati, quia quâ horâ non putatis: Filius hominis venturus est.

45 Quis putas est fidelis servus et prudens, quem constituit dominus suus super familiam suam, ad dandum illis cibum in tempore?

46 Beatus servus ille, quem veniens dominus ejus, inveni- rit facientem sic.

47 Amen dico vobis, quoniam super omnibus substantiis suis constituet eum.

48 Si autem dixerit malus servus ille in corde suo: Tardat dominus meus venire.

49 Et cæperit percutere con- servos, edere autem et bibere cum ebriosis:

50 Veniet dominus servi illius in die quo non expectat, et in horâ quâ non scit.

51 Et dividet eum, et partem ejus cum hypocritis ponet: illic erit fletus, et stridor dentium.

ANALYSIS OF GREEK VERBS—MATTHEW II

- Prep. Aug. Root ind. imp. 3 pl.* *Prep. Root. 1 fut. 3 s.*
 1. *παρ ε γεν όντο.* 12. *εξ ελθουσ ται.*
 Around did come they. Out come shall one.
Root. 3 s. ind. pr. *Root. 1 fut. 3 s.*
 2. *εστ ι ν.* 13. *ποιμαν σι.*
 Is he. Protect shall who.
Root. 1st pl. *Aug. Root. 1 aor. ind. 3 s*
 3. *σιδ ομεν.* 14. *η κριτω σε.*
 See we. did inquire he.
Aug. Root. 1st pl. *Root. 2 aor. 3 s.*
 4. *η λθ ομεν.* 15. *ειπ σ.*
 Have come we. Say did he.
Prep. Root. inf. *Prep. Root. 1 aor. imp. 2 pl*
 5. *προς κυν ησαι.* 16. *εξ ετασ αυτ.*
 Before fall to. About inquire do ye.
Aug. Root. Pas. ind. 1 aor. 3 s. *Root. 2 aor. sub. 2 pl.*
 6. *ι ταπαχ θη.* 17. *υπ η τσ.*
 Was troubled he. Found ye shall have.
Aug. Root. c. v. ind. imp. 3 s. *Prep. Root. 1 aor. imp. 2 pl*
 7. *ι κυνθάν ε το.* 18. *απ αγγελι άρτ.*
 Did ask he. Back bring word do ye.
Root. c. v. 2 fut. mid. 3 s. *Prep. Root. (α s) 1 aor. sub. 1 s*
 8. *γενν α ται.* 19. *προς κυν η σ ω.*
 Born he should be. Before fall may I.
Root. 2 aor. 3 pl. *Aug. Root. 1 aor. dep. 3 pl.*
 9. *ειπ ον.* 20. *ι πορευθ η σαν.*
 Said they. Depart did hey.
Red. Root. Pas. ind. perf. 3 s. *Root. imper. 3 s.*
 10. *γς γρακ ται.* 2. *ιδ ου.*
 Written it has been. Behold thou.
Root. 2d s. *Root. 2 aor. 3 pl.*
 11. *ε ι.* 22. *ειδ ου.*
 Art thou. Seen had they.

- Prep. Root. 2 aor. 3 s.*
 23. $\pi\rho\omicron$ ἤγ s v.
 Before led it.
- aug. Root. 2 aor. ind. 3 s.*
 24. ἔσθ η.
 Stood it.
- Root. ind. imp. 3 s.*
 25. ἦ v.
 Was it.
- Aug. Root. 1 aor. ind. 3 pl.*
 26. ἔχαρ ησαν.
 Rejoice did they.
- Root. 2 aor. act. 3 pl.*
 27. εὑρ ον.
 Found they.
- Prep. Root. 1 aor. act. 3 pl.*
 28. $\pi\rho\omicron\varsigma$ s κυν ησαν.
 Before fall did they.
- Prep. Aug. Root. 1 aor. 3 pl.*
 29. $\pi\rho\omicron\varsigma$ η νεγκ α v.
 Before did bring they.
- Prep. Root. 1 aor. inf.*
 30. ανακαμψ σ αι.
 Back turn to.
- Prep. Aug. Root. 1 aor. a. 3 pl.*
 31. αν s χωρ ησαν.
 Back went they.
- Root. ind. pr. 3 s. mid.*
 32. φαιν s ται.
 Appears he.
- Prep. Root. imp. 2 aor. 2 s.*
 33. παραλαβ s.
 Up take (do) thou.
- Root. imp. 2 s.*
 34. φεύγ s.
 Flee (do) thou.
- Root. imp. pr. 2 s.*
 35. ἴσθ ι.
 Be thou.
- Root. sub. 2 aor. 1 s.*
 36. εἰπ ω.
 Call I.
- Root. ind. pr. 3 s.*
 37. μελλ ει.
 Is about
- Root. inf. pa*
 38. ζητ σιν.
 Seek to.
- Prep. Root. 1 aor. inf*
 39. ἀπο λς σ αι.
 De stroy to.
- Prep. Aug. Root. 2 aor*
 40. παρ s λαβ s.
 Up took he.
- Prep. Root. 1 aor. 3 s.*
 41. ανε χωρ η σ εν.
 Back went he.
- Root. 3 s.*
 42. ἦ v.
 Was he.
- Root. sub. 1 aor. pas. 3 s.*
 43. πληρ ω θ η.
 Fulfilled might be it.
- Aug. Root. ind. 1 aor. 1 s.*
 44. ἔκαλε σ, α.
 Called I.
- Root. 1 aor. pass. ind. 3 s.*
 45. ἐνέταρχ θ η.
 Mocked was he.
- Aug. Root. ind. 1 aor. pas. 3 s*
 46. ἐθυμ ω θ ἦ.
 Enraged was he

- Root. 2 uor. ind. act. 3 s.*
 47. ἀν ῆ λ σ. Killed he.
Aug. Root. 1 aor. ind. act. 3 s.
 48. ἡ χριβ ὦ σ σ. Enquired had he.
Aug. Root. 1 aor. ind. pas. 3 s.
 49. ἰ πληρ ὦ θ η. Fulfilled was it.
Aug. Root. 1 aor. ind. pas. 3 s.
 50. ἡ κοῦ σ θ η. Heard was it.
Aug. Root. imp. ind.
 51. ἡ θελ σ. did will
Prep. Root. 1 aor. pass. inf.
 52. παρὰ ὑλ η θεη ναι. Consoled to be.
Root. ind. pres. 3 pl.
 53. εἰσ ι. Are they.
Root. ind. pr. 3 s. mid.
 54. φαυν σ ται. Appears he.
Prep. Root. imp. 2 aor act.
 55. παρα λαβ σ. Up take (do) thou.
Root. imp. pr. 2 s. dep
 56. πορευ ου. Depart thou.
Red. Root. ind. act. perf. 3 pl.
 57. τε θνήκ α σι. Dead are they.
Aug. Root. 3 s. imp. ind.
 58. ἡ λθ σ ν. Did come he.

NUMERALS.

1 εἷς,	unus,	17 ἑπτακαίδεκα, septemdecim,
2 δύο,	duo,	18 ὀκτωκαίδεκα, octodecim,
3 τρεῖς,	tres,	19 ἑννεακαίδεκα, novemdecim,
4 τεσσαρες,	quatuor,	20 εἴκοσι, viginti,
5 πέντε,	quinque,	21 εἴκοσι εἷς, viginti unus,
6 ἕξ,	sex,	22 εἴκοσι δύο, viginti duo,
7 ἑπτὰ,	septem,	30 τριάκοντα, triginta,
8 ὀκτώ,	octo,	40 τεσσαράκοντα, quadraginta,
9 ἑννέα,	novem,	50 πεντήκοντα, quinquaginta,
10 δέκα,	decem,	60 ἑξήκοντα, sexaginta,
11 ἑνδεκα,	undecim,	70 ἑβδομήκοντα, septuaginta,
12 δώδεκα,	duodecim,	80 ὀγδομήκοντα, octoginta,
13 τρισκαίδεκα, tredecim,		90 ἑννεήκοντα, nonaginta,
14 τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα, quatuordecim,		100 ἑκατον, centum,
15 πεντεκαίδεκα, quindecim,		200 διακόσιοι, ducenti,
16 ἑκαίδεκα, sexdecim,		300 τριακόσιοι, trecenti.

PRINCIPLES
OF THE
GERMAN, SPANISH AND FRENCH LANGUAGES.

THE ALPHABETS.

GERMAN.			SPANISH.			FRENCH.		
A	Ä a	ah	A	ah		A	ah	
B	B b	bay	B	bay		B	bay	
C	C c	tsay	C	thay		C	say	
D	D d	day	D	day		D	day	
E	E e	a	E	a		E	a	
F	F f	eff	F	āfā		F	eff	
G	G g	gay	G	hay		G	zjay	
H	H h	hah	H	ā-chay		H	auh	
I	I i	ē	I	ee		I	ee	
J	J j	yot	J	hotta		J	zjee	
K	K k	kah	K	kak		K	kaw	
L	L l	el	L	ā-lay		L	ell	
M	M m	em	M	ā-may		M	em	
N	N n	en	N	ā-nay		N	en	
O	O o	o	O	o		O	o	
P	P p	pay	P	pay		P	pay	
Q	Q q	kuh	Q	koo		Q	kuh	
R	R r	air	R	ā-ray.		R	err	
S	S s	ess	S	ā-say		S	ess	
T	T t	tay	T	tay		T	tay	
U	U u	oo	U	oo		U	us	
V	V v	fow	V	vay		V	vay	
W	W w	vay						
X	X x	eez	X	ā-keys		X	eez	
Y	Y y	ipselon	Y	eegreeāgah		Y	eegreek	
Z	Z z	tselt	Z	thater		Z	szel	
&	&c.		&	etc.		&	etc.	

* The former of these characters is initial or medial; the latter always final.

There are also, in Spanish—

Ch	Ll (<i>Ly</i>)	Ñ (<i>Ny</i>)	Rr
chay	äilyeay	anyeay	air-ray

[NOTE.—Let the student remember that the *name* has nothing to do with the *pronunciation* of a letter; no reliance will, therefore, be placed on the alphabetical cognomen of a letter for its *sound*.]

PRONUNCIATION OF THE GERMAN.

A—like *a* in *far*.

Ha—protracted sound of *a*; as *das Haar*, *the hair*.

B—At the commencement of syllables, it is like *b* in *bend*; but at the close of a syllable, it sounds much like *p* or *pb*; as *gelb*, *yellow*.

Bt—enunciate both consonants; as *lebt*, (*lebt*) *lives*.

C—before *e*, *i*, *ä*, *ö*, *ü*, *y*, like *ts*; as *der Cirkel*, *the circle*. Before *a*, *o*, *u*, and the consonants, like *k*; as *das Concert*, *the concert*.

Ch (*Tsay-hah*) before *a*, *o*, *u*, sounds like *k*; also at the commencement of a syllable, and before the consonants. After vowels and consonants, and before *e* and *i*, in French and Latin words, has a peculiar guttural sound, difficult to represent in English. Observe the position of your tongue while enunciating the consonant *k*, in the word *kind*—move the tongue back towards the throat a little distance, force the breath audibly, without the intonations of the voice, through the aperture between the tongue and the roof of the mouth, and you have the sound as exactly as it can be made by a foreigner. This sound occurs in such words as *das Tuch*, *the cloth*; *die Milch*, *the milk*; &c. It has the sound of *sh* in *Sh, I*; *reich*, *rich*, &c. &c.

Chs—like *x*; as *der Dchs*, *the ax*.

Ch—like *k*; as *bid*, *thick*.

D—This letter approximates more closely to the sound of *t* or *th*. The tongue is placed against the teeth (instead of the roof of the mouth), *a little above where it is placed for th*; closing the aperture between the roof of the mouth and the tongue—the breath is emitted with the intonation of the voice, forming the sound of the German *d*.

E—long, like *a* in *mate*; as *habe, have*: short,* like *e* in *met*; as *das Ende, the end*.

Et—protracted *e*.

F—like *f* in *from, for, fount, &c.*

Ff—a little heavier sound than *f* single.

G—like *gk*; as *gut, good*; *groß, great, &c.* At the end of syllables, *g* has a sound similar to *ch*; as *der Weg, the way*. Also, sometimes in the middle of syllables; as *der Regen, the rain*.

H—aspirates vowels, when placed before them; as *der Himmel, the heaven*. It is silent, and prolongs the vowel, when placed after it; as *das Jahr, the year*; *wählen, to choose*; *die Uhr, the watch, &c.*

I—long, like *e* in *me*: short, like *i* in *pin*.

I (j)—like *y*; as *ja, yes*.

K—like *k*; as *das Kind, the child*.

L—like *l*; as *das Lamm, the lamb*.

M—like *m*; as *der Mann, the man*.

N—like *n*; as *neu, new*.

Ng—like *ng*; as *jung, young*.

O—long, like *o* in *no*; as *oher*: or short, like *u* (in *tub*; as *oft, often*).

P—like *p*; as *pressen, to press*.

Ph—like *f*; as *der Prophet, the prophet*.

Q—like *q*; as *die Qual, the torment*.

* A short vowel maintains its original sound, but is pronounced quicker, and a little more compressed. Vowels before double letters are short, as *eine Tasse, a cup*.

H—like *r*; as *das Herz, the heart.*

S—like *s*; as *das Salz, the salt.*

Sh—like *sh*; as *die Schwester, the sister.*

T—like *t*; as *der Tag, the day.*

In words of foreign derivation, terminating in *tion*, the *t* is pronounced like *tse*; as *Convention, convention*: *ß*—like *ts*

U—like *oo*; as *der Hut, the hat*: short, like *u* in *full*; as *der Hund, the dog.*

V—like *f*; as *von, from.*

W—like *v*; as *wahr, true.*

X—like *x*; as *die Art, the axe.*

Y—like *i*; as *der Styl, the style.*

Z—like *ts*; as *zehn, ten.*

H—like *ai* in *hair*, or *e* in *men*; as *der Bär, the bear.*

S—like *e* in *her*; as *schön, beautiful.**

U—similar in sound to the French *u*. In English; we have *u*: such sound. Observe the position of the lips in saying *oo*: with the lips remaining in this position, pronounce *é* long; draw the tongue slightly backward, and you will have the desired sound. Bear in mind that this is a compressed sound: notice that in saying *we*, you first enunciate *oo* (*w*), and afterwards *é*; manage so as to pronounce the *e* at the same moment with *oo* (*w*), the tongue being drawn a little backward, and pressed firmly against the upper double teeth, and you will encounter little difficulty in pronouncing the letter correctly.

DIPHTHONGS.

Au—like *ou*; as *das Haus, the house.*

Ei—like *i* in *pine*; as *der Mai, May.*

Oy—like *i* in *pine.*

* This is as near as this sound can be represented by the English vowel. The sound is a little more open than *e* in *her*; the tongue is moved further forward. The best way to get this sound, is to catch it from a German, or some other acquainted with it.

Et—like *i* in *pine*.

Ey—like *i* in *pine*.

Au—like *oi* in *noise* (*compressed sound*).

Eu—like *oi* in *noise* (*compressed sound*).

Se—like *ee* in *feet*.

Ei—like *i* in *mine*.

OF THE SPANISH.

A—is pronounced like *ah*; as *la cara*, *the face*.

B—like *b*; as *bonito*, *pretty*.

C—before *e*, *i*, like *th* in *think*; as *el pincel* (*ei peentháil*), *the pencil*. Before *a*, *o*, *u*, like *k*; as *cuál* (*kooál*), *which*.

D—see German *Ð*.

E—like *a*; as *me* (*māy*), *me*. Short, like *e* in *hen*; as *el*, *the*.

F—like *f*; as *café*, *the coffee*.

G—like *h* before *e*, *i*; as *genio* (*hā-nēo*), *genius*. Before *a*, *o*, *u*, before consonants and after all vowels, like *g* in *go*; as *grande*, *great*.

H—is always silent.

I—like *e* in *me*; as *el vino*, *the wine*.

J—like *h*, in all cases; as, *José* (*Hosay*), *Joseph*.

K—like *k*; as *kali*, *seaweed*.

L—like *l*; as *el papel*, *the paper*.

M—like *m*; as *mañana* (*manyana*), *to-morrow*.

N—like *n*; as *no*, *not*, *no*.

O—like *o*; as *con gusto*, *with pleasure*.

P—like *p*; as *pan*, *bread*.

Q—like *k*; the subsequent *u* is not pronounced; as *que* (*kāy*), *what*. *Ç* is now generally used in the place of *q*. We write *cuál* (*kwál*), instead of *quál*, *which*.

R—soft like *r* in *bar*, *far*, &c.: hard, like *rr* in *parrar*, &c.

extend. The soft sound is represented by a single *r*; the hard sound, by double *rr*.

S—like *s* in *so*; as *señor* (*sainyór*), *sir*.

T—very similar to the German *t*; *tengo*, *I have*.

U—like *oo*; as *su* (*soo*), *your*.

V—like *v*; as *el vino*, *the wine*.

X—occurs but seldom; pronounced the same as *x* in English.

Y—like *ee*, or *y*; as *muy* (*moo-é*), *very*; *y*, *and*.

Z—like *th* in *throne*; as *el lápiz* (*lápeeth*), *the pencil*.

Ch—pronounced in all cases like *ch* in *church*; as *el chalóo*, *this vest*.

Ll—like *ly*; as *bello* (*bailyo*), *beautiful*.

Ñ—like *ny*; as *señorita* (*sainyoreeta*), *Miss*.

Rr—see *R*.

OF THE FRENCH.

A—is pronounced like *ah*; as *alexan* (*al-zang*), *bay* or *sorrel horse*, *Pâris*, &c.: short, like *a* in *hat*; as *datte*, *date*, *a fruit*.

B—like *b*; as *le bal* (*leh bál*), *the ball*.

C—like *k* before *a*, *o*, *u*, *l*, *r*, *t*, in the same word; as *calcul*, *calculation*; *clou* (*kloo*), *nail*, *tack*. Before *e*, *i*, *y*, like *s*; likewise, with the cedilla (,) under it, before *a*, *o*, *u*, is pronounced like *s*; as *ça* (*sah*), *this*, *that*.

Ch—like *k*; as *chlamyde*, *a cloak*. Like *sh*; as *un cheval*, *a horse*.

D—like *d*; as *donc*, *then*.

E—[unaccented], like *e* in *her*. Often silent. See German *ë*.

é—[accented], like *a* long; as *café* (*coff-ay*), *coffee*.

è—like *a* in *am*; as *le père*, *the father*.

ê—same as *è* but longer; as *tête*, *the head*.

F—like *f*; as *fer*, *iron*.

G—like *g*; as *gant* (*gang*), *glove*: like *zh*; as *gésir*, *to lie*, *be buried*.

H—like *h*. Often silent.

I—like *é* in English; as *petite* (*pettit*), *little*: short, like *i* in *pin*; as *ici* (*isy*), *here*.

J—like *s* in *measure*; as *jamais* (*zhamā*), *never*; *jour* (*zhoor*), *day*.

K—like *k*; as *kynancie*, *quinsy*.

L—like *l*: *ll* like *ly* or *l-yuh*.

M—like *m*.* } A guttural sound, somewhat similar to *ngk*.
N—like *n*.* }

O—like *o*.

P—like *p*; as *pain*, *bread*.

Ph—like *f*; as *phare*, *light-house*.

Q—like Spanish *q*; as *que*, *that*.

R—like *r*. Silent where it terminates a word, if preceded by *e*.

S—like *s* or *z*. Often silent.

So—like *s* before *e*, *i*, *y*: before *a*, *o*, *u*, *l*, *r*, like *sh*.

T—like *t*. It has also, before *ia*, *ie*, *ieu*, *ion*, a sound like *ts* or *c*; as *tial*, *tion*, *tieux*, &c. Often silent.

Th—like *t*, in all cases.

U—like German *ü*.

V—like *v*.

X—like *ks*, *gz*, *ss*, *k*, (before *c*), and *z*. Silent.

Y—like *ee*.

Z—like *z* and *s*.

DIPHTHONGS, &c.

Ai—is pronounced like *ai* in *hair*: also like *ay* in *day*.

Ey—is pronounced like *ey* in *prey*.

Ei—is pronounced like *ai* in *hair*.

* The sound of the French *nasals* (*m*, *n*), can never be learned except they are heard repeatedly.

Ay—is pronounced like *ai* in *hair*.

Ai, aie, ais, ait, aix, oi, like *ai* in *hair*, but longer.

Oi—like *wa* in *water*: in a few words, like *ai* in *hair*; as *françois*, *void*, *affoiblir*, &c.

Au, eau, aux, eaux, aud, ands, ao, ault, aults, aux, aut, auts, eo, oc, ocs, ods, oh, op, oqs, ot, ôt, ots, oth, oths, are each pronounced like *o* in *no*.

Ie—like *yea*.

NASALS.*

Am, an—nearly like *ang*; as *ambition* (*angbissyong*), *ambition*; *ancre* (*angkr*), *anchor*.

Aim, ain, ein, em, en—nearly like short *ang*.

Om, on—nearly like *ong*.

Um, un—nearly like *ung*.

THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

GERMAN.

	SINGULAR.				PLURAL.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Der,	des,	dem,	den.	Die,	der,	den,	die.
Fem.	Die,	der,	der,	die.	"	"	"	"
Neut.	Das,	des,	dem,	das.	"	"	"	"

SPANISH.

	SINGULAR.				PLURAL.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Fem.	La,	de la,	á la,	la.†	las,	de las,	á las,	las.§
Mas.	El,	del,	al,	el.‡	los,	de los,	á los,	los.
Neut.	Lo,	de lo,	á lo,	lo.	No plural.			

FRENCH.

	SINGULAR.				PLURAL.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Le,	du,	au,	le.	Les,	des,	aux,	les.
Fem.	La,	de la,	á la,	la.	"	"	"	"

* If the *m* or *n* is followed by a vowel, it ceases to be nasal; but if it precedes a consonant, or terminates a word, it is a nasal. If it terminates a word, the next word commencing with a vowel, there is a sound of *n* after the nasal.

† Or, & la.

‡ Or, & el.

§ Or, & las.

|| Or, & los.

[NOTE.—When the French article, in the singular, precedes another word commencing with a vowel or silent *h*, the final vowel of the article is dropped; as *l'oncle*, *the uncle*, for *le oncle*; *l'étude*, *the study*, for *la étude*; *l'honneur*, *the honour*, for *le honneur*.]

THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE.

GERMAN.

	SINGULAR.				
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	
Mas.	Ein,	eines,	einen,	einem.	
Fem.	Eine,	einer,	einer,	eine.	No plural.
Neut.	Ein,	eines,	einem,	ein.	

SPANISH.

	SINGULAR.				
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	
Mas.	Un,	de un,	a un,	un.	No plural.
Fem.	Una,	de una,	a una,	una.	

FRENCH.

	SINGULAR.				
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	
Mas.	Un,	d'un,	à un,	un.	No plural.
Fem.	Une,	d'une,	à une,	une.	

THE FRENCH PARTITIVE.*

	SINGULAR.				PLURAL.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Du,	de,†	à du,	du.	des,	de,†	à des,	des.
Fem.	De la,	de,†	à de la,	de la.				

DECLENSION.

GERMAN.

The German noun is subject to certain terminal mutations, which, when they are arranged and classified, are denominated Declensions. Of these Declensions, some authors recognise eight, five, or four, while many accord that there are, in fact, but three.

For the sake of simplicity and brevity, we shall arrange all the German nouns into three separate heads or declensions—no more; and in following out this arrangement, we shall class

* Translated, *some, of some, &c.*

† Or, *d'*

all the singulars first in order, and afterwards the plurals, in their own place, on the plan of *Le Bas* and *Régnier*.

The Declensions are determined by their mode of termination.

SINGULARS.

First Declension.—All nouns of this declension are either masculine or neuter, and make their genitive in *s*, *es*, and *ens*.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
------	------	------	------

Der Himmel,* des Himmels, dem Himmel, den Himmel.

In like manner are declined all masculine and neuter nouns terminating in *el*, *em*, *en*, *er*; neuter, in *n*, *en*, *lein*, &c. &c.

Nouns which already terminate in *s*, *z*, *zt*, *ß*, *ß*, take an *e* in the genitive before the *s*, for sake of euphony; as

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
------	------	------	------

Das Harz,† des Harzes, dem Harz,‡ das Harz.

Many nouns, also, take *e*, in this manner, when the final letter produces too close a sound to admit of an immediate subsequent *s*. These nouns are of various terminations, as follows:

Das Land, *the land*; das Kind, *the child*; der Mann, *the man*; der Hut, *the hat*; der Wein, *the wine*, &c.

Nouns in ens.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
------	------	------	------

Der Funke,§ des Funkens, dem Funken, den Funken.

Second Declension.—This declension comprises none but masculine nouns. The genitive termination is *n* or *en*. All the other cases of the singular and plural are like the genitive singular.

Der Knabe, *the boy*.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
------	------	------	------

Der Knabe, des Knaben, dem Knaben, den Knaben.

Most of the nouns of this declension, terminating in a consonant, make their genitive in *en*.

* *Heaven*.—[NOTE.—The German noun always commences with a capital letter.]

† *The rosin*.

‡ Or, *Harze*.

§ Formerly, and occasionally at the present day, *Funken*

Der Bär, the bear.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Der Bär,	des Bären,	dem Bären,	den Bären.

Third Declension.—All the nouns of this declension are of the feminine gender. It takes no inflection in the singular, nor does it terminate in any fixed letter.

Frau, a woman.

Die Frau, der Frau, der Frau, die Frau.

PLURALS.

The various terminations of the nominative plural are *e*, *n*, *en*, *ens*, or like the nominative singular.

When the nominative plural ends in *n*, all the other cases are the same.

When the nominative plural does not end in *n*, the dative alone takes an *n*, and the genitive and accusative are like the nominative.

No inconsiderable number of nouns change *a*, *o*, *u*, and *au*, of the singular, into *ä*, *ö*, *ü*, and *äu*.

Masculine and neuter nouns, of the first declension, in *el*, *er*, *en*, *ien*, have their nominative plural like the nominative singular, and add *n* for the dative.

Der Adler, the eagle.

	Nom.	Gen.	PLURAL	Dat.	Acc.
	Die Adler,	der Adler,	den Adlern,	die Adler.	

Das Siegel, the seal.

	Nom.	Gen.	PLURAL	Dat.	Acc.
	Die Siegel,	der Siegel,	den Siegel,	die Siegel.	

The greater part of the masculine nouns of the first declension take *e*, in the nominative, genitive, and accusative, and *n* in the dative plural; as

Der Fremdling, the stranger.

	Nom.	Gen.	PLURAL	Dat.	Acc.
	Die Fremdlinge,	der Fremdlinge,	den Fremdlingen,	der Fremdlinge.	

Feminine and neuter nouns in *iß*, also take *e*; as

Das Geheimniß, the secret.

Die Geheimnisse, der Geheimnisse, den Geheimnissen, die Geheimnisse.
[NOTE.—When *ß* comes between two vowels, it is changed into *ff*.]

A great number of nouns of the third declension in the singular also are declined in the same manner in the plural; so also are nearly all neuter nouns, whose initial is the particle *ge*, and whose terminative is in any letter other than *e*, *l*, or *er*, in the nominative singular; as, singular, *das Geschenk*; plural, *die Geschenke*, *the gift, the gifts*.

Thus, also, are declined all neuter nouns terminating in *ment*; as *Saframent*, *Saframente*, &c. There are, also, many neuters, whose distinctive features cannot be established.

All such nouns of the first declension as ending properly in *e*, are often terminated by *e* or *en*; all nouns of the second declension, which take *e* in the genitive singular, and all feminine nouns in *el*, *e*, *er*, *ie*,* form their plural by adding *en* to the nominative singular.

All nouns of the second declension, whose genitive ends in *en*, as *Bär*, *Bären*; all feminine nouns not noticed hitherto, in this description of the plurals; and especially such as terminate in *end*, *ei*, *heit*, *in*, *keit*, *schaft*, *ung*; and those derived from foreign tongues; also a number of masculine nouns, the nouns *Bett*, *bed*; *hemd*, *shirt*; *herz*, *heart*; *ohr*, *ear*; and nouns in *or*, incorporated from the Latin language; and a greater part of the nouns in *tir*, are all declined by adding *en* to the nominative singular termination.

All masculine and neuter nouns in *thum*, as (sing.) *der Reichthum*, *the fortune*; (plu.) *die Reichthümer*, *the fortunes*; (sing.) *das Herzogthum*, *the dukedom*; (plu.) *die Herzogthümer*, *the dukedoms*. All such neuters as have not been included in the preceding explication, terminating generally in a mute, or the letters *s*, *it*, *sch*; as (sing.) *das Bild*, *the image*; (plu.) *die Bilder*, *the images*; (sing.) *das Dorf*, *the village*; (plu.) *die Dörfer*, *the villages*; and the following masculine nouns:—*Bösewicht*, *Dorn*, *Geist*, *Gott*, *Leib*, *Mann*, *Ort*, *Rand*, *Vormund*,

* With the exception of *die Mutter*, *mother*; *die Tochter*, *daughter*, which make their plural with the Umlaut (*), *die Mütter*, *die Töchter*.

Rast, *Burm*, all make their plural in *er*, at the same time placing the Umlaut (") over the vowel or diphthong, in the last syllable in the word; as *Gott*, *Götter*, *God*; *Mann*, *Männer*, *man*; *Haus*, *Häuser*, *house*, &c. &c.

We have been thus prolix with the German noun, in comparison with the general brief style of this work, that the student might have no room for doubt; and for the sake of simplifying in a degree the preceding pages on the German noun, we submit, in one general view, a table, so arranged as to comprehend all the entire terminations in a body.

1st DECLENSION. Masculine and Neuter Nouns.					2d DECL'N. Masculine Nouns.	3d DECLENSION. Feminine Nouns.
SINGULAR.	N.—	.			—	—
	G.—(e)	ß			— (e) n.	— .
	D.—(e).				— (e) n.	— .
	A.—	.			— (e) n.	— .
PLURAL.	N.—t.	— .	— er.	— en.	— (e) n.	— (e) n.
	G.—t.	— .	— er.	— en.	— (e) n.	— (e) n.
	D.—en.	(n).	— en.	— en.	— (e) n.	— en.
	A.—t.	— .	— er.	— en.	— (e) n.	— (e) n.

SPANISH—FRENCH.

The Spanish and French nouns are indeclinable. They merely add an *s* for the plural, (a few exceptions); but their terminations never vary for the *case*, which can only be determined by the article or adjective prefixed, or by its syntactic relation.

[NOTE.—The genders, in German, are three, masculine, feminine, and neuter. In Spanish, three, but the neuter in Spanish includes only a few adjectives, used in the sense of nouns, and not limited in their extension; as *lo útil*, *the useful*; it has no plural. In French there is no neuter—nouns are either masculine or feminine, according to usage, or as the termination of the word denotes.]

PLURALS OF NOUNS.

German.—The method of forming the plural of German nouns has been shown in the preceding Table of Declension.

Spanish.—When the Spanish noun is terminated by a short

vowel,* the plural is formed by adding an *s* to the termination of the singular; when the noun terminates in a *long* vowel or a consonant, the plural adds *es* to the singular terminative: e. g. first, *carta*, *letter*; *cartas*, *letters*; *padre*, *father*; *padres*, *fathers*: second, *verdad*, *truth*; *verdades*, *truths*; *tribú*, *tribe*; *tribúes*, *tribes*. Nouns which terminate in *z*, change *z* to *ces*; as *lápiz*, *pencil*; *lapices*. The plural of adjectives is formed in the same manner.

French.—The plural of French nouns is usually formed by the addition of an *s*; but when the noun (or adjective) terminates in *u*, preceded by one or more vowels, the plural is made by adding *x*; as *beau*, *beaux*; also nouns ending in *al*, *aíl*, not followed by *e* final (*ale*, *aile*), make their plural by changing *al*, *aíl*, into *aux*; as *travail*, *travaux*; *mal*, *maux*. These nouns, *ciel*, *oíl*, *aíeul*, also make their plural in *x*; *cioux*, *yeux*, *aíeux*. These rules are also applicable to the adjective.

THE ADJECTIVE.

GERMAN.

When the adjective is employed as an attribute, it is indeclinable, but when it occurs in a qualifying phrase as an *epithet*, it becomes declinable; so that the same adjective is at one time indeclinable, at another, declinable. We say, *der Vater gut ist*, *the father is good*; *die Mutter gut ist*, *the mother is good*; *das Kind gut ist*, *the child is good*, &c. &c. But when it is employed as an epithet, it is declined as follows:

1st. If the adjective immediately precedes the noun, and is not itself preceded by either the article definite or indefinite, or any other declinable word, it is declined thus:

	SINGULAR.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Guter, † gutes (guten),		gutem,	guten.
Fem.	Gute, guter,		guter,	gute.
Neut.	Gutes, gutes (guten),		gutem,	gutes.

* An accented vowel (*á*, *í* *ó*, &c.) is *long*; unaccented, is *short*.

† *Good*, of *good*, &c.

Mas. Fem. Neut. ^{PLURAL.} Gute, guter, guten, gute.


2d. When the adjective is preceded by the definite article, or some other determinate word, it is declined as follows :

	SINGULAR.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Gute, guten,	guten,	guten,	guten.
Fem.	Gute, guten,	guten,	guten,	gute.
Neut.	Gute, guten,	guten,	guten,	gute.

Mas. Fem. Neut. ^{PLURAL.} Guten, guten, guten, guten.

3d. When preceded by the indefinite article, ein, or any of the possessive pronouns, mein, *my* ; dein, *thy* ; sein, *his, her* ; unser, *our* ; euer, *your* ; ihr, *their* ; and kein, *any*, it is declined in this wise :

	SINGULAR.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Guter, guten,	guten,	guten,	guten.
Fem.	Gute, guten,	guten,	guten,	gute.
Neut.	Gutes, guten,	guten,	guten,	gutes.

 Participles are declined in the same manner.

SPANISH—FRENCH.

The Spanish and French adjectives are indeclinable, and only form their plural in order to be of the same number as the noun to which they are attached, according to the rules laid down on page 253.

The Spanish and French* participles conform to the same rules as their adjectives.

N. B. The adjective must be of the same *gender, number, and case* as the noun to which it is attached in all the three tongues.

OF THE ADJECTIVES USUALLY CALLED DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

GERMAN.

Dieser, diese, dieses, (hic, hæc, hoc, *Lat.* ; οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο, *Gr.*) *this, these* ; declined like guter.

Jener, jene, jenes, (ille, illa, illud, *Lat.* ; ἐκεῖνος, —η, —α, *Gr.*) *that, those* ; declined in the same manner.

Der, die, das, used as a pronoun, instead of *dieser*, in imitation of the Greek (see page 153, Gr. Gram.), is thus declined:

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Der,	dessen,	dem,	den.
Fem.	Die,	deren,	der,	die.
Neut.	Das,	dessen (deß,)	dem,	das.

Mas. Fem. Neut. **Die, deren** (*derer*), *denen*, *die*.

Derjenige, this, that, those; derselbe, the same, are compounds. The first part of the words, *der*, follows the declension of the article, while the other part follows the declension of the adjective.

Eodher, such, like, declined like *dieser*.

SPANISH.

Este (mas.), **esta** (fem. sing.), *this*; indeclinable.

Estos (mas.), **estas** (fem. plu.), *these*; indeclinable.

Ese (mas.), **esa** (fem. sing.), *that*; indeclinable.

Esos (mas.), **esas** (fem. plu.), *those*; indeclinable.

Also, esto (neut. sing.), *this, this thing, any thing*; indeclinable.

And eso, (neut. sing.), *that, that thing, any thing*; “

[**Norm.**—All these adjectives are indeclinable, and follow the general rule in forming their plural to agree with their nouns.]

FRENCH.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
Mas.	Fem.		Mas.	Fem.	
Ce, cet,	cette,	<i>this</i> ;	ces,		<i>these</i> .
Celui,	celle,	<i>that</i> ;	ceux,	celles,	<i>those</i> .
Celui-là,	celle-là,	<i>the former</i> ;	ceux-là,	celles-là,	<i>the former</i> .
Celui-ci,	celle-ci,	<i>the latter</i> ;	ceux-ci,	celles-ci,	<i>the latter</i> .

INTERROGATIVES.

GERMAN.

Wer, who, which, what; thus declined:

	SINGULAR.			
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas.	Welcher,	welches,	welchem,	welchen.
Fem.	Welche,	welcher,	welcher,	welche.
Neut.	Welches,	welches,	welchem,	welches.

Mas Fem. Neut. **Welche, welcher, welchen, welche.**

Wer, *who?* was, *what?* thus declined :

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Aco.
Mas. Fem.	Wer,	wessen (weß),	wem,	wen.
Neut.	Was,			was.

SPANISH.

Quién, *que, who? which? &c.*, is declined by being placed after the same particles as the definite article *el*.

Cual (sing.), cuales (plu.) both genders, *which?*

Qué (both genders and numbers), *what?*

FRENCH.

Quel, quelle, quels, quelles, *which? what?* declined by placing before it the same particles that are placed before the article *le, la*.

Qui (of both genders and numbers), declined in the same manner. Quo*i, what; like que.*

PRECONJUNCTIVES.*

GERMAN.

Welches, *which, that;* declined same as *welches*.

Was, *which, what;* like *was*.

So, *who, whom;* indeclinable.

FRENCH.

En, *it, them, so;* indeclinable.

Y, *it, so;* relating to something before it; indeclinable.

Le, *it, &c.*, indeclinable.

Ce qui, *that which;* thus declined :

Nom. Ce qui, *that which.* Dat. Ce à quoi, *that to which.*

Gen. Ce dont, *that of which.* Aco. Ce que, *that which.*

[J'ai oublié ce dont vous me parliez, *I have forgotten that of which you were speaking to me.*]

SPANISH.

The pronoun *cuyo* is used as a preconjunctive or interrogative. It always agrees with the thing possessed (not with the possessor), in gender, number, and case. [*Whose pens are these? ¿Cuyas son estas plumas?—Whose book is this? ¿Cuyo es este libro?*]

* Relatives.

PRONOUNS.

GERMAN.

Ich, I.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Sing. Ich, I;	meiner, my, mine, of me;	mir, me, to me;	mid, me.
Plu. Wir, we;	unser, our, ours;	uns, us, to us;	uns, us.

Du, thou.

Sing. Du, thou;	deiner, thine, of thee;	dir, thee, to thee;	did, thee.
Plu. Ihr, you, ye;	euer, yours, of you;	euch, you, to you;	euch, you.

Er, she, es, he, she, it.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Er, he;	seiner, his;	ihm, him, to him;	ihn, him.
Sie, she;	ihrer, hers;	ihr, her, to her;	sie, her.
Es, it;	seiner, its;	ihm, it, to it;	ihn, it.

PLURAL.

Sie, they; ihrer, theirs; ihnen, them, to them; sie, them.

The reflective pronoun has no nominative, and is thus declined :

	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
Mas. Seiner, of one's self;	sich, to one's self;	sich, one's self.	
Fem. Ihrer, of one's self;	sich, to one's self;	sich, one's self.	
Neut. Seiner, of one's self;	sich, to one's self;	sich, one's self.	

PLURAL.

Ihrer, of themselves; sich, to themselves; sich, themselves.

[NOTE.—The word selbst, or selber, often added to the personal pronouns, and answers the place of our word self; as ich selbst, myself, &c.]

The pronouns Man, one; Jemand, some one; Niemand, no one, take es in the genitive, and en in the dative and accusative. Occasionally, also, they are used indeclinable.

Etwas, something; Nichts, nothing, are indeclinable.

Einer, some one; Keiner, any one, are declined like the adjective, gutter.

SPANISH.

Yo, I.

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.
M. F. Yo	I;	de mi, of me;	á mi, to me;	á mi, me.

PLURAL

Mas. Nos, nosotros, *we*; de nosotros, *of us*; á nosotros, *nos, to us*; á nosotros, *nos, us*.

Fem. Nosotras, *we*; de nosotras, *of us*; á nosotras, *nos, to us*; á nosotras, *nos, us*.

1

Tú, *thou*.

M. F. Tú,* *thou*; de tí, *of thee*; á tí, *te, to thee*; á tí, *te, thee*.

PLURAL

Mas. Vos,* vosotros, *ye, you*; de vosotros, *of you*; á vosotros, *os, to you*; á vosotros, *os, you*.

Fem. Vosotras, *ye, you*; de vosotras, *of you*; á vosotras, *os, to you*; á vosotras, *os, you*.

Él, *he*; Ella, *she*.

Mas. Él, *he*; de él, *of him*; á él, *le, se, to him*; á él, *le, lo, him*.

Fem. Ella, *she*; de ella, *of her*; á ella, *le, se, to her*; á ella, *la, her*.

PLURAL

Mas. Ellos, *they*; de ellos, *of them*; á ellos, *les, se, to them*; á ellos, *los, them*.

Fem. Ellas, *they*; de ellas, *of them*; á ellas, *les, se, to them*; á ellas, *las, them*.

The reflexive pronoun has no nominative, and is thus declined:

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.
De sí, <i>of one's self</i> ;	á sí, <i>se, to one's self</i> ;	á sí, <i>se, one's self</i> .

N. B. Plural is declined like singular.

FRENCH.

Je, moi, *I*.

Je,† moi,‡ *I*; de moi, *of me, my, mine*; à moi, *to me*; me, moi, *me*.†

PLURAL

Nous, *me*; de nous, *of us, ours*; à nous, *to us*; nous, *us*.

* Tú, vos, are seldom used in Spanish. Usted, (abbreviated U) takes its place, except in very familiar conversation.

† Used in all cases before the verb.

‡ Used, 1st, After an intransitive verb; as *c'est moi, it is I*, for *c'est je*; *c'est lui, it is he*, instead of *c'est il*; *ce sont eux, it is they*, or, *they are*. 2d, After an imperative mood, if it is affirmative, instead of *me*; as *donnez-moi, give me*; *lève-toi, raise thyself*; but if the imperative is negative, it follows the general rule and takes *me*; as *ne me donnez pas do not give me*; *ne te lève pas, do not raise up*.

Tu, toi, *thou*.

Tu,* toi,† *thou*; de toi, *of thee*; à toi, *to thee*; te, toi,† *thee*.

Vous, *you, ye*; de vous, *of you*; à vous, *to you*; vous, *you*.

Il, elle, on, *he, she, one*.

Mas. Il,* lui,† *he*; de lui, *of him*; à lui, *to him*; le, lui,† *him*.

Fem. Elle, *she*; d'elle, *of her*; à elle, *to her*; la elle, *her*.

Neut. On, *one, they, he, somebody, anybody*, (indefinite—indeclinable).

Mas. Ils,* eux,† *they*; d'eux, *of them*; leur, à eux, *to them*; les, eux, *them*.

Fem. Elles, *they*; d'elles, *of them*; à elles, *to them*; elles, *them*.

The pronoun reflexive, *soi*, is declined by adding the preposition *à* and *de*.

N. B. In imitation of the German and English, we frequently find *même* attached to the personals, which we translate *self*; as *moi-même, myself, &c.*

OF THE ADJECTIVE, COMMONLY CALLED THE POSSESSIVE PRONOUN.

GERMAN.

Mein, *my*.

Mein, *my*; meines, *of my*; meinem, *to my*; meinen, *my*.

Meine, *my*; meiner, *of my*; meiner, *to my*; meine, *my*.

Mein, *my*; meines, *of my*; meinem, *to my*; meine, *my*.

Meine, *my*; meiner, *of my*; meinen, *to my*; meine, *my*.

Unser, unsere (or, unsre), unser, *our, ours*.

Dein, deine, dein, *thy, thine*.

Euer, euer (or, eure), euer, *your, yours*.

Sein, seine, sein, *his, her, its*. [Used when the name of the possessor is masculine or neuter].

Ihr, ihre, ihr, *his, hers, its*. [Used when the name of the possessor is feminine].

Ihr, ihre, ihr, *their, theirs*. [For the plural of *sein* and *ihr*, and for all the three genders].

* See ante, (note †, p. 259).

† See ante, (note †, p. 259).

When the adjective *mine* relates to an antecedent, or agrees with a noun previously mentioned; as *this is your hat, but where is mine?* the word *mine* is represented in German by *meiner, meiner, meines*, or by *der, die, das meinige*.

Meiner, meine, meines, mine, that of mine.

Unserer, unsere, unseres, ours, that of ours.

Der, die, das meinige, mine, that of mine.

Der, die, das unsrige, ours, that of ours.

Der, die, das deinige, thine, that of thine.

Der, die, das eurige, yours, that of yours.

Der, die, das seinige, his, her, its. [Used if 'he name of the possessor is masculine or neuter].

Der, die, das ihrige, his, her its, theirs. [Used if the name of the possessor is feminine, or if the substantive for which they stand is plural].

SPANISH.

Mi, my.

Mi, my; de mi, of my; á mi, to my; mi, á mi, my.

PLURAL.

Mis, my; de mis, of my; á mis, to my; á mis, my.

Tu (sing.), tus* (plu.), thy; declined as above.*

Su (sing.), sus (plu.), his, hers, its; declined as above.

Nuestro, -a, -os, -as (mas. fem. plu.), our; " "

Vuestro, -a, -os, -as (M. F. sing. plu.), your; " "

Su (sing.), sus (plu.), their; " "

The Spaniards, like the Germans, use some of these adjectives with the definite article prefixed, thus:

Mas. *El mio, mine; del mio, of mine; al mio, to mine; el or al mio, mine*

Fem. *La mia, mine; de la mia, of mine; á la mia, to mine; la or á la mia, mine.*

* In all good society, and ordinary conversation, the Spaniard makes use of *de usted*, or *de ustedes*, (abbreviated *de U.*), instead of *tu, tus*, &c.

PLURAL.

Mas. Los mios, *mine*; de los mios, *of mine*; á los mios, *to mine*; los or á los mios, *mine*.

Las mias, *mine*; de las mias, *of mine*; á las mias, *to mine*; las or á las mias, *mine*.

And el tuyo, la tuya, *thine*; el suyo, la suya, *his, hers*; el nuestro, la nuestra, *ours*; el vuestro, la vuestra, *yours*; el suyo, la suya, *theirs*, with their plurals; los tuyos, las tuyas, *thine*; los suyos, las suyas, *his, hers*; los nuestros, las nuestras, *ours*; los vuestros, las vuestras, *yours*; los suyos, las suyas, *theirs*, are all declined the same as el mio.

FRENCH.

Mon, *my*; ton, *thy*; son, *his, hers, its*; notre, *our*; votre, *your*; leur, *their*; are indeclinable, and add *s* to form the plural. Mon, ton, son, though masculine, are used before all feminine nouns commencing with a vowel or mute *h*; as, mon heure, *my hour*; ton ignorance, *thy ignorance*; son assurance, *his or her assurance*.

Mien, *mine*, is declined by prefixing the definite article, mienne (fem.), miens (mas. plu.), miennes (fem. plu.); tien, *thine*; sien, *his, hers, its*; notre (mas. and fem. sing.), notres (mas. and fem. plu.), *our, ours*; votre (mas. and fem. sing.), votres (mas. and fem. plu.), *your, yours*; leur (mas. and fem. sing.), leurs (mas. and fem. plu.), *theirs*, are all declined in the same manner as mien, and cannot be used in any case without the article. In imitation of the German, these adjectives relate to an antecedent noun, with which they agree in gender, number and case.

TABLE OF MOOD AND TENSE SIGNS.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Pres.	Imp.	Perf.	Plup.	1st Fut.	2d Fut.
Ger. -t.	te.	habe ges	hätte ges	werde.	2d Fut -en werde. } ge-t haben. }
Sp. -o.	ba,*ia,†	he,*habia.†	habia,	r.	habre-do.
Fr. -r, re.	ai(ions,¶ iez.†)	a,*i,†u,‡ai.	avais, eus.	er.	aurai.
Eng. do-	-ed.	have.	had.	shall.	shall have.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Ger. -t.	(e) te.	habe ges	hätte ges	werde.	Like Indic.
Sp. -o.	ase,*lese.	All others like Indicative.			
Fr.	Like Indicative.				
Eng. may.	might.	may have.	might have.	shall.	shall have.

CONDITIONALS.

PRESENT.			PAST.	
Ger. würde -en.			würde ge-t	haben.
Sp. 1st, aria,*eria,†iria.‡	2d, ara,*		1st, habria.	2d, hubiera.
	iera,†iese,†ase.†			
Fr. rai- (ions,¶ -iez.†)			aurai, ausse,-6.	
Eng. should.			should have.	

IMPERATIVE.

	2d.	3d.	1st.	2d.	3d.
Ger.	(t).	-t, cr.	-en wir.	-t.	-en sie.
Sp.	-a tú	-e él.	-mos noso- tros.	-d vos- otros.	-en ellos.
Fr.	-e.	qu'il -e.	-ons.	-er.	qu'ils -nt.
Eng.	do thou.	let him.	let us.	do ye.	let them.

INFINITIVE.

	German.	Spanish.	French.	English.
Pres.	-en.	-ar, -er, -ir.	er, ir, oir, re.	to.
Perf.	haben.	haber -do.	avoir.	to have.

PARTICIPLES.

Pres.	-end.	-do.	nt.	-ing.
Past.	-t.	habiendo, -do.	6.	-d hav ng

PERSONAL TERMINATIONS.

Sing.	Plu.	Sing.	Plu.	Sing.	Plu.
1st. e.	en.	o, a, e, i.	mas.	The personal terminations of the French are numerous, and are determined by the pronoun.	
2d. ß.	t, en.	s, ste.	is.		
3d. t, en.	en.	a, e, o.	an, en.		

* 1st Conjug. † 2d Conjug. ‡ 3d Conjug. ¶ 1st person plural.
‡ 2d person plural.

INFINITIVE.

Sein ; ser (or) estar ; être, *to be*.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

Seiend (or) mesend ; siendo (or) estendo ; étant, *being*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—PRESENT TENSE.

Ger. Ich bin, du bist, er ist, wir sind, ihr seid, sie sind.

Sp. Yo soy, tú eres, él, la es, nosotros somos, vosotros sois, ellos son.

Sp. Yo estoy, tú estás, él, la esta, “estamos, “estais, “están.

Fr. Je suis, tu es, il, elle est, nous sommes, vous êtes, ils, elles sont.

Eng. I am, thou art, he, she, is, we are, you are, they are.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

Ich war, du war(e)st, er war, wir waren, ihr war(e)t, sie waren.

Yo era, tú eras, él era, nosotros éramos, vosotros érais, ellos eran.

Yo estaba, tú estabas, él estaba, nosotros estábamos, vosotros estábais, ellos estaban.

Yo fui, tú fuiste, él fué, nosot. fuimos, vosot. fuisteis, ellos fueron.

“Estuve, “estuviste, “estuvo, “estuvimos, “estuvisteis, “estuvieron.

J'étais, tu étais, il était, nous étions, vous étiez, ils étaient.

Je fus, tu fus, il fut, nous fûmes, vous fûtes, ils furent.

I was, thou wast, he was, we were, you were, they were.

PERFECT TENSE.

[&c.]

Bin gewesen, * bist gewesen, ist gewesen, sind gewesen, ihr seid, &c., sie sind,

He sido, has sido, ha sido, hemos sido, habeis sido, han sido.

He estado, has estado, ha estado, hemos estado, habeis estado, han estado.

Ai été, as été, a été, avons été, avez été, ont été.

Have been, hast been, has been, have been, have been, have been.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

¶Bargewesen, war(e)st, &c., war, &c., waren, &c., war(e)t, &c., waren, &c.

Hube sido (or) estado, hubiste, &c., hubo, &c., hubimos, &c., hubisteis, &c., hubieron, &c.

Yo había sido (or) estado, habías, &c., había, &c., habíamos, &c., habíais, &c., hubían, &c.

Avais (or) eus été, avais, eus, &c., avait, eut, &c., avions, eûmes, &c., aviez, &c. &c. &c.

Had been, hadst been, had been, had been, had been, had been.

FIRST FUTURE.

¶Berde sein, wirft sein, wird sein, werden sein, werdet, &c., werden, &c.

Seré (estaré), serás (estarás), será (estará), serémos (esterémos), seréis (estaréis), serán (esterán).

Serai, seras, sera, serons, serez, seront.

Shall be, shalt be, shall be, shall be, &c. &c.

SECOND FUTURE.

¶Berde gewesen sein, wirft, &c., wird, &c., werden, &c., werdet, &c., werden, &c.

Habré sido, † habrás sido, † habré sido, † habrémos sido, † habréis sido, † habrán sido, †

Aurai été, auras été, aura été, aurons été, aurez été, auront été.

Shall have, shalt have, shall have, shall have, &c. &c.

* A repetition of the pronoun is unnecessary.

† Or estado.

EXPLANATION OF THE TEXT AND OF THE FIGURED PRONUNCIATION.

THE TEXT is not encumbered by too much literalism; and great pains have been taken to use correct expressions. Those words connected in a brace belong to one phrase, and are for the most part idiomatic expressions. All the notes to the references through the text—explaining expressions, etc.—will be found at the close of each part. The small figures are guides to the literal translation: thus enabling a person acquainted with *one*, to translate correctly the other three languages.

Inasmuch as there exist certain sounds in the foreign tongues which we do not have in English, the following table will be very important to him who has no teacher.

GERMAN.

Ch, ch (guttural),	represented in fig. pron. by	CH.	
Sh (like sh),	"	"	zh.
Kh (like k),	"	"	k.
O,	"	"	oe.
U,	"	"	ue.
Ä, ay, ei, ey,	"	"	i.
Äu, eu,	"	"	oi.

SPANISH

Ñ, represented in figured pronunciation by	ny.
Ll, " " " "	ly.

FRENCH.

U, represented in figured pronunciation by	ue.
Eu, " " " "	oe.
The nasals	ng.
Oi, oix, &c.	waw.
J, " " " "	zh.

The accents have been arranged according to the actual pronunciation. This (˘) over a vowel denotes the vowel to be long; (˙) is short; and (ˆ) is the broad accent. Where it was thought necessary, the word has been divided into syllables.

CONVERSATIONS IN

GERMAN.

SPANISH.

In einem Tuchladen.

Tienda de paño y de lienzo.

Wie¹ nennen² Sie³ dieses⁴?
Wie nēnen see dēsēs?

¿Como¹ se² llama^{3,4} eso⁵?
Kōmō say lyāhmah āsō?

Es¹ ist² ein³ Schawl⁴.
Ase ist ine shāhl.

Es^{1,2} un³ chal⁴.
Es oon chal.

Wie viel^{1,2} ist³ der⁴ Preis⁵?
Wie veel ist der prie?

¿Cual¹ es² el³ precio⁴?
Quahl ēs el prāhēsō?

Zehn¹ Dollars².
Tsane dollars.

Diez¹ pesos².
De-āth pāsōs.

Welche¹ Einkäufe² haben³ Sie⁴?
Velcha ine-kōifā⁵ hah-ben see

¿Que¹ artículos² ha³ comprado⁴?
Ka ārticoolōs ah comprado

in⁵ London⁶ gemacht⁷?
in Lündün gēmācht?

U.¹ en² Londres³?
Oosted en Lōndrēs?

Ich¹ laufe² eine³ Auswahl⁴.
Ich kowfstā inā auswāhl

Ho comprado^{1,2} un³ surtido⁴.
A cōmprādo oon soortiao

von⁵ Spitzen⁶, Bändern⁷, Muffen⁸,
fün spitsen, bēndern, müsā-
lins⁹, lins,

de⁵ encages⁶, cintas⁷, museli-
dā encāhēs, thintās, moosāle-
nas⁸, nās,

Kaliko⁹, Wollstoffen¹⁰,
kālīkōs, wōlensťōfen,
Schawls¹¹; shāhls;

saraza⁹, lana merina¹⁰,
sarasa, lān-ah mēreenah
chales¹¹; chalāse;

und¹² von¹³ Paris¹⁴ einen¹⁵ Ballen¹⁶.
oond fūn Pāris inēn bāllēn

y¹² de¹³ Paris¹⁴ un¹⁵ cantidad¹⁶.
ē dā Pāris oon cantedad

der¹⁷ schönsten¹⁸, und¹⁹
der shoensten, oond

de¹⁷ paños¹⁸ y casimires¹⁹, muy
dā panyōs ē casēmēres, muy

reichsten²⁰ Tücher²¹, Kasimire²²,
riehe-ten tuecher, kāsēmērs,

hermosos²⁰ y²¹ muy ricos²²,
ermōsos ē muy rēkos,

u. s. w.²³, u. s. w.²⁴ c

etc.²³ etc.²⁴ et cetera²⁵.

Haben^{1,2} Sie³ Sonnenschirme⁴?
Hahben see sunensheermā?

¿Tiene^{1,2} U.³ quitasoles⁴?
Te-ānā oosted kītasōlē?

Ich¹ habe² sehr³ schöne⁴ Sonnen-
Ich hahbā säre shoenā sūnen-
schirme⁵ sheermā

Tengo^{1,2} quitasoles³ muy⁴ her-
Tēngo kītasōlē muy ēr-
mosos⁵ mōsōs

CONVERSATIONS IN

FRENCH.

ENGLISH.

Magasin le draps.

At a dry-goods store.

Comment¹ ceci² s'appelle-t-il³?
Comăng sěsy s'ăpěl - t-il?

What¹ do² you³ call⁴ this⁵?

C'¹ est² un³ schale⁴.
S' âte ũng shāl.

It¹ is² a³ shawl⁴.

Quel¹ en² est³ le⁴ prix⁵?
Kěl āng. ā luh pree?

What¹ is² the³ price⁴?

Dix¹ piastres².
Dee pyastr.

Ten¹ dollars².

Quelles¹ emplettes² avez-vous³?
Kěl - z - ang-plet āvy - voo

What¹ purchases² did³ you⁴

faites¹ à² Londres³?
fat ah Londr?

make¹ in² London³?

J'ai acheté^{1,2} un³ assortiment⁴
Zh'a āshā ũng asortimăng

I¹ bought² an³ assortment⁴

de¹ dentelles², de rubans³, de
duh dăngtel, duh ruebang, duh
mousselines⁴, *moosleen,*

of¹ laces², ribbons³, muslins⁴,

de calicos⁵, d'étoffes de laine¹⁰,
duh calico, d'etof duh lan,
de schales¹¹; *duh shal;*

prints⁵, de-laines¹⁰, shawls¹¹;

et¹² à¹³ Paris¹⁴, le¹⁵ plus¹⁶ beau¹⁷
ā ah Păry, luh plue bo

and¹² from¹³ Paris¹⁴, a¹⁵ lot¹⁶

et¹⁸ le plus précieux¹⁹ choix²⁰
ā luh plue presyoe shwaw

of¹⁷ the¹⁸ most¹⁹ beautiful²⁰
and²¹

de draps²², de casimirs²³,
duh drah, duh casimeer,
etc.²⁵ etc.²⁶ etc.²⁷

rich²² cloths²³, casimeres²⁴,

&c.²⁵ &c.²⁶

Tenez^{1,2}-vous³ des parasols⁴?
Teny - voo dā părăsōl?

Do¹ you² have³ parasols⁴?

J'en ai¹ de² très³ beaux⁴
Zhang ā duh trā - bō

I¹ have² some³ very⁴ fine⁵ para-
sols⁶

zu einem sehr niedrigen¹⁰ Preise¹¹. *ah un^a precio¹¹ muy^a equita-*
tsoo i-nem säre nee-drizhen pri-sä. ah oon prähtho muy äkita-
tivo¹⁰. ts-vo.

Haben^a Sie^a Flanelle^a?
 Haben see flänälä?

¡Tiene^a U.^a bayetas^a (frane-
 Ts-änd oosted bah-yätas (fränö-
 las)? a läs?)

Ja,^a soll^a ich^a Ihnen^a welche^a?
 Yah, soll ish ð-nen velchä
 zeigen^a? tsiken?

Tengo^a algunas. ¡Le mostra-
 Tengo, älgoonäs. Lā mostrah-
 ré^a á U.^a algunas?
 rä ah U. älgoonäs?

Ja, rothen^a Flanelle^a.
 Yah, röten flannel.

Sí, las de^a rojo^a.
 See, las dā rōhō.

Ich^a habe^a nur^a weißen^a.
 Ish habä noor wise-sen.

No^a tengo^a mas que^a blancas^a.
 No tengo mäs kā blänkäs.

D,^a das^a genügt^a nicht^a.
 O, das gänuezht nieht.

No^a me^a bastan^a.
 No mā bahstän.

Ich^a muß^a etwas^a rothen^a haben^a.
 Ish moos etwäs röten habben.

Necesito^a algunas^a rojas^a.
 Nethesitō älgoonas rohas.

Sie^a können^a ihn^a zu einem^a
 See koenen een tsoo i-nem

Puede^a U.^a llevarlas^a al^a.
 Pwädä oosted lyä-vär-lahs äl

Färber^a bringen^a, und^a ihn^a ge-
 Färber bringen, oond een gä-
 färbt^a bekommen^a. färbt-bäkomën.

tintorero^a, y^a hacerlas^a.
 teentoräro ä häherlahs
 tsfir^a. ts-nyeer.

Das^a würde^a zu^a kostspielig^a.
 Das vuerdä tsoo kostspeeligh

Esó^a me costaria^a demasia-
 Asō mā cōstäreah dāmahsäh-
 do^a, do,

und^a zu^a mühsam^a sein^a.
 oond tsoo muesäm sine.

y^a seria^a también demasiado
 tseryah tambyën dāmahsähdo
 tedioso^a. b ta-de-ōo.

Gut^a, so wie^a. Sie^a es wün-
 Goot, so vee see äse vuan

Muy^a bien^a, sea^a como^a lo qui-
 Muy byën, sä-ah kōmō lo kee-
 ere^a U.^a ärä U.

sehen^a. Ist^a sonst^a noch^a etwas^a.
 shen. Ist sonst noch etwäs

¡Quiere^a U.^a algo^a.
 Kee-ärä oosted algo

à très-bas prix.
ah trā-bah pree.

at a very low price.

Avez-vous de la flanelle?
Avay-oo duh lah flanel?

Have you any flannels?

Oui. Vous en montrerais.
We. Vooz - ang montrèrā-
je? zhuh?

I have. Shall I show you
some?

Oui, de la rouge.
Wé, d' la roozh.

Yes, some red flannel.

Je n'ai que de la blanche.
Zhuh nā kuh d' la blangh.

I have only white.

Oh, ce n'est pas mon affaire.
O, suh n'a pah mong afäre.

O, that will never do.

Je veux de la rouge.
Zhuh voo d' la roozh.

I must have some red.

Vous n'avez qu'à la porter.
Voo n'avy k' ah lah portā
chez shā

You can take it to a

le teinturier, et la faire
luh tangtueryā, ā lah färe
teindre. tangdr.

dyer, and have it coloured.

Ce serait trop coûteux et
Suh sērā trō cootoe ā

That would be too expen-
sive.

trop ennuyeux.
trō enue-yoe.

and troublesome.

Soit. A votre plaisir.
Swāh. Ah vōtr plāzeer.

Very well, just as you

Desirez-vous autre
Dāzeer-ēr-ya-vroz ā-tr

choose. Is there any thing

was¹² Sie¹² heute¹² haben möch- mas¹¹ hoy¹²?
 vâhs see hoi¹²tâ habben moech- mäs oy?
 ten¹²? ên?

Heute² Nichts², mein Herr², ich² Nada¹ mas¹ ahora², ã señor,²
 Hoitâ nix, mine hër, ish Nahdah mäsah-ôrâh, sain-yor,
 dan¹²tâ Ihnen²; d'änkâ eenen;

aber⁷ ich² werde² in¹² einigen^{12,11} gracias^{12,11}; pero⁷ volvere^{12,11}
 âhber ish vërdâ in i-nizhën grâthee-as; pãro volvd-râ

Tagen¹² wieder¹² einsprechen^{12,11}. en¹² pocas¹² dias¹².
 Tahgen veeder ine-spreschen. en pökäs dë-as.

Ich¹ werde² Ihnen^{2,7} sehr² Quedarê^{12,11} muy² agradecido²
 Ich vërdâ ê-nen säre Ka-dâhrâ muy âgrâhdâ-thë-dë

verbunden² sein², mein Herr². â U⁷.
 fërboondën sine, mine hër. ah oosted.

O¹, nicht² im² Geringsten², mein No hay de que.²
 O, nicht im gëringstën, mine No i dâ kâ.
 Herr². hër.

Guten² Tag⁷, mein² Freund². Buen² dia⁷, amigo² mio².
 Gooten tag, mine froind. Buen dë-ah, amë-gë më-d.

Guten¹ Tag². Buen¹ dia².
 Gooten Tâg. Buen dë-ah.

Wollen¹ Sie¹² mich² einige⁷ Kalikos² Hagame ver^{12,11} algunas⁷
 Völlën see mish i-nizhâ kalikoes Ha-gahmâ vër algoonas

sehen¹² lassen², mein Herr²? telas pintadas¹², ã señor²?
 sâ-ân lâssen, mine hër? tâlas pintah-das, sainyor?

Mit¹ dem² größten² Vergnügen². Con¹ muchísimo^{12,11} gusto².
 Mit dem groesten fërgnueezen. Kôn moochisemo goosto.

Wie viel¹ ist² der² Preis²? ¿A' como vende U. eso? g
 Vee feel ist dër prise? Ah kômô vendâ U. äso?

Die¹ Preise² sind² verschieden², Los¹ precios² son² varios²,
 Dë pri-sâ sind fersheeden, Lës prä-the-os sôn var-e-os,

ihrer⁷ Güte² entsprechend^{12,11}. en razon de^{12,11} su⁷ cualidad².
 re-rër guetâ ntshreshend. en rah-thon dâ soo quahl-ë-dad.

chose^{10, 11} en ce moment¹² ? g
shōze a ng suh momā'ng ?

else¹¹ that¹² you¹³ wish¹⁴ to-day¹⁵ ?

Rien¹, aujourd' hui², monsieur,³
Ryāng, āzhoord'we, mūsyoe,
 je⁴ vous⁵ zhuh voo

Nothing¹ to-day², sir³, I⁴ thank⁵

remercie⁶; mais⁷ j'aurai soin
rēmērsē; mā zh'ōrā swawng

you⁶; but⁷ I⁸ will⁹ call¹⁰ in¹¹

de repasser¹²⁻¹³ sous peu¹⁴⁻¹⁵. h
duh rēpāsā soo poe.

again¹² in¹³ a¹⁴ few¹⁵ days¹⁶.

Vous m'obligerez beaucoup^{1-7, 1}
Voo m'obleezhērā bōkoo,

I¹ shall² be³ much⁴ obliged⁵

monsieur.
musyoe.

to⁶ you⁷, sir⁸.

Oh¹, il n'y a pas de quoi^{2-4, 1}
O, il n'ee ah pah duh quaw,
 monsieur⁵. *musyoe.*

O¹, not² at³ all⁴, sir⁵.

Bon¹-jour², mon³ ami⁴.
Bong zhoor, mong nammy.

Good¹ day², my³ friend⁴.

Bon¹-jour².
Bong-zhoor.

Good¹ day².

Voudriez¹-vous² bien me³ faire⁴
Vood-ryā voo byang muh fāre

Will¹ you² let³ me⁴ look⁵ at⁶

voir¹ des² calicos³, monsieur⁴ ?
vwaw dā kālēkō, musyoe ?

some¹ prints², sir³ ?

Avec¹ le² plus grand^{3, 1} plaisir⁴.
Avek luh plue grang plāzeer.

With¹ the² greatest³ pleasure⁴.

De quel¹ prix² sont-ils³ ? m
Duh kēl pree sōngt-i' ?

What¹ is² the³ price⁴ ?

Le¹ prix² varie^{3, 4}
Luh pree vāree

The¹ prices² are³ various⁴,

suiwant^{1, 2} la³ qualité^{4, 5}. n
swae-vang lah kāhlē-tā.

according¹ to² their³ quality⁴

Hier¹ ist¹ ein³ Stüd⁴, sehr⁵ schön⁶, Aquí¹ esta³ una³ pieza⁴,
Heer¹ ist¹ ine stuek, säre shoön, Ak-ké² éstah oonah pyä-thah,
bellisima^{5,6}, bellis-é-mah,

fein⁷ im Gewebe⁸, und⁹ dauer- de tegido⁸, muy lindo⁷, y⁸
fine im gä-väbä, oond dower- dä tä-hé-dó, muy lindó, é
haft¹⁰, für¹¹ nur¹² zwei¹³ Schill- durable¹⁰, por¹¹ solamente¹² dos¹³
háft, fuer noor tswei shill, dooráble, por solah-mentä dos

inge¹⁴ und¹⁵ sechs Cents¹⁶. chelines¹⁴ y¹⁵ seis centavos.¹⁶
ingä oond sex sents. chelinénes é sä-is thenlahvos

Bird¹ er² verbleichen³? ¿Perdera su color^{4,5,6}?
Veerd äer fërblichen? Pérdä-rah soo kölor?

D¹, nein², ich³ habe⁴ ihn⁵ selbst⁷ O¹, no², la³ he⁴ probado⁵ yo⁶
O, nine, ish hahbä een selbst O, no, lah ä pro-bah-do yo

geprobt⁸. Sie¹ können² sechs-zehn³ mismo.⁷ Corteme^{4,5,6} k
gä-pröbpt. See koenen sextsäne mees-mo. Kör-tä-mä

Ellen⁸ abmessen^{4,5}, und⁷ ihn⁹ in¹⁰ diez y seis⁷ varas⁸, y⁷
ellen ähmessen, oond een in dee-äüh é sä-is vāras, é

meine¹¹ Wohnung¹², No.¹³ (Zahl) envielas^{11,12} á¹⁰ mi¹¹ casa¹²,
minä vö-nung, nummero (tsahl) enve-ä-läs ah mé cāsah,

42¹⁴ Paulus¹⁶ calle¹⁷ de San¹⁵ Pablo¹⁶
tswi-oond-feertsig Powloos kälä dä San Páb-lo

Strasse¹⁷ schiden⁸. No.¹³ 42¹⁴.
strassä shiken. Noomä-ro quahr-entah é dos.

Er¹ soll² sogleich³ geschickt⁴ werden⁵. Le¹ enviare^{2,3,4} á U. al punto⁵.
äer söl söglishe gashikt vërdën. Lā enve-arä ah U. all poontä.

Ich¹ habe² mir³ Zwirn⁴ und⁷ He^{1,2} comprado³ hilo⁴,
Ish hahbä meer tsveern oond ä komprah-dó é-ló,

Nadeln⁸, einen⁹ Fingerhut¹⁰, agujas⁸, dedal¹⁰,
Nahdeln, i-nen fing-er-hoot, ahgoohas, dä-dal,

Wachs¹¹, Scheeren¹², und¹⁴ sehr¹⁶ cera¹¹, unas tijeras¹²,
Väx, shä-ren, oond säre thä-rah, oonäs tè-her-äs,

feinen Stoff zu Hemden¹³ y¹⁴ telas¹³ muy¹⁶ finas¹⁷,
fë-nën stöff tsoo hemden é tä-läs muy fë-näs,

Voici^{1,2} une³ pièce⁴ fort⁵ belle⁶, Here¹ is² a³ piece⁴, very⁵
Vwawse uen pē-ās für bel,

très fine⁷, d'un grand usage¹⁰, beautiful⁸, fine⁷ texture⁹, and⁸
trā fin, d' üng grand uezazh,

à¹¹ deux¹² chelines¹⁴ durable¹⁰, for¹¹ only¹³ two¹²
ah doe shelin shillings¹⁴

six sols¹⁵, net.⁶ and¹⁵ sixpence¹⁶ (six cents.)
see sol, nā.

La couleur—passera^{17,18} t-elle¹⁹? Will¹ it² fade³?
Lah cooloer—passā-rah-t-el?

Oh¹, non², j'³en⁴ ai⁵ O¹, no², I³ have⁴ tried⁵ it⁶
O, nong zh'ang ā

fait l'épreuve⁵. Donnez-m'en¹⁻⁴ myself.⁷ You¹ may⁸
fāy l'uhproev. Don-nā-m'ung

seize⁵ aunes⁶, measure⁸ off⁴ sixteen⁸
sāze ōn

et⁷ envoyez⁸-les⁹ à¹⁰ ma¹¹ yards⁸, and⁷ send⁸ it⁹ to¹⁰
e ang-voyā - lā ah mah

residence¹², rue⁷ saint¹³ my¹¹ residence¹², No.¹³ 42¹⁴
resē-dāngs rue sāng

Paul¹⁵, numero¹⁶ 42¹⁴ St.¹⁵ Paul¹⁶ street¹⁷.
Pōle, numāro karangt-dis.

Je vais vous les envoyer de- It¹ shall² be³ sent⁴ imme-
Zhuh vā voo lā-z-angvoyā duh diately⁵.
suite⁵.p suit.

Je¹ viens² de m'⁴ acheter³ du⁵ I¹ have² bought³ me⁴
Zhuh vyāng duh m'āshū due

fil⁶, des aiguilles⁶, un⁹ dé¹⁰, some⁴ thread⁶ and⁷ needles⁶,
fil, dā - z - āgwil, ung dā,

de la¹¹ cire¹², une paire de a¹ thimble¹⁰, some¹¹ beeswax¹²,
d' lah xer, uen pāre dā

ciseaux¹³ et¹⁴ de¹⁵ très¹⁶ belle¹⁷ scissors¹³, and¹⁴ some¹⁵
sa-ō, ā duh trā bel

gelauf^t.
gä-kowft.

Mein¹ Brut^r hat³ ein⁵ neues⁶
Mine brooder hat ine noiges

Paar² Samaschen^{7,8} gelauf^t.
pah^r gä-mäshen gä-kowft.

Meine¹ Tante³ hat³ so eben⁴
Mina tähtä häht sö aben

einen⁶ schönen⁷ neuen⁸ Hut⁹
i-nen shoenen noi-yen hoot

mit¹⁰ einer¹¹ kleinen¹² blauer¹³
mit i-ner kli-nen blow-er

Heber¹⁴ gelauf^t, welches¹⁵ sie¹⁷
fä-dër gä-kowft, welches see

auf¹⁸ eine¹⁹ schöne²⁰ Art²¹ giert¹⁶.
owf i-nä shoenä ärt tseert.

Ich¹ würde² mich nicht³ wundern⁴
Ich wuerdä mish nish voon-dër

wenn⁵ ihr^{12,13} Jemand^{6,7} seinen¹⁰
ven eer yä-mänd si-nen

Antrag¹¹ machte^{2,9}; ungeachtet¹⁴
äntrüg mächetä; oongä-ächtet

sie¹⁵ eine¹⁸ ganz¹⁷ alte¹⁹ Jungfer²⁰
see i-nä gants ältä youngfër

ist¹⁶ — Ich¹ bitte²² um Entschuld-
ist — Ich bittä oom ent-shoold-

igung²³ — ich²⁴ meine²⁵ sehr²⁷
igung — ish mi-nä säre

vergerüht²⁸ im²⁹ Alter³⁰
fërgärueht im ä'ter.

para camisas^{12,23}.
pärah kämësäs.

Mi¹ hermano³ ha³ comprado⁴
Më ermähno äh köm-prado

un⁵ par⁶ de⁷ polaynas⁸ nuevas⁹.
oon pähr dä polä-énas noo-ä-väs.

Mia¹ tia³ acaba^{4,22} de com
Më-äh tē-äh äk-ahbäh dä köm-

prar⁵ un⁶ sombrero⁹ hermoso⁷ y
prahr oon sëm-brä-rö-ër-mö-sö e

nuevo⁸, con¹⁰ una¹¹ garzoti-
nwä-vo, könn oonah garthotä

ca^{12,14} azul¹³ que¹⁵ la¹⁷ embell-
kah äth-ool kä lah embel-

ice^{16,18} muchísimo^{19,20,21}.
ë-thä moo-chis-ë-mö.

No³ sería^{4,5} sorprendido^{6,9} si⁸
Nö sä-rē-ah sör-prën-dē-dö si

alguno^{6,7} la^{12,13} cortejaria⁸⁻¹¹;
älgoo-nö lah körr-tä-här-yah;

aunque¹⁴ sea^{15,16} una²² don-
ah-oon-kä sä-ah oonah don-

cellidueña^{18,20} — Perdona-
thelyë-doo-enyah — Per-dö-nä

me²¹⁻²³ — Quería^{24,25}
mä — Kä-rē-ah

decir²⁶ muy²⁷ adelantada²⁸
dä-theer muy ädëlantäda

en²⁹ años³⁰.
ën änyäs.

toile pour faire des chemises¹⁸.
twaol poor fâre dâ shmis.

very¹⁸ fine¹⁷ shirting¹⁸.

Mon¹ frère² a³ acheté⁴ une⁵ paire⁶
Mong frère ah ashty uen päre

My¹ brother² has³ bought⁴

de⁷ geutres⁸ neuves⁹.
düh goetr noev.

a⁵ pair⁶ of⁷ new⁸ gaiters⁹.

Ma¹ tante² vient^{3,4} d'acheter⁵
Mäh tangt vyangt d'ashtä

My¹ aunt² has³ just⁴

un⁶ beau⁷ chapeau⁸ neuf⁹,
ung bō shap-ö noef,

purchased⁵ a⁶ beautiful⁷

orné d'¹⁰ une¹¹ plume¹² bleue¹³
örnä d' uen pluem bleue

new⁸ hat⁹, with¹⁰ a¹¹ little¹²

qui¹⁵ la¹⁷ rend^{16,18}.
kē lah räng

blue¹³ plume¹² that¹⁵ sets¹⁶.

très jolie^{19,20,21}.
trā zhōly.

her¹⁷ off¹⁸ in¹⁹ fine²⁰ style²¹.

Je¹ ne² serais³ point⁴ étonné⁵,
Zhuh nuh serä pwawngt ä-tön-ä,

I¹ shouldn't^{2,3} wonder⁴ if⁵

quelqu'⁶ un⁷ lui^{12,13}
küh kēll' ung lue

some⁶ one⁷ were⁸ paying⁹ his¹⁰

fit la cour^{11,12}; quoiqu'¹⁴
fē lah koor; kwawk

addresses¹¹ to¹² her¹³; not
 withstanding¹⁴

elle¹⁵ soit¹⁶ surannée^{19,20} q —
el swaw suer-än-ä —

she¹⁵ is¹⁶ quite¹⁷ an¹⁸ old¹⁹

Bien des pardons^{21,22} r —
Byäng dā pädöng —

maid²⁰ — I²¹ beg²² pardon²³ —

Je²⁴ voulais²⁵ dire²⁶,
Zhuh voo-lä deer,

I²⁴ should²⁵ say²⁶, quite²⁷

âgée^{28,29}.
ägä

advanced²⁸ in²⁹ life³⁰.

In einen Schneiderladen.

Con un Sastre.

Guten! Tag, mein Herr.
Gooten tag, mine hër.

Buenos! dias, señor.
Bwā-nōs dē-ās, sainyör.

Haben! Sie Röde zu verkaufen?
Hähbēn see roekā zu ferkoufen?

¿Tiene! U. vestidos que ven-
Tē-ānā U. vestē-dōs kē vën-
der? dēr?

Ja, mein Herr, ich habe Röde.
Yah, mine hër, ish hahbā roe-kā

Sí, señor, tengo vestidos.
Sē, sain-yör, tēngō vestē-dōs

von allen Sorten. Welche Art
fün allēn sortā. Velchā art

de todos generos. ¿Que
dā tōdōs hēnārōs. Kā

von Röde soll ich Ihnen
fün roek sōl ish eē-nēn
zeigen? tsiken?

genero de vestidos le mos-
hēnārō dā vestē-dōs lā mō-
traré? U. trārā ah U.!

Nun, einen schwarzen Grad,
Noon, i-nēn shwārtsen frahk,

Bien, un vestido fino, y
Byēn, oon vēstēdō fē-nō, e

von feinem Luche—Ich denke
fün fē-nēm toochā—ish dēnkā

negro. Creo este vestido
nā-grō. Krā-ō ēstā vēstēdō

das ist am modernsten.
das ist āhm mōdērnstēn.

de modo.
dā mōdō.

Seht nicht ganz so modern
Yēst nishit gants sō mōdērn

No es tan de modo ahora
Nō ēs tan dā mōdō ah-ō-rah

als der Überrod—Überrod
als der ueber-rōck—ueber-roekā

como el saco—los sacos
kōmō el sākō—lōs sākōs

werden mehr getragen.
verden māre gā-trāh-gen.

son muy de modo.
sōn muy dā mōdō.

Gut, denn, zeigen Sie mir
Goot, den, tsī-ken see meer

Muy bien, enseñeme
Muy byēn, ēnsāin-yā-mā

einen Überrod.
i-nēn ueber-rōk.

un saco.
oon sākō.

Hier ist einer—ich denke das
Heer ist i-nēr—ish dēnkā das

Aquí esta uno que viene
Ah-kē ēstāh oo-nō kē vē-ēnd

er Ihnen paßt.
ēr eē-nēn pāst.

bien á U. p
byēn ah oostēd.

Avec un Tailleur.

At a Tailor-shop.

Bonjour¹ monsieur.²
Bong-zhoor, mūs-yoe.

Good¹ morning², sir³.

Avez¹-vous² des³ habits⁴ à⁵
Avy - voo dā - z - abē - z - ah
 vendre⁶? *vangdr?*

Have¹ you² any³ coats⁴ to⁵
 sell⁶?

Oui¹, monsieur², j'ai^{3,4} des habits⁵
We, mūs-yoe, zh'a dā - z - abē

Yes¹, sir², I³ have⁴ coats⁵ of⁶

de⁶ toutes⁷ espèces⁸. Quelle⁹
duh toot - s - ēpēs. Kēl

every⁷ description⁸. What⁹

sorte¹⁰ d'habit¹¹ vous¹⁷ mon-
sr d'abē voo mong-
 trerai-je¹⁴⁻¹⁶? *trērā-zhuh?*

kind¹⁰ of¹¹ a¹² coat¹³ shall¹⁴ I¹⁵
 show¹⁶ you¹⁷?

Eh bien¹, un² noir⁴ de beau drap³.
Eh byang, ũng nwawrduh bōdrā.

Well¹, a² broadcloth³—black⁴,

Celui-là⁵ me⁶ semble⁷ plus¹⁰
Sēwē-lāh muh sāngbl plue-z-

frock⁵ — I⁶ think⁷ that⁸ is⁹

à la mode¹¹.
ah lah mōd.

most¹⁰ fashionable¹¹.

Pas¹ autant² que³ le⁷ paletau⁴—
Pah-z-ō-tang kā luh pālētō—

Not¹ quite² so³ fashionable⁴

les paleteaux⁵ sont¹⁰
lā pālētō song

now⁵ as⁶ the⁷ sack⁸ — sacks⁹

plus d'usage^{11, 12}.
plue d'ue-zazh.

are¹⁰ much¹¹ worn¹².

Eh bien^{1,2}, donc³, faites moi⁴
Eh byang, dongk, fat mwaw

Very¹ well², then³, show⁴ me⁵

voir^{1,2} un³ paletau.⁷
mwaw-r-ung pālētō.

a³ sack⁷

En voici^{1,2} un³, qui⁶ vous⁵
Ang-mwawxy ung, kē voo

Here¹ is² one³—I⁴ think⁵

siéra^{7,8}, je⁹ pense⁵.
sērah, zhuh pang.

it⁵ is⁷ your⁸ fit⁹

D¹, nein, ganz und gar nicht²; *O¹, de ninguna manera²; es²*
O, mine, gants oond gār nisht, *O, dā neen-goonā mānārah; ēs*

er¹⁰ ist⁷ viel⁷ zu⁷ groß⁸—er¹⁰ wird¹¹ demasiado⁷; ancho²,
äre ist feel tooo gröse—äre veerd dā-mās-ē-ah-dō ancho,

n¹² genügen¹². no me ira jamas¹²; q
nee gā-nuezhēn. nō mā ē-rah hāmās.

Hier¹ ist⁷ ein andern², ein Aquí¹ esta² otro²—
Heer ist ine andern, ine Ah-kē estah oon-ō-trō—

kleinerer⁴—versuchen Sie² biesen². mas pequeño⁴, pruebe⁴; U.²
kli-nērēr—fersoochen see deesen. māhs-pākānyō, proo-ā-balah U.

Dieser¹ ist⁷ besser²—er paßt² sehr². Es¹² mejor²—va muy bien².
Dee-ser ist besser—ēr pāst säre Ase mā-hör—vah muy byen.

gut². Was⁷ denken¹⁰ Sie² ¿Que⁷ le parece²—de¹² eso¹²,
goot. Vās denken see Ka lā parā-thā dā āsō,

darüber¹²; Schneider¹²? señor sastro¹²?
dārueber, shnī - der? sainyör sästrā?

Er sitzt Ihnen² sehr² gut², Va muy bien²; muy bien²,
Are sīst ē-nēn säre goot, Vah muy byen; muy byen,

wahrlich². Pröchtig⁷—Nichts² ciertamente². Nada² pue-
vāhr-līsh. Proesh-tīzh—nix the-ertamentā. Nah-dah pro-

könnte¹⁰ besser¹² sitzen¹². da¹⁰ ir⁷ mejor¹².
koentā besser sīzen. dah eer māhōr.

Was⁷ ist⁷ der² Preis²? ¿A como le vende U.?
Vās ist der prīse? Ah kōmō lā vendā oosted?

Er beträgt nur dreizehn² Dollars². Solamente² trece² pesos².
Are bētrēgt noor drītsāne dollars. Sol-ah-mentā trā-thā pā-sos.

Das⁷ ist⁷ ganz² billig². Es¹² muy de barato².
Das ist gants billīzh. Es muy lā barahito.

Ich verlaufe alle meine Kleider². Vendo¹² todos mis vestidos².
Iah ferkoufā allā minā kli-dēr Vendo tōdōs mis vestidōs

Oh¹, non², point² du² tout⁴. Il²
O, nong, pwawng due too. Il

O¹, not² at² all⁴; it²

a² trop² d'ampleur². Cela¹⁰
ah trô d'ang-ploer. S'lah

is² quite⁷ too² large⁴—it²⁰

ne me va pas¹¹⁻¹².
nuh muh vah pah.

will¹¹ never¹² do²⁰.

En voici¹⁻² un autre²
Ang wawsy ung-n-ôtr

Here¹ is² another²—

plus étroit⁴, essayez^{1-le}.
plue-z-étraw, essay - â - lâ.

smaller⁴—try² this².

Il¹ va² mieux². Il sied à mer-
Il vah myoe. Il syâ-d-ah mer-

That¹ is² better²—very⁴ fine²

veille⁴⁻⁵. Qu'⁷ en^{11,12} pensez¹⁰.
vâlyuh. K'ang pangâ-

fit². What⁷ do² you² think²⁰

vous², monsieur le tailleur¹²?
voo, musyoe luh tâl-yoer?

of¹¹ it¹², tailor¹²?

Il sied à merveille⁴⁻⁵—à mer-
Il syâ ah mervâlyuh—ah mër-

Very¹ fine² fit². Very¹ fine²,

vielle⁴⁻⁵, en vérité⁶. C'est un
vâlyuh, ang vèrêdâ. S'â-t-ung

indeed⁶. Admirable⁷ fit².

chef-d'œuvre, — on ne s'aurait¹⁰
shêf-d'œvr — ong nuh sô-râ

Nothing² could¹⁰ sit¹² better²⁰.

rien² vous faire de mieux^{11,12}.
ryang voo fâre duh myoe.

What¹ is² the² price⁴?

Quel¹ en est² le² prix⁴?
Kel ang â luh pree?

Ce¹ n'est² que² treize⁴ piastres².
Suh n'â kuh trâze pè-âstr.

It¹ is² only² thirteen⁴ dollars²

C'est² bien à bon marché⁴.
S'â byang ah bong marshâ.

That¹ is² quite² cheap⁴.

Je¹ vends² tous² mes⁴ habits².
Zhuh vang too mâ-z-âbê - z-

I¹ sell² all² my⁴ clothes²

billig⁹. Dies⁷ ist⁷ der⁹
billig. Dees is: der

wohlfeil:¹⁰ Laden¹¹.
völe-fi-lā lāden.

Hier¹ ist⁷ das⁹ Geld⁴ — ich⁵
Heer ist dās geld — ish

denke⁹ es⁷ ist⁷ richtig⁹.
dēnkā äse ist rish-tizh.

Gang⁷ richtig⁹, mein Herr²; sollten⁴
Gants rish-tizh, mine hēr; sölten

Sie² irge⁷nd⁷ Etwas⁹ mehr⁹ zu¹⁰
see eer-kend etvāhs māre too

meinem Geschäft^{11, 12} belangend,
mi-nem gā-shēft bā-lōng-end,

gebrauchen⁹, so lassen Sie es uns⁷
gābrowchen, so lāsēn see äse oons
 wissen.¹²⁻¹⁸ wissen.

Ich¹ werde⁹ es⁷ thun⁹, mein Herr².
Ish vērdā äse toon, mine hēr.

Guten⁹ Morgen⁷.
Gooten morken.

Haben¹ Sie² Beinkleider⁹?
Haben see bine-kli-der?

Ja, ich¹ habe⁹ Beinkleider⁹
Yah, ish hah-bā bine-kli-der

von⁹ jeder⁹ Art⁹ und⁷ Güte⁹.
fūn yāder ārt oond guetā.

Was⁷ fordern⁹ Sie² für⁹ dieses⁹
Vāhs fūrdern see fuer deeses
 Paar⁷? pahr?

Sieben⁹ Dollars⁹.
Seeben dollura.

baratismos⁹. Aquí⁷ esta⁹
barātismos. Ak-kē estah

la⁹ tienda¹¹ baratísima¹⁰.
lah tyenda barātisēmah.

Aquí¹ esta⁹ su² dinero⁴.
Ak-kē estāh soo dō-nā-rō.

Á mi parecer¹² es⁷ equitativo⁹.
Äh mē pārāthēr ēs äkithlēvō.

Sí¹² señor⁹. Cuando⁴ nece-
Se, sāinyōr. Quandō nā-the

sitara¹² alguna⁷ cosa⁹,
setārah ālgoonah kōsah,

hagame el favor de dar⁹me
hāgāmā el fahvōr dā dārmā

la preferencia.¹²⁻¹⁸
lah preferenthāh.

Lo⁴ hare¹⁻⁹, señor⁹.
Lōh āh-rā, sain-yōr.

Buen⁹ día⁷.
Buen dē-ah.

¿Tiene¹ U.² pantalones⁴?
Tyā-nā U. pāntālō-nēs?

Tengo¹² pantalones⁹ de⁹ todas⁹
Tengo pāntālō-nēs dā tōdas

calidades⁹ y⁷ de todos generos⁹.
kāledādēs ē dā todos henā-rōs.

¿Cuanto¹ quiere¹² U.² por⁹
Quānto kē-ērā U. pōr
 este⁹ par⁷? estā pāhr?

Siete¹ pesos⁹.
Sē-ātā pā-sōs.

à bon marché ⁶ . C'est ⁶ <i>ah bong marshā. S'ā</i>	cheap ⁶ . This ⁷ is ²
le ⁶ magasin ¹¹ au bon marché ¹⁰ . <i>luh magāzang ô bong mārshā.</i>	the ⁶ cheap ¹⁰ store ¹¹ .
Vous voici ¹⁴ l'argent ¹⁴ — <i>Voo vwaosy larzhang—</i>	Here ¹ is ² the ³ money—
C'est ⁶ just ² —n'est ce pas? w <i>S'ā zhuest—n'ā suh pah?</i>	I ¹ think ⁶ that ⁷ is ² right ⁹ .
C'est bien ¹² , monsieur ³ . Quand ⁴ <i>Sā byang, muryoe. Kang</i>	All ¹ right ² , sir ³ . When ⁴
vous ⁵ désirez ⁶ quelque ⁷ <i>voo dā-sērā-rā kelle</i>	you ⁵ want ⁶ any ⁷ thing ⁸
ehose ⁸ de ¹⁰ notre ¹¹ resort ¹² , <i>shōz duh nōtr resōr,</i>	more ⁸ in ¹⁰ my ¹¹ line ¹² ,
venez nous voir. ¹³⁻¹⁶ x <i>venā noo vvaor.</i>	give ¹³ us ¹⁴ a ¹⁵ call ¹⁶ .
Je n'y manquerai pas, M. ¹⁷ <i>Zhuh n'ā mang-kerā pah, M.</i>	I ¹ shall ² do ³ so ⁴ , sir ⁵ .
Bonjour ^{6,7} . <i>Bong-zhoor.</i>	Good ⁶ morning ⁷ .
Avez-vous ⁸ des ⁹ pantalons ⁸ ? <i>Avā - voo dā pang-talong?</i>	Have ¹ you ² any ³ pantaloons ⁴ ?
Je ¹ tiens ² toutes ³ sortes ⁴ de ⁵ <i>Zhuh tyang toot sort duh</i>	I ¹ have ² pantaloons ³ of ⁴ all
pantalons ⁵ , et ⁶ d'une grande <i>pang-ta-long, ā d'ung grang</i> variété ⁶ . <i>varē-tā.</i>	kinds ⁶ and ⁷ descriptions ⁸ .
Que ¹ voulez-vous ²⁻⁴ de ⁵ cette ⁶ <i>Kā voolā-voo luh set</i> paire ⁷ ? <i>pār?</i>	What ¹ do ² you ³ ask ⁴ for ⁵ this ⁶ pair ⁷ ?
Sep ¹¹ piastres ³ . <i>Sā pe-āstr</i>	Seven ¹ dollars ³ .

Das¹ ist² zu³ viel⁴.
Dās ist too veel.

Es^{1,2} demasiado^{3,4}.
Es dā-mahs-ē-ādo.

Nicht¹, wenn² Sie³ die⁴ Güte⁵
Nicht, ven see des gueta
 des^{7,8} Luches⁹ und¹⁰ den¹¹
lēs toochēs oond den

No¹, Sr., si² se³ ha de juzgar⁴
Nō, Sr., si sā ah dā hooth-gar
 de⁷ la⁸ calidad⁹ y¹⁰ de la¹¹
dā lah kāl-ē-dad ē dā lah

Schnitt¹² in Betracht¹³ j'ehen¹⁴.
schnit in bā-tracht is-ēn.

hechura¹² de¹³ este¹⁴ paño¹⁵.
ā-choo-rah dā estā pānyo.

Haben^{1,2} Sie³ Westen⁴ zu⁵ ver-
Hahben see vēstēn too fer-
 kaufen⁶? *koufen?*

Tiene U.^{1,2} chalecos³ que
Tyānā U. chālākōse kā
 vender^{4,5}? *vēndēr?*

Ja¹, mein Herr². Soll³ ich⁴ Ihnen⁵
Yah, mine hēr, sol ish ē-nen

Sí, señor². ¿Le enseñare^{3,4}?
Se, sañyor. La ensā-nyārā

eine⁷ Atlasweste^{8,9} zeigen¹⁰?
i-na Atlās-vestā tsī-ken?

¿U.⁷ un⁸ chaleco⁹ de raso¹⁰?
ah U. oon chalā-kō dā rah-sō?

Nein¹, ich² wünsche^{3,4} eine⁵ von⁶
Nine, ish vuenshā i-nā fūn

No¹, preferiría^{2,3} uno⁴
No, prāfēr-ēr-ē-ah oonō

Rasimir¹. Es² fängt an^{3,4} zu⁵
kasi-meer. Ase fēngt ān too

de casimiro¹. Empesa^{2,3} ¿⁴
dā kāsē-mē-rō. Empēs-ah ah

regnen⁵; ich⁶ denke⁷ ich⁸ gehe
rāzhnēn; ish denkā ish gā-ā

llover⁵, y voy^{6,7} ¿a casa⁸?
lyōvēr, ē vōy ah kah-sā. h.

nach Hause^{1,2}. Regen³ Sie mir⁴
nāch hawē-za. Lazhēn see meer

Enfardelad^{12,14} estos¹⁵ panta-
Enfahr-dā-lād estōs pantā-

jene¹⁵ Beinkleider¹⁶ und¹⁷ diese¹⁸
yā-nā bine-kli-der oond deesā

lones¹⁶ y¹⁷ este¹⁸ chaleco¹⁹.
lō-nēs ē estā chalā-kō.

Weste¹⁹ zusammen²⁴. Hier²⁰ ist²¹
vestā tooosammen. Heer ist

Aquí²⁰ esta²¹ una²² camisa²³.
Ah-kē estah oonah kam-sāsh

ein²⁴ Hemd²⁵ — ich²⁶ gedente²⁷ es²⁸
ine hemd — ish gā-denkā āse

Quiero^{24,25} comprarla^{26,27} tam-
Kē-ērō komprahr-lah tam-

auch²⁹ zu kaufen^{30,31} — legen³²
ow ih too koufen — lāzhēn

bien³². Enfardelad^{31,32} con³³
byen. Enfahr-dalād-lah kōn

C'est trop.
S'ā trō.

That is too much.

Non, si vous examinez bien
Nong, sē voo-z-ēāminā byang

Not when you consider

la qualité du drap,
lah kâlē-tā due drah,

the quality of the cloth,

et la façon.
ā lah fasong.

and the make of them.

Avez-vous des gilets à
Avy - voo dā zhilā-z-ah
vendre? vangdr?

Do you keep vests to sell?

Oui, monsieur. Vous montrez-
We, musyoe. Voo mongtrā-

Yes, sir. Shall I show

rai-je un gilet de satin?
rā-zhuh ung zhilā dā sātāng?

you a satin vest?

Non, j'en préférerais un
Nōng, zh'ang prā-ferērais ung

No; I would like a

de casimir. Il commence à
dā kazēmeer. Il kōm-āngs ah

cassimere. It is beginning

pleuvoir — je vais, je
ploē-vvawr—zhuh vā, zhuh

to rain—I think I will

pense, retourner chez moi.
pangs, rātoornā chā mwaw.

return home. Put me

Empaqueter moi ces pan-
Empākētā mwaw sā pang-

up those pantaloons and

talons et ce gilet. Voici
tālong ā suh zhilā. Vvawsy

that vest. Here is a

une chemise. Je vais, je
uen shmis. Zhuh va, zhuh

shirt. I think I will

pense, l'acheter également.
pangs, l' ashia agalmang.

purchase that also. Put

Mettez la Met-ā-lah

Sie es²² zu²² dem²² übrigen²².
see ase tsoo dem uebrigen.

los²² otros articulos²².
lös ð-trös ahtikoolos.

Ja, das ist ein sehr schönes⁶
Yah, das ist ine säre shoens
Hemd⁷. hemd.

Sí, es²² una⁴ camisa⁷ her
Sé, és oona kām-ē-sa ēr
mosisima⁶. mōsis-ē-mah.

Was ist der Preis diesen²²
Vahs ist der preis deesen
Halsbinder⁷? hāls-binder?

Cuanto¹ pidé U.²² por³ esta⁷
Quāto pedā U. por estah
corbata⁷? korbatah?

Der ist sehr niedrig⁴—
Dér ist säre nē-drīh—

Es²² muy³ de barato⁴.
Es muy dā bārātō.

nur zwölf⁶ Schillinge⁷.
noor tswoelf shilingā.

Solamente² doce⁶ chelines⁷.
Solāmēntā dōhā chel-ē-nēs.

Sehr Gut²; legen²² Sie dieselbe²
säre goot; lāzhen see dee-sēlbā

Bien²², bien²², enfardelad²².
Byen, byen, enfahr-dā-lad-

zu dem²² übrigen²².
tsoo dem uebrizhen.

la⁴ con⁶ los⁷ otros articulos²².
la kōn lös ð-trös artikoolōs.

In einen Schuhladen.

Con un Zapatero.

Ich denke ich will unten⁶
Ish denkā ish vil oontēn

Me propongo²² de ir³ á la
Ma prōpōngō dā eer ah lah

in die Stadt⁷ gehen⁵, und⁶ mir²²
in dee stāt gā-ēn, oond meer

ciudad⁷ baja⁶, y⁶ de comprar²
the-oodad bāhā, ē dā komprāh

ein²² Paar²² Stiefel²² laufen⁶.
ine pāhr steefel kowfen.

un²² par²² de²² botas²².
oon pāhr dā bōtās.

Wollen²² Sie⁶ mich²² begleiten²²?
Völlē see mish begli-tēn?

Quiere²² U.²² venir²² conmigo²²?
Kē-ērā U. vā-neer kōn-mē-go?

Mit Vergnügen², mein² Freund⁴.
Mit verg-nueezen, mein froind.

Con¹ gusto², amigo⁴ mio².
Kōn goostō, amēgō mē-ō

Werden² wir² gehen² oder⁴ fahren²²?
Vērdēn veer gā-ēn ðēr fāh-rēn?

Iremos á pie²², ó en coche²²?
Erāmōs ah pe-ā, ó en kochā?

avec²⁴ les²⁵ autres articles²⁶. it²⁸ up²⁸ with²⁴ the²⁵ rest²⁶.
ävëk la - z - ô - tre - zartikl.

Oui¹, c'² est³ une⁴ très⁵ jolie⁶ Yes¹, that² is³ a⁴ very⁵ fine⁶
We, s'ôte uen trā zhōly shirt⁷.
chamise⁷. shmis.

Quel¹ est² le³ prix⁴ de⁵ cette⁶ What¹ is² the³ price⁴ of⁵ this⁶
Kel ā lah pree duh set cravat⁷?
cravate⁷? krāvāt?

Elle¹ est² à³ très⁵ bon marché⁴— That¹ is² very⁵ cheap⁴—
El ā ah trā bōng mārshā—

Douze⁶ chelins⁷, pas d'avantage⁸. only⁵ twelve⁶ shillings⁷.
Dooz shēlang pah d'āvāngtāzh.

Fort¹ bien², envelopper^{3,4}-la⁵ Very¹ well², put³ that⁴
For byang, ang-vel-ōpā-lah

avec⁶ l'⁷ achāt⁸ up⁵ with⁶ the⁷ rest⁸.
ävëk l'āshāh.

*Magasin à Bottes.**In a Shoe-store.*

Je suis d'avis de descendre^{2,3} I¹ think² I³ will⁴ go⁵ down⁶
Zhuh swē d'avē duh dāsāngdr

en ville⁷ pour m'¹⁰ acheter⁹ town⁷, and⁸ buy⁹ me¹⁰ a¹¹
ang vil poor m'ashtā

une¹² paire¹³ de¹⁴ bottes¹⁵. Vou- pair¹² of¹³ boots¹⁵
uen pār duh bōt. Voo-

les¹²-vous¹³ m'¹⁴ accompagner¹⁷? Will¹² you¹³ accompany¹⁷ me¹⁸?
lā - voo m'āk-ōmpān-yā?

Avec¹ plaisir², mon³ ami⁴. With¹ pleasure², my³ friend⁴.
Ävëk plāhzeer, mong-n-āmē.

Iron¹-nous à pied^{2,3} ou⁴ prendrons- Shall we² walk³, or⁴ ride⁵?
Irong-noo ah pyā oo prāngdrong-
nous v iture⁵? noo vwaustuer?

Da, lassen Sie² uns² gehen⁴;
O, lasen see oons gā-ēn;

es² ist² nur⁷ ein² Schritt² bis
äse ist noor ine shrit bis

zu¹⁰ einem¹¹ Schuhladen^{12, 13}.
tsoo i-nem shoo-lahden.

Sehr² wohl², dann², wollen² wir²
Säre vole, dān, völlen veer
gehen². ga-ēn.

Vollständig bemerkt², beobach-
Bi-köpfizh bā-mērkt, bā-ōbach-

teten² Sie² gestern¹² Abend¹²
täten see gestern ābend

Ihren⁷ Vetter² im^{2, 10} Theater¹¹?
ērēn fetter im tā-ah-ter?

Nein¹, ich² beobachtete² ihn nicht²,
Nine, ish bā-ōbach-tē-tā een nicht,

meine² Gedanken² waren⁷ zu² sehr²
mi-nā gā-dānken vār-en tsoo säre

mit¹¹ dem¹² Spiele¹² beschäftigt¹⁰.
mit dem spē-lā bā-shäftigt.

Es² war² ein² sehr² schönes²
Äse vār ine säre shoenes

Stück²; wurde aber⁷ durch¹⁰ den¹¹
stuek; vordā āher doorsh den

Unruhestifter¹² im^{2, 12} Parterre¹⁰
on-roo-ā-stifter im pārtēr-rā

zu² oft² unterbrochen¹⁰.
tsoo öft oonter-brochen.

Ja², er² war² ein² sehr² komischer²
Yah, äre vār ine säre kōmisher
Ramerad⁷. kahm-rād.

Vamos, pues, á pie¹⁻⁴. Porque
Vāmos, pwāse, ah pēā. Porkā

no⁷ hay^{2, 6} que⁷ un² paso² hasta¹⁰
nō i kā oon pāhsō āstāk

la¹¹ (primera) zapateria^{12, 13}.
luh (prē-mārāh) thāpātērē-ah.

Muy² bien², vamos²⁻⁶.
Muy byen, vāmos.

Á proposito²⁻⁶, ha² visto² U.²
Ah prō-pozē-to ah veestō U.

su⁷ primo² al^{2, 10} teatro¹¹
soo prē-mō al tā-ātrō

ayer por la sera^{2, 12}? t
ahyēr por lah sārāh?

No², no² le ha² visto—
Nō, nō la ā veestō—

Mi² espíritu² era⁷ capturado¹⁰
Mē spē-rētoō ā-rah kap-tūrādo

por¹¹ la¹² pieza¹².
por la piātha.

Era^{2, 2} una² pieza² muy²
A-rah oonah pe-ā-thah muy

agradable²; pero⁷ interompi-
āgrādahble; pāro intēr-ompē

da¹⁰ demasiado², por¹¹ este¹²
da dāmāhsēdo, por estā

bribon¹² del^{12, 12} patio¹⁰.
brē-bon del pāhtō-ō.

Sí, era^{2, 2} un² bufonillo²⁻⁷.
Sē, ā-rah oon buf-o-nilyō.

Marchons²⁴, il^s n'y⁷
Murshong, il n'e

O¹, let^s us^s walk⁴; it^s

a^s qu'⁷ un^s pas^s d'ici, à¹⁰ un¹¹
ah k'ung pah d'isy, ah ung

is^s but⁷ a^s step^s

magasin²² à soulier¹².
magazang ah soolyèr.

to¹⁰ a¹¹ shoe¹²-shop²².

Eh bien¹², donc², allons à pied¹⁻⁴. Very¹ well², then², we⁴ will²
Ehbyang, dongk, allong-z-ah pyā. go⁴.

A¹ propos²², avez⁴-vous^s vu^s
Ah prôpō - z - avā-voo vue

By¹ the^s way^s, did⁴ you^s

hier¹² soir²², votre⁷ cousin^s
yēr swawr, vōtr koozang

observe^s your⁷ cousin^s at^s

au¹⁰ théâtre¹¹?
ō tā-ah-tr ?

the¹⁰ theatre¹¹ last¹² evening²²?

Non¹, je^s ne^s l'y ai^s point⁴ vu.
Nong, zhuh nuh l'ē ā pwōng vue.

No¹, I^s did^s not⁴—my^s

Mon^s esprit^s était⁷ trop²².
Mong-n-ēsprē - t - ēty trō

mind^s was⁷ too^s much^s

occupé¹⁰ de¹¹ la¹² représentation²².
okuepā duh lah rēprāsēntāzē-ong.

engrossed¹⁰ with¹¹ the¹² play^s

C'¹ était^s une^s très^s belle^s
S'ety - t - uen trā bel

It^s was^s a^s very^s fine^s

pièce^s; mais⁷ trop^s souvent^s
pē-ēs; mā trō soo-vang-t

play^s; but⁷ too^s frequently^s

interrompue¹⁰ par¹¹ ce¹²
āngter-ōmpue pār suh

interrupted¹⁰ by¹¹ that¹²

plaisant¹² du¹⁴ la¹⁵ parterre¹⁶.
plā-sang due pārter.

rogue¹² in¹⁴ the¹⁵ pit¹⁶.

Oui¹, il^s était^s très^s comique^s.
Wā, il etā trā kōm-ik.

Yes¹, he^s was^s a^s very^s comi-
 cal^s fellow⁷.

Ganz ¹ so ² ; aber ¹ hier ¹ sind ¹ wir ¹	Es verdad ^{1,2} . Pero ¹ aquí ²
Gants so; aber heer sind veer	Es vèrdad. Pàro ákà
beim ¹ Schuhladen ⁷ . Lassen ⁹	estamos ^{1,2} delante ⁵ de la ⁶
bime shoo-láden. Lássen	estâmos dâ-lantâ dâ lah
Sie uns ¹⁰ eintreten ¹¹ .	zapateria ^{7,8} . Entremos ⁹⁻¹¹
see oons ine-trèlèn.	thapaterèa. Entrâ-mos
Soll ¹ ich ¹ Sie ¹ mit ¹ einem ⁹	¿Quiere U. ¹⁻³ un ⁶ par ⁷ de ⁸
Soll ish see mit i-nem	Kê-ërâ U. oon pâr dâ
Paar ⁷ Schuhe ⁸ versehen ⁹ ?	zapatos ⁹ ?
pâhr shooâ versâ-ên?	thâpâtos
Nein ¹ , mein Herr ² ; ich ¹ verlange ¹	No ¹ , señor ² ; quiero ^{1,2} botas ³ .
Nine, mine hër; ish ferlâng-â	No, sainyör; kê-ërô bôtas.
Stiefel ¹ . stê-fel.	
Welche ¹ Art ² von ³ Stiefeln ⁴	¿Que ¹ genero ² de ³ botas ⁴
Velchâ ârt fûn stê-feln	Kâ henârô dâ bôtas.
ziehen ⁷ Sie ⁸ vor ⁹ ? von Kalbs- tse-ên see for? fûn kalbs-	le agradece á U. mas ⁷⁻⁹ ? w lá agrâhdâthâ ah U. mäs?
haut ¹ , von großem Kalbsfell ^{9,10}	El piel becerillo ⁹ , de becerra ⁹ ,
hawl, fûn grösem kâlbpsfel,	El pyël betherilyô, dâ betherah,
oder ¹⁰ von Saffian ¹¹ ? Ich ¹²	ó ¹² de cordoban ¹¹ ? Tengo ^{12,13}
oder fun sâf-ê-ân? Ish	ô dâ kôrdôban? Tengo
habe ¹³ einige ¹⁴ sehr ¹⁵ schöne ¹⁶	botas ¹³ de ¹⁷ cordoban ¹⁷ muy ¹⁸
hahbâ i-nizha sâre shoendâ	bôtas da kôrdôban muy
Saffian ¹⁷ Stiefel ¹⁸ , welche ¹⁹ ich ²⁰	fino ¹⁹ , que ¹⁹ vendré ²⁰⁻²² á U.
sâf-ê-ân stee-fel, velchâ ish	se-no, kâ vèndrà ah U.
billig ²³ verkaufen ²⁴ will ²⁵ .	muy de barato ²³ .
billig verkoufen vill.	muy dâ baratô.
Welche ¹ Art ² Kalbsleder ³ haben ⁴	¿Que ¹ genero ² de ³ cuero de terne-
Velchâ ârt kâlbpslâder habben	Ka henârô dâ kwârô dâ tîrnâ-
Sie ⁵ ? see?	ro ⁶ tiene ⁶ U. ⁷ ? ro tyânâ U.
Ich ¹ habe ² französisches ³ ,	Tengo ¹ cuero ² de ternero ³ ,
Ish hahbâ frantsoesiches,	Tengo kwârô dâ tîrnâro,

C'est vrai ¹² . ^{aa} Enfin,bb S'ā vrā. Ang-fang,	Quite ¹ so ² ; but ¹ here ¹ we ²
nous voilà ³⁻⁶ au ^{5,6} magasin ⁶ noo vwaolah ô magazang	are ⁴ , at ⁵ the ⁶ shoe ⁷ -store ⁸ .
à bottles ⁷ . Entrons ⁹⁻¹¹ . ah bôt. Angtrong.	Let ⁹ us ¹⁰ enter ¹¹ .
Vous ⁴ offrirai-je ⁵⁻⁶ une ⁶ voo-z - offrê-rā-zh - uen	Shall ¹ I ² accommodate ³ you ⁴
paire ⁷ de ⁸ souliers ⁹ ? pār duh sool-yêr?	with ⁴ a ⁵ pair ⁷ of ⁸ shoes ⁹ ?
Non ¹ , monsieur ² , je ³ désirerais ⁴ Nong, musyoe, zhuh dāzêrêrā des bottles ⁵ . dā bôt.	No ¹ , sir ² ; I ³ want ⁴ boots ⁵ .
Quelle ¹ sorte ² de ³ bottles ⁴ Kel sort dā bôt	What ¹ kind ² of ³ boots ⁴
préfèrent ⁵⁻⁷ nous ⁸ en veau ⁹ , prāfârā - voo — ang vō,	do ⁵ you ⁶ prefer ⁷ —calfskin ⁸ ,
en vieux veau ⁹ , ou ¹⁰ ang vyeu vō, oo	kipakin ⁹ , or ¹⁰
en maroquin ¹¹ ? j' ¹² ai ¹³ de ¹⁴ ang marokang? zh'ā duh	morocco ¹¹ ? I ¹² have ¹³
très ¹⁵ belles ¹⁶ bottles ¹⁷ en maro- trā bel bôt-s - ang mar-o-	some ¹⁵ very ¹⁶ fine ¹⁷ morocco ¹⁸
quin ¹⁷ , que ¹⁸ je ¹⁹ puis ²⁰ offrir ²¹ kang, kuh zhuh pwe-z-of-reer	boots ¹⁷ , 'hat ¹⁸ I ¹⁹ will ²¹
à bon marché ²² . ah bong marshā.	sell ²² cheap ²³ .
Quelle ¹ espèce ² de ³ veau ⁴ avez- Kel espās duh vō avy- vous ⁵ ? voo?	What ¹ kind ² of ³ calfskin ⁴ have ⁵ you ⁶ ?
J' ¹ ai ² des cuirs de veaux ³ de Zh'ā dā kwoer duh vō duh	I ¹ have ² French ³ calfskin ⁴ ,

Philadelphier ^s , und ^s ordinäres ⁷ Filadelfier, oond ordinäres	frances ^s , de Filadelfia ^s , y ^s franthés, dā Filadelfeah, s
Kalbsleder. (Ich habe) einen sehr ^s kalbslädér. (Ich habbā) inen säre	de algunos ordinarios ⁷ . (Ade- da ālgunōs ordinārēos. (Ah-dē-
schönen ^s Artikel ¹⁰ von ¹¹ französ- shoenen ārtikel fūn frantsoesi-	mas) otros generos ¹⁰ de ¹¹ mahs) otrōs hēnārōs dā
schem ¹² Kalbsleder ¹² . Soll ¹⁴ ich ¹⁵ shem kalbslädér. Sol ish	ternero ¹² frances ¹² , muy ^s boni- ternāro franthés muy bonē-
Ihnen ¹⁷ welches ¹⁸ zeigen ¹⁹ ? ē-nen velches tsi-zhen?	tos ^s . ¿Quiere U. verlos ¹⁴⁻¹⁸ ? tos. Kē-ēra U. vērlōs?
Wenn ¹ es Ihnen ^s gefällig ist ¹ . Ven äse ē-nen ga-fellig ist.	Con mucho gusto ¹⁻⁸ . Kon moocho goosto.
Hier ¹ sind ^s sie ^s . Ich ^s denke ^s sie ^s Heer sind see. Ich denkā see	Aquí ¹ estan ^s . Creo ^s que Ah-kē estan. Krā-o kē
werden ⁷ Ihnen ^s genau ¹⁰ passen ^s . vērdn ē-nen gā-now pāssem.	le calzan muy bien. ^s lā kalīhan muy byen.
Sie ¹ sehen ^s sehr ^s plump ^s und ^s See sā-ēn säre ploomp oond groß ^s aus ^s . gross ows.	Me parecen ¹⁻⁷ muy ^s groceros ^s Mā pārāhēn muy grotherōs y ^s anchos ^s . e ānchōs.
Vielleicht ¹ mögen ^s Sie ^s Fē-licht moezhen see	Quizá ¹ le gustarian ^s mucho Kēthah lā goostārēahn moochō
am liebsten ^s Saffian ^s -Stiefel. ahm leebsten Safyān-stē-fel.	mas ^s botas de maroqui ^s . mās, botas dā mārō-kē.
Ich ¹ will ^s mir einige ^s Saffian ^s . Ich vil meer i-nizha Safyān-	Quiero ¹⁻⁸ ver ^s algunas ^s de Kē-ērō ver ālgunahs dā
Stiefel besehen ^s , wenn ⁷ Sie ^s er- stē-fē bā-sā-ēn, vēn see ēr- lauben ^s . lowbēn.	maroqui ^s , es ⁷ U. ^s le gusta ^s . mārōkē sē U. la goostah.
Hier ¹ ist ^s ein ^s sehr ^s schönes ^s Paar ^s , Heer ist ine säre shoenes pahr,	Aquí ¹ esta ^s un ^s par ^s muy ^s fino ^s , Ah-kē esta oon pahr muy fino.
welches ⁷ ich ^s Ihnen ^s unter ¹² dem ¹² vēlches ish ē-nen oonter dem	que ⁷ puedo ^s vender ¹⁰ á U. ¹¹ kē pwā-dō vēndēr ah U.

France², de Philadelphia², et²
Frang², duh Filâdel'fyah, a

Philadelphia², and²

même d'ordinaires⁷ (J'ai)
mâme d'ordinâr. (Zh'a)

common.⁷ A very²

un très-beau² choix¹⁰ de¹¹ veaux²² fine² article²⁰ of¹¹ French²²
ang trâ - bo shwaw duh vô

de France²². Vous¹⁷ en¹² mon-
duh Frang²². Voo-z-ang mông-

calf²²—shall¹⁴ I¹²

trèrai¹⁴ je¹² quelques-uns¹²?
trèrâ - zhuh kèlkâ-z-ung?

show¹² you¹⁷ some²²?

S'il vous plaît^{1-2.00}
S'il voo plâ.

If¹ you² please.²

Les² voici¹². Elles² vous² vont^{7.2}
Lâ vwaasy. Ell voo vong

Here¹ they² are². I¹ think²

je² pense², à merveille¹⁰.
zhuh pang² ah mèrvâyuh.

they² will⁷ fit² you² exactly²⁰.

Elles¹ ont² trop² ordinaires² et²
El-z - ong trô ordinâr a
trop grandes². tro grâng.

They¹ look² very² coarse² and²
large².

Vous² en préféreriez^{2.4}, peut-être¹, Perhaps² you² would² like²
Voo-z-ang prâfârèryâ, poe-t-âtr,

en maroquin².
ang marôkâng.

morocco² better².

Montrez m'en de²² maroquin²,
Môngtrâ m'ang duh marokang,

I¹ will² look² at² some²

je vous prie, (s'il il vous² plaît².)
zhuh voo pre, (s'il voo plâ.)

morocco², if⁷ you² please².

En voici¹ a² un² fort² belle²
Ang vwaasy uen for bel

Here¹ is² a² very² fine² pair²,

paire², que⁷ je² puis² vous¹²
par, kâ zh'zh pur r~

that⁷ I¹ can² sell²⁰ you¹²

ersten¹⁴ Preis¹⁵ verkaufen¹⁰ kann⁹. menos¹² de¹³ su precio¹⁵ corri-
er-sten prise verkoufen kân. menos dâ soo prâthêô kôrry-

Es¹⁰ sind¹⁷ prächtige¹⁸ Stiefeln¹⁹. ente¹⁴. Son^{16,17} botas¹⁸ excelentes¹⁹.
Ase sind preshtizhâ ste-feln. entâ. Son bôtâs asthêlêntês.

Sind¹ es² beschädigt³?
Sind ase bâ-zhedigt?

¿Son¹ averiadas²?
Son âveriadas?

D¹, nein², ich³ kaufte⁴ sie⁵ auf⁶ dem⁷
O, nine, ich koufta see owf dem

O¹, no², señor, las³ he compra-
O, no, sainyor, las â kompra-

Auktion⁷; und⁸ kann⁹ sie¹⁰
ouk-tee-on; oond kan see

do¹ â la almoneda⁷; y⁸
do ah lah almonâ-dah; e

billig¹⁴ ohne¹⁵ Verlust¹⁶
hillizh ô-nâ ferloost

puedo⁹ venderlas^{12,13} muy de
pwâ-do venderlas muy dâ

verkaufen¹²
ferkoufen.

barato¹⁴ sin¹⁵ perdida¹⁶.
barahito sin perdê-da.

Was¹ ist² der³ Preis⁴?
Vahs ist dêr prise?

¿A cuanto las vende U.?
Ah quantô las vendâ U.?

Nur¹ zwanzig² Schillinge³.
Noor tswantsig shillingâ.

Solamente¹ veinte² chelines³.
Solâmêntâ vâ-intâ châ-lê-ne-

Das¹ ist² zwei³ und⁴ ein⁵ halben⁷
Das ist tswi oond îne halben
Dollars⁴. dôllârs.

Es decir^{1,2}, dos³ pesos⁴ y⁵
Es dâtheer, dos pâ-sos e
medio⁷. madêô.

Ja¹, mein Herr².
Yah, mine hêr.

Sí, señor².
Sê sainyor.

Das¹ ist² sehr³ billig⁴.
Das ist sâre billizh.

Es^{1,2} muy de barato^{3,4}.
Es muy dâ bârâtô.

Hier¹ ist² das³ Geld⁴.
Heer ist das geld.

¿Aquí esta¹ su² dinero³.
Ah-ke estah soo dênaro.

Guten¹ Tag², mein Herr³.
Gooten tag mîne hêr.

Buen¹ día², señor³.
Buen deah, sainyor.

vendre¹⁰ à bas prix.⁰⁰
vangdr ah bah prè.

less¹² than¹² prime¹⁴ cost¹².

Ce¹⁰ sont⁰⁷ d'excellentes¹² bottes.¹⁰ They¹⁰ are⁰⁷ excellent¹² boots¹⁰.
Suh song d'èzèlàngt bot.

Sont¹ elles² avariées²?
Song-tel - z - àvārèd?

Are¹ they² damaged²?

Oh¹, non², je² les² ai achetées⁴ à⁰
O, nong, zhuh lā-z-ā ashtā ah

O¹, no²; I² bought⁴ them² at⁰

un encan⁷; et² je² puis¹⁰ les¹²
ung angkang; ā zhuh pwè lā

auction⁷; and² can² afford¹⁰

vendre^{11,12} à bon marché¹⁴,
vangdr ah bong marshā,

to¹¹ sell¹² them¹² cheap¹⁴,

sans¹² y perdre¹⁰.
sang-z-è pèdr.

without¹² losing¹⁰.

Quel¹ en^{2,3} est² le² prix⁴?
Kel ang ā luh prè?

What¹ is² the² price⁴ of² them²?

Seulement¹ vingt² chelins².
Soelmang vang shèlāng.

Only¹ twenty² shillings².

C'est^{1,2} deux² piastres⁴ et²
S'ā doe pyastr ā
 demi⁷. *demy.*

That¹ is² two² dollars⁴ and² a¹
 half⁷.

Oui¹, monsieur².
We, musyoe.

Yes¹, sir².

C'est^{1,2} à très² bon marché⁴.
S'a-t - ah trā bong marshā.

That¹ is² very² cheap⁴.

En voici^{1,2} l'argent².
Ang waoxy larzhang.

Here¹ is² the² money².

Bonjour¹ monsieur².
Bong-zhoor, musyoe.

Good¹ day², sir².

In einem Gewürzladen.

Con un Especiero.

Haben¹ Sie² Kartoffeln⁴ zu⁵ ver-
Hahben see kartuffi'n too fer-
kaufen⁶? kowfen.

Tiene¹ U.² patatas⁴ que⁵ ven-
Tè-ànd U. pátátas ká ven-
der⁶? der?

So viel Sie wollen, mein Herr²?
So feel see vollen, mine hër.

Cuántas quiere U.^{2a}, señor.
Quántas kè-èrà U., saingor.

Was¹ fordern^{2a} Sie² dafür^{2a}?
Was furdèrn see dah-fuer?

¿Cuánto¹ quiere^{2a} U.² por² ellas?
Quanto kè-èrà U. por ellas?

Fünfzig³ Cents⁴ das⁵ Buschel⁶.
Fuenftizh tsents das booshel.

Cincuenta³ centavos⁴ la⁵
Theen-thoo-entah thentávós lah
fanega⁶. fanāgah.

Das¹ ist² zu⁵ viel⁶.
Das ist too feel.

Es^{1a} demasiado^{2a}.
Es dāmahstāhdo.

Sie¹ können² sie³ in⁴ irgend⁵
See koenèn see in eerkend

No² puede³ U.¹ comprarlas^{2a}
Nò pwā-dā U. kōmprār-lās

einem andern⁷ Gewürzladen⁸
i-nēm andèrn gā-vuertslāden

en⁵ ninguna^{6,7} especeria⁸,
en ningoonah espā-the-èrēa

nicht^{1a} unter² 75¹¹ Cents¹² kaufen³.
niht oonter 75 tsents kowfen.

menos³ de¹⁰ 75¹¹ centavos¹².
mēnōs dā 75 thentávōs.

Out¹, Sie² können³ mir⁴ durch den⁵
Goot, see koenen meer doorsh dèn

Bien¹. Puede³ U.² enviarme^{2a}.
Byen. Pwa-da U. envēarmē

Knaben⁶ einen¹⁰ Buschel¹¹ bringen^{7,9}
knahben i-nen booshel bringèn

una¹⁰ fanega¹¹ por su mozo⁸
oona fanāga pōr soo mōthō

lassen⁴, wenn¹² es Ihnen¹³ beliebt¹⁴.
lāssen, oēn ēse e-nen bā-leebl.

si¹² quiere^{13,14}. bb
se kè-èrà.

Wie¹ theuer¹² ist¹³ der Käse¹⁷?
Wie toier ist der kaesā?

¿Cuánto¹² vale¹³ el queso¹⁷?
Quánto vahlá el kāsō?

Zehn¹ Cents².
Tsāne tsents.

Diez¹ centavos².
Dè-āñh thentah-vos.

Geben Sie mir¹⁻² sechs⁴ Pfund⁵
Gā-ben see mēr sēx pfoond

Dame¹⁻² seis⁴ libras⁵ de⁶ man-
Dah-mā sā-is lēbrās da man-

Butter⁷, zwei⁸ Duzend⁹ Eier^{10,11},
bütter tswei doot-ēnd i-yer.

teca⁷, dos⁸ docenas⁹ de¹⁰ hue-
tākah, dos dōhānās da wā-

*Épicerie**At a Grocery.*

Avez¹-vous² des³ pommes de terre⁴ Have¹ you² any³ potatoes⁴ to⁵
Avā - voo dā pēm duh tēr sell⁶?
 à⁷ vendre⁸? *ah vangdr?*

Autant qu'il vous plaira, M.^s Any¹ quantity² of³ them⁴, sir⁵
O-tāng k'il voo plā-rah, M.

Combien les vendez-vous? What¹ do² you³ ask⁴ for⁵ them⁶?
Kombyang lā vang-dā-woo?

Cinquante¹ sous² le³ boisseau⁴. They¹ are² fifty³ cents⁴ per⁵
Sangkang soo luh bwawso. bushel⁶.

C'¹ est² trop³? That¹ is² too³ high⁴ (too much).
S'ā trō.

Vous¹ ne² sauriez³ les⁴ acheter⁵ You¹ cannot² buy³ them⁴
Noo nuh sō-ryā lā-z-ashtā

d'¹ aucun² épicier³ at¹ any² other³ grocery⁴
d'ō-kung - nē-pisya

À moins¹ de² 75³ sous⁴. less¹ than² 75³ cents⁴.
ah mwawng duh 75 soo.

Eh bien¹, envoyez²-m'³ en, s'il⁴ Well¹, you² can³ let⁴ the⁵
Eh byang, ang-voyā-m'ang, s'il

vous¹ plaît², un³ boisseau⁴, boy¹ bring² me³ up⁴ a⁵
voo plā-t - ung bwawso,

par votre petit garçon¹. bushel¹, if² you³ please⁴.
par vōtr pety garson.

Quel¹ est² le prix³ du fromage⁴? What¹ is² cheese³ worth⁴?
Kel ā luh pree due fromazh?

Dix¹ sous². Ten¹ cents².
Dee soo.

Donnez-moi¹ six² livres³ de⁴ Let¹ me² have³ six⁴ pounds⁵ of⁶
Don-nā-mwaw see lēvr duh

beurre¹, deux² douzaines³ butter¹, two² dozen³ of⁴ eggs⁵,
boer, doe doozān

fünf¹² Pfund¹² Schinken¹⁴, ein¹⁵
fuenf pfoond shinkēn, ine

Pfund¹⁶ Salz¹⁸, drei¹⁹ Leib²⁰
pfoond sālts, dri libe

Brod²², vier²³ Pfund²⁴ Thee²⁵,
brōl, feer pfoond tā,

fünf²⁷ Pfund Kaffee²⁸, und³⁰
fuenf pfoond koffā, oond

eine³² Tüte³³ mit³⁴ Pfeffer³⁴.
inā tueta mit pfeffer.

Hier³⁵ ist³⁶ herrliches³⁷ Schweine-
Heer ist hērlishes shwinā-

fleisch³⁸. Was⁴⁰ ist⁴¹
flishe. Vas ist

der⁴² Preis⁴³?
der prise?

Acht⁴⁴ Cents⁴⁵.
Okt tsents.

Was⁴⁶ kostet⁴⁷ dieser⁴⁸ Besen⁴⁹?
Vas kostet deeser bēsēn?

Fünf⁵⁰ und zwanzig⁵¹ Cents⁵².
Fuenf oond tswantsig tsents.

Haben⁵³ Sie⁵⁴ Äpfel⁵⁵?
Hahben see äpfel?

Nein⁵⁶, mein Herr⁵⁷, wir⁵⁸ halten⁵⁹
Nine, mine hēr, veer hāllen
nte welchē⁶⁰. nē velchā.

Wollen⁶¹ Sie⁶² mir⁶³ eine⁶⁴ Tüte⁶⁵?
Vollen see meer inā tūetā

mit⁶⁶ Nelkenpfeffer⁶⁷ geben⁶⁸,?
mit Nelkenpfeffer gā-ben?

Mit⁶⁹ Vergnügen⁷⁰.
Mit Vergnuezhēn.

vos¹¹, cinco¹² libras¹³ de jamon¹⁴,
vos, thīnkō lebrās dā hāmōn,

y una¹⁵ libra¹⁶ de¹⁷ sal¹⁸, tres¹⁹
e oonah librah da sāl, trēs

libras²⁰ de²¹ pan²², cuarto²³
lebrās dā pān, kwarto

libras²⁴ de²⁵ té²⁶, cinco²⁷ libras²⁸
lebras dā tā, thīnkō lebras

de²⁹ café³⁰; y³¹ un³² poco³³ de³⁴
dā kōfā; e oon pōkō

de³⁵ pimienta³⁶. Aquí³⁷ esta³⁸
dā pimē-entah. Ah-ke estah

escelente³⁹ puerco⁴⁰.
ēskēnta puērko.

¿A como le vende U.?
Ah kōmō lā venda U.?

Ocho⁴¹ centavos⁴².
ōkō thēntāvos.

¿Cuanto⁴³ vale⁴⁴ este⁴⁵ escoba⁴⁶?
Quanto vālā ēstā ēskōbah?

Veinte⁴⁷ y cinco⁴⁸ centavos⁴⁹.
Vyēntā ē thīnkō thēntāvos.

¿Tiene⁵⁰ U.⁵¹ algunas⁵² manzanas⁵³?
Teānā U. algoonas mānthānās?

No⁵⁴, señor⁵⁵, ningunas⁵⁶ tengo⁵⁷.
Nō, sainyor, ningoonas tēngo.

Dame⁵⁸ U.⁵⁹
Dā-mā U.

algunos⁶⁰ clavos⁶¹.
ālooonos klāvos.

Con⁶² gusto⁶³.
Kōn goosto.

d'¹¹ œ fɛ¹¹, cin¹² livres¹³ de jam- five¹³ pounds¹³ ham¹⁴, one¹⁵
d' œf æ ng lœv duh zham-

bon¹⁴, une¹⁵ livre¹⁶ de¹⁷ sel¹⁸, trois¹⁹ pound¹⁶ of¹⁷ salt¹⁸, three¹⁹
on g, uen lœv duh sel, trois

livres²⁰ de²¹ pain²², quatre²³ loaves²⁰ of²¹ bread²², four²³
lœv duh pãng, kãtr

livres²⁴ de²⁵ thé²⁶, cinq²⁷ livres pounds²⁴ of²⁵ tea²⁶, five²⁷
lœv duh tã, sank lœv

de²⁸ café²⁹, et³⁰ un³¹ peu³² of²⁸ coffee²⁹; and³⁰ a³¹ paper³²
duh kôffã, æ ung poe

de³³ poivre³⁴. Voici^{35,36} of³³ pepper³⁴. Here³⁵ is³⁶
duh pwawvr. Vwaosy

d'³⁷ excellent³⁸ cochon³⁹ (porc³⁹). some³⁷ excellent³⁸ pork³⁹.
d' exellang koshong (pôrk).

Combien se vend-il ? 88 What⁴⁰ is⁴¹ the⁴² price⁴³ of⁴⁴
Kombyang sã vang-d-îl ? it⁴⁴ ?

Huit⁴⁵ sous⁴⁶. Eight⁴⁵ cents⁴⁶.
We soo.

Quel⁴⁷ est⁴⁸ le prix⁴⁹ de ce⁵⁰ balai⁵¹ ? What⁴⁷ is⁴⁸ this⁴⁹ broom⁵¹ worth⁵² ?
Kel æ tuh pree duh suh ballã ?

Vingt⁵³ cinq⁵⁴ sous⁵⁵. Twenty⁵³-five⁵⁴ cents⁵⁵.
Vang sank soo.

Avez⁵⁶-vous⁵⁷ des⁵⁸ pommes⁵⁹ ? Have⁵⁶ you⁵⁷ any⁵⁸ apples⁵⁹ ?
Avã - voo dã pômm ?

Non⁶⁰, M.⁶¹, nous⁶² n'⁶³ en⁶⁴ tenons⁶⁵ No⁶⁰, sir⁶¹, we⁶² never⁶⁴ keep⁶⁵
Nong, M., noo n'ang tangnong them⁶⁵.
jamais⁶⁶. zhãmd.

Donnez⁶⁷-moi⁶⁸ un⁶⁹ peu⁷⁰ de⁷¹ Will⁶⁷ you⁶⁸ let⁶⁹ me⁷⁰ have⁷¹ a⁷²
Donnã-mvaw ung poe tuh

elous de girofles⁷³. paper of⁷³ allspice⁷³ ?
kloo duh zheeroft.

Avec⁷⁴ plaisir⁷⁵. With⁷⁴ pleasure⁷⁵.
Avek p'ãsir.

GERMAN NOTES.

- a Wie viel, how much.
- b The *oi* in this, and all other words, where printed is the Roman character, must be pronounced more like *i* than open *oi*.
- c U. f. w. (und so weiter), and so forth.
- d Sonst, else; noch, more; etwas, some; (*some more else*).
- e Nicht im Geringsten, not in the least.
- f Entsprechend, being answered for; taken into account.
- g Geschäft, occupation; affair.
- h Of great calf's hide, (*the same exp. in Spanish and French*).

SPANISH NOTES.

- a Bayeta is the more comprehensive word; it signifies *woollen* fabric, in general. It is sanctioned by the Academy in preference to *flanela* or *franela*.
- b It me would cost exceedingly; and would be also (*tambien*) exceedingly (*demasiado*) irksome.
- c Let it be as you like it. d Ahora, at present.
- e Not there is of what, or about what, (*to be thankful*).
- f Telas pintadas, *printed cloths*.
- g At how much sell you this?
- h En razon de, *in reason of*. i Will it lose its colour?
- k Cut me off (*cut off for me*). l Al punto, *at the point*.
- m Telas para camisas, *cloths for shirts*.
- n Acaba, *finishes to*. o Surprised.
- p Que viene bien a U., *that goes well on you*.
- q It will go on me never. r If one has to judge of.
- s Propongo, *I propose*—v. irr. from propones, *to propose*.
- t Yesterday for (at) the evening.
- u That is true. v Do you wish?
- w Le agradece, &c., *it pleases you more*.
- x Que le, &c., that they will go on very well (*muy bien*); *calzar* means *to try on shoes*.
- y They appear to me. z Mucho mas, *much more*.

aa As much as you wish, or as much as you can desire. The same exp. in French and German.

bb You can bring (send) me up a bushel by the boy, if you please.

cc Poco, *little*.

FRENCH NOTES.

a How does this call itself? b En, *of it*.

c En, *some of them*; I have some of them very fine.

d Or, *d' lah*. e You have but to take it, &c.

f Soit, *let it be so*. g Or, *aujourd'hui*.

h I shall have a care to pass this way again, after a little (*sous peu*).

i You will oblige me much.

k There is not (nothing) of that (for which you may thank me). *Exp. similar to Spanish*.

l Plus makes the superlative. m Sont-ils? *are they?*

n The prices vary *following* the quality. o Net, *no more*.

p I am going (*vais*) to send them immediately (*de suit*).

q Or, *une veille fille*. r Or, *je demand pardon*.

s Or, *il est beaucoup trop gross*,—*il a trop d'ampleur*, it has too great breadth.

t Va, *goes on*. u It sits to a marvel.

v It is a masterpiece. w Is it not?

x Come and see us. y I shall not fail to do so.

z Je vais, *I am going to*.

aa C'est vrai, *that is true*. bb At length.

cc If it pleases you. dd Show me some of.

ee Or, *au dessous le premier prix*.

ff You can send up a bushel, if it pleases you, by your little boy.

gg How does it sell itself?

[*Nota.* The pronunciation is purposely suppressed in the following pages; for, as the student is supposed to have given marked attention to the rules of pronunciation as laid down in the first part of this work, and to have acquired the ability to pronounce

Geld.

Dinero.

Wollen¹ Sie mir² zwei³ Franken⁴ borgen⁵?

Quiere¹ U.² prestarme^{3,4} dos⁵ francos⁶?

Mit¹ dem² größten³ Vergnügen⁴.

Con¹ muchísimo^{2,3} gusto⁴.

Ist¹ dieses² ein³ Thaler⁴?

Es¹ eso² un³ peso⁴ (thaler⁵)?

Sa¹, mein Herr².—Dieses³ ist⁴ ein⁵ Pfennig⁶ (Penny⁷).

Sí, señor¹. Aquello² es³ un⁴ centavo⁵.

Haben¹ Sie² ein³ paar⁴ Pfunde^{5,6}

¿Tiene¹ U.² dos³

bei⁷ sich⁸, welche⁹ Sie¹⁰ wünschen¹¹

pesos esterlines⁴

los zu werden¹²⁻¹³, indem¹⁴ Sie

que⁵ disponer¹²⁻¹³

mir^{15,16} solche borgen¹⁷?

y¹⁵ prestarme¹⁷⁻¹⁸?

Ich¹ habe² nicht³ einen⁴ Heller⁵.

No¹ tengo² uno solo³ maravedí⁴.

Das¹ ist² unangenehm³.

Eso¹ es² lastimoso³.

Nennen^{1,2} Sie³ dieses⁴ einen⁵ Dime⁶?

¿Llama¹⁻² eso³ una⁴ dima⁵ (diez centavos)?

Sa¹, und² dieses³ ist⁴ ein⁵ Adler⁶.

Sí, y² esto³ es⁴ una⁵ aguilá (diez pesos).

Das¹ ist² ein³ fünf⁴ Thalerschein^{5,6}.

Es^{1,2} un³ billete⁴ de cinco⁵ pesos⁶.

Können¹ Sie² eine³ Crown⁴ wechseln⁵?

Puede¹ U.² cambiarme³ un⁴ crown⁵?

Ist¹ das² ein³ mexikanischen⁴ Schilling⁵?

¿Es¹ aquel² un³ cheline⁴ Meji cano⁵?

Nein¹; es² ist³ englisches⁴ Geld⁵.

No¹; es^{2,3} moneda⁴ inglesa⁵.

Dies¹ ist² ein³ spanischer⁴ Dollar⁵.

Eso¹ es² un³ peso⁴ español⁵

Können¹ Sie² mir³ eine⁴ Guinée⁵ wechseln⁶?

¿Puede¹ U.² cambiarme^{3,4} una⁵ guinea⁶?

Nein¹, ich² kann³ es nicht⁴—Geld⁵ ist⁶ bei⁷ mir⁸ gegenwärtig^{10,11} ganz⁹ rar⁷.

No¹, no² lo puedo^{3,4}. La moneda⁵ esta⁶ muy⁷ escasa⁸ ahora¹¹ con⁹ migo¹⁰.

Ist¹ dieses² ein³ guter Louisdor⁴?

¿Es¹ este² Luis³ bueno⁴?

all words correctly, through the observance of these rules, and by means of continual practice in the preceding pages where the figured pronunciation occurs, it is deemed unnecessary to continue it (the pronunciation) any farther.]

*Argent.**Money.*

Voulez¹-vous² me³ prêter⁴ deux⁵ francs⁶? Will¹ you² lend³ me⁴ two⁵ francs⁶?

Avec¹ le² plus grand³ plaisir⁴. With¹ the² greatest³ pleasure⁴.

Est¹-ce là² un³ écu⁴? Is¹ this² a³ thaler⁴?

Oui¹, monsieur².—C'³ est un⁴ sou⁵. Yes¹, sir².—This³ is⁴ a⁵ penny⁶.

Avez¹-vous², sur³ vous⁴ quelques⁵ livres⁶ sterling⁷s, dont⁸ vous⁹ désiriez¹⁰ vous¹¹ defaire¹²⁻¹³ pour¹⁴ m'en faire un prêt¹⁵⁻¹⁶? Have¹ you² a³ couple⁴ of⁵ pounds⁶ about⁷ you⁸, that⁹ you¹⁰ want¹¹ to¹² get¹³ rid¹⁴ of¹⁵ by¹⁶ loaning¹⁷ them¹⁸ to¹⁹ me²⁰?

Je¹ n'ai² pas³ même un⁴ sou⁵. I¹ have² not³ the⁴ first⁵ farthing⁶.

C'¹ est² malheureux³. That¹ is² bad³.

Est¹-ce là² dix sous³? Do¹ you² call³ this⁴ a⁵ dime⁶?

Oui¹; et² ceci³ est⁴ une⁵ aigle⁶ (10 piastres). Yes¹; and² this³ is⁴ an⁵ eagle⁶.

C'¹ est² un³ assignat⁴ de cinq⁵ piastres⁶. That¹ is² a³ five⁴ dollar⁵ bill⁶.

Pouvez¹-vous² changer³ un⁴ écu⁵? Can¹ you² change³ a⁴ crown⁵?

Est¹ ce² un³ chelin⁴ mexicain⁵? Is¹ that² a³ Mexican⁴ shilling⁵?

Non¹; c'est² de l'argent³ anglais⁴. No¹; it² is³ English⁴ money⁵.

C'est¹ une² piastre³ Espagnole⁴. This¹ is² a³ Spanish⁴ dollar⁵.

Pouvez¹-vous² me³ changer⁴ une⁵ guinée⁶? Can¹ you² give³ me⁴ change⁵ for⁶ a⁷ guinea⁸?

Non¹, je² ne³ le puis⁴ pas⁵. L'argent⁶ me⁷ fait de bien rares⁸ visites, en ce moment^{9-10,11}. No¹, I² can³ not⁴—money⁵ is⁶ quite⁷ scarce⁸ with⁹ me¹⁰ just¹¹ now¹².

Est¹ ce² un³ bon⁴ louis d'or⁵? Is¹ this² a³ good⁴ louis⁵ d'or⁶?

Er¹ si¹st¹ gut¹ aus¹—ich¹ weiß¹
aber nicht¹ ob er gut ist, es⁷ ist¹
seht viel¹ falsches¹⁰ Geld¹¹ im¹²
Umlaufe¹². Dieser¹⁴ sieht¹⁵ den-
noch¹⁷ gut¹⁸ aus¹⁹.

Geld¹ werden wir² seht³ in Ueber-
fluß⁴ bekommen⁵. Mir¹⁵ ist¹⁶
erzählt worden¹⁷ die⁷ Minen⁸
in⁹ Californien¹⁰ liefern¹¹ eine¹²
große¹³ Menge¹⁴.

Viele¹ sind² geneigt³ zu⁴ glauben⁵
es⁶ sei eine⁷ Aufschneiderei⁸.

Ich¹ versichere² Sie³ daß⁴ es⁵ keine⁶
Aufschneiderei⁷ ist⁸; ich⁹ habe¹⁰
gute¹¹ Beweise¹², um meine¹³ Be-
hauptung¹⁴ zu¹⁵ unterstützen¹⁶.

Ich¹ bin² auf³ die Beweisführung⁴
nicht⁵ begierig, aber⁷ ich⁸ bin⁹
der¹⁰ Meinung¹¹ daß¹² die¹³ Kar-
toffelgräber^{14,15} doch am^{16,17}
Ende¹⁸ alle¹⁹ wohlhabender^{20,21}
sein²² werden²³ als²⁴ die²⁵
Gold²⁶ gräber²⁷.

Parece^{1,2} bueno³. No puedo
decírselo á U. Corre⁴ mucha⁵
moneda¹¹ falsa¹⁰ en¹² el co-
mercio¹³. Esta¹⁴ parece¹⁵
todavía¹⁷ buena¹⁶.

El oro¹ esta² muy³ abundante⁴
presentemente⁵. Me¹⁵ ha¹⁶
dicho¹⁷ que las⁷ minas⁸
de⁹ California¹⁰ produzcan¹¹
una¹² cantidad¹³ muy abun-
dante¹⁴.

Muchos¹ son² dispuestos³ á
creer⁴ que es⁵ una⁷ charla-
taneria⁶.

Aseguro^{1,2} á U.³ que⁴ no⁷ es⁸
charlatanería⁹. Tengo¹⁰
pruebas¹¹ muy auténticas¹²
para¹³ probar¹⁴ my¹⁵ asunto¹⁶.

No¹ quiero^{1,2,4} argüir³; pero⁵
soy⁶ de¹⁰ parecer¹¹ que¹²
todos¹³ los¹⁴ buscadores¹⁵ de
patatas¹⁶ seran^{17,18} final-
mente¹⁹⁻²¹ mas²² ricos²³ que²⁴
los²⁵ buscadores²⁷ de oro²⁶.

Mit einem Wirth.

Haben¹ Sie² Zimmer³ zu⁴ ver-
mieten⁵?

Ja¹, mein Herr², ich³ habe⁴ meh-
rere⁵. Was⁶ für Zimmer⁷
wünschen¹⁰ Sie⁹? Wollen¹¹
Sie¹² ein¹³ möblirtes¹⁴ od¹⁵ r¹⁶
unmöblirtes¹⁷ Zimmer¹⁸?

Con un Hostalero.

¿Tiene¹ U.² cuartos³ de⁴ al-
quiler⁵?

Sí¹, señor²; tengo^{3,4} muchos⁵.
¿Que⁶ cuartos⁷ quiere¹⁰ U.⁹?
¿Quiere¹³ U.¹⁴ un¹⁵ apo-
sento¹⁷ con muebles¹⁸ ó¹⁹
sin ellos²⁰? b

Il¹ semble² bon³—je⁴ ne saurais vous⁵ dire⁶. Il⁷ court^{8, 12, 13} beaucoup⁹ de fausse¹⁰ monnaie¹¹. Cette¹⁴ pièce paraît¹⁵, cependant¹⁷, fort bonne¹⁶.

It¹ looks² good³—I⁴ don't⁵ know⁶—there⁷ is⁸ much⁹ bad¹⁰ money¹¹ in¹² circulation¹³. That¹⁴ looks¹⁵ good¹⁶, however¹⁷.

L'or¹ abonde²⁻³ en ce moment⁴. On m'a dit¹⁵⁻¹⁷ que les⁷ mines⁸ de⁹ la Californie¹⁰ en fournissent¹¹ une¹² grande¹³ quantité¹⁴.

Gold¹ is² getting³ quite⁴ plenty⁵ now⁶. The⁷ mines⁸ in⁹ California¹⁰ yield¹¹ an¹² abundant¹³ quantity¹⁴, I¹⁵ am¹⁶ told¹⁷.

Bien des personnes¹ pensent²⁻³ que c'est⁴ de la⁷ charlatanerie⁸.

Many¹ are² inclined³ to⁴ think⁵ it⁶ a⁷ humbug⁸.

Je¹ vous² assure³ que⁴ ce⁵ n'est⁶ point⁷ de la charlatanerie⁸. J'⁹ai¹⁰ des preuves¹¹ authentiques¹² qui appuient^{13, 14} mon¹⁵ assertion¹⁶.

I¹ assure² you³ that⁴ it⁵ is⁶ no⁷ humbug⁸. I⁹ have¹⁰ authentic¹¹ proofs¹² to¹³ back¹⁴ my¹⁵ assertion¹⁶.

Je¹ n'²ai³ point⁴ envie⁵ d'argumenter⁶; mais⁷ je⁸ suis⁹ d'¹⁰opinion¹¹ que¹² tous les¹³ mineurs¹⁴ de pommes de terre¹⁵ seront^{16, 20}, après¹⁸ tout^{17, 19}, bien²¹ plus²² à leur aise²³ que²⁴ les²⁵ mineurs²⁷ d'or²⁶.

I¹ am² not³ desirous⁴ of⁵ arguing⁶; but⁷ I⁸ am⁹ of¹⁰ opinion¹¹ that¹² the¹³ potatoe¹⁴ diggers¹⁵, in¹⁶ the¹⁷ end¹⁸, will¹⁹ be²⁰ altogether²¹ more²² wealthy²³ than²⁴ the²⁵ gold²⁶ diggers²⁷.

Avec un Hôte.

With a Landlord.

Avez¹-vous² des³ chambres⁴ à⁵ louer⁶?

Have¹ you² any³ rooms⁴ to let⁵?

Oui, Mr.¹, j'²en ai³ plusieurs⁴. Quelles⁵ chambres⁷ voulez¹⁰-vous⁹ (avoir^{11, 12})? Voulez¹⁵-vous¹⁴ une¹⁶ chambre¹⁷ meublée¹⁸ ou¹⁹ non meublée²⁰?

Yes¹, sir², I³ have⁴ several⁵—what⁶ rooms⁷ do⁸ you⁹ wish¹⁰ to¹¹ have¹²? Do¹³ you¹⁴ wish¹⁵ an¹⁶ apartment¹⁷ furnished¹⁸ or¹⁹ unfurnished²⁰?

Ich¹ brauche² möblirte³ Zimmer⁴. Necesito^{1,2} aposentos⁴ alhajados³.

Ich¹ kann² Ihnen⁴ dienen.³
Belieben Sie² herein³ zu⁵ treten⁷. Ich¹ will¹⁰ Ihnen¹³ die¹² Zimmer¹⁴ zeigen¹¹. Hier¹² ist¹⁸ der¹⁷ Saal^{12,19}.

Puedo^{1,2} servirle^{2,4}. Hágame³ el favor⁵ de⁶ entrar^{7,8}. Enseñare⁹⁻¹¹ á U.¹² los¹³ aposentos¹⁴. Aquí¹⁵ esta¹⁸ la¹⁷ sala^{12,19}.

Er¹ ist² nicht³ sehr⁴ groß⁵; aber⁶ er⁷ paßt^{8,9} für¹⁰ mich¹¹.

No² es^{3,4} muy⁵ ancha⁶, pero⁷ me¹¹ cuadra⁷⁻⁹ bien.⁸

Sie¹ sehen² daß³ hier⁴ Alles^{5,7} ist¹⁸, was Sie bedürfen², und³ daß¹⁰ die¹¹ Möbel¹² sehr¹⁴ nett¹⁵ sind.¹³ Alle¹⁶ Möbel¹² sind¹⁹ von (of) Mahagony²⁰.

U.¹ vé² que³ hay^{4,5} todo^{6,7} lo que es necesario⁸; y⁹ que¹⁰ los¹¹ muebles¹² son¹³ muy¹⁴ hermosos¹⁵. Todos¹⁶ los¹⁷ muebles¹² son¹⁸ de¹⁹ anacardo²⁰.

Hier¹ sind² zwei³ Armstühle^{4,5}, sechs⁶ Stühle⁷, ein⁸ neuer⁹ Teppich¹⁰, ein¹¹ schöner¹² Spiegel¹³, und¹⁴ sehr¹⁵ saubern¹⁶ Vorhänge¹⁷. Auch¹⁸ sind¹⁹ an²⁰ beiden²¹ Seiten²² des^{23,27} Ramins²⁴ Schränke²⁵.

Aquí¹ estan² dos³ paltronas^{4,5}, seis⁶ sillas⁷, un⁸ nuevo⁹ tapiz¹⁰, un¹¹ espejo¹² hermoso¹³, y¹⁴ colgaduras¹⁷ muy¹⁵ bonitas¹⁶; además^{18,19}, estan^{20,21} alacenas²² á²³ los²⁴ ambos²⁵ lados²⁶ de²⁷ la²⁸ chimenea²⁹.

Lassen¹ Sie mich³ die⁴ Schlafstuben⁵ sehen².

Hágame^{1,2} ver³ los⁴ cuartos de dormir⁵.

Hierher^{1,2}, mein Herr³, wenn⁴ es Ihnen⁵ beliebt⁶.

Poraquí^{1,2}, señor³, si le guste⁴⁻⁶.

Wir¹ wollen² sehen³, ob⁴ das⁵ Bett⁶ gut⁷ ist⁸; denn⁹ das¹⁰ ist¹¹ die¹² Hauptsache^{13,14}. Wenn¹⁵ ich¹⁶ ein¹⁷ gutes¹⁸ Bett²⁰ habe¹⁷, kummere²¹ ich²² mich wenig²³ um²⁴ das Übrige²⁵⁻²⁷.

Veamos¹⁻³, si⁴ la⁵ cama⁶ esta⁷ buena⁸, porque⁹ eso¹⁰ es¹¹ lo¹² principal^{13,14}. Si¹⁵ tengo^{16,17} una¹⁸ buena¹⁹ cama²⁰, nada²¹⁻²³ mas²⁷ quiero²²⁻²⁴. d

Sie¹ können² sich³ kein⁴ besseres⁵ wünschen⁶.

No² puede³ U.¹ tener^{4,5} una⁶ mejor⁷.

Geh^{1,2} die³ Stube⁴ auf⁵ die⁶ Straße⁷ hinaus^{1,4}?

¡Abre^{1,2} el³ cuarto⁴ en⁵ la⁶ calle⁷?

- Il¹ me faut² des chambres³ meublées⁴. I¹ want² furnished³ rooms.⁴
- Je¹ puis² vous⁴ en donner³. I¹ can² accommodate³ you⁴.
 Ayez la bonté⁵ d'entrer⁶⁻⁸. Please⁵ to⁶ walk⁷ in⁸. I⁹
 Je⁹ vais vous montrer^{10, 12} les¹³ chambres¹⁴. Voici^{15, 16} le¹⁷ salon^{18, 19}. will¹⁰ show¹¹ you¹² the¹³ rooms¹⁴. Here¹⁵ is¹⁶ the¹⁷ sitting¹⁸ room¹⁹.
- Il¹ n'est² pas³ bien⁴ grand⁵; It¹ is² not³ very⁴ large⁵; but⁶
 mais⁶ il⁷ fera^{8, 9} mon¹¹ affaire. it⁷ will⁸ do⁹ for¹⁰ me¹¹.
- Vous¹ voyez² qu'il y⁴ a⁵ tout^{6, 7} ce qui est nécessaire⁸; et⁹ You¹ see² that³ there⁴ is⁵ every⁶
 que¹¹ l'¹²ameublement¹³ en the¹¹ furniture¹² is¹³ very¹⁴
 est¹⁵ fort¹⁶ beau¹⁷. Tous¹⁸ les¹⁹ neat¹⁵. All¹⁶ the¹⁷ furni-
 meubles¹⁸ sont¹⁹ d'acajou²⁰. ture¹⁸ is¹⁹ mahogany²⁰.
- Voici¹² deux¹³ fauteuils^{14, 15}, six¹⁶ Here¹ are² two³ arm⁴ chairs⁵,
 chaises⁷, un⁸ tapis¹⁰ tout six⁶ chairs⁷, a⁸ new⁹ carpet¹⁰,
 neuf⁹, une¹¹ belle¹² glace¹³, a¹¹ fine¹² glass¹³; and¹⁴ very¹⁵
 et de¹⁴ très¹⁵ jolis¹⁶ rideaux¹⁷; neat¹⁶ curtains¹⁷; besides¹⁸
 il y²⁰ a²¹, en²² outre¹⁹, des that¹⁹, there²⁰ are²¹ cup-
 armoires²² de²³ chaque²⁴ côté²⁵ boards²² on²³ both²⁴ sides²⁵
 de²⁶ la²⁷ cheminée²⁸. of²⁶ the²⁷ chimney²⁸.
- Montrez-moi¹⁻² les³ chambres à Let¹ me² see³ the⁴ bedrooms⁵.
 coucher⁶.
- De ce côté-ci^{1, 2}, monsieur, s'il This¹ way², sir³, if⁴ you⁵
 vous plaît⁶⁻⁸. please⁶.
- Voyons¹⁻² si³ le⁴ lit⁵ est⁷ bon⁸; Let¹ us² see³ whether⁴ the⁵
 car⁹ c'est^{10, 11} là le¹² prin- bed⁵ is⁷ good⁸; for⁹ that¹⁰
 cipal^{12, 14}. Quand¹⁵ j'ai^{16, 17} un¹⁸ is¹¹ the¹² main¹³ point¹⁴.
 bon¹⁹ lit²⁰, je²¹ fais peu de When¹⁵ I¹⁶ have¹⁷ a¹⁸ good¹⁹
 cas^{22, 23} du²⁴ reste²⁵⁻²⁷. bed²⁰, I²¹ hardly²² care²³
 for²⁴ any²⁵ thing²⁶ else²⁷.
- Vous¹ ne sauriez² en désirer^{3, 4} You¹ cannot² wish³ for⁴ a⁵
 un⁶ meilleur^{6, 7}. better⁶ one⁷.
- La¹ chambre² donne-t-elle^{3, 4} sur⁵ Does¹ the² room³ look⁴ into⁵
 la⁶ rue⁷? the⁶ street⁷?

Nein¹, mein Herr², sie³ geht⁴ nach⁵ dem⁶ Garten⁷ hinaus⁴.

Desto^{1,2} besser⁴. Ich⁵ schlafe⁶ nicht⁸ gerne⁷ vorn¹² hinaus¹³, wegen¹⁵ des^{16,17} Wagengeräths^{18,21}.

Wünschen^{1,2} Sie³ die⁶ andern⁷ Stube⁸ zu⁹ sehen⁵?

Ich¹ vermuthet² das³ Bett⁴ ist⁵ gut⁶. Jetzt⁷ kommt es^{10,11} nur noch⁹ auf¹² den¹³ Preis¹⁴ an.⁸ Was¹⁵ verlangen¹⁶ Sie¹⁷ für¹⁸ die¹⁹ drei²⁰ Zimmer²¹ mit²² der²³ Küche²⁴?

Ich¹ habe² den³ Saal⁴ mit⁵ einem⁶ der^{7,10} Zimmer¹¹ immer¹² für¹³ vierzehn¹⁴ Schillinge¹⁵ vermietet¹⁶. Sie¹⁷ sollen¹⁸ mir¹⁹ für²⁰ das²¹ Guinee²² die²³ Woche²⁴ geben¹⁷—das²⁵ ist²⁶ nur²⁷ sieben²⁸ Schillinge²⁹ für³⁰ die³¹ andere³² Stube³³ und³⁴ die³⁵ Küche³⁶.

Das finde ich^{1,2} viel^{3,6} Geld^{4,5}.

Bedenken¹ Sie, daß² dieses³ eines⁴ der^{5,7} besten⁸ Stadtviertel⁹⁻¹² ist¹³, wo¹⁴ die¹⁵ Häuser¹⁶ sehr¹⁷ theuer¹⁸ vermietet¹⁹ werden¹⁶.

Nun¹, ich² will³ Ihnen⁴ eine⁵ Guinee⁶ geben⁷; aber⁸ ich⁹ brauche^{10,11} einen¹² Theil¹³ des^{14,15} Kellers¹⁶ und¹⁷ einen¹⁸ Platz¹⁹ um²⁰ Holz²¹ und²² Kohlen²³ aufbewahren²⁴ zu können.

No¹, señor², abre^{3,4} en⁵ el⁶ "jardín".

Mucho² mejor⁴. No⁶ quiero⁷ dormir^{8,9} en¹⁰ un¹¹ cuarto¹² que abre en la calle¹³, á¹⁴ rason¹⁵ del^{16,17} ruido¹⁸ de¹⁹ los²⁰ coches²¹.

¿Quiere^{1,2} U.³ ver⁴ los⁵ otros⁶ cuartos⁷?

Creo^{1,2} que la³ cama⁴ esta⁵ buena⁶. Nada mas que del precio^{7,14}. ¿Que¹⁵ quiere^{16,18} U.¹⁷ por¹⁹ los²⁰ tres²¹ cuartos²² y²³ la²⁴ cocina²⁵?

He^{1,2} siempre³ alquilado⁴ la⁵ sala⁶ y⁷ uno⁸ de⁹ los¹⁰ cuartos¹¹ por¹² catorce¹³ chelines¹⁴. U.¹⁵ me¹⁶ dara^{17,18} una¹⁹ guinea²⁰ á²¹ la semana^{22,23} por²⁴ el²⁵ todo²⁶. Es^{27,28} solamente²⁹ siete³⁰ chelines³¹ por³² el³³ otro³⁴ cuarto³⁵ y³⁶ la³⁷ cocina³⁸.

Á mi parecer^{1,2}, es³ mucho^{4,5} de dinero⁶.

Mire U.¹ que² este^{3,4} cuartel⁵ es⁶ el⁷ mejor⁸ de⁹ la¹⁰ ciudad¹¹, y donde¹² las¹³ casas¹⁴ son¹⁵ muy¹⁶ caras¹⁷ (costosas).

Bien esta. Le dare^{1,2} á U.³ una⁴ guinea⁵, pero⁶ necesito⁷⁻¹¹ una¹² parte¹³ de¹⁴ la¹⁵ cantina¹⁶, y¹⁷ un¹⁸ lugar¹⁹ para²⁰ poner²¹ mi hornaguera²² y²³ mi leño²⁴.

Nœ¹, monsieur², elle³ donne⁴
sur⁵ le⁶ jardin⁷.

Tant¹² mieux¹³; je¹⁴ n'aime¹⁵
point à¹⁶ coucher¹⁷ dans¹⁸
une¹⁹ chambre²⁰ sur la rue²¹,
à cause du²²⁻²³ bruit²⁴ des^{25,26}
voitures²⁷.

Desirez-vous¹⁻² voir³⁻⁴ les⁵ autres⁶
chambres⁷?

Le¹ lit² me³ semble⁴ bon⁵.
Il ne s'agit plus⁶⁻¹¹ à présent¹²
que du¹³ prix¹⁴. Que¹⁵ de-
mandez-vous¹⁶⁻¹⁸ des^{19,20} trois²¹
chambres²², et²³ de la²⁴ cui-
sine²⁵?

J'ai¹⁻² toujours³ loué⁴, à⁵ qua-
torze⁶ chelines⁷, le⁸ salon⁹,
et¹⁰ une¹¹ seule chambre¹².
Vous¹³ me¹⁴ donnerez^{15,17} du^{18,19}
tout²⁰ une²¹ guinée²² par²³
semaine²⁴. Ce²⁵ n'est²⁷ que²⁸
sept²⁹ chelins³⁰ pour³¹ l'³²au-
tre³³ chambre³⁴ et³⁵ la³⁶ cuis-
ine³⁷.

À vous dire vrai, c'est beau-
coup¹⁻² d'argent³.

Considérez¹ que² c'est³ un⁴ des^{5,7}
meilleurs⁸ quartiers⁹ de¹⁰ la¹¹
ville¹²; et que le¹³ loyer¹⁷ des
maisons¹⁸ y est¹⁹ fort²⁰ cher²¹.

Eh bien¹, je² vous³ donnerai⁴
une⁵ guinée⁶; mais bien en-
tendu que h j'⁸aurai^{10,11} une¹²
partie¹³ de¹⁴ la¹⁵ cave¹⁶, et¹⁷
un¹⁸ endroit¹⁹ pour²⁰ y mettre²¹
mon charbon de terre²² et²³
mon br²⁴.

No¹, sir²; it³ looks⁴ into⁵ the⁶
garden⁷.

So¹ much² the³ better⁴—I⁵
don't⁶ like⁷ to⁸ sleep⁹ in¹⁰
a¹¹ front¹² room¹³, on¹⁴ ac-
count¹⁵ of¹⁶ the¹⁷ noise¹⁸ of¹⁹
the²⁰ carriages²¹.

Do¹ you² wish³ to⁴ see⁵ the⁶
other⁷ rooms⁸?

I¹ fancy² the³ bed⁴ is⁵ good⁶.
Now⁷ the⁸ only⁹ question¹⁰
is¹¹ about¹² the¹³ price¹⁴.
What¹⁵ do¹⁶ you¹⁷ ask¹⁸ for¹⁹
the²⁰ three²¹ rooms²² with²³
the²⁴ kitchen²⁵?

I¹ have² always³ let⁴ the⁵ par-
lour⁶, with⁷ one⁸ of⁹ the¹⁰
rooms¹¹, for¹² fourteen¹³ shil-
lings¹⁴. You¹⁵ will¹⁶ give¹⁷
me¹⁸ one¹⁹ guinea²⁰ a²¹ week²²
for²³ the²⁴ whole²⁵—it²⁶ is²⁷
only²⁸ seven²⁹ shillings³⁰
for³¹ the³² other³³ room³⁴
and³⁵ the³⁶ kitchen³⁷.

I¹ think² it³ a⁴ great⁵ sum⁶ of⁷
money⁸.

Consider¹ that² this³ is⁴ one⁵
of⁶ the⁷ best⁸ quarters⁹ of¹⁰
the¹¹ town¹², where¹³ the¹⁴
houses¹⁵ are¹⁶ let¹⁷ very¹⁸
high¹⁹.

Well¹, I² will³ give⁴ you⁵ a⁶
guinea⁷; but⁸ I⁹ must¹⁰
have¹¹ a¹² part¹³ in¹⁴ the¹⁵
cellar¹⁶, and¹⁷ a¹⁸ place¹⁹ to²⁰
put²¹ coals²² and²³ wood²⁴
in²⁵.

Das¹ versteht² sich.³ Sie⁴ sollen⁵
einen⁷ verschließbaren⁸⁻¹² Platz⁷
bekommen⁶. Wann¹³ denken¹⁴
Sie¹⁵ von¹⁶ Ihrer¹⁷ Wohnung¹⁸
Besitz¹⁹ zu²⁰ nehmen²¹?

Se¹ entiendo así.¹ Tendrá^{2,3}
U.⁴ un⁷ lugar⁸ cerrado
con⁹ llave¹², & ¿Cuándo¹³
quiere^{17,18} U.¹⁹ tomar²¹ posesi-
on²² de²³ sus²⁴ aposentos²⁵?

Ich¹ denke² diesen³ Abend⁴ zum
Schlafen⁶ herzukommen²⁴.
Machen Sie Alles¹⁰⁻²³ bei²⁵
guter Zeit¹⁷ zurecht¹⁵ o.

Me¹ propongo¹⁴ de² venir⁴, y⁵
de acortarme⁶ aquí⁷ esta⁸
noche⁹. Vea¹⁰ U. que¹¹ todo^{12,23}
sea¹⁴ preparado,¹⁵ en¹⁶ hora
buena.¹⁷

Sehr¹ wohl², mein Herr³, Sie⁴
können⁵ so⁶ früh⁷ kommen⁸ als⁹
es Ihnen¹⁰ gefällig¹¹ ist.

Será servido¹², Señor.³ Puede^{4,5}
venir⁶ cuando^{7,22} lo
quiera^{20,21}.

Begrüßungen.

Saluciones.

Ich¹ wünsche² Ihnen³ einen⁴ gu-
ten⁵ Morgen⁶.

Buenas¹ dias² tenga¹⁴ U.³.

Wie¹ befinden²⁴ Sie³ sich heute⁵?

¿Como¹ esta² U.³ hoy⁵?

Ganz¹ wohl², ich danke³ Ihnen⁴.

Muy¹ bien², Gracias²⁴.

Wie¹ ist² Ihr³ Befinden⁴?

¿Como¹ va² su³ salud⁴?

Außerordentlich¹ gut²; und³ das
Ihrige⁴?

Perfectamente¹², y³ ¿como¹
esta⁴ U⁵?

Wie¹ gewöhnlich², mein Herr³.

A¹ mi ordinario², Señor³.

Erlauben¹ Sie mir², mich nach³
Ihrer⁴ Gesundheit⁷ zu⁸ erkun-
digen⁴.

Permitame¹² de² preguntar⁴ a³
U.¹ ¿como¹ esta² su³ salud⁷?

Dank¹ Ihnen², mein Herr³, mir ist⁴
nicht⁵ ganz⁶ wohl⁷.

Mil¹ gracias¹², Señor³, No⁶
estoy^{4,5} muy⁷ bueno⁸.

Wahrlich¹, das betrübt² mich³
sehr⁴.

En verdad¹, lo siento²⁻⁵ mu-
chísimo⁴.

Cela¹ est² entendu³. Vous⁴ aurez^{5,6} un⁷ endroit⁸, qui ferme à la clef^{9,10}. Quand¹¹ pensez^{12,13} vous¹⁴ occuper^{15,16} votre¹⁷ appartement¹⁸ ?

That¹ is² understood³. You shall⁴ have⁵ a⁷ place⁸ with⁹ a¹⁰ lock¹¹ and¹² key¹³ to¹⁴ it¹⁵. When¹⁶ do¹⁷ you¹⁸ mean¹⁹ to²⁰ take²¹ possession²² of²³ your²⁴ lodging²⁵ ?

Je¹ me propose² d'y³ venir⁴, et⁵ coucher⁶ ce⁷ soir⁸. Faites en sorte que^{9,10,11} tout^{12,13} soit¹⁴ prêt¹⁵ à¹⁶ temps¹⁷.

I¹ intend² to³ come⁴ and⁵ sleep⁶ here⁷ to⁸-night⁹. See¹⁰ that¹¹ every¹² thing¹³ is¹⁴ ready¹⁵ in¹⁶ season¹⁷.

Fort¹ bien², Monsieur³. Vous⁴ pouvez⁵ venir⁶ quand^{7,8} bon il vous plaira^{9,10,11}.

Very¹ well², sir³. You⁴ may⁵ come⁶ as⁷ soon⁸ as⁹ you¹⁰ please¹¹.

*Saluter.**Salutations.*

Je¹ vous² souhaite³ le⁴ bon-jour^{5,6}

I¹ wish² you³ a⁴ good⁵ morning⁶.

Comment¹ vous² portez^{3,4} vous, aujourd'hui^{5,6} ?

How¹ do² you³ do⁴ to-day⁵ ?

Fort¹ bien², je vous³ remercie⁴.

Quite¹ well², thank³ you⁴.

Comment¹ est² votre³ santé⁴ ?

How¹ is² your³ health⁴ ?

Très¹ bonne²—et³ la votre⁴ ?

Exceeding¹ good²: and³ yours⁴ ?

Comme¹ à l'ordinaire², Mr.³

As¹ usual², sir³.

Vous me¹ permettez² de³ m'informer⁴ de⁵ votre⁶ santé⁷.

Permit¹ me² to³ inquire⁴ after⁵ your⁶ health⁷.

Merci^{1,2}, Monsieur³—je⁴ ne⁵ me porte⁶ pas⁷ très⁸-bien⁹

Thank¹ you², sir³; I⁴ am⁵ not⁶ very⁷ well⁸.

J'en suis¹, vraiment², bien fâché³.

Indeed¹ ! I² am³ quite⁴ sorry⁵.

Beim Mittagessen.

Comiendo.

Die Glocke läutet zum Essen; Toca la campanilla por la
lassen Sie uns dem Rufe comida; entremos y
folgen²¹. comama²¹.

Was wollen Sie nehmen? ¿De que quiere U. que le
sirva? n

Rindfleisch, wenn ich bitten Un poco de vaca, si le gusta²².
darf²².

Wollen Sie einen Teller Suppe? ¿Quiere U. sopa?

Wünschen Sie Schweinefleisch? ¿Quiere U. un pedazo de
puerco?

Soll ich Ihnen etwas von diesen Erbsen vorlegen? ¿Quiere U. que le sirva²³ guisantes?

Wenn es Ihnen gefällig ist, mein Herr. Con mucho gusto, Señor.

Wollen Sie die Güte haben, mir ein Stück von diesem Kalbfleisch zu geben? ¿Quiere U. hacerme el favor de darme un pedazo de ternero?

Mit Vergnügen. Con gusto.

Wünschen Sie Fett oder Mageres? ¿Quiere U. magro, o gordo?

Ein Wenig von Beiden, wenn es Ihnen gefällig ist. Un poco de ambos me gusta bien.

Kellner! Eine Tasse Thee. ¡Muchacho! una taza de té

Ja, ja mein Herr. Sí, sí, Señor.

Wollen Sie so gut sein und mir das Brod reichen? Hágame U. el favor de darme pan.

Wollen Sie etwas von diesem Salat nehmen? ¿Quiere U. tomar un poco de esta ensalada?

*Dîner.**At Dinner.*

La¹ clochette² sonne³ pour⁴ it-
ner⁵. Allons⁶⁻⁷ dîner.¹¹

The¹ bell² rings³ for⁴ dinner⁵.
let⁶ us⁷ go⁸ in⁹ and¹⁰ dine¹¹.

Que¹ souhaitez²⁻³ vous⁴?

What¹ will² you³ have⁴?

Du¹ bœuf² s'il vous³ plaît⁴.

Some¹ beef², if³ you⁴ please⁵.

Voulez¹-vous² de la soupe³?

Will¹ you² have³ a⁴ plate⁵ of⁶
soup⁷?

Désirez¹-vous² un morceau du
cochon³?

Do¹ you² wish³ for⁴ pork⁵?

Vous¹ offrirai-je²⁻³ de⁴ ces⁵?
pois⁶?

Shall¹ I² help³ you⁴ to⁵ some⁶
of⁷ these⁸ peas⁹?

S'il vous¹ plaît², Monsieur³.

If¹ you² please³, sir⁴.

Voulez¹-vous² avoir³ la⁴ bonté⁵
de⁶ me⁷ donner⁸ un⁹ mor-
ceau¹⁰ de¹¹ ce¹² veau¹³ là¹⁴?

Will¹ you² have³ the⁴ kindness⁵
to⁶ help⁷ me⁸ to⁹ a¹⁰ piece¹¹
of¹² that¹³ veal¹⁴?

Avec¹ plaisir².

With¹ pleasure².

Désirez¹-vous² du gras³ ou⁴ du
maigre⁵?

Do¹ you² wish³ fat⁴ or⁵ lean⁶?

Un¹ peu² de l'un, et de l'autre³⁻⁴,
s'il vous⁵ plaît⁶.

A¹ little² of³ both⁴, if⁵ you⁶
please⁷.

Garçon¹! une² tasse³ de⁴ thé⁵.

Waiter¹! A² cup³ of⁴ tea⁵.

Oui¹, oui²! Monsieur³.

Ay¹, ay², sir³.

Voudriez¹-vous² bien me faire
passer³⁻⁴ le⁵ pain⁶?

Will¹ you² be³ so⁴ kind⁵ as⁶ to⁷
pass⁸ the⁹ bread¹⁰ this¹¹
way¹²?

Prendrez¹-vous² un peu³ de⁴
cette⁵ salade⁶?

Will¹ you² take³ some⁴ of⁵ this⁶
salad⁷?

GERMAN NOTES.

- a Geht auf, *goes out.*
- b Now comes it but yet on the price to, (*Now it comes to the price.*)
- c I find that much gold (money).
- d The proper import of the expression is, that the statement is not only understood; but *agreed to.*
- e Make every thing aright by good time.

SPANISH NOTES.

- a The Market (Commerce). b Without them.
- c Cuadra bien, *please well.* d I require nothing more.
- e Have. f Opens.
- g Nothing more but the price.
- h It appears to me. i One understands it so.
- k Cerrado con llave, fastened with a key.
- l Preguntar à U., *to inquire of you.*
- m How is your health?
- n What do you desire that I should help you to?
- o Pedazo, *piece.* p Dar, *give.* q Would please me well.

FRENCH NOTES.

- a Money makes rare visits to me in this moment.
- b Court, *circulates,* runs, (from the Latin *curro*, to run).
- c Qui appuient, *which help.* d At their ease.
- e Gives it?
- f It does not agitate itself. There is nothing more to be discussed at present, but the price.
- g To tell you the truth (*vrat*).
- h Bien entendu que, *it being well understood that.*
- i En sort que, *in such a manner that.*
- k How do you carry yourself to-day?

POLYGLOT ARRANGEMENT

OF A

PART OF THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW.

THE NUMERALS.

(Cardinal.)

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
Ein,	uno,	un(e),	one.
Zwei,	dos,	deux,	two.
Drei,	tres,	trois,	three.
Vier,	quatro,	quatre,	four.
Fünf,	cinco,	cinq,	five.
Sechs,	seis,	six,	six.
Sieben,	siete,	sept,	seven.
Acht,	ocho,	huit,	eight.
Neun,	nueve,	neuf,	nine.
Zehn,	diez,	dix,	ten.
Elf (elf),	once,	onze,	eleven.
Zwölf,	doce,	douze,	twelve.
Dreizehn,	trece,	treize,	thirteen.
Vierzehn,	catorce,	quatorze,	fourteen.
Fünfzehn,	quince,	quinze,	fifteen.
Sechzehn (sechzehn),	diez y seis,	seize,	sixteen.
Siebenzehn,	diez y siete,	dix-sept,	seventeen.
Achtzehn,	diez y ocho,	dix-huit,	eighteen.
Neunzehn,	diez y nueve,	dix-neuf,	nineteen.
Wanzig,	viente,	vingt,	twenty.
Ein und zwanzig,	viente y uno,	vingt-un,	twenty-one.
Dreißig,	treinta,	trente,	thirty.
Vierzig,	quarenta,	quarante,	forty.
Fünfzig,	cincuenta,	cinquante,	fifty.
Sechzig,	sesenta,	soixante,	sixty.
Siebenzig,	setenta,	soixante-dix,	seventy.
Achtzig,	ochenta,	quatre-vingt,	eighty.
Neunzig,	noventa,	quatre-vingt-dix,	ninety.
Hundert,	ciento,	cent,	one hundred.
Hundert und eins,	ciento y uno,	cent un,	hundred and one.
Zwei hundert,	dos cientos,	deux cent,	two hundred.
Tausend,	mil,	mille	one thousand.

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
1. Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεν- νηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐν ἡμέ- ραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βα- σιλέως, ἰδοὺ, μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρε- γίνοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυ- μα, λέγοντες·	1. Or Jésus étant né à Bethléhem, ville de Juda, au temps du roi Hé- rode, voici arriver des sages d'Orient à Jérusalem,	1. Now when Je- sus was born in Bethlehem of Ju- dea, in the days of Herod the king, be- hold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,
2. Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ τε- χθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἰδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ καὶ ἤλθο- μεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ.	2. en disant : Où est le roi des Juifs qui est né ? car nous avons vu son étoile en Orient, et nous sommes venus l'adorer.	2. Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
3. Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώ- δης ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταρά- χθη, καὶ πᾶσα Ἱερο- σόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ.	3. Ce que le roi Hérode ayant en- tendu, il en fut trou- blé, et tout Jérusa- lem avec lui.	3. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Je- rusalem with him.
4. Καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς Ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γενῆται.	4. Et ayant assem- blé tous les princi- paux sacrificateurs, et les scribes du peuple, il s'informa d'eux où le Christ devait naître.	4. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the peo- ple together, he de- manded of them where Christ should be born.
5. Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰου- δαίας· οὕτω γὰρ γέ- γραπται διὰ τοῦ προ- φήτου·	5. Et ils lui dirent : A Bethléhem, ville de Judée ; car il est ainsi écrit par un prophète :	5. And they said unto him, In Beth- lehem of Judea : for thus it is written by the prophet,
6. “ Καὶ σὺ Βηθλε- ἐμ, γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἰ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποι- μανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν	6. Et toi, Bethlé- hem, terre de Juda, tu n'es nullement la plus petite entre les gouverneurs de Ju- da ; car de toi sorti- ra le Conducteur qui	6. And thou Beth- lehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda : for out of thee shall come a Governor,

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
1. Da Jesus geboren war zu Bethlehem, im jüdischen Lande, zur Zeit des Königs Herodes, siehe, da kamen die Weisen vom Morgenlande gen Jerusalem, und sprachen:	1. Y despues que hubó nacido Jesus en Bethlehem de Judea en los dias del Rey Herodes, he aquí unos Magos vinieron del Oriente á Jerusalem.	1. At Jesu nato in Bethlehem Judææ, in diebus Herodis regis, ecce Magi ab Orientibus accesserunt in Hierosolymam, dicentes:
2. Wo ist der neu-geborne König der Juden? Wir haben seinen Stern gesehen im Morgenlande, und sind gekommen, ihn anzubeten.	2. Diciendo ¿Donde está el que ha nacido rey de los Judios? Porque hemos visto su estrella en el Oriente, y vinimos á adorárle.	2. Ubi est natus rex Judæorum? vidimus enim ejus stellam in Oriente, et venimus adorare eum.
3. Da das der König Herodes hörte, erschrad er, und mit ihm das ganze Jerusalem;	3. Y cuando el Rey Herodes hubo oído esto, turbóse y con él toda Jerusalem.	3. Audiens autem Herodes rex, turbatus est, et omnis Hierosolyma cum illo.
4. Und ließ versammeln alle Hohenpriester und Schriftgelehrten unter dem Volk, und erforschte von ihnen, wo Christus sollte geboren werden.	4. Y convocados todos los principes de los Sacerdotes y los Escribas del pueblo preguntóles dónde había de nacer el Christo.	4. Et congregans omnes principes Sacerdotum et Scribas populi, sciscitabatur ab eis ubi Christus nasceretur.
5. Und sie sagten ihm: Zu Bethlehem, im jüdischen Lande. Denn also steht geschrieben durch den Propheten:	5. Y ellos le dijeron: En Bethléhem de Judea, porque así está escrito por el profeta.	5. At illi dixerunt ei: In Bethlehem Judææ: sic enim scriptum est per Prophetam:
6. Und du Bethlehem, im jüdischen Lande, bist mit nichten die kleinste unter den Fürsten Juda; denn aus dir soll mir kommen der Herzog, der über	6. Y tú Bethlehem tierra de Judá, no eres la menor entre los principes de Judá, porque de tú saldrá el caudillo que regirá á Israel	6. Et tu Bethlehem terra Juda, nequaquam minima es in ducibus Juda: ex te enim exhibit dux, qui regat populum meum Israël.

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
πράξῃ."	paîtra mon peuple d'Israël.	that shall rule my people Israel.
7. Τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα καλίσας τοὺς μάγους, ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρως.	7. Alors Hérode, ayant appelé en secret les sages, s'informa d'eux soigneusement du temps que l'étoile leur était apparue.	7. Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.
8. Καὶ πεμφθὲς αὐτοῖς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ, εἶπε Πορευθέντες, ἀκριβῶς ἐξετάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὰν δὲ εὕρητε, ἀπαγγεῖλάτε μοι, ὥστε καὶ ἐγὼ ἔλθω προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ.	8. Et les envoyant à Bethléhem, il leur dit : Allez, et vous informez soigneusement touchant le petit enfant ; et quand vous l'aurez trouvé, faites-le-moi savoir, afin que j'y aille aussi, et que je l'adore.	8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child ; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
9. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως, ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὁ ἀστὴρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς, ὥστε ἔλθων ἕστη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον.	9. Eux donc ayant ouï le roi, s'en allèrent ; et voici, l'étoile qu'ils avaient vue en Orient allait devant eux, jusqu'à ce qu'elle vint et s'arrêtât sur le lieu où était le petit enfant.	9. When they had heard the king, they departed ; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.
10. Ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα, ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα.	10. Et quand ils virent l'étoile, ils se réjouirent d'une fort grande joie.	10. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
11. Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ· καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς τῶν	11. Et étant entrés dans la maison, ils trouvèrent le petit enfant avec Marie, sa mère, lequel ils adorèrent, en se prosternant en terre ;	11. And when they were come in to the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and worshipped

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
mein Volk Israel ein Herr sey.	mi pueblo.	
7. Da berief Herodes die Weisen heimlich, und erlernete mit Fleiß von ihnen, wann der Stern erschienen wäre,	7. Entonces Herodes llamados en secreto los Magos inquirió de ellos cuidadosamente el tiempo en que apareció la estrella.	7. Tunc Herodes clam vocans Magos, perquisivit ab eis tempus apparen. stellæ.
8. Und wies sie gen Bethlehem, und sprach: Ziehet hin und forschet fleißig nach dem Kindlein; und wenn ihr es findet, so saget es mir wieder, daß ich auch komme, und es anbetete.	8. Y enviandoles á Bethlehem les dijo: Id, y preguntad con diligencia por el niño, y cuando le hubieseis hallado hacedmelo saber, paraque vaya yo tambien y le adore.	8. Et mittens eos in Bethlehem, dixit: Euntes diligenter explorate de puero: cum autem inveneritis, renunciate mihi ut et ego veniens adorem eum.
9. Als sie nun den König gehöret hatten, zogen sie hin. Und siehe, der Stern, den sie im Morgenlande gesehen hatten, ging vor ihnen hin, bis daß er kam, und stand, oben über, da das Kindlein war.	9. Y habiendo ellos oido al Rey marcharonse. Y he aquí la estrella que habían visto en el Oriente iba delante de ellos hasta que llegando se paró sobre dónde estaba el niño.	9. Illi autem audientes regem, profecti sunt, et ecce, stella quam viderant in Oriente, antecedebat eos, usque dum veniens staret supra ubi erat puer.
10. Da sie den Stern sahen, wurden sie hoch erfreuet,	10. Y al ver la estrella se regocijaron con extremado gozo.	10. Videntes autem stellam, gavisi sunt gaudium magnum valde.
11. Und gingen in das Haus, und fanden das Kindlein mit Maria, seiner Mutter, und fielen nieder, und beteten es an, und thaten ihre Schätze	11. Y entrando en la casa hallaron al niño con su madre Maria, y postrándose le adoraron, y abriendo sus tesoros le ofrecieron dones	11. Et venientes in domum, invenerunt puerum cum Maria matre ejus. Et procidentes adoraverunt eum, et aperientes thesauros

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
τῶν, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν, καὶ λίβανον, καὶ σμύρναν.	et, après avoir déployé leurs trésors, ils lui offrirent des présens, savoir, de l'or, de l'encens, et de la myrrhe.	him : and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts ; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.
12. Καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.	12. Puis étant divinement avertis dans un songe de ne retourner point vers Hérode, ils se retirèrent en leur pays par un autre chemin.	12. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
13. Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ, λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεύγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοι μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό.	13. Or, après qu'ils se furent retirés, voici, l'ange du Seigneur apparut dans un songe à Joseph, et lui dit : Lève-toi, et prends le petit enfant et sa mère, et t'enfuis en Egypte, et demeure là jusqu'à ce que je te le dise ; car Hérode cherchera le petit enfant pour le faire mourir.	13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word : for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.
14. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον.	14. Joseph donc étant réveillé, prit de nuit le petit enfant et sa mère, et se retira en Egypte.	14. When he awoke, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt :
15. Καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου, διὰ	15. Et il demeura là jusqu'à la mort d'Hérode, afin que fût accompli ce dont	15. And was there until the death of Herod : that it might be fulfilled

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
ge auf, und schenken ihm Gold, Weihrauch und Myrrhen.	oro é incensio, y mirra.	suos, obtulerunt ei munera, aurum, et thus, et myrrham.
12. Und Gott befohl ihnen im Traum, daß sie sich nicht sollten wieder zu Herodes lenken. Und sie zogen durch einen andern Weg wieder in ihr Land.	12. Y avisados en sueños que no volviesen á Herodes regresaron á su tierra, por otro camino.	12. Et responsi secundum somnium, non reflectere ad Herodem, per aliam viam recesserunt in regionem suam.
13. Da sie aber hinweg gezogen waren, siehe, da erschien der Engel des Herrn dem Joseph im Traum, und sprach: Stehe auf, und nimm das Kindlein und seine Mutter zu dir, und fliehe in Egyptenland, und bleibe allda, bis ich dir sage; denn es ist vorhanden, daß Herodes das Kindlein suche, dasselbe umzubringen.	13. Y despues que hubieron ellos partido he aquí el ángel del Señor aparece en sueños á Joseph diciendo: Levantate y toma al niño, y á su madre y huye á Egipto, y estate allí hásta que yo te avise porque ha de acontecer que Herodes busque al niño para matarle.	13. Recessis autem ipsis, ecce angelus Domini apparet per somnium Joseph, dicens: Excitatus accipe puerum et matrem ejus, et fuge in Ægyptum: et esto ibi usque dum dicam tibi. Futurus est enim Herodes querere puerum ad perdendum eum.
14. Und er stand auf, und nahm das Kindlein und seine Mutter zu sich, bey der Nacht, und entwich in Egyptenland,	14. Y levantandose él tomó de noche al niño y á su madre, y fuese á Egipto.	14. Is autem excitatus accepit puerum et matrem ejus nocte, et secessit in Ægyptum:
15. Und blieb allda bis nach dem Tode Herodes, auf daß erfüllt würde, das der	15. Y permaneció allí hásta la muerte de Herodes para que se cumpliese	15. Et erat ibi usque ad obitum Herodis: ut adimpleretur dictum a

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
τοῦ προφήτου, λέγον- τος, "Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου."	le Seigneur avait parlé par un pro- phète, disant : J'ai appelé mon Fils hors d'Egypte.	which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.
16. Τότε Ἡρώδης ιδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνείλε πάντας τοὺς παιδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθ- λεὲμ, καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὄροις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διε- τούς καὶ κατωτέρως, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν υἱῶν.	16. Alors Hérode, voyant que les sages s'étaient moqués de lui, fut fort en co- lère, et il envoya tuer tous les enfans qui étaient dans Bethléhem, et dans tout son territoire, depuis l'âge de deux ans et au-dessous, selon le temps dont il s'était exactement informé des sages.	16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, wa s exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the chil- dren that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts there- of, from two years old and under, ac- cording to the time which he had dili- gently inquired of the wise men.
17. Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ρηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγον- τος,	17. Alors fut ac- compli ce dont avait parlé Jérémie le pro- phète, en disant >	17. Then was ful- filled that which was spoken by Jer- emy the prophet, saying,
18. "Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾷ ἠκούσθη, θρήνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίου- σα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ᾔθελε παρα- κληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί."	18. On a ouï à Rama un cri, une lamentation, des plaintes, et un grand gémissement ; Ra- chel pleurant ses enfans, et n'ayant point voulu être consolée de ce qu'ils ne sont plus.	18. In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.
19. Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδοὺ, ἄγ- γελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσὶφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,	19. Mais après qu'Hérode fut mort, voici, l'ange du Sei- gneur apparut dans un songe à Joseph,	19. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jo-

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
Herr durch den Propheten gesagt hat, der da spricht: Aus Egypten habe ich meinen Sohn gerufen.	lo que habló el Señor por el profeta diciendo: De Egipto llamé á mi hijo.	Domino per Prophetam, dicentem: Ex Egipto vocavi filium meum.
16. Da Herodes nun sah, daß er von den Weisen betrogen war, ward er sehr zornig, und schickte aus, und ließ alle Kinder zu Bethlehem tödten, und an ihren ganzen Grenzen, die da zweijährig und darunter waren, nach der Zeit, die er mit Fleiß von den Weisen erlernet hatte.	16. Entonces Herodes cuando se vió burlado de los Magos irritóse sobre manera, y envió, é hizo matar á todos los niños, que había en Bethlehem, y en toda su comarca de dos años abajo conforme al tiempo que él había cuidadosamente inquirido de los Magos.	16. Tunc Herodes videns quoniam illusus esset a Magia, iratus est valde: et mittens occidit omnes pueros qui in Bethlehem, et omnibus finibus ejus, a binatu et infra, secundum tempus quod perquisivit a Magis.
17. Da ist erfüllet, das gesagt ist von dem Propheten Jeremia, der da spricht:	17. Entonces se cumplió lo que había hablado por el profeta Jeremias diciendo,	17. Tunc adimpletum est dictum per Jeremiam prophetam, dicentem:
18. Auf dem Gebirge hat man ein Geschrey gehöret, viel Klagens, Weinens und Heulens; Rahel beweinete ihre Kinder, und wollte sich nicht trösten lassen; denn es war aus mit ihnen.	18. Voz fué oída en Ramá lamentos, y Horos y grandes gemidos: Raquel llorando sus hijos y no quiso ser consolada porque no existen ya.	18. Vox in Rama audita est, ploratus et ululatus et ejulatus multus: Rachel plorans natos suos, et noluit consolari, quia non sunt.
19. Da aber Herodes gestorben war, siehe, da erschien der Engel des Herrn dem Joseph im Traum in	19. Pero habiendo muerto Herodes he aquí un ángel del Señor apareció en sueños á Joseph	19. Desinente autem Herode, ecce angelus Domini secundum somnium appare Joseph in

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>20. Λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον, καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ· τεθνήκασι γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου.</p> <p>21. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον, καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ.</p> <p>22. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας.</p> <p>23. Καὶ ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέτ, ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.</p> <p>1. Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παργίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,</p> <p>2. Καὶ λέγων, Μετανοεῖτε· ἔγ-</p>	<p>en Egypte,</p> <p>20. et lui dit : Lève-toi, et prends le petit enfant et sa mère, et t'en va au pays d'Israël ; car ceux qui cherchaient à ôter la vie au petit enfant sont morts.</p> <p>21. Joseph donc s'élevant réveillé, prit le petit enfant et sa mère, et s'en vint au pays d'Israël.</p> <p>22. Mais quand il eut appris qu'Archelaüs régnait en Judée, à la place d'Hérode, son père, il craignit d'y aller ; et étant divinément averti dans un songe, il se retira en Galilée.</p> <p>23. Et y étant arrivé il habita dans la ville appelée Nazareth, afin que fût accompli ce qui avait été dit par les prophètes : Il sera appelé Nazarien.</p> <p>1. Or en ce temps-là vint Jean-Baptiste, prêchant dans le désert de la Judée,</p> <p>2. et disant : Convertissez-vous, car le</p>	<p>soph in Egypt,</p> <p>20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel : for they are dead which sought the young child's life.</p> <p>21. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother and came into the land of Israel.</p> <p>22. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither : notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee :</p> <p>23. And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene</p> <p>1. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,</p> <p>2. And saying, Repent ye : for the king-</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
Egyptenland, 20. Und sprach: Stehe auf, und nimm das Kindlein und seine Mutter zu dir, und ziehe hin in das Land Israel; sie sind gestorben, die dem Kinde nach dem Leben standen.	en Egipto. 20. Diciendo: Levantate y toma al niño y á su madre, y vete á tierra de Israel porque muertos son los que atentaban á la vida del niño.	Ægypto, 20. Dicens: Excitatus accipe puerum, et matrem ejus, et vade in terram Israël: mortui sunt enim quærentes animam pueri.
21. Und er stand auf, und nahm das Kindlein und seine Mutter zu sich, und kam in das Land Israel.	21. Entonces levantandose él tomó al niño, y á su madre, y vinose á tierra de Israel.	21. Ille autem excitatus accepit puerum et matrem ejus, et venit in terram Israël.
22. Da er aber hörte, daß Archelaus im jüdischen Lande König war, an Statt seines Vaters Herodes, fürchtete er sich dahin zu kommen. Und im Traum empfing er Befehl von Gott, und zog in die Dörfer des galiläischen Landes,	22. Mas habiendo oído que Archelao reynaba en Judea en lugar de su padre Herodes temió ir allá y avisado en sueños se retiró á tierra de Galilea.	22. Audiens autem quod Archelaus regnaret in Judæa pro Herode patre suo, timuit illo ire. Responsus autem secundum somnium, secessit in partes Galilææ.
23. Und kam, und wohnte in der Stadt, die da heißt Nazareth; auf daß erfüllet wurde, das da gesagt ist von dem Propheten: Er soll Nazarenus heißen.	23. Y vino y habitó en una ciudad llamada Nazareth para que se cumpliese lo que habían dicho los profetas: Será llamado Nazareno.	23. Et veniens commigravit in civitatem dictam Nazaret: ut impleretur dictum per Prophetas, Quod Nazoræus vocabitur.
1. Zu der Zeit kam Johannes, der Täufer, und predigte in der Wüste des jüdischen Landes,	1. Y en aquellos dias vino Juan el Bautista predicando en el desierto de Judea.	1. In autem diebus illis accedit Joannes Baptista, prædicans in deserto Judææ,
2. Und sprach: Thut Buße, das Himmelreich	2. Y diciendo: Arrepentíos porque el	2. Et dicens: Pœnitementi, ap-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
γικε γὰρ ἡ βασι- λεια τῶν οὐρανῶν.	royaume des cieux est proche.	dom of heaven is n hand.
3. Οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς ὑπὸ Ἡσαΐ- ου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, "Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρή- μῃ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ."	3. Car c'est ici celui dont il a été parlé par Esaïe le prophète, en disant : La voix de celui qui crie dans le désert est : Préparez le chemin du Seigneur, aplanissez ses sen- tiers.	3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, say- ing, The voice of one crying in the wilder- ness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4. Αὐτὸς δὲ Ἰω- άννης εἶχε τὸ ἔνδυ- μα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τρι- χῶν καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐ- τοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφή αὐτοῦ ἦν ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.	4. Or Jean avait son vêtement de poil de chameau, et une cein- ture de cuir autour de ses reins ; et son man- ger était des saute- relles et du miel sau- vage.	4. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins ; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.
5. Τότε ἐξηπο- ρεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ιεροσόλυμα, καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία, καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχω- ρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,	5. Alors les habitans de Jérusalem, et de toute la Judée, et de tout le pays des envi- rons du Jourdain vin- rent à lui.	5. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,
6. Καὶ ἐβαπτί- ζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδά- νῃ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξο- μολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.	6. Et ils étaient bap- tisés par lui au Jour- dain, confessant leurs péchés.	6. And were baptized of him in Jordan, con- fessing their sins.
7. Ἰδὼν δὲ πολ- λοὺς τῶν Φαρισαί- ων καὶ Σαδδουκαί- ων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐ- τοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γεννηματα ἐχιδνῶν, εἰς ὑπείδειξεν ὑμῖν	7. Mais voyant plu- sieurs des pharisiens et des sadducéens ve- nir à son baptême, il leur dit : Race de vi- pères, qui vous a aver- tis de fuir la colère à venir ?	7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O genera- tion of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
ist nahe herbey gekommen.	reyno de los cielos está cerca.	propinquavit enim regnum cælorum.
3. Und er ist der, von dem der Prophet Jesaia gesagt hat, und gesprochen: Es ist eine Stimme eines Predigers in der Wüste, bereitet dem Herrn den Weg, und machet richtig seine Steige.	3. Porque este es aquel de quien habló el profeta Isaías diciendo: Voz del que clama en el desierto: Aparejad el camino del Señor, haced derechos sus sendas.	3. Hic enim est pronuntiatus ab Esaia Propheta, dicente: Vox clamantis in deserto: Expedite viam Domini, rectas facite semitas ejus.
4. Er aber, Johannes, hatte ein Kleid von Camelschaaren, und einen ledernen Gürtel um seine Lenden; seine Speise aber war Heuschrecken und wilder Honig.	4. Y el mismo Juan llevaba un vestido de pelos de camello, y un cinto de cuero al rededor de sus lomos, y su comida eran langostas y miel silvestre.	4. Ipse autem Joannes habebat indumentum suum e pilis cameli, et zonam pelliceam circa lumbum suum: esca autem ejus erat locustæ et mel silvestre.
5. Da ging zu ihm hinaus die Stadt Jerusalem, und das ganze jüdische Land, und alle Länder an dem Jordan,	5. Entonces salió á él Jerusalém, y toda la Judea, y toda la tierra de la comarca del Jordan.	5. Tunc exiit ad eum Hierosolyma, et omnis Judæa, et omnis circum vicinia Jordanis.
6. Und ließen sich taufen von ihm im Jordan, und bekannten ihre Sünden.	6. Y eran bautizados por él en el Jordán confesando sus pecados.	6. Et baptizabantur in Jordane ab eo, consistentes peccata sua.
7. Als er nun viele Pharisäer und Sadduceer sah zu seiner Taufe kommen, sprach er zu ihnen: Ihr Otterngezüchte, wer hat denn euch gelehrt, daß ihr dem zukünftigen Zorn	7. Mas viendo que muchos de los Fariseos y Saduceos venían á su bautismo les dijo; oh generación de vboras! quién os ha enseñado á	7. Videns autem multos Phariseorum et Sadduceorum venientes ad baptismum suum, dixit eis: Genimina viperarum, quis demon-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς ;</p> <p>8. Ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἀξίον τῆς μετανοίας.</p> <p>9. Καὶ μὴ δόξετε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ . λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγείραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ.</p> <p>10. Ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται . πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκοπτεται, καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.</p> <p>11. Ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν . ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι, αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί .</p> <p>12. Οὗ τὸ πύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναξει τὸν σίτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυν</p>	<p>8. Faites donc des fruits convenables à la repentance.</p> <p>9. Et ne présumez point de dire en vous-mêmes : Nous avons Abraham pour père ; car je vous dis que Dieu peut faire naître de ces pierres même des enfans à Abraham.</p> <p>10. Or la cognée est déjà mise à la racine des arbres ; c'est pourquoy tout arbre, qui ne fait point de bon fruit, va être coupé et jeté au feu.</p> <p>11. Pour moi, je vous baptise d'eau en signe de repentance ; mais celui qui vient après moi est plus puissant que moi, et je ne suis pas digne de porter ses souliers ; celui-là vous baptisera du Saint-Esprit et de feu.</p> <p>12. Il a son van en sa main, et il nettoiera entièrement son aire, et il assemblera son froment au grenier ; mais il brûlera la paille au feu qui ne s'éteint</p>	<p>come ?</p> <p>8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance :</p> <p>9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father : for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.</p> <p>10. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees : therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.</p> <p>11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire :</p> <p>12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner : but he will burn up the chaff with un-</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
entrinnen werdet ?	dera ?	stravit vobis fugere a futura ira ?
8. Gehet zu, thut rechtschaffene Früchte der Buße.	8. Producid pues frutos dignos de arrepentimiento.	8. Facite ergo fructus dignos pœnitentiæ.
9. Denket nur nicht, daß ihr bey euch wollt sagen: Wir haben Abraham zum Vater Ich sage euch: Gott vermag dem Abraham aus diesen Steinen Kinder zu erwecken.	9. Y no penséis en decir interiormente: A Abraham tenemos por padre; porque yo os digo: que poderoso es Dios para levantar hijos á Abraham aún de estas piedras.	9. Et ne arbitramini dicere in vobis ipsis: Patrem habemus Abraham; dico enim vobis, quoniam potest Deus de lapidibus istis suscitare natos Abrahæ.
10. Es ist schon die Art den Bäumen an die Wurzel gelegt. Darum, welcher Baum nicht gute Frucht bringet, wird abgehauen und ins Feuer geworfen.	10. Y ahora tambien ya está puesta la segur á la raiz de los árboles. Y todo árbol que no produce buen fruto cortado será, y echado al fuego.	10. Jam vero et securis ad radicem arborum adjacet. Omnis ergo arbor non faciens fructum bonum, exciditur, et in ignem jacitur.
11. Ich taufe euch mit Wasser zur Buße; der aber nach mir kommt, ist stärker, denn ich, dem ich auch nicht genugsam bin, seine Schuhe zu tragen; der wird euch mit dem Heiligen Geist und mit Feuer taufen.	11. Yo en verdad os bautizo en agua para arrepentimiento, mas él que viene en pos de mí, mas poderoso es que yo, cuyos zapatos no soy digno de llevar. Él os bautizará en el Espíritu Santo, y en fuego.	11. Ego quidem baptizo vos in aqua in pœnitentiam, qui autem post me veniens, fortior me est: cujus non sum idoneus calceamenta portare, ipse vos baptizabit in Spiritu sancto et igni.*
12. Und er hat seine Worffschauel in seiner Hand; er wird seine Fenne fegen, und den Weizen in seine Scheune sammeln; aber die Spreu wird er verbren-	12. Su bieldo está en su mano, y limpiará bien la era, y recogerá su trigo en la trox mas la paja la quemará en un fuego inextinguible.	12. Cujus ventilabrum in manu sua, et permundabit aream suam, et congregabit triticum suum in horreum: at pa-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>ρον κατακαύσει πυρί ἀσβέστον.</p> <p>13. Τότε παραγίγεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ἐν αὐτοῦ.</p> <p>14. Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκάλων αὐτὸν, λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς με ;</p> <p>15. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν · Ἄφες ἄρτι · οὕτω γὰρ πρέπει ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πάσαν δικαιοσύνην · τότε ἀφήσιν αὐτόν.</p> <p>16. Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνεφύχθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδε τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστέρην, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν.</p> <p>17. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.</p>	<p>point.</p> <p>13. Alors Jésus vint de Galilée au Jourdain vers Jean pour être baptisé par lui.</p> <p>14. Mais Jean l'en empêchait fort, en lui disant : J'ai besoin d'être baptisé par toi, et tu viens vers moi !</p> <p>15. Et Jésus répondant, lui dit : Laisse-moi faire pour le présent ; car il nous est ainsi convenable d'accomplir toute justice. Et alors il le laissa faire.</p> <p>16. Et quand Jésus eut été baptisé, il sortit incontinent hors de l'eau ; et voilà, les cieux lui furent ouverts, et Jean vit l'Esprit de Dieu descendant comme une colombe, et venant sur lui.</p> <p>17. Et voilà une voix du ciel, disant : Celui-ci est mon Fils bien-aimé, en qui j'ai pris mon bon plaisir.</p>	<p>quenchable fire.</p> <p>13. Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.</p> <p>14. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me ?</p> <p>15. And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now : for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.</p> <p>16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water : and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him :</p> <p>17. And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
nen mit ewigem Feuer.		leam comburet igni inextinguibili.
13. Zu der Zeit kam Jesus aus Galiläa an den Jordan zu Johanne, daß er sich von ihm taufen ließe.	13. Entonces Jesus vino de Galilea al Jordan á encontrar á Juan para ser bautizado de él.	13. Tunc accedit Jesus a Galilæa ad Jordanem ad Joannem, baptizari ab eo.
14. Aber Johannes wehrte ihm, und sprach: Ich bedarf wohl, daß ich von dir getauft werde; und du kommst zu mir?	14. Mas Juan se lo estorbaba diciendo: ¿Yo he menester ser bautizado de tí, y tú vienes á mí?	14. At Joannes prohibebat eum, dicens: Ego usum habeo a te baptizari, et tu venis ad me?
15. Jesus aber antwortete, und sprach zu ihm: daß jetzt also seyn; also gebühret es uns, alle Gerechtigkeit zu erfüllen. Da ließ er es ihm zu.	15. Y respondiendo Jesus le dijo: ¿Deja esto ahora porque así nos conviene cumplir toda justicia. Entonces condescendió.	15. Respondens autem Jesus dixit ad eum, Sine interim: sic enim decens est nobis implere omnem justificationem. Tunc dimittit eum.
16. Und da Jesus getauft war, stieg er bald herauf aus dem Wasser; und siehe, da that sich der Himmel auf über ihm. Und Johannes sah den Geist Gottes, gleich als eine Taube herab fahren, und über ihn kommen.	16. Y despues que Jesus fué bautizado, subió luego del agua, y he aquí se le abrieron los cielos, y vió al Espiritu de Dios descendiendo como paloma y viniendo sobre él.	16. Et baptizatus Jesus, ascendit statim de aqua: Et ecce aperti sunt ei cæli, evidit Spiritum Dei descendentem sicut columbam, et venientem super eum.
17. Und siehe, eine Stimme vom Himmel herab sprach: Dies ist mein lieber Sohn, an welchem ich Wohlgefallen habe.	17. Y he aquí una voz del cielo que decía: Este es mi hijo muy querido, en quien tengo toda mi complacencia.	17. Et ecce vox de cælis, dicens: Hic est filius meus dilectus, in quo complacui.

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
1. Τό τε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου.	1. Alors Jésus fut emmené par l'Esprit au désert, pour y être tenté par le diable.	1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.
2. Καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὕστερον ἐπείνασε.	2. Et quand il eut jeûné quarante jours et quarante nuits, finalement il eut faim.	2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3. Καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων, εἶπεν · Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται.	3. Et le tentateur s'approchant, lui dit : Si tu es le Fils de Dieu, dis que ces pierres deviennent des pains.	3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε · Γέγραπται · Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτον μόνον ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος Θεοῦ.	4. Mais Jésus répondit, et dit : Il est écrit : L'homme ne vivra point de pain seulement, mais de toute parole qui sort de la bouche de Dieu.	4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5. Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἵστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ.	5. Alors le diable le transporta dans la sainte ville, et le mit sur les créneaux du temple ;	5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
6. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ · Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω · γέγραπται γάρ, “Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελείται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν αὐροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσκύνῃς πρὸς	6. et il lui dit : Si tu es le Fils de Dieu, jette-toi en bas ; car il est écrit : Il ordonnera à ses anges de te porter en leurs mains, de peur que tu ne heurtes ton pied contre quelque pierre.	6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God cast thyself down : for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee : and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
1. Da ward Jesus vom Geist in die Wüste geführt, auf daß er von dem Teufel versucht würde.	1. Entonces Jesus fué llevado por el Espiritu al desierto para ser tentado del diablo.	1. Tunc Jesus actus est in desertum a Spiritu, tentari a diabolo.
2. Und da er vierzig Tage und vierzig Nächte gefastet hatte, hungerte ihn.	2. Y habiendo ayunado quarenta dias y quarenta noches despues tuvo hambre.	2. Et jejunans dies quadraginta, et noctes quadraginta, postremum esuriit.
3. Und der Versucher trat zu ihm, und sprach: Bist du Gottes Sohn, so sprich, daß diese Steine Brod werden.	3. Y llegando se á él el tentador le dijo: Si eres Hijo de Dios, dí que estas piedras se hagan panes.	3. Et accidens ei tentator, dixit: Si filius es Dei, dic ut lapides isti panes fiant.
4. Und er antwortete, und sprach: Es steht geschrieben: Der Mensch lebet nicht vom Brod allein, sondern von einem jeglichen Wort, das durch den Mund Gottes gehet.	4. Mas él respondiendo le dijo: Escrito está: no de solo pan vivirá el hombre, mas de toda palabra que sale de la boca de Dios.	4. Ille autem respondens, dixit: Scriptum est, Non in pane solo vivet homo, sed in omni verbo exeunte per os Dei.
5. Da führte ihn der Teufel mit sich in die heilige Stadt, und stellte ihn auf die Zinne des Tempels,	5. Entonces le tomó el diablo, le llevó á la Santa Ciudad, y le puso sobre las almenas del templo.	5. Tunc assumit eum diabolus in sanctam civitatem, et statuit eum super pinna culum templi.
6. Und sprach zu ihm: Bist du Gottes Sohn, so laß dich hinab; denn es steht geschrieben: Er wird seinen Engeln über dir Befehl thun, und sie werden dich auf den Händen tragen, auf daß du deinen Fuß nicht an einen Stein festsch.	6. Y le dijo: Si eres Hijo de Dios echate de aquí abajo, porque escrito está que te encomendará á sus ángeles, y te tomarán en sus manos para que tu pié no tropieze con piedra alguna.	6. Et dicit ei: Si filius es Dei, deice te ipsum deorsum. Scriptum est enim, Quia angelis suis mandabit de te, et in manibus tollent te, ne forte impingas ad lapidem.

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
λίθον τὸν πῶδα σου."		thy foot against a stone.
7. Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πάλιν γέγραπται, "Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου."	7. Jésus lui dit : Il est aussi écrit : Tu ne tenteras point le Seigneur ton Dieu.	7. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8. Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πᾶσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν.	8. Le diable le transporta encore sur une fort haute montagne, et lui montra tous les royaumes du monde et leur gloire ;	8. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them,
9. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ταῦτα πάντα σοι δώσω, ἂν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι.	9. et il lui dit : Je te donnerai toutes ces choses, si, en te prosternant en terre, tu m'adores.	9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Ἕπαγε, ὀπίσω μου σατανᾶ. Γέγραπται γάρ, "Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις."	10. Mais Jésus lui dit : Va, Satan ; car il est écrit : Tu adoreras le Seigneur ton Dieu, et tu le serviras lui seul.	10. Then said Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11. Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελοι προσήλθον, καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.	11. Alors le diable le laissa, et voilà, les anges s'approchèrent, et le servirent.	11. Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
12. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.	12. Or Jésus ayant ouï dire que Jean avait été mis en prison, se retira en Galilée.	12. Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee ;
13. Καὶ καταλείπων τὴν Ναζαρετ, ἑλθὼν κατέκησεν	13. Et ayant quitté Nazareth, il alla demeurer : à Capernaüm,	13. And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum,

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>7. Da sprach Jesus zu ihm: Wiederum steht auch geschrieben: Du sollst Gott, deinen Herrn, nicht versuchen.</p> <p>8. Wiederum führete ihn der Teufel mit sich auf einen sehr hohen Berg, und zeigte ihm alle Reiche der Welt und ihre Herrlichkeit;</p> <p>9. Und sprach zu ihm: Dies alles will ich dir geben, so du niederfällst, und mich anbetest.</p> <p>10. Da sprach Jesus zu ihm: Hebe dich weg von mir, Satan! denn es steht geschrieben: Du sollst anbeten Gott, deinen Herrn, und ihm allein dienen.</p> <p>11. Da verließ ihn der Teufel; und siehe, da traten die Engel zu ihm, und dienten ihm.</p> <p>12. Da nun Jesus hörete, daß Johannes überantwortet war, zog er in das galiläische Land;</p> <p>13. Und verließ die Stadt Nazareth, kam und wohnte zu Capers-</p>	<p>7. Y Jesus le dijo: tambien está escrito: No tentarás al Señor tu Dios.</p> <p>8. De nuevo el diablo le subió á un monte muy encumbrado, y le mostró todos los reynos del mundo, y la gloria de ellos.</p> <p>9. Y le dijo: te daré todas estas cosas si postrado me adorares.</p> <p>10. Entónces Jesus le respondió: Apartate Satanas; porque escrito está: Adoraras al Señor tu Dios, y á él solo servirás.</p> <p>11. Entónces le dejó el diablo, y he aquí los ángeles llegaron, y le servían.</p> <p>12. Mas cuando Jesus oyó que Juan estaba en prision volvíose á Galilea.</p> <p>13. Y dejando á Nazareth, vino, y moró en Caperna-</p>	<p>pedem tuum.</p> <p>7. Ait illi Jesus: Rursum scriptum est: Non tentabis Dominum Deum tuum.</p> <p>8. Iterum assumit eum diabolus in montem excelsum valde, et ostendit ei omnia regna mundi, et gloriam eorum:</p> <p>9. Et dicit ei: Hæc omnia tibi dabo, si cadens adoraveris me.</p> <p>10. Tunc dicit ei Jesus: Abi Satana; scriptum est enim, Dominum Deum tuum adorabis, et illi soli serves.</p> <p>11. Tunc dimittit eum diabolus: et ecce angeli accesserunt, et ministrabant ei.</p> <p>12. Audiens autem Jesus quod Joannes traditus esset, secessit in Galilæam:</p> <p>13. Et relinquens Nazareth veniens commi-</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
εἰς Καπερναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν, ἐν ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Νεφθαλείμ.	ville maritime, sur les confins de Zabulon et de Nephthali ;	which is upon the sea-coast in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim ;
14. ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος,	14. afin que fût accompli ce dont il avait été parlé par Esaïe le prophète, disant :	14. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
15. “ Γῆ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλείμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν,	15. Le pays de Zabulon, et le pays de Nephthali, vers le chemin de la mer, au-delà du Jourdain, la Galilée des Gentils ;	15. The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles :
16. Ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει, εἰδε φῶς μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.”	16. ce peuple, qui était assis dans les ténèbres, a vu une grande lumière ; et à ceux qui étaient assis dans la région et dans l'ombre de la mort la lumière s'est levée.	16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light ; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.
17. Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν, καὶ λέγειν, Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.	17. Dès-lors Jésus commença à prêcher, et à dire : Convertissez-vous, car le royaume des cieux est proche.	17. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent . for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
18. Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς.	18. Et comme Jésus marchait le long de la mer de Galilée, il vit deux frères, savoir Simon, qui fut appelé Pierre, et André, son frère, qui jetaient leurs filets dans la mer, car ils étaient pêcheurs.	18. And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea ; for they were fishers.

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
naum, die da liegt am Meer, an den Grenzen Zabulon und Nephthalim	um ciudad marítima en los confines de Zabulon, y Nephthalim.	gravit in Capernaum : in finibus Zabulon et Nephthalim.
14. Auf das erfüllet würde, das da gesagt ist durch den Propheten Jesaia, der da spricht :	14. Para que se cumpliera lo que fué dicho por el profeta Isaías que dijo.	14. Ut adimpleretur pronunciatum per Isaiam Prophetam, dicentem :
15. Das land Zabulon, und das land Nephthalim, am Wege des Meers, jenseit des Jordans, und die heidnische Galiläa,	15. La tierra de Zabulon, y la tierra de Nephthalim, camino del mar al otro lado del Jordan, Galilea de los Gentiles.	15. Terra Zabulon, et terra Nephthali, viam maris ultra Jordanem, Galilæa gentium :
16. Das Volk, das in Finsterniß saß, hat ein großes Licht gesehen, und die da saßen am Orte und Schatten des Todes, denen ist ein Licht aufgegangen.	16. Pueblo sentado en tinieblas vió gran luz y á los que moraban en la region y sombra de la muerte, luz les amaneció.	16. Populus sedens in tenebris, videns lucem magnam, et sedentibus in regione est umbra mortis, lux orta est eis.
17. Von der Zeit an fing Jesus an zu predigen, und zu sagen : Thut Buße, das Himmelreich ist nahe herben gekommen.	17. Desde aquel punto comenzó Jesus á predicar y á decir : Arrepentíos porque el reyno de los cielos está cerca.	17. Ex tunc cœpit Jesus prædicare, et dicere : Pœnitementi : appropinquavit enim regnum cœlorum.
18. Als nun Jesus an dem galiläischen Meere ging, sah er zwei Brüder, Simon, der da heißt Petrus, und Andreas, seinen Bruder ; die warfen ihre Netze ins Meer, denn sie waren Fischer.	18. Y Jesus yendo por la costa del mar de Galilea vió á dos hermanos Simon, llamado Pedro, y Andres su hermano que echaban la red en el mar, pues eran pescadores.	18. Circumambulans autem Jesus juxta mare Galilææ, vidit duos fratres, Simonem dictum Petrum, et Andream fratrem ejus, mittentes vericulum in mare ; (erant enira piscatores.)

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
19. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἁλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων.	19. Et il leur dit : Venez après moi, et je vous ferai pêcheurs d'hommes.	19. And he saith unto them, Follow me and I will make you fishers of men.
20. Οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἰφύντες τὰ δίκτυα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.	20. Et ayant aussitôt quitté leurs filets, ils le suivirent.	20. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21. Καὶ προβάς κειθεν, εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῇ πλοίᾳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς,	21. Et de là étant allé plus avant, il vit deux autres frères, Jacques, fr's de Zébédée, et Jean, son frère, dans une nacelle, avec Zébédée, leur père, qui raccommodaient leurs filets, et il les appela.	21. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zeb-edee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets and he called them.
22. Οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.	22. Et ayant aussitôt quitté leur nacelle et leur père, ils le suivirent.	22. And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.
23. Καὶ περιήγεν δὴν τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ.	23. Et Jésus allait par toute la Galilée, enseignant dans leurs synagogues, prêchant l'évangile du royaume, et guérissant toutes sortes de maladies, et toutes sortes de langueurs parmi le peuple.	23. And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.
24. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς δὴν τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας, ποικίλους νόσους	24. Et sa renommée se répandit par toute la Syrie ; et on lui présentait tous ceux qui se portaient mal, tourmentés de	24. And his fame went throughout all Syria : and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers dis-

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
19. Und er sprach zu ihnen: Folget mir nach; ich will euch zu Menschen-Fischern machen.	19. Y les dijo: Seguidme, y yo haré que seais pescadores de hombres.	19. E ait illis: Venite post me, et faciam vos piscatores hominum.
20. Bald verließen sie ihre Netze, und folgten ihm nach.	20. Y ellos dejadas al instante las redes, le siguieron.	20. Illi autem continuo dimittentes retia, secuti sunt eum.
21. Und da er von dannen weiter ging, sah er zween andere Brüder, Jakobum, den Sohn Zebedai, und Johannem, seinen Bruder, im Schiff, mit ihrem Vater Zebedæo, daß sie ihre Netze flickten; und er rief sie.	21. Y pasando de allí adelante vió á otros dos hermanos Jacobo hijo de Zebedeo, y su hermano Juan que estaban en un barco con su padre Zebedeo remendando las redes, y les llamó.	21. Et procedens inde, vidit alios duos fratres, Jacobum Zebedæi, et Joannem fratrem ejus in navi cum Zebedæo patre eorum, resarciētes retia sua: et vocavit eos.
22. Bald verließen sie das Schiff und ihren Vater, und folgten ihm nach.	22. Y ellos inmediatamente dejaron el barco, y su padre, y le siguieron.	22. Illi autem statim dimittentes naviculam et patrem suum, secuti sunt eum.
23. Und Jesus ging umher im ganzen galiläischen Lande, lehrte in den Schulen, und predigte das Evangelium von dem Reich, und heilte allerley Seuche und Krankheit im Volk.	23. Y recorrió Jesus toda la Galilea enseñando en las Sinagogas de ellos, y predicando el Evangelio del reyno, y curando toda enfermedad, y toda dolencia en el pueblo.	23. Et circuibat totum Galilæam Jesus, docens in synagogis eorum, et prædicans evangelium regni, et sanans omnem morbum, et omnem infirmitatem in populo.
24. Und sein Gerücht erscholl in das ganze Orienland. Und sie brachten zu ihm allerley Kranke, mit mancherley Seuchen und Qual be-	24. Y corrió su fama por toda la Syria y le traían todos los enfermos atacados de diversos males y tormentos, y los posei-	24. Et abiit auditio ejus in totam Syriam, et obtulerunt ei omnes male habentes, variis nobis, et

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένους, καὶ δαιμονιζομένους, καὶ σελήνιαζομένους, καὶ παραλυτικούς· καὶ ἔθεράπευσεν αὐτούς.	diverses maladies, les démoniaques, les lunatiques, les paralytiques, et il les guérissait.	eases and torments and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.
25. Καὶ ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.	25. Et de grandes troupes de peuple le suivirent de Galilée, et de Décapolis, et de Jérusalem, et de Judée, et de delà le Jourdain.	25. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.
1. Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους· ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.	1. Or Jésus voyant tout ce peuple, monta sur une montagne; puis s'étant assis, ses disciples s'approchèrent de lui;	1. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.
2. Καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς, λέγων,	2. et ayant commencé à parler, il les enseignait de la sorte:	2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
3. Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.	3. Bienheureux sont les pauvres en esprit; car le royaume des cieux est à eux.	3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4. Μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται.	4. Bienheureux sont ceux qui pleurent; car ils seront consolés.	4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
5. Μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσι τὴν γῆν.	5. Bienheureux sont les débonnaires; car ils hériteront la terre.	5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6. Μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται.	6. Bienheureux sont ceux qui sont affamés et altérés de la justice; car ils seront	6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
haftet, die Befessenen, die Mondfüchtigen und die Sichtbrüchigen; und er machte sie alle gesund.	dos del demonio y los lunáticos y los paralíticos; y los curaba.	torminibus comprehensos, et dæmoniacos, et lunaticos, et paralyticos: et curavit eos.
25. Und es folgte ihm nach viel Volke aus Galiläa, aus den zehn Städten von Jerusalem, aus dem jüdischen Lande, und von jenseit des Jordans.	25. Y le seguían grandes multitudes de pueblo de Galilea, y de Decapolis y de Jerusalem y de Judea, y de la otra banda del Jordan.	25. Et secutæ sunt eum turbæ multæ de Galilæa, et Decapoli, et Hierosolymis, et Judæa, et trans Jordanem.
1. Da er aber das Volk sah, ging er auf einen Berg, und setzte sich, und seine Jünger traten zu ihm.	1. Y viendo Jesus las gentes subió á un monte y habiendose sentado llegaron á él sus discípulos.	1. Videns autem turbas, ascendit in montem: et sedente eo, advenērunt ei discipuli ejus.
2. Und er that seinen Mund auf, lehrte sie, und sprach:	2. Y abriendo su boca les enseñaba diciendo.	2. Et aperiens os suum, docebat eos, dicens:
3. Selig sind, die da geistlich arm sind; denn das Himmelreich ist ihr.	3. Bienaventurados los pobres de espíritu, porque de ellos es el reyno de los cielos.	3. Beati pauperes spiritu, quoniam ipsorum est regnum cælorum.
4. Selig sind, die da leid tragen; denn sie sollen getröstet werden.	4. Bienaventurados los afligidos, porque ellos serán consolados.	4. Beati lugentes, quia ipsi consolabuntur.
5. Selig sind die Sauftmüthigen; denn sie werden das Erdreich besigen.	5. Bienaventurados los mansos, porque ellos recibirán en herencia la tierra.	5. Beati mites, quoniam ipsi hæreditabunt terram.
6. Selig sind, die da hungert und dürstet nach der Gerechtigkeit; denn sie sollen satt wer-	6. Bienaventurados los que tienen hambre y sed de justicia, porque ellos serán	6. Beati esurientes et sitientes justitiam, quoniam ipsi satura-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
ραι.	rassasiés.	be filled.
7. Μακάριοι οἱ ἐλε- ήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλε- ηθήσονται.	7. Bienheureux sont les miséricordieux ; car miséricorde leur sera faite.	7. Blessed are the merciful : for they shall obtain mercy.
8. Μακάριοι οἱ κα- θαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψον- ται.	8. Bienheureux sont ceux qui sont nets de cœur ; car ils verront Dieu.	8. Blessed are the pure in heart : for they shall see God.
9. Μακάριοι οἱ εἰ- ρηνοποιοί, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ὀνομαζήσονται υἱοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ.	9. Bienheureux sont ceux qui procurent la paix ; car ils seront appelés enfans de Dieu.	9. Blessed are the peace-makers : for they shall be called the children of God.
10. Μακάριοι οἱ δι- ωγόμενοι ἕνεκεν δι- καιοσύνης, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.	10. Bienheureux sont ceux qui sont persé- cutés pour la justice ; car le royaume des cieux est à eux.	10. Blessed are they which are persecut- ed for righteousness' sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11. Μακάριοι ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι, καὶ εἴπωσι πᾶν πο- νηρὸν ῥήμα κατὰ ὑμῶν, ψευδόμενοι, ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ,	11. Vous serez bien- heureux quand on vous aura injuriés et persécutés, et quand, à cause de moi, on aura dit fausseté contre vous toute sorte de mal.	11. Blessed are ye when men shall re- vile you, and perse- cute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
12. Χαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὐ- τὼ γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.	12. Réjouissez-vous, et tressaillez de joie, parce que votre ré- compense est grande dans les cieux ; car on a ainsi persécuté les prophètes qui ont été avant vous.	12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad : for great is your reward in heaven : for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13. Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς. Ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ὡς τίς αἰσθήσεται ;	13. Vous êtes le sel de la terre ; mais si le sel perd sa saveur, avec quoi le salera-t-	13. Ye are the salt of the earth : but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
ven.	saciados.	buntur.
7. Selig sind die Barmherzigen; denn sie werden Barmherzigkeit erlangen.	7. Bienaventurados los misericordiosos, porque ellos alcanzarán misericordia.	7. Beati misericordes, quoniam ipsi misericordia afficientur.
8. Selig sind, die reines Herzens sind; denn sie werden Gott schauen.	8. Bienaventurados los limpios de corazón, porque ellos verán á Dios.	8. Beati mundi corde, quoniam ipsi Deum videbunt.
9. Selig sind die Friedfertigen; denn sie werden Gottes Kinder heißen.	9. Bienaventurados los pacíficos, porque ellos serán llamados hijos de Dios.	9. Beati pacifici, quoniam ipsi filii Dei vocabuntur.
10. Selig sind, die um Gerechtigkeit willen verfolgt werden; denn das Himmelreich ist ihr.	10. Bienaventurados los que padecen persecucion por causa de la justicia, porque de ellos es el reyno de los cielos.	10. Beati persecutione affecti propter justitiam, quoniam ipsorum est regnum cælorum.
11. Selig seyd ihr, wenn euch die Menschen um meinetwillen schmähen und verfolgen, und reden allerley Uebels wider euch, so sie daran lügen.	11. Bienaventurados sois cuando os maldijeren, y os persiguieren, y dijeren todo mal de vosotros con falsedad por mi causa.	11. Beati estis quum maledixerint vos, et persecuti fuerint, et dixerint omne malum verbum adversum vos, nœnientes, propter me.
12. Seyd fröhlich und getrost, es wird euch im Himmel wohl belohnet werden. Denn also haben sie verfolgt die Propheten, die vor euch gewesen sind.	12. Gozaos y alegraos porque es grande vuestro galardón en los cielos, porque así persiguieron á los profetas que fueron antes de vosotros.	12. Gaudete et exultate, quoniam merces vestra multa in cælis, sic enim persecuti sunt Prophetas qui ante vos.
13. Ihr seyd das Salz der Erde. Wo nun das Salz dumm wird, womit will man	13. Vosotros sois la sal de la tierra, y si la sal perdiere su sabor ¿con que se	13. Vos estis sal terræ; si autem sal infatuatum sit, in quo salietur?

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>eis oí dèn ισχυεῖ ἐτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι ἔξω, καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.</p> <p>14. Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. Οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους κειμένη.</p> <p>15. Οὐδε καίουσιν λύχνον, καὶ τιθείασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ.</p> <p>16. Οὕτω λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὥπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δοξάσωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.</p> <p>17. Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον, ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι.</p> <p>18. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παροίλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, πάντα ἐν ἡμῇ κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται</p>	<p>on ? Il ne vaut plus rien qu'à être jeté dehors, et foulé des hommes.</p> <p>14. Vous êtes la lumière du monde. Une ville située sur une montagne ne peut point être cachée.</p> <p>15. Et on n'allume point la lampe pour la mettre sous un boisseau, mais sur un chandelier, et elle éclaire tous ceux qui sont dans la maison.</p> <p>16. Ainsi, que votre lumière luise devant les hommes, afin qu'ils voient vos bonnes œuvres, et qu'ils glorifient votre Père qui est aux cieux.</p> <p>17. Ne croyez pas que je sois venu anéantir la loi ou les prophètes ; je ne suis pas venu les anéantir, mais les accomplir.</p> <p>18. Car je vous dis, en vérité, que jusqu'à ce que le ciel et la terre soient passés, un seul iota, ou un seul trait de lettre, ne passera point, que toutes ces choses ne</p>	<p>it be salted ? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.</p> <p>14. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.</p> <p>15. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick : and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.</p> <p>16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.</p> <p>17. Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets : I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.</p> <p>18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.</p>

GERMAN.

salzen? Es ist zu nichts
hinfort nütze, denn daß
man es hinausschütte,
und lasse es die Leute
zertreten.

14. Ihr seyd das Licht
der Welt. Es mag
die Stadt, die auf ei-
nem Berge liegt, nicht
verborgen seyn.

15. Man zündet auch
nicht ein Licht an, und
setzt es unter einen
Scheffel, sondern auf
einen Leuchter, so leuch-
tet es denen allen, die
im Hause sind.

16. Also laßet euer
Licht leuchten vor den
Leuten, daß sie eure gu-
ten Werke sehen, und
euren Vater im Him-
mel preisen.

17. Ihr sollt nicht
wähnen, daß ich gekom-
men bin, das Gesetz
oder die Propheten
aufzulösen. Ich bin
nicht gekommen aufzu-
lösen, sondern zu erfül-
len.

18. Denn ich sage euch
wahrlich: Bis daß
Himmel und Erde zer-
gehe, wird nicht zer-
gehen der kleinste Buch-
stabe, noch Ein Titel
vom Gesetz, bis daß es
alles geschehe.

SPANISH.

hará salada? No vale
ya para nada sino
para ser echada fue-
ra y pisada de los
hombres.

14. Vosotros sois la
luz del mundo. Una
ciudad situada sobre
un monte no puede
esconderse.

15. Ni se enciende
una vela para poner-
la bajo un celemin
sino en el candelero,
y así alumbrá á todos
los de la casa.

16. Brille así vu-
estra luz delante de
los hombres paraque
vean vuestras buenas
obras y glorifiquen á
vuestro Padre que
está en los cielos.

17. No creáis que
yo he venido á abro-
gar la Ley ó los pro-
fetas: no he venido
á abrogarlos sino á
hacerlos cumplidos.

18. Porque en ver-
dad os digo que an-
tes pasarán el cielo
y la tierra, que deje
de pasar una jota ó
una tilde de la Ley
sin que todas las co-
sas sean cumplidas.

LATIN.

ad nihilum valet
ultra, si non ejici
foras, et concul-
cari ab homini-
bus.

14. Vos estis lux
mundi: non po-
test civitas ab-
scondi supra mon-
tem posita.

15. Neque ac-
cendunt lucer-
nam, et ponunt
eam sub modio,
sed super cande-
labrum, et luget
omnibus in domo.

16. Sic luceat
lux vestra coram
hominibus, ut vi-
deant vestra pul-
chra opera, et glo-
rificent Patrem
vestrum qui in
cælis.

17. Ne putetis
quod veni dissol-
vere legem, aut
Prophetas; non
veni dissolvere,
sed adimplere.

18. Amen quip-
pe dico vobis, do-
nec prætereat cæ-
lum et terra, jota
unum, aut unus
apex non præter-
ibit a lege, donec
omnia fiant.

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>19 Ος ἐάν οὖν λόγῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλαχίστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιῇσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν.</p> <p>20 Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περυσσέσῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.</p> <p>21. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει.</p> <p>22. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῇ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ῥακά ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ μαρι, ἔνοχος ἔσται οἰς τὴν γέφυραν τοῦ</p>	<p>soient faites.</p> <p>19. Celui donc qui aura violé l'un de ces petits commandemens, et qui aura enseigné ainsi les hommes, sera tenu le plus petit au royaume des cieux ; mais celui qui les aura faits et enseignés, sera tenu grand au royaume des cieux.</p> <p>20. Car je vous dis que si votre justice ne surpasse celle des scribes et des pharisiens, vous n'entrerez point dans le royaume des cieux.</p> <p>21. Vous avez entendu qu'il a été dit aux anciens : Tu ne tueras point ; et qui tuera sera punissable par le jugement.</p> <p>22. Mais moi, je vous dis que quiconque se met en colère sans cause contre son frère, sera punissable par le jugement ; et celui qui dira à son frère, Raccha, sera punissable par le conseil ; et celui qui lui dira, Fou,</p>	<p>19. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven : but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.</p> <p>20. For I say unto you, That except you righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.</p> <p>21. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill : and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment : But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment : and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racca, shall be in danger of the council : but whoso-</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>19. Wer nun Eins von diesen kleinsten Geboten auflöset, und lehret die Leute also, der wird der Kleinste heißen im Himmelreich; wer es aber thut und lehret, der wird groß heißen im Himmelreich.</p>	<p>19. De modo que el que quebrantase uno de estos minimos mandamientos, y enseñase así á los hombres, será llamado muy pequeño en el reyno de los cielos. Mas el que los guardar y enseñare, este será llamado grande en el reyno de los cielos.</p>	<p>19. Qui ergo solverit unum mandatorum istorum minimorum, et docuerit sic homines, minimus vocabitur in regno cælorum: qui autem fecerit et docuerit, hic magnus vocabitur in regno cælorum.</p>
<p>20. Denn ich sage euch: Es sey denn eure Gerechtigkeit besser, denn der Schriftgelehrten und Pharisäer, so werdet ihr nicht in das Himmelreich kommen.</p>	<p>20. Porque yo os digo que si vuestra justicia no fuere mayor que la de los Escribas y Phariseos no entraréis en el reyno de los cielos.</p>	<p>20. Dico enim vobis, quod si non abundaverit iustitia vestra super Scribarum et Phariseorum, non intrabitis in regnum cælorum.</p>
<p>21. Ihr habt gehört, daß zu den Alten gesagt ist: Du sollst nicht tödten; wer aber tödtet, der soll des Gerichts schuldig seyn.</p>	<p>21. Oisteis que fué dicho á los antiguos: no matarás, y cualquiera que matare, quedará obligado á juicio.</p>	<p>21. Audistis quia pronunciatum est antiquis: Non occides: qui autem occiderit, obnoxius erit iudicio.</p>
<p>22. Ich aber sage euch: Wer mit seinem Bruder zürnet, der ist des Gerichts schuldig; wer aber zu seinem Bruder sagt: Racha, der ist des Raths schuldig; wer aber sagt: Du Narr, der ist des höllischen Feuers schuldig.</p>	<p>22. Mas yo os digo que cualquiera que se enojare con su hermano, quedará sujeto á juicio, y cualquiera que llamare Raca á su hermano, quedará sujeto al Synedric Mas él que le llamare insensato quedará sujeto al fu-</p>	<p>22. Ego autem dico vobis, quia omnis irascens fratri suo immerito, obnoxius erit iudicio: qui autem dixerit fratri suo Raca obnoxius erit concessui: qui autem dixerit fatue, obnoxius</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
πυρρί.	sera punissable par la geïenne du feu.	ever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.
23. Ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, καὶ ἐκεῖ μνησθῇς, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τὴν κατὰ σοῦ,	23. Si donc tu apportes ton offrande à l'autel, et que là il te souviennne que ton frère a quelque chose contre toi;	23. Therefore, it thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,
24. Ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὕπαγε, πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου.	24. laisse là ton offrande devant l'autel, et va te réconcilier premièrement avec ton frère; puis viens, et offre ton offrande.	24. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25. Ἵσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ, ἵως ὅτου εἴ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ, μήποτε σε παραδῇ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδῇ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν βληθήσῃ.	25. Sois bientôt d'accord avec ta partie adverse, tandis que tu es en chemin avec elle; de peur que ta partie adverse ne te livre au juge, et que le juge ne te livre au sergent, et que tu ne sois mis en prison.	25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
26. Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξεέλθῃς ἐκείθεν ἕως ἂν ἀποδῇς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.	26. En vérité, je te dis que tu ne sortiras point de là, jusqu'à ce que tu aies payé le dernier quadrain.	26. Verily, I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
27. Ἠκούσατε δι' ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις Οὐ μοιχεύσεις.	27. Vous avez entendu qu'il a été dit aux anciens: Tu ne commettras point adultère.	27. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
	ego del inferno.	erit in gehennam ignis.
23. Darum, wenn du deine Gabe auf dem Altar opferst, und wirst allda eingedenk, daß dein Bruder etwas wider dich habe,	23. Por tanto si tú llevaras tu ofrenda al altar y allí te acordares que tu hermano tiene algo contra tí,	23. Si ergo offers munus tuum ad altare, et ibi recordatus fueris, quia frater tuus habet aliquid adversum te,
24. So laß allda vor dem Altar deine Gabe, und gehe zuvor hin, und versöhne dich mit deinem Bruder; und alsdann komm, und opfere deine Gabe.	24. Deja tu ofrenda ante el altar y vete: reconciliate primero con tu hermano, y despues ven y presenta tu ofrenda.	24. Relinque ibi munus tuum ante altare, et vade, prius reconciliare fratri tuo, et tunc veniens offer munus tuum.
25. Sey willfährig deinem Widersacher bald, dieweil du noch bey ihm auf dem Wege bist, auf daß dich der Widersacher nicht dermaleinst überantworte dem Richter, und der Richter überantworte dich dem Diener, und werdest in den Kerker geworfen.	25. Acomodate con tu adversario prontamente mientras estás con él todavía en el camino, no sea que el adversario te entregue al Juez, y el Juez te entregue al ministro, y seas echado en la carcel.	25. Esto benesentiens adversario tuo cito, dum es in via cum eo: ne forte te tradat adversarius iudici, et iudex te tradat ministro, et in custodiam conjiciaris.
26. Ich sage dir: Wahrlich, du wirst nicht von dannen heraus kommen, bis du auch den letzten Heller bezahlest.	26. En verdad te digo que no saldrás de allí hasta que pagues al último maravedi.	26. Amen dico tibi, non exies inde, donec reddas novissimum quadrantem.
27. Ihr habt gehöret, daß zu den Alten gesagt ist: Du sollst nicht ehebrechen	27. Oisteis que fué dicho á los antiguos: No cometerás adulterio.	27. Audistis quia pronunciatum est antiquis: Non moechaberis

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
28. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτήν, ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτήν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ.	28. Mais moi, je vous dis que quiconque regarde une femme pour la convoiter, il a déjà commis dans son cœur un adultère avec elle.	28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29. Εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτόν, καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι, ἵνα ἀπολήγῃς ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν.	29. Que si ton œil droit te fait broncher, arrache-le, et jette-le loin de toi ; car il vaut mieux qu'un de tes membres périsse, que si tout ton corps était jeté dans la géhenne.	29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30. Καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτήν, καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι, ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν.	30. Et si ta main droite te fait broncher, coupe-la, et jette-la loin de toi ; car il vaut mieux qu'un de tes membres périsse, que si tout ton corps était jeté dans la géhenne.	30. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31. Ἐρρέθη δὲ ὅτι ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον·	31. Il a été dit encore : Si quelqu'un répudie sa femme, qu'il lui donne la lettre de divorce.	31. It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement :
32. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐ-	32. Mais moi, je vous* dis que quiconque aura répudié	32. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>28. Ich aber sage euch: Wer ein Weib anseheth ihrer zu begehren, der hat schon mit ihr die Ehe gebrochen in sein im Herzen.</p>	<p>28. Yo os digo pues que todo aquel que pusiere los ojos en una muger para codiciarla ya cometi6 con ella adulterio en su corazon.</p>	<p>28. Ego autem dico vobis, quia omnis conspiciens mulierem ad concupiscendum eam, jam moechatus est eam in corde suo.</p>
<p>29. Aergert dich aber dein rechtes Auge, so reiß es aus, und wirf es von dir. Es ist dir besser, daß eines deiner Glieder verderbe, und nicht der ganze Leib in die Hölle geworfen werde.</p>	<p>29. Y si tu ojo derecho te fuere ocasion de caer, sacalo y arrojalo fuera de tí, porque mas te vale que perezca uno de tus miémbros que no, que todo tu cuerpo sea arrojado al infierno.</p>	<p>29. Si autem oculustuus dexter scandalizat te, erue eum, et projice abs te; confert enim tibi ut pereat unum membrorum tuorum, et non totum corpus tuum conjiiciatur in gehennam.</p>
<p>30. Aergert dich deine rechte Hand, so hane sie ab, und wirf sie von dir. Es ist dir besser, daß eines deiner Glieder verderbe, und nicht der ganze Leib in die Hölle geworfen werde.</p>	<p>30. Y si tu mano derecha te fuere ocasion de caer cortala, y lanzala de tí pues mejor te es el que perezca uno de tus miembros que no el que todo tu cuerpo sea arrojado al infierno.</p>	<p>30. Et si dextera tua manus scandalizat te, abscinde eam, et projice abs te: confert enim tibi ut pereat unum membrorum tuorum, et non totum corpus tuum conjiiciatur in gehennam.</p>
<p>31. Es ist auch gesagt: Wer sich von seinem Weibe scheidet, der soll ihr geben einen Scheidebrief.</p>	<p>31. Hase dicho: Cualquiera que repudiare á su muger de la carta de divorcio.</p>	<p>31. Pronunciatum est autem, quod quicumque absolverit uxorem suam, det ei repudium.</p>
<p>32. Ich aber sage euch: Wer sich von seinem Weibe scheidet, (es sey</p>	<p>32. Mas yo os digo que cualquiera que repudiare á su mu-</p>	<p>32. Ego autem dico vobis, quia quicumque absol-</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
τοῦ, παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐ- τὴν μοιχᾶσθαι· καὶ ὁς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾶται.	sa femme, si ce n'est pour cause d'adul- tère, il la fait devenir adultère ; et qui- conque se mariera à la femme répudiée, commet un adultère.	wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to com- mit adultery : and whosoever shall mar- ry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.
33. Πάλιν ἤκούσα- τε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις· Οὐκ ἐπι- ορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ Κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου·	33. Vous avez aussi appris qu'il a été dit aux anciens : Tu ne parjureras point ; mais tu rendras au Seign- eur ce que tu auras promis par jurement.	33. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths :
34. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ ὁμόσαι ἑτέρῳ· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ·	34. Mais moi, je vous dis : Ne jurez en aucune manière ; ni par le ciel, car c'est le trône de Dieu ;	34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all· neither by heaven ; for it is God's throne :
35. Μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστι τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως·	35. ni par la terre, car c'est le marche- pied de ses pieds ; ni par Jérusalem, parce que c'est la ville du grand roi.	35. Nor by the earth ; for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem ; for it is the city of the great King :
36. Μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέ- λαιναν ποιῆσαι.	36. Tu ne jureras point non plus par ta tête ; car tu ne peux faire un cheveu blanc ou noir.	36. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
37. Ἔστω δὲ ὁ λό- γος ὑμῶν, Ναὶ, ναὶ· Οὐ, οὐ· τὸ δὲ πε- ρισσὸν τούτων, ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.	37. Mais que votre parole soit : Oui, Oui, Non, Non ; car ce qui est de plus est mauvais.	37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these com- eth of evil.
38. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ὁφθαλμοὶ	38. Vous avez ap- pris qu'il a été dit :	38. Ye have heard that it hath been said,

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>denn um Ehebruch,) der machet, daß sie die Ehe bricht; und wer eine Abgeschiedene freyset, der bricht die Ehe.</p>	<p>ger á no ser por causa de fornicacion, hace que ella sea adúltera, y qualquiera que se case con la divorciada comete adulterio.</p>	<p>verit uxorem suam, excepta ratione fornicationis, facit eam moechari: et qui absolutam duxerit, adulterat.</p>
<p>33. Ihr habt weiter gehört, daß zu den Alten gesagt ist: Du sollst keinen falschen Eid thun, und sollst Gott deinen Eid halten.</p>	<p>33. Tambien oistes que fué dicho á los antiguos. No te perjurarás, mas cumplirás lo que hubieres jurado al Señor.</p>	<p>33. Iterum, audistis quia pronunciatum est antiquis: Non perjurabis: reddes autem Domino juramenta tua.</p>
<p>34. Ich aber sage euch: daß ihr allerdinge nicht schwören sollt, weder bey dem Himmel, denn er ist Gottes Stuhl;</p>	<p>34. Mas yo os digo: No juréis de ninguna manera ni por el cielo porque es el trono de Dios.</p>	<p>34. Ego autem dico vobis, non jurare omnino, neque in cælo, quia thronus est Dei:</p>
<p>35. Noch bey der Erde, denn sie ist seiner Füße Schemel; noch bey Jerusalem, denn sie ist eines großen Königs Stadt.</p>	<p>35. Ni por la tierra porque es la peana de sus pies ni por Jerusalem porque es la ciudad del gran Rey.</p>	<p>35. Neque in terra, quia scabellum est pedum ejus: neque in Hierosolyma, quia civitas est magni regis:</p>
<p>36. Auch sollst du nicht bey deinem Haupte schwören; denn du vermagst nicht ein einziges Haar weiß oder schwarz zu machen.</p>	<p>36. Ni jurarás por tu cabeza porque no puedes hacer un cabello blanco ó negro.</p>	<p>36. Neque in capite tuo juraveris, quia non potes unum capillum album aut nigrum facere.</p>
<p>37. Eure Rede aber sey: Ja, ja; nein, nein. Was darüber ist, das ist vom Uebel.</p>	<p>37. Mas vuestro hablar sea si, si; no, no; porque lo que excede de esto, de mal procede.</p>	<p>37. Sit autem sermo vester, Etiam, etiam, Non, non: quod autem abundans his, a malo est.</p>
<p>38. Ihr habt gehört, das da gesagt ist: Au-</p>	<p>38. Habéis oído que fué dicho ojo por ojo,</p>	<p>38. Audistis quia pronunciatum est:</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
ὅτι ὁφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὁδόντα ἀντὶ ὁδόντα·	Œil pour œil, et dent pour dent.	An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.
39. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ῥαπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου σια- γόρα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην·	39. Mais moi, je vous dis : Ne résistez point au mal ; mais si quelqu'un te frappe à ta joue droite, pré- sente-lui aussi l'autre.	39. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil : but whoso- ever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
40. Καὶ τῷ θέλον- τί σοι κριθῆναι, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά σου λα- βεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον.	40. Et si quelqu'un veut plaider contre toi, et t'ôter ta robe, laisse-lui encore le manteau.	40. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.
41. Καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἓν, ὑπάγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο.	41. Et si quelqu'un te veut contraindre d'aller avec lui une lieue, vas-en deux.	41. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
42. Τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου· καὶ τὸν θέλον- τα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανεί- σασθαι μὴ ἀποστρα- φῆς.	42. Donne à celui qui te demande, et ne te détourne point de celui qui veut em- prunter de toi.	42. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would bor- row of thee, turn not thou away.
43. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου·	43. Vous avez ap- pris qu'il a été dit : Tu aimeras ton pro- chain, et tu haïras ton ennemi.	43. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy :
44. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθρούς ὑμῶν, εὐλο- γεῖτε τοὺς καταρα- μένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισούν- τας ὑμᾶς, καὶ προσ- εύχετε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς	44. Mais moi, je vous dis : Aimez vos ennemis, et bénissez ceux qui vous mau- disent ; faites du bien à ceux qui vous ha- ïssent, et priez pour ceux qui vous cou- rent sus et vous per-	44. But I say unto you, Love your ene- mies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you ;

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
ge um Auge, Zahn um Zahn.	y diente por diente.	Oculum pro oculo, et dentem pro dente.
39. Ich aber sage euch: daß ihr nicht widerstreben sollst dem Uebel; sondern so dir jemand einen Streich giebt auf deinen rechten Backen, dem biete den andern auch dar.	39. Mas yo os digo: No opóngáis resistencia á la injuria, antes si alguno te hiciese en la mexilla derecha, presentale la otra.	39. Ego autem dico vobis, non obsistere malo: sed quicumque te percusserit in dexteram tuam maxillam, verte illi et aliam.
40. Und so jemand mit dir rechten will, und deinen Rock nehmen, dem laß auch den Mantel.	40. Y si alguien quisiere ponerte, pleyto y quitarte la túnica, alargale tambien tu capa.	40. Et volenti tibi iudicium parari, et tunicam tuam tollere, dimitte ei et pallium.
41. Und so dich jemand nöthiget eine Meile, so gehe mit ihm zwe.	41. Y si alguno te compeliere á una lengua vé con él dos.	41. Et quicumque te angariaverit milliare unum, vade cum illo duo.
42. Gieb dem, der dich bittet; und wende dich nicht von dem, der dir abborgen will.	42. Al que te pidiere, dala; y al que te quisiese pedir prestado, no le vuelvas las espaldas.	42. Petenti te, da: et volentem a te mutuare, ne avertaris.
43. Ihr habt gehört, daß gesagt ist: Du sollst deinen Nächsten lieben, und deinen Feind hassen.	43. Habéis oído que fué dicho: Amarás á tu proximo, y aborrecerás á tu enemigo.	43. Audistis quia pronuntiatur, est, Diliges proximum tuum, et odic habebis inimicum tuum.
44. Ich aber sage euch: Liebet eure Feinde; segnet, die euch fluchen; thut wohl denen, die euch hassen; bittet für die, so euch beleidigen und verfolgen;	44. Mas yo os digo: Amad á vuestros enemigos bendecid á los que os maldicen: haced bien á los que os odian, y orad por los que os calumnian y persiguen.	44. Ego autem dico vobis, Dilige inimicos vestros, benedicite maledicentes vos: benefacite odientibus vos, et orate pro infestantibus vos et insectanti-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
καὶ διακόντων ὑμᾶς ·	sécutent ;	
45. Ὅπως γένησθῃ υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνα- τέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροῦς καὶ ἀγαθοῦς, καὶ βρέ- χει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους.	45. afin que vous soyez les enfans de votre Père qui est aux cieux ; car il fait le- ver son soleil sur les méchans et sur les gens de bien, et il en- voie sa pluie sur les justes et sur les in- justes.	45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven : for he mak- eth his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.
46. Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγα- πήσῃτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶν- τας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε ; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποι- οῦσι ;	46. Car si vous ai- mez seulement ceux qui vous aiment, quelle récompense en aurez-vous ? Les pé- agers même n'en font-ils pas tout au- tant ?	46. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye ? do not even the pub- licans the same ?
47. Καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπά- σησθε τοὺς ἀδελ- φοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε ; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἵτω ποιοῦσιν ;	47. Et si vous faites accueil seulement à vos frères, que faites- vous plus que les autres ? Les péagers même ne le font-ils pas aussi ?	47. And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others ? do not even the publicans so ?
48. Ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὥσπερ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός ἐστι.	48. Soyez donc par- faits, comme votre Père qui est aux cieux est parfait.	48. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.
1. Προσέχετε τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἐμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὴν θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς · εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐ- ρανοῖς.	1. Prenez garde de ne pas faire votre aumône devant les hommes pour en être regardés ; autrement vous n'en recevrez point la récompense de votre Père qui est aux cieux	1. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>45. Auf daß ihr Kinder seyd eures Vaters im Himmel. Denn er läßt seine Sonne aufgehen über die Bösen und über die Guten, und läßt regnen über Gerechte und Ungerechte.</p>	<p>45. Para que séais hijos de vuestro Padre que está en los cielos el cual hace salir el sol sobre malos y buenos, y llueve sobre justos, é injustos.</p>	<p>bus vos. 45. Ut sitis filii Patris vestri qui in cælis, quia solem suum producit super malos et bonos, et pluit super justos et injustos.</p>
<p>46. Denn so ihr liebet, die euch lieben, was werdet ihr für Lohn haben? Thun nicht daselbe auch die Zöllner?</p>	<p>46. Porque si amáis á los que os aman, ¿que recompensa habéis de tener? ¿No hacen lo mismo aun los publicanos?</p>	<p>46. Si enim dilexeritis diligentes vos, quam mercedem habetis? nonne et publicani idem faciunt?</p>
<p>47. Und so ihr euch nur zu euren Brüdern freundlich thut, was thut ihr sonderliches? Thun nicht die Zöllner also?</p>	<p>47. Y si saludáis solamente á vuestros hermanos ¿qué mas hacéis que los otros? ¿No hacen tambien lo mismo los publicanos?</p>	<p>47. Et si salutaveritis fratres vestros tantum, quid abundans facitis? nonne et publicani sic faciunt?</p>
<p>48. Darum sollt ihr vollkommen seyn, gleichwie euer Vater im Himmel vollkommen ist.</p>	<p>48. Sed pues vosotros perfectos así como vuestro Padre que esta en los cielos es perfecto.</p>	<p>48. Estote ergo vos perfecti, sicut Pater vester qui in cælis, perfectus est.</p>
<p>1. Habt Acht auf eure Almosen, daß ihr die nicht gebet vor den Leuten, daß ihr von ihnen gesehen werdet; ihr habt anders keinen Lohn bey eurem Vater im Himmel.</p>	<p>1. Mirad que no hagáis vuestra limosna delante de los hombres con el fin de ser vistos de ellos de otra manera no tendréis galardón de vuestro Padre que está en los cielos.</p>	<p>1. Attendite mi sericordiam vestram non facere ante homines, ad spectari eis: si autem non, mercedem non habetis apud Patrem vestrum qui in</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>2. Ὅταν οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσσης ἐμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ῥύμαις, ὥπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.</p> <p>3. Σοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνῶτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου.</p> <p>4. Ὅπως ᾧ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, αὐτὸς ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.</p> <p>5. Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, οὐκ ἔσθῃ ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταί, οἱ φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἵστῶντες προσεύχεσθαι, ὥπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.</p> <p>6. Σὺ δὲ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἰσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμιεῖόν σου, καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν</p>	<p>2. Lors donc que tu feras ton aumône, ne fais point sonner la trompette devant toi, comme les hypocrites le font dans les synagogues et dans les rues, pour en être honorés des hommes. En vérité, je vous dis qu'ils reçoivent leur récompense.</p> <p>3. Mais quand tu fais ton aumône, que ta main gauche ne sache point ce que fait ta droite.</p> <p>4. Afin que ton aumône soit dans le secret ; et ton Père qui voit ce qui se fait en secret t'en récompensera publiquement.</p> <p>5. Et quand tu prieras, ne sois point comme les hypocrites ; car ils aiment à prier en se tenant debout dans les synagogues et aux coins des rues, afin d'être vus des hommes. En vérité, je vous dis qu'ils reçoivent leur récompense.</p> <p>6. Mais toi, quand tu pries, entre dans ton cabinet ; et ayant fermé ta porte prie</p>	<p>2. Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.</p> <p>3. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth :</p> <p>4. That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father, which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.</p> <p>5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.</p> <p>6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>2. Wenn du nun Almosen giebst, sollst du nicht lassen vor dir posaunen, wie die Heuchler thun in den Schulen, und auf den Gassen, auf daß sie von den Leuten gepriesen werden. Wahrlich, ich sage euch: Sie haben ihren Lohn dahin.</p> <p>3. Wenn du aber Almosen giebst, so laß deine linke Hand nicht wissen, was die rechte thut;</p> <p>4. Auf daß dein Almosen verborgen sey; und dein Vater, der in das Verborgene siehet, wird dir's vergelten öffentlich.</p> <p>5. Und wenn du betest, sollst du nicht seyn wie die Heuchler, die da gerne stehen und beten in den Schulen, und an den Ecken auf den Gassen, auf daß sie von den Leuten gesehen werden. Wahrlich, ich sage euch: Sie haben ihren Lohn dahin.</p> <p>6. Wenn du aber betest, so gehe in dein Kämmerlein, und schließe die Thür zu, und</p>	<p>2. Así que cuando haces limosna no hagas que se toque la trompeta delante de tí, como hacen los hipócritas en las sinagogas, y en las calles para atraerse honra de los hombres. En verdad os digo que ya recibieron su recompensa.</p> <p>3. Mas cuando des limosna haz que tu mano izquierda, no sepa lo que hace tu derecha.</p> <p>4. Paraque tu limosna quede secreta, y tu Padre que ve en lo secreto, te premiará en público.</p> <p>5. Y cuando ores no seas como los hipócritas: Porque ellos aman el orar en pie en las sinagogas y en las esquinas de las calles para ser vistos de los hombres. En verdad os digo que ya reciben su recompensa.</p> <p>6. Mas tú cuando orares entra en tu aposento, y cerrada la puerta ora á tu Pa-</p>	<p>cælis.</p> <p>2. Cum ergo facis eleēmosynam, ne tuba clangeris ante te, sicut hypocritæ faciunt in synagogis et in vicis, ut glorificentur ab hominibus: amen dico vobis, excipiunt mercedem suam.</p> <p>3. Te autem faciente eleēmosynam, nesciat sinistra tua quid faciat dextera tua.</p> <p>4. Utsit tua eleēmosyna in secreto: et Pater tuus videns in secreto, ipse reddet tibi in manifesto.</p> <p>5. Et quum ores, non eris sicut hypocritæ: quia amant in synagogis, et in angulis platearum stantes orare, ut appareant hominibus. Amen dico vobis, quod excipiunt mercedem suam.</p> <p>6. Tu autem, cum ores, intra in cubiculum tuum et claudens osti-</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>σου, πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.</p> <p>7. Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε, ὥσπερ οἱ ἔθνη· δοκοῦσι γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται.</p> <p>8. Μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῇτε αὐτοῖς· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὃν χρεῖαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν.</p> <p>9. Οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου·</p> <p>10. Ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθῇ τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.</p> <p>11. Τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον.</p> <p>12. Καὶ ἄφετε ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν.</p> <p>13. Καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλ' ὁὔσα</p>	<p>ton Père qui te voit dans ce lieu secret ; et ton Père qui te voit dans ce lieu secret, te récompensera publiquement.</p> <p>7. Or, quand vous priez, n'usez point de vaines redites, comme font les païens ; car ils s'imaginent d'être exaucés en parlant beaucoup.</p> <p>8. Ne leur ressemblez donc point ; car votre Père sait de quoi vous avez besoin, avant que vous le lui demandiez.</p> <p>9. Vous donc priez ainsi : Notre Père qui es aux cieux, ton nom soit sanctifié.</p> <p>10. Ton règne vienne. Ta volonté soit faite sur la terre comme au ciel.</p> <p>11. Donne-nous aujourd'hui notre pain quotidien.</p> <p>12. Et nous quitte nos dettes, comme nous quittons aussi les dettes à nos débiteurs.</p> <p>13. Et ne nous induis point en tentation ; mais délivre-</p>	<p>thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.</p> <p>7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do : for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.</p> <p>8. Be not ye therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.</p> <p>9. After this manner therefore pray ye : Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.</p> <p>10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.</p> <p>11. Give us this day our daily bread.</p> <p>12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.</p> <p>13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
hete zu deinem Vater im Verborgenen; und dein Vater, der in das Verborgene steht, wird dir vergelten öffentlich.	dre en secreto, y tu Padre que ve en lo secreto, te recompensará en público.	um tuum, ori Patrem tuum qui in secreto: et Pater tuus conspiciens in secreto, reddet tibi in apparenti.
7. Und wenn ihr betet, sollt ihr nicht viel plappern, wie die Heiden; denn sie meinen, sie werden erhört, wenn sie viele Worte machen.	7. Y al orar no habéis mucho como los Gentiles creyendo que han de ser oídos por su mucho hablar.	7. Orantes autem ne inania loquamini, sicut ethnici, arbitrantur enim quod in multiloquio suo exaudientur.
8. Darum sollt ihr euch ihnen nicht gleichen: Euer Vater weiß, was ihr bedürft, ehe denn ihr ihn bittet.	8. No os asemejéis á ellos: porque vuestro Padre sabe de lo que tenéis necesidad antes que vosotros le pidáis.	8. Ne igitur assimilemini eis: novit enim Pater vester quorum usum habetis, ante vos petere eum.
9. Darum sollt ihr also beten: Unser Vater in dem Himmel! Dein Name werde geheiligt.	9. Vosotros pues habéis de orar así: Padre nuestro que estas en los cielos santificado sea tu nombre.	9. Sic ergo orate vos: Pater noster qui in cælis, sanctificetur nomen tuum.
10. Dein Reich komme. Dein Wille geschehe auf Erden, wie im Himmel.	10. Venga el tu reino: hagase tu voluntad en la tierra así como en el cielo.	10. Adveniat regnum tuum. Fiat voluntas tua, sicut in cælo et in terra.
11. Unser tägliches Brod gib uns heute.	11. Danos hoy nuestro pan cotidiano.	11. Panem nostrum super substantialem da nobis hodie.
12. Und vergieb uns unsere Schulden, wie wir unsern Schuldigern vergeben.	12. Y perdónanos nuestras deudas así como nosotros perdonamos á nuestros deudores.	12. Et dimitte nobis debita nostra, sicut et nos dimittimus debitoribus nostris.
13. Und führe uns nicht in Versuchung, sondern erlöse uns von	13. Y no nos dejes caer en tentación mas libranos de mal por-	13. Et ne inferas nos in tentationem. sed libera

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ· ὅτι σου ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία, καὶ ἡ δύναμις, καὶ ἡ δόξα, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας· ἀμήν.</p> <p>14. Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφῇ-τε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐρά-νιος·</p> <p>15. Ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφῇτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐ-τῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ πα-ραπτώματα ὑμῶν.</p> <p>16. Ὅταν δὲ νη-στεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταί, σκυθρωποί· ἀφανί-ζουσι γὰρ τὰ πρόσω-πα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φα-νῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες. Ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέ-χουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐ-τῶν.</p> <p>17. Σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κε-φαλὴν, καὶ τὸ πρόσω-πόν σου νίψαι·</p> <p>18. Ὅπως μὴ φα-νῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πα-τὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει</p>	<p>nous du mal. Car à toi est le règne, et la puissance, et la gloire à jamais. Amen.</p> <p>14. Car si vous par- donnez aux hommes leurs offenses, votre Père céleste vous par- donnera aussi les vô- tres.</p> <p>15. Mais si vous ne pardonnez point aux hommes leurs of- fenses, votre Père ne vous pardonnera point non plus vos offenses.</p> <p>16. Et quand vous jeûnerez, ne prenez point un air triste, comme font les hypo- crites; car ils se ren- dent tout défaits de visage, afin qu'il pa- raisse aux hommes qu'ils jeûnent. En vérité, je vous dis qu'ils reçoivent leur récompense.</p> <p>17. Mais toi, quand tu jeûnes, oins ta tête, et lave ton visage;</p> <p>18. afin qu'il ne paraisse point aux hommes que tu jeûnes, mais à ton Père qui est présent dans ton lieu secret; et ton Père qui te voit</p>	<p>For thine is the king- dom, and the power, and the glory, for ev- er. Amen.</p> <p>14. For if ye for- give men their tres- passes, your heavenly Father will also for- give you :</p> <p>15. But if ye for- give not men their trespasses, neither will your Father for- give your trespasses.</p> <p>16. Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.</p> <p>17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face ;</p> <p>18. That thou ap- pear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Fa- ther, which is in se- cret : and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
dem Uebel. Denn dein ist das Reich, und die Kraft, und die Herrlichkeit in Ewigkeit. Amen.	que tuyo es el reyno, el poder, y la gloria por los siglos. Amen.	nos a malo. Quoniam tuum est regnum, et potentia, et gloria in secula. Amen.
14. Denn so ihr den Menschen ihre Fehler vergebet, so wird euch euer himmlischer Vater auch vergeben.	14. Porque si perdonáreis á los hombres sus ofensas vuestro Padre celestial os perdonará tambien á vosotros.	14. Si enim dimiseritis hominibus lapsus eorum, dimittet et vobis Pater vester celestis.
15. Wo ihr aber den Menschen ihre Fehler nicht vergebet, so wird euch euer Vater eure Fehler auch nicht vergeben.	15. Mas si no perdonáreis á los hombres sus ofensas tampoco vuestro Padre os perdonará vuestras ofensas.	15. Si autem non dimiseritis hominibus lapsus ipsorum, nec Pater vester dimittet lapsus vestros.
16. Wenn ihr fastet, sollt ihr nicht sauer sehen, wie die Heuchler; denn sie verstellen ihre Angesichter, auf daß sie vor den Leuten scheinen mit ihrem Fasten. Wahrlich, ich sage euch: Sie haben ihren Lohn dahin.	16. Y cuando ayunéis no os pongáis caritristes como los hipócritas, los cuales desfiguran sus rostros para hacer ver á los hombres que ayunan. En verdad os digo que ya reciben su recompensa.	16. Quum autem jejunatis, ne fiat sicut hypocritæ, obtristati; obscurant enim facies suas; ut appareant hominibus jejunantes. Amen dico vobis, quia recipiunt mercedem suam.
17. Wenn du aber fastest, so salbe dein Haupt, und wasche dein Angesicht;	17. Mas tú cuando ayunes unge tu cabeza y lava tu cara.	17. Tu autem jejunans, unge tuum caput, et faciem tuam lava:
18. Auf daß du nicht scheinest vor den Leuten mit deinem Fasten, sondern vor deinem Vater, welcher verborgen ist; und dein Vater, der in das Verborgene sieht,	18. Para no hacer ver á los hombres que ayunas sino á tu Padre que está en lo secreto y tu Padre que ve en lo secreto te recompensará en	18. Ut ne appareas hominibus jejunans, sed Patri tuo qui in secreto: et Pater tuus videns in secreto, reddet tibi

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.	dans ton lieu secret te récompensera pub- liquement.	openly.
19. Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπτει διорύσσουσι, καὶ κλέπτουσι.	19. Ne vous amassez point des trésors sur la terre, que les vers et la rouille consomment, et que les larrons percent et dérobent.	19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal :
20. Θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ. ὅπου οὐτε σὴς, οὐτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διорύσσουσιν, οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν.	20. Mais amassez-vous des trésors dans le ciel, où ni les vers ni la rouille ne consomment rien, et où les larrons ne percent ni ne dérobent.	20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.
21. Ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν.	21. Car où est votre trésor, là sera aussi votre cœur.	21. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22. Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται.	22. L'œil est la lumière du corps ; si donc ton œil est net, tout ton corps sera éclairé.	22. The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
23. Ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά του σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. Εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοί, σκότος ἐστὶ, τὸ σκότος πόσον ;	23. Mais si ton œil est mal disposé, tout ton corps sera ténébreux ; si donc la lumière qui est en toi n'est que ténèbres, combien seront grandes les ténèbres mêmes ?	23. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness !
24. Οὐδεὶς δύναται διὰ κυρίους δουλεύειν.	24. Nul ne peut servir deux maîtres ; car,	24. No man can serve two masters :

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN
wird dir's vergelten offentlich.	público.	in manifesto.
19. Ihr sollt euch nicht Schätze sammeln auf Erden, da sie die Motten und der Rost freffen, und da die Diebe nach graben und stehlen.	19. No amontonéis tesoros para vosotros en la tierra, en donde la polilla y el orin los consumen y en donde los ladrones los desentierran y roban.	19. Ne thesaurizate vobis thesauros in terra, ubi ærugo et tinea exterminat, et ubi fures perfodiunt, et furantur.
20. Sammelt euch aber Schätze im Himmel, da sie weder Motten noch Rost freffen, und da die Diebe nicht nach graben, noch stehlen.	20. Mas amontonad para vosotros tesoros en el cielo en donde ni la polilla ni el orin los consumen, y en donde los ladrones no los desentierran ni roban.	20. Thesaurizate autem vobis thesauros in cælo, ubi neque ærugo, neque tinea exterminat, et ubi fures non effodiunt, nec furantur.
21. Denn wo euer Schatz ist, da ist auch euer Herz.	21. Porque donde está vuestro tesoro allí está tambien vuestro corazon.	21. Ubi enim est thesaurus vester, ibi erit et cor vestrum.
22. Das Auge ist des Leibes Licht. Wenn dein Auge einfältig ist, so wird dein ganzer Leib Licht seyn.	22. Luz de tu cuerpo es tu ojo, por lo que si tu ojo fuere sencillo, todo tu cuerpo estará lleno de luz.	22. Lucerna corporis est oculus: si igitur oculus tuus simplex fuerit, totum corpus tuum lucidum erit.
23. Wenn aber dein Auge ein Schalk ist, so wird dein ganzer Leib finster seyn. Wenn aber das Licht, das in dir ist, Finsterniß ist, wie groß wird dann die Finsterniß selber seyn?	23. Mas si tu ojo fuere maligno todo tu cuerpo estará lleno de tinieblas. Así que si la luz que hay en tí es tinieblas ¿cuán grandes serán las mismas tinieblas?	23. Si autem oculus tuus malus fuerit, totum corpus tuum tenebrosum erit. Si ergo lumen quod in te, tenebræ sunt, tenebræ quantæ?
24. Niemand kann zween Herren dienen;	24. Ninguno puede servir á dos señores,	24. Nemo potest duobus domi-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>ειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθήσεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει· οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμμωνᾷ.</p>	<p>ou il haïra l'un, et aimera l'autre ; ou il s'attachera à l'un, et méprisera l'autre ; vous ne pouvez servir Dieu et Mammon.</p>	<p>for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.</p>
<p>25. Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε, καὶ τί πίητε· μὴ δὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τί ἐνδύσθητε· οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστι τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος ;</p>	<p>25. C'est pourquoi je vous dis : Ne soyez point en souci pour votre vie, de ce que vous mangerez, et de ce que vous boirez ; ni pour votre corps, de quoi vous serez vêtus. La vie n'est-elle pas plus que la nourriture, et le corps plus que le vêtement ?</p>	<p>25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ?</p>
<p>26. Ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπείρουν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά. Οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν ;</p>	<p>26. Considérez les oiseaux du ciel, car ils ne sèment, ni ne moissonnent, ni n'assemblent dans des greniers, et cependant votre Père céleste les nourrit. N'êtes-vous pas beaucoup plus excellens qu'eux ?</p>	<p>26. Behold the fowls of the air : for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ?</p>
<p>27. Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πηχυν εἶνα ;</p>	<p>27. Et qui est celui d'entre vous, qui puisse par son souci ajouter une coudée à sa taille ?</p>	<p>27. Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature ?</p>
<p>28. Καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε ; καταμάθετε τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάν-</p>	<p>28. Et pourquoi êtes-vous en souci du vêtement ? Apprenez comment croissent les</p>	<p>28. And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
entweder er wird einen hassen und den andern lieben; oder wird einem anhangen, und den andern verachten. Ihr könnet nicht Gott dienen und dem Mammon.	porque ó aborrecerá al uno y amaré al otro, ó se allegará al uno y menospreciará al otro. No podéis servir á Dios y á las riquezas.	nis servire: aut enim unum oderit, et alterum diligit: aut unum amplexabitur, et alterum despiciet. Non potestis Deo servire et mammonæ.
25. Datum sage ich euch: Sorget nicht für euer leben, was ihr essen und trinken werdet; auch nicht für euren leib, was ihr anziehen werdet. Ist nicht das leben mehr, denn die Speise? Und der leib mehr, denn die Kleidung?	25. Por esto os digo: no andéis afanados por vuestra vida pensando que habéis de comer ó que habéis de beber, ni por vuestro cuerpo que habéis de vestir. ¿No vale mas la vida que el alimento, y el cuerpo que el vestido?	25. Propter hoc dico vobis, ne anxietur animæ vestræ, quid manducetis, et quid bibatis: neque corpori vestro, quid induamini. Nonne anima plus est esca, et corpus indumento?
26. Sehet die Vögel unter dem Himmel an: sie säen nicht, sie ernten nicht, sie sammeln nicht in die Scheunen, und euer himmlischer Vater nährt sie doch. Seyd ihr denn nicht viel mehr, denn sie?	26. Mirad las aves del cielo que no siembran ni siegan, ni recogen en trojes, y vuestro Padre celestial las alimenta ¿no valéis pues vosotros mucho mas que ellas?	26. Inspecite in volatilia cæli, quoniam non seminant, neque metunt, neque congregant in horrea, et Pater vester cælestis pascit illa. Nonne vos magis excellitis illis?
27. Wer ist unter euch, der seiner länge eine Elle zusehen möge, ob er gleich darum sorget?	27. Y quién de vosotros dándose á discurrir podrá añadir un codo á su estatura?	27. Quis autem ex vobis anxius potest adjicere ad staturam suam cubitum unum?
28. Und warum sorget ihr für die Kleidung? Schauet die lilien auf dem Felde, wie	28. Y ¿porqué os afanáis por el vestido? Contemplad los lirios del campo co-	28. Et circa vestimentum quid anxiamini? Observate lilia agri

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>ναι· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει.</p> <p>29. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομών ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων·</p> <p>30. Εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρον τοῦ ἀγροῦ σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιένυσιν, οὐ πολλὰ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;</p> <p>31. Μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε, λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πίωμεν, ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα;</p> <p>32. Πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος, ὅτι χρήσετε τούτων ἀπάντων.</p> <p>33. Ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν.</p> <p>34. Μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον</p>	<p>lis des champs; ils ne travaillent ni ne filent.</p> <p>29. Cependant, je vous dis que Salomon même, dans toute sa gloire, n'a pas été vêtu comme l'un d'eux.</p> <p>30. Si donc Dieu revêt ainsi l'herbe des champs, qui est aujourd'hui sur pied, et qui demain sera jetée au four, ne vous vêtira-t-il pas beaucoup plutôt, ô gens de petite foi?</p> <p>31. Ne soyez donc point en souci, disant : Que mangerons-nous? ou que boirons-nous? ou de quoi serons-nous vêtus?</p> <p>32. Vu que les païens recherchent toutes ces choses; car votre Père céleste connaît que vous avez besoin de toutes ces choses.</p> <p>33. Mais cherchez premièrement le royaume de Dieu et sa justice, et toutes ces choses vous seront données par dessus.</p> <p>34. Ne soyez donc point en souci pour le lendemain : car le</p>	<p>they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:</p> <p>29. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.</p> <p>30. Wherefore, i. God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?</p> <p>31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Where-withal shall we be clothed?</p> <p>32. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek :) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.</p> <p>33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.</p> <p>34. Take therefore no thought for the morrow : for the morrow :</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>ſie wachſen: ſie arbeiten nicht, auch ſpinnen ſie nicht.</p> <p>29. Ich ſage euch, daß auch Salomo in aller ſeiner Herrlichkeit nicht bekleidet geweſen iſt, als derſelben Eine.</p> <p>30. So denn Gott das Gras auf dem Felde alſo kleidet, das doch heute ſtehet, und morgen in den Ofen geworfen wird, ſollte er das nicht vielmehr euch thun? O ihr Kleingläubigen!</p> <p>31. Darum ſollt ihr nicht ſorgen, und ſagen: Was werden wir eſſen? Was werden wir trinken? Womit werden wir uns kleiden.</p> <p>32. Nach ſolchem alſen trachten die Heiden. Denn euer himmliſcher Vater weiß, daß ihr deß alles bedürft.</p> <p>33. Trachtet am erſten nach dem Reiche Gottes, und nach ſeiner Gerechtigkeit; ſo wird euch ſolches alles zuſammen fallen.</p> <p>34. Darum ſorget nicht für den andern Morgen; denn der</p>	<p>no crecen: ellos no trabajan, ni hilan.</p> <p>29. Y ſin embargo os digo que ni aún Salomon en medio de toda ſu gloria no eſtuvo vestido como uno de eſtos.</p> <p>30. Pues ſi la yerba del campo que hoy eſ y mañana eſ echada en el horno, Dios la viſte aſí ¿no os vestirá mucho mas á vosotros hombres de poca fé?</p> <p>31. No os aſanéis pues diciendo que comeremos? ó que beberemos? ó con que nos cubriremos?</p> <p>32. (Porque los Gentiles buſcan eſtas coſas) porque vuestro Padre ceſtial ſabe que tenéis neceſidad de todas eſtas coſas.</p> <p>33. Buſcad pues primero el reyno de Dios, y ſu juſticia, y todas eſtas coſas os ſerán añadidas.</p> <p>34. Aſí que no andéis cuidadosos por el día de mañana,</p>	<p>quomodo augentur: non fatigantur, neque nent.</p> <p>29. Dico autem vobis, quoniam nec Salomon in omni gloria ſua amictus eſt ſicut unum iſtorum.</p> <p>30. Si autem ſcenum agri hodie exiſtens, et cras in clibanum inſectum, Deus ſic circumornat, non multo magis vos, exiguæ fidei?</p> <p>31. Ne igitur anxietur, dicentes: Quid manducabimus, aut quid bibemus, aut quid circumamiciemur?</p> <p>32. Omnia enim hæc gentes inquirunt. Novit enim Pater veſter cæleſtis quod opus habetis horum omnium.</p> <p>33. Querite autem primum regnum Dei, et juſtitiam ejus, et hæc omnia adponentur vobis.</p> <p>34. Ne igitur anxietur in cras: nam cras curabit</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
μεριμνήσει τὰ ἐαυ- της· ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέ- ρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.	lendemain prendra soin de ce qui le re- garde : à chaque jour suffit sa peine.	row shall take thought for the unings of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.
1. Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε.	1. Ne jugez point, afin que vous ne soy- ez point jugés.	1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.
2. Ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρί- ματι κρίνετε, κριθή- σεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέ- τρῳ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμε- τρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.	2. Car de tel juge- ment que vous juge- rez, vous serez jugés ; et de telle mesure que vous mesurerez, on vous mesurera ré- ciproquement.	2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged ; and with what meas- ure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
3. Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελ- φοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δο- κὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς ;	3. Et pourquoi re- gardes-tu le fétu qui est dans l'œil de ton frère, et tu ne prends pas garde à la poutre qui est dans ton œil ?	3. And why behold- est thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?
4. * Ἡ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου ; καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δο- κὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου·	4. Ou comment dis- tu à ton frère : Per- mets que j'ôte de ton œil ce fétu, et voilà, tu as une poutre dans ton œil ?	4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye ; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye ?
5. Ὑποκριτὰ, ἔκ- βαλε πρῶτον τὴν δο- κὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέ- ψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλ- μοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.	5. Hypocrite, ôte premièrement de ton œil la poutre, et après cela tu verras com- ment tu ôteras le fétu de l'œil de ton frère.	5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6. Μὴ δῶτε τὸ ἁγι- ον τοῖς κυσὶ, μηδὲ βάλῃτε τοὺς μαργα- ρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπρο- σθεν τῶν χοίρων· ἵνα	6. Ne donnez point les choses saintes aux chiens, et ne jetez point vos perles de- vant les pourceaux,	6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trave

GERMAN	SPANISH.	LATIN.
morgende Tag wird für das Seine sorgen. Es ist genug, daß ein jeglicher Tag seine eigene Plage habe.	porque el día de mañana traerá su cuidado; bastale al día su propio afán.	suaipsius: sufficiens dici malitia sua.
1. Nichtet nicht, auf daß ihr nicht gerichtet werdet.	1. No juzguéis porque no seáis juzgados.	1. Ne judicate, ut non judicemini.
2. Denn mit welcherley Gericht ihr richtet, werdet ihr gerichtet werden; und mit welcherley Maaß ihr messet, wird euch gemessen werden.	2. Porque con el juicio con que juzgáreis seréis juzgados, y con la medida con que midiereis se os volverá á medir.	2. In quo enim iudicio iudicaveritis, iudicabimini: et in qua mensura mensi fueritis, remetietur vobis.
3. Was siehest du aber den Splitter in deines Bruder Auge, und wirfst nicht gewahr den Balken in deinem Auge?	3. Y ¿porqué ves la mota en el ojo de tu hermano y no echas de ver la viga que está en tu ojo?	3. Quid autem intueris festucam quæ in oculo fratris tui, at in tuo oculo trabem non animadvertis?
4. Oder wie darfst du sagen zu deinem Bruder: Halt, ich will dir den Splitter aus deinem Auge ziehen? und siehe, ein Balken ist in deinem Auge.	4. O ¿como dices á tu hermano, deja que saque la mota de tu ojo, y he aquí tú tienes una viga en tu propio ojo?	4. Aut quomodo dices fratri tuo: Sine ejiciam festucam de oculo tuo, et ecce trabs in oculo tuo?
5. Du Heuchler, ziehe am ersten den Balken aus deinem Auge; darnach besiehe, wie du den Splitter aus deines Bruders Auge ziehest.	5. Hipócrita, echa primero la viga de tu ojo, y entonces verás claramente para sacar la mota del ojo de tu hermano.	5. Hypócrita, ejice primum trabem de oculo tuo, et tunc intueberis ejicere festucam de oculo fratris tui.
6. Ihr sollt das Heiligthum nicht den Hunden geben, und eure Perlen sollt ihr nicht vor die Säue werfen;	6. No déis lo santo á los perros ni echéis vuestras perlas delante de los puercos, no sea que las hu-	6. Ne detis sanctum canibus, neque mittatis margaritas vestras ante porcos, ne

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
ποτε καταπατήσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.	de peur qu'ils ne les foulent à leurs pieds, et que se retournant ils ne vous déchirent.	ple them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
7. Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοίγησεται ὑμῖν.	7. Demandez, et il vous sera donné; cherchez, et vous trouverez; heurtez, et il vous sera ouvert.	7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8. Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοίγησεται.	8. Car quiconque demande, reçoit; et quiconque cherche, trouve; et il sera ouvert à celui qui heurte.	8. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
9. Ἡ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ;	9. Mais qui sera l'homme d'entre vous qui donne une pierre à son fils, s'il lui demande du pain?	9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10. Καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ, μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ;	10. Et s'il lui demande un poisson, lui donnera-t-il un serpent?	10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11. Εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς, πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῃ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν;	11. Si donc vous, qui êtes méchans, savez bien donner à vos enfans des choses bonnes, combien plus votre Père qui est aux cieux, donnera-t-il des biens à ceux qui les lui demandent!	11. If ye, then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
12. Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐν θέλῃτε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ	12. Toutes les choses donc que vous voulez que les hommes vous fassent, faites-les-leur aussi de même, car c'est la loi	12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
auf daß sie dieselbigen nicht zertrreten mit ihren Füßen, und sich wenden, und euch zerreißen.	ellen con sus pies y volviendose contra vosotros os despedacen.	forte conculcent eas in pedibus suis, et conversi dirumpant vos.
7. Bittet, so wird euch gegeben; suchet, so werdet ihr finden; klopft an, so wird euch aufgethan.	7. Pedit, y se os dará: buscad, y hallaréis: llamad, y se os abrirá.	7. Petite, et dabitur vobis: quærite, et invenietis: pulsate, et aperietur vobis.
8. Denn wer da bittet, der empfängt; und wer da sucht, der findet; und wer da anklopft, dem wird aufgethan.	8. Porque todo aquel que pide recibe; y el que busca halla, y al que llama se le abrirá.	8. Omnis enim petens accipit: et quærens invenit, et pulsanti aperietur.
9. Welcher ist unter euch Menschen, so ihn sein Sohn bittet um Brod, der ihm einen Stein biete?	9. O' quíen de vosotros es el hombre á quien si su hijo pidiere pan acaso le dará una piedra?	9. Aut quis est ex vobis homo, quem si petierit filius suus panem, nunquid lapidem dabit ei?
10. Oder so er ihn bittet um einen Fisch, der ihm eine Schlange biete?	10. O, si le pidiere un pez, acaso le dará una serpiente?	10. Et si piscem petierit, nunquid serpentem dabit ei?
11. So denn ihr, die ihr doch arg seyd, könnt dennoch euren Kindern gute Gaben geben, wie vielmehr wird euer Vater im Himmel Gutes geben denen, die ihn bitten.	11. Si vosotros pues siendo malos sabéis dar buenas dádivas á vuestros hijos, quanto mas vuestro Padre que está en los cielos dará buenas dádivas á los que se las pidieren?	11. Si ergo vos mali existentes, nostis data bona dare filiis vestris, quanto magis Pater vester qui in cælis, dabit bona petentibus se?
12. Alles nun, was ihr wollet, daß euch die Leute thun sollen, das thut ihr ihnen; das ist das Gesetz und die Propheten.	12. Así que todo lo que quisieris que los hombres hagan con vosotros, hacedlo asi vosotros tambien con ellos: porque esta es	12. Omnia ergo quæcumque vultis ut faciant vobis homines, ita et vos facite illis. Hæc enim e-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
προφήται.	et les prophètes.	prophets.
13. Εἰσέλθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεῖα ἡ πύλη, καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς.	13. Entrez par la porte étroite, car c'est la porte large et le chemin spacieux qui mène à la perdition ; et il y en a beaucoup qui entrent par elle.	13. Enter ye in at the strait gate ; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat :
14. Ὅτι στενὴ ἡ πύλη, καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι εἰσιν οἱ εὐρίσκοντες αὐτήν.	14. Car la porte est étroite ; et le chemin est étroit qui mène à la vie ; et il y en a peu qui le trouvent.	14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15. Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δέ εἰσι λύκοι ἄρπαγες.	15. Or gardez-vous des faux prophètes, qui viennent à vous en habits de brebis, mais qui au-dedans sont des loups ravissans.	15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16. Ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς. Μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυλὴν, ἢ ἀπὸ τριβύλων σῦκα ;	16. Vous les connaîtrez à leurs fruits : Cueille-t-on les raisins à des épines, ou les figues à des char-dons ?	16. Ye shall know them by their fruits Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles ?
17. Οὕτω πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ.	17. Ainsi 'ouï bon arbre fait de bons fruits ; mais le mauvais arbre fait de mauvais fruits.	17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit ; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18. Οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιῆν.	18. Le bon arbre ne peut point faire de mauvais fruits, ni le mauvais arbre faire de bons fruits.	18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19. Πᾶν δένδρον μὴ	19. Tout arbre qui	19. Every tree that

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
13. Gehet ein durch die enge Pforte; denn die Pforte ist weit, und der Weg ist breit, der zur Verdammniß abführet; und ihrer sind viele, die darauf wandeln.	la Ley y los Profetas. 13. Entrad por la puerta angosta, porque ancha es la puerta, y espacioso el camino que conduce á la perdicion, y muchos son los que entran por ella.	Lex et Prophetæ. 13. Intrate per angustam portam, quia lata porta et spatiosa via ducens ad perditionem, et multi sunt ingredientes per eam.
14. Und die Pforte ist enge, und der Weg ist schmal, der zum Leben führet; und wenige sind ihrer, die ihn finden.	14. Porque estrecha es la puerta, y angosto el camino que conduce á la vida y pocos son los que atinan con él.	14. Quia angusta porta, et stricta via ducens ad vitam, et pauci sunt invenientes eam
15. Gehet euch vor, vor den falschen Propheten, die in Schafskleidern zu euch kommen; inwendig aber sind sie reißende Wölfe.	15. Guardaos de los falsos profetas que vienen á vosotros vestidos de pieles de ovejas y por dentro son lobos rapaces.	15. Attendite vero a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos in indumentis ovium, intrinsecus autem sunt lupi rapaces.
16. An ihren Früchten sollt ihr sie erkennen. Kann man auch Trauben lesen von den Dornen, oder Feigen von den Disteln?	16. Por sus frutos los conoceréis. Acaso se cogen uvas de los espinos, ó higos de los abrojos?	16. A fructibus eorum agnoscetis eos. Nunquid colligunt a spinis uvam, aut de tribulis ficum?
17. Also ein jeglicher guter Baum bringet gute Früchte; aber ein fauler Baum bringet arge Früchte.	17. Así mismo todo árbol bueno lleva buen fruto, y el árbol malo lleva mal fruto.	17. Sic omnis arbor bona fructus bonos facit. at cariosa arbor fructus malos facit.
18. Ein guter Baum kann nicht arge Früchte bringen, und ein fauler Baum kann nicht gute Früchte bringen.	18. No puede el árbol bueno llevar mal fruto, ni el árbol malo llevar fruto bueno.	18. Non potest arbor bona fructus malos facere, neque arbor cariosa fructus pulchros facere.
19. Ein jeglicher	19. Todo árbol que	19. Omnis arbor

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH
ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπεται, καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται	ne fait point de bon fruit, est coupé et jeté au feu.	bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20. Ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.	20. Vous les connaîtrez donc à leurs fruits.	20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21. Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, Κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.	21. Tous ceux qui me disent : Seigneur ! Seigneur ! n'entreront pas dans le royaume des cieux ; mais celui qui fait la volonté de mon Père qui est aux cieux.	21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven ; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22. Πολλοὶ ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν ἐκείῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε, Κύριε, οὐ τῷ σὺ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσαμεν, καὶ τῷ σὺ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σὺ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν ;	22. Plusieurs me diront en ce jour-là : Seigneur ! Seigneur ! n'avons-nous pas prophétisé en ton nom ? et n'avons-nous pas chassé les démons en ton nom ? et n'avons-nous pas fait plusieurs miracles en ton nom ?	22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name ? and in thy name have cast out devils ? and in thy name done many wonderful works ?
23. Καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς, ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν.	23. Mais je leur dira alors tout ouvertement : Je ne vous ai jamais reconnus ; retirez-vous de moi, vous qui vous adonnez à l'iniquité.	23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you : depart from me, ye that work iniquity.
24. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους, καὶ ποιῇ αὐτοὺς, ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ἐκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ πέτρᾳ·	24. Quiconque entend donc ces paroles que je dis, et les met en pratique, je le comparerai à l'homme prudent, qui a bâti sa maison sur la roche ;	24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock :

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
Baum, der nicht gute Früchte bringet, wird abgehauen und ins Feuer geworfen.	no lleva buen fruto, será cortado y echado al fuego.	non faciens fructum pulchrum, excinditur, et in ignem injicitur.
20. Darum an ihren Früchten sollt ihr sie erkennen.	20. Por sus frutos pues los conoceréis.	20. Itaque ex fructibus eorum agnoscetis eos.
21. Es werden nicht alle, die zu mir sagen: Herr, Herr! in das Himmelreich kommen; sondern die den Willen thun meines Vaters im Himmel.	21. No todo aquel que me dice Señor, Señor, entrará en el reyno de los cielos, sino aquel que hiciera la voluntad de mi Padre que está en los cielos.	21. Non omnis dicens mihi, Domine, Domine, intrabit in regnum cælorum: sed faciens voluntatem Patris mei, qui in cælis.
22. Es werden viele zu mir sagen an jenem Tage: Herr, Herr, haben wir nicht in deinem Namen geweissaget? Haben wir nicht in deinem Namen Teufel ausgetrieben? Haben wir nicht in deinem Namen viele Thaten gethan?	22. Muchos me dirán en aquel día Señor, Señor ¿no hemos profetizado en tu nombre? ¿y no hemos en tu nombre lanzado demonios? ¿y hecho muchos milagros en tu nombre?	22. Multi dicent mihi in illa die: Domine, Domine, nonne tuo nomine prophetavimus, et tuo nomine demonia ejecimus, et tuo nomine et facientias multas fecimus?
23. Dann werde ich ihnen bekennen: Ich habe euch noch nie erkannt; weicht alle von mir, ihr Uebelthäter.	23. Y entonces yo les diré claramente. Nunca os conocí; apartaos de mi operarios de la maldad.	23. Et tunc confitebor illis, Quod nunquam novi vos; abscedite a me omnes operantes iniquitatem.
24. Darum, wer diese meine Rede höret, und thut sie, den vergleiche ich einem klugen Manne, der sein Haus auf einen Felsen baute.	24. Por tanto todo aquel que oye estas mis palabras y las practica, lo compararé á un hombre cuerdo que edificó su casa sobre peña.	24. Omnis ergo quicumque audit mea verba hæc, et facit ea, assimilabo illum viro prudenti, qui ædificavit domum suam super petram

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>25. Καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχή, καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοί, καὶ ἔπνευ- σαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπυσαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπε- σε· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τῇ πέτρᾳ.</p>	<p>25. et lorsque la pluie est tombée, et que les torrens sont venus, et que les vents ont soufflé, et ont donné contre cette maison, elle n'est point tombée, parce qu'elle était fondée sur la roche.</p>	<p>25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.</p>
<p>26. Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀ- κούων μου τοὺς λό- γους τούτους, καὶ μὴ ποιᾶν αὐτοὺς, ὁμοιω- θήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ ὅστις ὠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον·</p>	<p>26. Mais quiconque entend ces paroles que je dis, et ne les met point en pratique, sera semblable à l'homme insensé, qui a bâti sa maison sur le sable;</p>	<p>26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:</p>
<p>27. Καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχή, καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοί, καὶ ἔπνευ- σαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐ- τῆς μεγάλη.</p>	<p>27. et lorsque la pluie est tombée, et que les torrens sont venus, et que les vents ont soufflé, et ont donné contre cette maison, elle est tombée, et sa ruine a été grande.</p>	<p>27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.</p>
<p>28. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε συνετέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήσ- σονται οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ·</p>	<p>28. Or il arriva que quand Jésus eut ache- vé ce discours, les troupes furent éton- nées de sa doctrine;</p>	<p>28. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were as- tonished at his doc- trine:</p>
<p>29. Ἦν γὰρ διδά- σκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξου- σίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς αἱ γραμματεῖς.</p>	<p>29. car il les ensei- gnait comme ayant de l'autorité, et non pas comme les scribes.</p>	<p>29. For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
25. Da nun ein Platzregen fiel, und ein Gewässer kam, und weheten die Winde, und stießen an das Haus, fiel es doch nicht, denn es war auf einen Felsen gegründet.	25. Y descendió lluvia, y vinieron rios, y soplaron vientos, y dieron con ímpetu sobre aquella casa y no cayó porque estaba cimentada sobre peña.	25. Et descendit pluvia et venerunt flumina, et flaverunt venti, et procubuerunt domui illi, et non cecidit: fundata erat enim super petram.
26. Und wer diese meine Rede höret, und thut sie nicht, der ist einem thörichten Manne gleich, der sein Haus auf den Sand bauete.	26. Y todo aquel que oye estas mis palabras, y no las cumple, será semejante á un hombre loco que edificó su casa sobre arena.	26. Et omnis audiens mea verba hæc, et non faciens ea, assimilabitur viro stulto, qui ædificavit domum suam super arenam:
27. Da nun ein Platzregen fiel, und kam ein Gewässer, und weheten die Winde, und stießen an das Haus, da fiel es, und that einen großen Fall.	27. Y descendió lluvia, y rios vinieron, y soplaron vientos, y dieron impetuosamente sobre aquella casa, y cayó, y fué grande su ruina.	27. Et descendit pluvia, et venerunt flumina, et flaverunt venti, et proruerunt domui illi, et cecidit, et fuit casus illius magnus.
28. Und es begab sich, da Jesus diese Rede vollendet hatte, entsetzte sich das Volk über seine Lehre.	28. Y sucedió que cuando Jesus hubo concluido estos razonamientos las gentes estaban pasmadas de su doctrina.	28. Et factum est, quum consummasset Jesus sermones hos, stupebant illum turbæ super doctrinam ejus.
29. Denn er predigte gewaltig, und nicht wie die Schriftgelehrten.	29. Porque los enseñaba como quien tiene autoridad y no á la manera de los Escribas.	29. Erat enim docens eos ut auctoritatem habens, et non sicut Scribæ.

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
1. Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί.	1. Et quand il fut descendu de la montagne, de grandes troupes le suivirent.	1. When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2. Καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς ἔλθων προσεκύνει αὐτῷ, λέγων· Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.	2. Et voici, un lépreux vint et se prosterna devant lui, en lui disant : Seigneur, si tu veux, tu peux me rendre net.	2. And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3. Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων· Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι· Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα.	3. Et Jésus étendant la main, le toucha, en disant : Je le veux, sois net ; et incontinent sa lèpre fut guérie.	3. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will ; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
4. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἶπης· ἀλλὰ ὑπάγε, σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε τὸ δῶρον, ὃ προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.	4. Puis Jésus lui dit : Prends garde de ne le dire à personne ; mais va, et te montre au sacrificateur, et offre le don que Moïse a ordonné, afin que cela leur serve de témoignage.	4. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man ; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
5. Εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἐκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν,	5. Et quand Jésus fut entré dans Capernaüm, un centenier vint à lui, le priant,	5. And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurier, beseeching him,
6. Καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικὸς, δευνῶς βασανιζόμενος.	6. et disant : Seigneur, mon serviteur est paralytique dans ma maison, et il souffre extrêmement.	6. And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ ἔλ-	7. Jésus lui dit : J'irai, et je le guérirai.	7. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
1. Da er aber vom Berge herab ging, folgten ihm viel Volks nach.	1. Y cuando hubo descendido del monte le seguían muchas gentes.	1. Descendente autem eo de monte, secutæ sunt eum turbæ multæ.
2. Und siehe, ein Aussätziger kam, und betete ihn an, und sprach: Herr, so du willst, kannst du mich wohl reinigen.	2. Y he aquí vino un leproso, y le adoraba diciendo Señor, si tú quieres puedes limpiarme.	2. Et ecce leprosus veniens, adorabat eum, dicens: Domine, si velis, efficax es me mundare.
3. Und Jesus streckte seine Hand aus, rührte ihn an, und sprach: Ich wills thun; sey gereinigt. Und alsobald ward er von seinem Ausfatz rein.	3. Y estendiendo Jesus la mano le tocó diciendo: Quiero, se limpió, é inmediatamente quedó limpio de su lepra.	3. Et extencens manum, tetigit eum Jesus, dicens: Volo, mundare. Et confestim mundata est ejus lepra.
4. Und Jesus sprach zu ihm: Siehe zu, sage es niemand; sondern gehe hin, und zeige dich dem Priester, und opfere die Gabe, die Moses befohlen hat, zu einem Zeugniß über sie.	4. Entonces Jesus le dijo: Mira no lo digas á nadie mas ve, presentate al Sacerdote, y ofrece el don que Moyses ordenó en testimonio á ellos.	4. Et ait illi Jesus: Vide, nemini dixeris: sed abi, te ipsum ostende sacerdoti, et offer munus quod præcepit Moyses, in testimonium illis.
5. Da aber Jesus einging zu Capernaum, trat ein Hauptmann zu ihm, der bat ihn,	5. Y habiendo entrado Jesus en Capernaum se llegó á él un centurion rogandole.	5. Introeunte autem Jesu in Capernaum, accessit ad eum Centurio, appellans eum,
6. Und sprach: Herr, mein Knecht liegt zu Hause, und ist nichtkräftig, und hat große Qual.	6. Y diciendo: Señor, mi criado está postrado en cama paralítico reciamente atormentado.	6. Et dicens: Domine, puer meus jacet in domo paralyticus, vehementer cruciatus.
7. Jesus sprach zu ihm Ich will kommen.	7. Y Jesus le dijo: Yo iré y le sanaré.	7. Et ait illi Jesus: Ego veniens

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>θὼν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν.</p> <p>8. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη· Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμι ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγῃν εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπε λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου.</p> <p>9. Καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, ποιήσῃς τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ.</p> <p>10. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐθαύμασε, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρόν.</p> <p>11. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἔξουσιν, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν.</p> <p>12. Οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς</p>	<p>8. Mais le centenier lui répondit : Seigneur, je ne suis pas digne que tu entres sous mon toit ; mais dis seulement la parole, et mon serviteur sera guéri.</p> <p>9. Car moi-même, qui suis un homme constitué sous la puissance d'autrui, j'ai sous moi des gens de guerre, et je dis à l'un : Va, et il va ; et à un autre : Viens, et il vient ; et à mon serviteur : Fais cela, et il le fait.</p> <p>10. Ce que Jésus ayant entendu, il s'en étonna, et dit à ceux qui le suivaient : En vérité, je vous dis que je n'ai pas trouvé, même en Israël, une si grande foi.</p> <p>11. Mais je vous dis que plusieurs viendront d'Orient et d'Occident, et seront à table dans le royaume des cieux, avec Abraham, Isaac et Jacob.</p> <p>12. Et les enfans du</p>	<p>and heal him.</p> <p>8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof : but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.</p> <p>9. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me : and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this and he doeth it.</p> <p>10. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.</p> <p>11. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven :</p> <p>12. But the children</p>

GERMAN	SPANISH.	LATIN.
men, und ihn gesund machen.		curabo eum.
8. Der Hauptmann antwortete, und sprach: Herr, ich bin nicht werth, daß du unter mein Dach gehst; sondern sprich nur ein Wort, so wird mein Knecht gesund.	8. Entonces el centurion le respondió diciendo: Señor yo no soy digno de que entres debajo de mi techo, mas dí solamente la palabra, y sanará mi criado.	8. Et respondens Centurio ait. Domine, non sum idoneus ut meum sub tectum intres: sed tantum dic verbum, et sanabitur puer meus.
9. Denn ich bin ein Mensch, dazu der Obrigkeit unterthan, und habe unter mir Kriegesknechte; doch wenn ich sage zu einem: Gehe hin, so gehet er; und zum andern: Komm her, so kommt er; und zu meinem Knechte: Thue das, so thut ers.	9. Porque yo tambien soy hombre sujeto á la autoridad de otro, y tengo á mis órdenes soldados, y digo á este: Vé y va; y al otro ven, y viene: y á mi criado: haz esto, y lo hace.	9. Etenim ego homo sum sub auctoritatem, habens sub meipsum milites: et dico huic, Vade, et vadit: et alii, Veni, et venit: et servo meo, Fac hoc, et facit.
10. Da das Jesus hörte, verwunderte er sich, und sprach zu denen, die ihm nachfolgten: Wahrlich, ich sage euch, solchen Glauben habe ich in Israel nicht gefunden.	10. Al oir Jesus se maravilló y dijo á los que le seguían: En verdad os digo que no he hallado fé tan grande, no, ni, en Israel.	10. Audiens autem Jesus, miratus est: et ait sequentibus: Amen dico vobis, neque in Israel tantam fidem inveni.
11. Aber ich sage euch: Viele werden kommen vom Morgen und vom Abend, und mit Abraham und Isaac und Jakob im Himmelreich sitzen.	11. Y os digo que vendrán muchos de oriente, y de occidente, y se sentarán con Abraham, é Isaac y Jacob en el reyno de los cielos.	11. Dico autem vobis, quod multi ab orientibus et occidentibus venient, et recumbent cum Abraham. et Isaac, et Jacob in regno cælorum.
12. Aber die Kinder	12 Y los hijos del	12. Filii autem

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται· εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.</p>	<p>royaume seront jetés dans les ténèbres de dehors, où il y aura des pleurs et des grincemens de dents.</p>	<p>of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.</p>
<p>13. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ· ὕπαγε, καὶ ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενήθῃτω σοι. Καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.</p>	<p>13. Alors Jésus dit au centenier : Va, et qu'il te soit fait selon que tu as cru. Et à l'heure même son serviteur fut guéri.</p>	<p>13. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way ; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.</p>
<p>14. Καὶ ἔλθων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εἶδε τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν·</p>	<p>14. Puis Jésus étant venu dans la maison de Pierre, vit la belle-mère de Pierre qui était au lit, et qui avait la fièvre.</p>	<p>14. And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever</p>
<p>15. Καὶ ἤψατο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἡγέρθη, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτῷ.</p>	<p>15. Et lui ayant touché la main, la fièvre la quitta : puis elle se leva, et les servit.</p>	<p>15. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her : and she arose, and ministered unto them.</p>
<p>16. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους πολλοὺς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἔθεράπευσεν.</p>	<p>16. Et le soir étant venu, on lui présenta plusieurs démoniaques, desquels il chassa par sa parole les esprits malins, et guérit tous ceux qui se portaient mal ;</p>	<p>16. When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils. and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick :</p>
<p>17. Ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· “ Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν.”</p>	<p>17. afin que fût accompli ce dont il avait été parlé par Esaïe le prophète, en disant : Il a pris nos langueurs, et a porté nos maladies.</p>	<p>17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities and bare our sicknesses.</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
des Reichs werden ausgestoßen in die äußerste Finsterniß hinaus, da wird seyn Heulen und Zähnkloppen.	reyto serán echados á las tinieblas exteriores. Allí será el llanto y el crugir de dientes.	regni ejicientur in tenebras exteriores: ibi erit fletus, et fremtus dentium.
13. Und Jesus sprach zu dem Hauptmanne: Gehe hin, dir geschehe, wie du geglaubet hast. Und sein Knecht ward gesund zu derselbigen Stunde.	13. Y Jesus dijo al centurion: Vé y como creiste así te sea hecho. Y fué sano el siervo en aquella hora.	13. Et dixit Jesus Centurioni: Abi, et sicut credidisti, fiat tibi. Et sanatus est puer ejus in hora illa.
14. Und Jesus kam in Petri Haus, und sahe, daß seine Schwiegermutter lag, und hatte das Fieber.	14. Y habiendo llegado Jesus á la casa de Pedro vió á su suegra postrada en cama, y con fiebre.	14. Et ingressus Jesus in domum Petri, vidit socrum ejus jacentem et febricitantem:
15. Da griff er ihre Hand an, und das Fieber verließ sie. Und sie stand auf, und diente ihnen.	15. Y tocó su mano, y la fiebre la dejó, y levantose, y los servía.	15. Et tetigit manum ejus, et dimisit eam febris: et surrexit, et ministrabat eis.
16. Am Abend aber brachten sie viele Besessene zu ihm; und er trieb die Geister aus mit Worten, und machte allerley Kranke gesund.	16. Y venida la tarde le trajeron muchos endemoniados, y con su palabra lanzaba los espíritus, y curó á todos los dolientes.	16. Vespere autem facto, obtulerunt ei dæmoniacos multos, et ejiciebat spiritus verbo et omnes male habentes sanabat:
17. Auf daß erfüllet würde, das gesagt ist durch den Propheten Jesaia, der da spricht: Er hat unsere Schwachheit auf sich genommen, und unsere Seuche hat	17. Para que se cumpliese lo que fué dicho por el profeta Isaias, quando dijo: El mismo tomó nuestras enfermedades, y cargó con nuestras	17. Ut adimpleretur dictum per Isaian Prophetam, dicentem: Ipse infirmitates nostras accepit, et ægrotationes por-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
18. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτόν, ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν.	18. Or Jésus voyant autour de lui de grandes troupes, commanda de passer à l'autre rivage.	18. Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19. Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς Γραμματεὺς, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ.	19. Et un scribe s'approchant, lui dit : Maître, je te suivrai partout où tu iras.	19. And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ δῶνάδες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεῖρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίσῃ.	20. Et Jésus lui dit : Les renards ont des tanières, et les oiseaux du ciel ont des nids ; mais le Fils de l'homme n'a pas où il puisse reposer sa tête.	20. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
21. Ἄλλος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν, καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.	21. Puis un autre de ses disciples lui dit : Seigneur, permets-moi d'aller premièrement ensevelir mon père.	21. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
22. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.	22. Et Jésus lui dit : Suis-moi, et laisse les morts ensevelir leurs morts.	22. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me : and let the dead bury their dead.
23. Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.	23. Et quand il fut entré dans la nacelle, ses disciples le suivirent.	23. And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.
24. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, σεισμός μέγας ἐγένετο	24. Et, voici, il s'éleva sur la mer une si	24. And behold, there arose a great

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
er getragen.	dolencias.	lavit.
18. Und da Jesus viel Völks um sich sahe, hieß er hinüber jenseit des Meers fahren.	18. Mas como vie- se Jesus muchas gen- tes al rededor de sí, ordenó pasar á la otra parte del lago.	18. Videns au- tem Jesus multas turbas circum se, jussit abire in ul- terius.
19. Und es trat zu ihm ein Schriftgelehr- ter, der sprach zu ihm: Meister, ich will dir folgen, wo du hingehst.	19. Y llegando se á él un Escriba le dijo: Maestro te seguiré adonde quiera que fueres.	19. Et accedens unus Scriba, ait illi: Magister, se- quar te quocum- que ieris.
20. Jesus sagte zu ihm: Die Füchse ha- ben Gruben, und die Vögel unter dem Him- mel haben Nester; aber des Menschen Sohn hat nicht, da er sein Haupt hinlege.	20. Y Jesus le dijo las zorras tienen ma- drigueras y las aves del cielo nidos, mas el Hijo del hombre no tiene donde reclinar su cabeza.	20. Et dicit ei Jesus: Vulpes fo- veas habent, et volucres cæli um- bracula: Filius autem hominis non habet ubi ca- put reclinet.
21. Und ein anderer unter seinen Jüngern sprach zu ihm: Herr, erlaube mir, daß ich hingehge, und zuvor meinen Vater begrabe.	21. Y otro de sus discípulos le dijo: Señor permite que primero vaya y enti- erre á mi padre.	21. Alius autem discipulorum ejus ait illi: Domine, permittle mihi pri- mum abire, et se- pelire patrem me- um.
22. Aber Jesus sprach zu ihm: Folge du mir, und laß die Todten ihre Todten begraben.	22. Mas Jesus le dijo: sígueme y de- ja que los muertos entierren á sus mu- ertos.	22. At Jesus ait illi: Sequere me, et dimitte mortu- os sepelire suos mortuos.
23. Und er trat in das Schiff, und seine Jün- ger folgten ihm.	23. Y habiendo él entrado en un barco le siguieron sus dis- cípulos.	23. Et ascen- dente eo in navi- culam, secuti sunt eum discipuli e- jus.
24. Und siehe, da er- hob sich ein großes Un-	24. Y he aquí se levantó una tempes-	24. Et ecce mo- tus magnus fac-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδε.</p> <p>25. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤγειραν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα.</p> <p>26. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί δειλοὶ ἐστέ, διγνώπιστοι; Τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη.</p> <p>27. Οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες· Ποταπὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;</p> <p>28. Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν, ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι, ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ σχύειν τινα παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης.</p> <p>29. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔκραξαν, λέγοντες· Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοι, Ἰησοῦ</p>	<p>grande tempête, que la nacelle était couverte de flots; et Jésus dormait.</p> <p>25. Et ses disciples vinrent, et l'éveillèrent, en lui disant: Seigneur, sauve-nous, nous périssons!</p> <p>26. Et il leur dit: Pourquoi avez-vous peur, gens de petite foi? Alors s'étant levé, il parla fortement aux vents et à la mer, et il se fit un grand calme.</p> <p>27. Et les gens qui étaient là s'en étonnèrent, et dirent: Qui est celui-ci que les vents même et la mer lui obéissent?</p> <p>28. Et quand il fut passé à l'autre côté, dans le pays des Gergéséniens, deux démoniaques étant sortis des sépulcres vinrent le rencontrer; et ils étaient si dangereux que personne ne pouvait passer par ce chemin-là.</p> <p>29. Et, voici, ils s'écrièrent, en disant: Qu'y a-t-il entre nous</p>	<p>tempest in the sea insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.</p> <p>25. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.</p> <p>26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.</p> <p>27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!</p> <p>28. And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.</p> <p>29. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
gesthm im Meer, also, daß auch das Schifflein mit Wellen bedeckt ward; und er schlief.	tad tan grande en el mar que las olas cubrían el barco. Y el dormía.	tus est in mari, ita ut naviculam operiri sub fluctibus: ipse vero dormiebat.
25. Und die Jünger traten zu ihm, und weckten ihn auf, und sprachen: Herr, hilf uns, wir verderben!	25. Y llegando-se á él sus discípulos le despertaron diciendo: Señor, salvanos que perecemos.	25. Et accedentes discipuli ejus, suscitaverunt eum, dicentes: Domine, salva nos, perimus.
26. Da sagte er zu ihnen: Ihr Kleinsläubigen, warum seyd ihr so furchtsam? Und stand auf, und bedrohet den Wind und das Meer; da ward es ganz stille.	26. Y el les dijo: ¿Qué teméis ó hombres de poca-fé? Y levantandose reprendió á los vientos y á la mar y siguióse gran bonanza.	26. Et dicit eis: Quid timidi estis, exiguae fidei? Tunc surgens imperavit ventis et mari, et facta est tranquillitas magna.
27. Die Menschen aber verwunderten sich, und sprachen: Was ist das für ein Mann, daß ihm Wind und Meer gehorsam ist?	27. Y los hombres se maravilláron y decían: ¿Quién es este que hasta los vientos, y el mar le obedecen?	27. At homines mirati sunt, dicentes: Qualis est hic, quia et venti et mare obediunt ei?
28. Und er kam jenseit des Meers, in die Gegend der Gergesener. Da liefen ihm entgegen zween Besessene, die kamen aus den Todtengräbern, und waren sehr grimmig, also, daß niemand dieselbe Straße wandeln konnte.	28. Y cuando Jesus hubo pasado á la otra parte del lago en el país de los Gergesenos vinieron á su encuentro dos endemoniados que salían de los sepulcros de tal manera fieros que nadie podía pasar por aquel camino.	28. Et venienti, si in ulterius in regionem Gergesenorum, occurrerunt ei duo demoniaci de monumentis exeuntes, sævi nimis, ita ut non valere quendam transire per viam illam.
29. Und siehe, sie schrieen und sprachen: Ach Jesu, du Sohn	29. Y he aquí que empezaron á dar gritos diciendo ¿qué te-	29. Et ecce clamaverunt, dicentes: Quid nobis

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>εἰς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦλθες ἔδε πρὸ καιροῦ βα- σανίσαι ἡμᾶς;</p>	<p>et toi, Jésus, Fils de Dieu? Es-tu venu ici nous tourmenter avant le temps?</p>	<p>with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to tor- ment us before the time?</p>
<p>30. Ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀγέλη χοί- ρων πολλῶν βοσκο- μένη.</p>	<p>30. Or, il y avait un peu loin d'eux un grand troupeau de pourceaux qui pais- sait.</p>	<p>30. And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.</p>
<p>31. Οἱ δὲ δαίμονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Εἰ ἐκβάλ- λεις ἡμᾶς, ἐπίτρεψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοί- ρων.</p>	<p>31. Et les démons le priaient, en disant : Si tu nous jettes de- hors, permets-nous de nous en aller dans ce troupeau de pour- ceaux.</p>	<p>31. So the devils besought him, saying If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.</p>
<p>32. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐ- τοῖς· Ὑπάγετε. Οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλ- θον εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔρρησε πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέ- λη τῶν χοίρων κατὰ τοῦ κρημοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέ- θανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδατιν.</p>	<p>32. Et il leur dit : Allez. Et eux étant sortis, s'en allèrent dans le troupeau de pourceaux ; et, voilà, tout ce troupeau de pourceaux se préci- pita dans la mer, et ils moururent dans les eaux.</p>	<p>32. And he said un- to them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine : and behold, the whole herd of swine ran vio- lently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.</p>
<p>33. Οἱ δὲ βόσκο- ντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπέλ- θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν δαιμονο- ζομένων.</p>	<p>33. Et ceux qui les gardaient s'enfuirent, et étant venus dans la ville, ils racontèrent toutes ces choses, et ce qui était arrivé aux démoniaques.</p>	<p>33. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told ev- ery thing ; and what was befallen to the possessed of the dev- ils.</p>
<p>34. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συνάντησιν τῷ Ἰη- σοῦ· καὶ ἰδόντες αὐ- τὸν, πικρώσαντες ὁ-</p>	<p>34. Et voilà, toute la ville alla au-devant de Jésus ; et l'ayant vu ils le prièrent de se retirer de leur</p>	<p>34. And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus : and when they saw him, they besought him</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
Gottes, was haben wir mit dir zu thun? Bist du hergekommen uns zu quälen, ehe denn es Zeit ist?	nemos que ver contigito Jesus Hijo de Dios? ¿Has venido acá á atormentarnos antes de tiempo?	et tibi, Jesu fili Dei? Venisti huc ante tempus torquere nos?
30. Es war aber ferne von ihnen eine große Heerde Säue an der Weide.	30. Y lejos de ellos estaba paciendо una gran piára de puercos.	30. Erat autem longe ab illis grex porcorum multorum pascens.
31. Da baten ihn die Teufel, und sprachen: Willst du uns austreiben, so erlaube uns in die Heerde Säue zu fahren.	31. Y los demonios le rogaron diciendo: Si nos echas de aquí permítenos que vayamos á aquella piára de puercos.	31. Verum dæmones appellabant eum, dicentes: Si ejicis nos, abire in gregem porcorum.
32. Und er sprach: Fahret hin. Da fuhren sie aus, und fuhren in die Heerde Säue. Und siehe, die ganze Heerde Säue stürzte sich mit einem Sturm in das Meer, und ertranken im Wasser.	32. Y él les dijo, Id. Y habiendo ellos salido se fueron á la piára de los puercos. Y he aquí que toda la piára de los puercos se precipitó en la mar por un despeñadero, y perecieron en las aguas.	32. Et ait illis, Abite. Illi autem exeuntes abierunt in gregem porcorum. Et ecce irruit totus grex porcorum per præceps in mare, et mortui sunt in aquis.
33. Und die Hirten flohen, und gingen hin in die Stadt, und sagten das alles, und wie es mit den Besessenen ergangen war.	33. Y los que los guardaban huyeron y se fueron á la ciudad, y lo contaron todo con lo que había acontecido á los endemoniados.	33. Pastores autem fugerunt, et venientes in civitatem, nuntiaverunt omnia, et illa quæ dæmoniaco- rum.
34. Und siehe, da ging die ganze Stadt heraus Jesu entgegen. Und da sie ihn sahen, baten sie ihn, daß er von ihnen	34. Y he aquí que toda la ciudad salió á encontrar á Jesus, y al verle le rogaron que se fuese de sus	34. Et ecce tota civitas exiit in occursum Jesu. E videntes eum, rogabant: ut transi

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>πως μεταβῆ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.</p> <p>1. Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, διεπέρασε, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν.</p> <p>2. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ κλῆθς βεβλημένον· καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Θάρσει τέκνον, ἀφίωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου.</p> <p>3. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Οὐδὲτος βλασφημεῖ.</p> <p>4. Καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν· Ἰνατί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;</p> <p>5. Τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· Ἀφίωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγείραι καὶ περιπάτει;</p> <p>6. Ἰνα δὲ εἰδῇτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφίναί ἁμαρτίας· τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτῷ· Ἐ-</p>	<p>pays</p> <p>1. Alors, étant entré dans la nacelle, il repassa la mer, et vint en sa ville.</p> <p>2. Et, voici, on lui présenta un paralytique couché dans un lit. Et Jésus voyant leur foi, dit au paralytique : Aie bon courage, mon fils ! tes péchés te sont pardonnés.</p> <p>3. Et, voici, quelques-uns des scribes disaient en eux-mêmes : Celui-ci blasphème.</p> <p>4. Mais Jésus, connaissant leurs pensées, leur dit : Pourquoi pensez-vous du mal dans vos cœurs ?</p> <p>5. Car lequel est le plus aisé, ou de dire : Tes péchés te sont pardonnés ; ou de dire : Lève-toi, et marche ?</p> <p>6. Or, afin que vous sachiez que le Fils de l'homme a le pouvoir sur la terre de pardonner les péchés, il dit alors au paraly-</p>	<p>that he would depart out of their coasts.</p> <p>1. And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.</p> <p>2. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed : and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins be forgiven thee.</p> <p>3. And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.</p> <p>4. And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?</p> <p>5. For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Arise, and walk ?</p> <p>6. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) I</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
Grenze weichen wollte.	términos.	ret a finibus eorum.
1. Da trat er in das Schiff, und fuhr wieder herüber, und kam in seine Stadt.	1. Y entrando en un barco pasó á la otra ribera, y vino á su ciudad.	1. Et ascendens in naviculam, trajecit, et venit in propriam civitatem.
2. Und siehe, da brachten sie zu ihm einen Sichtbrüchigen, der lag auf einem Bette. Da nun Jesus ihren Glauben sah, sprach er zu dem Sichtbrüchigen: Sey getrost, mein Sohn, deine Sünden sind dir vergeben.	2. Y he aquí le trajeron un paralítico postrado en un lecho, y viendo Jesus la fé de ellos dijo al paralítico: Ten confianza, hijo, tus pecados te son perdonados.	2. Et ecce offerebant ei paraliticum in lecto jacentem: et videns Jesus fidem illorum, dixit paralítico: Confide fili, remittuntur tibi peccata tua.
3. Und siehe, etliche unter den Schriftgelehrten sprachen bey sich selbst: Dieser lästert Gott.	3. Y he aquí algunos de los Escribas decían para consigo: Este blasfema.	3. Et ecce qui dam Scribarum dixerunt in seipsis: Hic blasphemat.
4. Da aber Jesus ihre Gedanken sah, sprach er: Warum denket ihr so Arges in euren Herzen?	4. Y viendo Jesus sus pensamientos dijo: ¿porqué pensáis mal en vuestros corazones?	4. Et videns Jesus cogitationes eorum, dixit, Ut quid vos cogitatis mala in cordibus vestris?
5. Welches ist leichter, zu sagen: Dir sind deine Sünden vergeben; oder zu agn: Stehe auf, und wandle?	5. ¿Cual cosa es mas facil decir perdonados te son tus pecados, ó decir levántate y anda?	5. Quid enim est facilius, dicere: Dimittuntur tibi peccata, an dicere, Eri gere, et ambula?
6. Auf daß ihr aber wisset, daß der Menschen Sohn Macht habe auf Erden, die Sünden zu vergeben, sprach er zu dem Sichtbrüchigen:	6. Pues para que sepais que el Hijo del hombre tiene potestad en la tierra de perdonar pecados, levantate (dijo él en-	6. Ut autem sciatis quod auctoritatem habet Filius hominis in terra remittere peccata: tunc ai-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>γεθεις ἀρόν σου τήν κλίνην, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.</p>	<p>tique : Lève-toi, charge ton lit, et t'en va en ta maison.</p>	<p>Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.</p>
<p>7. Καὶ ἐγέρθει, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.</p>	<p>7. Et il se leva, et s'en alla en sa maison.</p>	<p>7. And he arose, and departed to his house.</p>
<p>8. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεόν, τὴν δόξαν ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.</p>	<p>8. Ce que les troupes ayant vu, elles s'en étonnèrent, et elles glorifièrent Dieu de ce qu'il avait donné une telle puissance aux hommes.</p>	<p>8. But when, th multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.</p>
<p>9. Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκείθεν, εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς, ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.</p>	<p>9. Puis Jésus passant plus avant, vit un homme, nommé Matthieu, assis au lieu du péage, et il lui dit : Suis-moi, et il se leva, et le suivit.</p>	<p>9. And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom : and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.</p>
<p>10. Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ, πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες, συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ.</p>	<p>10. Et comme Jésus était à table dans la maison de Matthieu, voici, plusieurs péagers, et des gens de mauvaise vie, qui étaient venus là, se mirent à table avec Jésus et ses disciples.</p>	<p>10. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.</p>
<p>11. Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν σθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὁ ὧν;</p>	<p>11. Ce que les pharisiens ayant vu, ils dirent à ses disciples : Pourquoi votre maître mange-t-il avec des péagers et des gens de mauvaise vie ?</p>	<p>11. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners ?</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
gen : Stehe auf, hebe dein Bett auf, und gehe heim.	tónces al paralítico) toma tu lecho, y vete á tu casa.	paralytico : Erectus tolle tuum lectum, et abi in domum tuam.
7. Und er stand auf, und ging heim.	7. Y levantóse y se fué á su casa.	7. Et erectus abiit in domum suam.
8. Da das Volk das sah, verwunderte es sich, und pries Gott, der solche Macht den Menschen gegeben hat.	8. Y cuando le vieron las gentes se maravillaron y glorificaron á Dios, por haber dado tal potestad á los hombres.	8. Videntes autem turbæ, timuerunt, et glorificaverunt Deum, dantem auctoritatem talem hominibus.
9. Und da Jesus von daunen ging, sah er einen Menschen am Zoll sitzen, der hieß Matthäus, und sprach zu ihm: Folge mir. Und er stand auf, und folgte ihm.	9. Y pasando adelante de allí Jesus vió á un hombre que estaba sentado en dónde se recibían los tributos, el cual se llamaba Matheo, y le dijo : Sigueme, y él levantóse y le siguió.	9. Et præteriens Jesus inde, vidit hominem sedentem in telonio, Mathæum dictum : et ait illi : Sequere me : et surgens sequutus est eum.
10. Und es begab sich, da er zu Tische saß im Hause, siehe, da kamen viele Zöllner und Sünder, und saßen zu Tische mit Jesu und seinen Jüngern.	10. Y acaeció que estando Jesus sentado á la mesa en la casa, he aquí vinieron muchos publicanos y pecadores, y se sentaron á comer con él y sus discípulos.	10. Et factum est eo discumbente in domo, et ecce multi publicani et peccatores venientes, discumbebant cum Jesu, et discipulis ejus.
11. Da das die Pharisäer sahen, sprachen sie zu seinen Jüngern : Warum isset euer Meister mit Zöllnern und Sündern ?	11. Y al verlo los Phariseos dijeron á sus discípulos ¿ porqué vuestro Maestro come con publicanos y pecadores ?	11. Et videntes Pharisei dicebant discipulis ejus : Quare cum publicanis et peccatoribus manducat Magister vester ?

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
12. Ὁ δὲ ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες.	12. Mais Jésus l'ayant entendu, leur dit : Ceux qui sont en santé n'ont pas besoin de médecin, mais ceux qui se portent mal.	12. But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.
13. Πορευθέντες δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστίν· Ἐλεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἤλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλ' ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.	13. Mais allez, et apprenez ce que veulent dire ces paroles : Je veux miséricorde, et non pas sacrifice ; car je ne suis pas venu pour appeler à la repentance les justes, mais les pécheurs.	13. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice : for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
14. Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου, λέγοντες· Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλά, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύουσιν ;	14. Alors les disciples de Jean vinrent à lui, et lui dirent : Pourquoi nous et les pharisiens jeûnons souvent, et tes disciples ne jeûnent point ?	14. Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not ?
15. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ νυμφίος ; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι διὰν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν.	15. Et Jésus leur répondit : Les gens de la chambre du nouveau marié peuvent-ils s'affliger pendant que le nouveau marié est avec eux ? Mais les jours viendront que le nouveau marié leur sera ôté, et c'est alors qu'ils jeûneront.	15. And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.
16. Οὐδεὶς δεῖ τι παλαιὸν ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἶρε	16. Aussi personne ne met une pièce de drap neuf à un vieux habit ; car ce qui est	16. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment : for that which is put

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
12. Da das Jesus höret, sprach er zu ihnen: Die Starken bedürfen des Arztes nicht, sondern die Kranken.	12. Mas oyendole Jesus les dijo: no tienen los que estan sanos necesidad de médico, sino los que estan enfermos.	12. At Jesus audiens, ait illis: Non usum habent valentes medico, sed male habentes.
13. Gehet aber hin, und lernet, was das sey: Ich habe Wohlgefallen an Barmherzigkeit, und nicht am Opfer. Ich bin gekommen, die Sünder zur Buße zu rufen, und nicht die Frommen.	13. Id pues, y aprended lo que significa: Misericordia quiero, y no sacrificio, porque no he venido á llamar los justos sino los pecadores á arrepentimiento.	13. Euntes autem discite quid est, Misericordiam volo, et non sacrificium. Non enim veni vocare justos, sed peccatores ad penitentiam.
14. Indes kamen die Jünger Johannis zu ihm, und sprachen: Warum fasten wir und die Pharisäer so viel, und deine Jünger fasten nicht?	14. A esta sazón vinieron á él los discípulos de Juan diciendole ¿porqué nosotros y los Fariseos ayunamos con frecuencia, y tus discípulos no ayunan?	14. Tunc ad-eunt eum discipuli Joannis, dicentes: Quare nos et Pharisei jejnamus frequenter, discipuli autem tui non j-junant?
15. Jesus sprach zu ihnen: Wie können die Hochzeitsleute leiden, so lange der Bräutigam bey ihnen ist? Es wird aber die Zeit kommen, daß der Bräutigam von ihnen genommen wird; alsdenn werden sie fasten.	15. Y Jesus les dijo ¿pueden acaso los que estan de bodas andar afligidos mientras el esposo está con ellos? Mas vendrán días en que el esposo les será quitado; y entonces ayunarán.	5. Et ait illis Jesus, Nunquid possunt filii sponsi lugere quamdiu cum illis est sponsus? Venient autem dies, quum auferetur ab eis sponsus, et tunc jejunabunt.
16. Niemand sticket altes Kleid mit einem Lappen von neuem Tuch; denn der Lappe	16. Nadie echa remiendo de paño recio en vestido viejo, porque el tal remien-	16. Nemo autem injicit iniectionem panni rudis in vestimen-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐ- τοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχῆμα γίνεται.	mis pour remplir, em- porte de l'habit, et la déchirure en est plus grande.	in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.
17. Οὐδὲ βάλλου- σιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχέεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμφοτέρω συν- τηροῦνται.	17. On ne met pas non plus le vin nou- veau dans de vieux vaisseaux; autrement les vaisseaux se rom- pent, et le vin se ré- pand, et les vaisseaux périssent; mais on met le vin nouveau dans des vaisseaux neufs, et l'un et l'au- tre se conservent.	17. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bot- tles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.
18. Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδοὺ, ἀρχῶν ἐλθὼν προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, λέ- γων· Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἀρτι ἐτελεύτη- σεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθεσ τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ ζήσ- ται.	18. Comme il leur disait ces choses, voi- ci venir un seigneur qui se prosterna de- vant lui, en lui di- sant: Ma fille est dé- jà morte; mais viens, et pose ta main sur elle, et elle vivra.	18. While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.
19. Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.	19. Et Jésus s'étant levé, le suivit avec ses disciples.	19. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.
20. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνή αἰμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα δπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱμα- τίου αὐτοῦ·	20. Et, voici, une femme travaillée d'une perte de sang depuis douze ans, vint par derrière, et tou- cha le bord de son vêtement.	20. (And behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.
21. Ἐλεγε γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ· Ἐὰν μόνον ἐψῶμαι τοῦ ἱματίου	21. Car elle disait en elle-même: Si seulement je touche	21. For she said within herself, If I may but touch his

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
reißt doch wieder vom Kleide, und der Riß wird ärger	do se lleva parte del mismo vestido, y la rotura se hace peor.	tum vetus: aufert enim plenitudinem ejus a vestimento, et pejor scissura fit.
17. Man fasset auch nicht Most in alte Schläuche; anders die Schläuche zerreißen, und der Most wird verschüttet, und die Schläuche kommen um: sondern man fasset Most in neue Schläuche, so werden sie beyde mit einander behalten.	17. Ni tampoco echan vino nuevo en odres viejos. De otra suerte se rompen los odres y el vino se derrama, y se pierden los odres. Mas echan el vino nuevo en odres nuevos, y así se conserva lo uno y los otros.	17. Neque mittunt vinum novum in utres veteres: si autem minus, rumpuntur utres, et vinum effluit, et utres pereunt: sed mittunt vinum novum in utres novos, et ambo conservantur.
18. Da er solches mit ihnen redete, siehe, da kam der Obersten einer, und fiel vor ihm nieder, und sprach: Herr, meine Tochter ist jetzt gestorben; aber komm, und lege deine Hand auf sie so wird sie lebendig.	18. Mientras él les estaba diciendo estas cosas he aquí vino un cierto hombre principal, y le adoró diciendo: Señor mi hija acaba de morir, pero ven, pon tu mano sobre ella y vivirá.	18. Hæc illo loquente eis, ecce princeps veniens, adorabat eum dicens: Quod filia mea modo defuncta est: sed veniens impone manum tuam super eam et vivet.
19. Und Jesus stand auf, und folgte ihm nach, und seine Jünger.	19. Y levantandose Jesus le fué siguiendo con sus discípulos.	19. Et surgens Jesus sequebatur eum, et discipuli ejus.
20. Und siehe, ein Weib, das zwölf Jahre den Blutgang gehabt, trat von hinten zu, und rührte seines Kleides Saum an.	20. Y he aquí una muger que hacía doce años que padecía un flujo de sangre, llegando por detrás le tocó la orla de su vestido.	20. Et ecce mulier sanguiflua duodecim annis, accedens retro, tetigit fimbriam vestimenti ejus.
21. Denn sie sprach von sich selbst: Möchte ich nur sein Kleid an	21. Porque decía ella entre sí: si yo quedo tocar tan sola-	21. Dicebat enim in seipsa: Si tantum tetige-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
αὐτοῦ, σωθῆσμαι.	son vêtement, je serai guérie.	garment, I shall be whole.
22. Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν, εἶπε· Θάρσει θυγάτερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. Καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.	22. Et Jésus s'étant retourné, et la regardant, lui dit : Aie bon courage, ma fille ! ta foi t'a sauvée. Et dans ce moment la femme fut guérie.	22. But Jesus turned him about ; and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort : thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)
23. Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχοντος, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς, καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον,	23. Or quand Jésus fut arrivé à la maison de ce seigneur, et qu'il eut vu les joueurs d'instrumens, et une troupe de gens qui faisait un grand bruit,	23. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,
24. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀσχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθευδεῖ. Καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ.	24. il leur dit : Retirez-vous, car la jeune fille n'est pas morte, mais elle dort ; et ils se moquaient de lui.	24. He said unto them, Give place : for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.
25. Ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἤγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον.	25. Après donc qu'on eut fait sortir toute cette troupe, il entra, et prit la main de la jeune fille, et elle se leva.	25. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.	26. Et le bruit s'en répandit par tout ce pays-là.	26. And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.
27. Καὶ παράγοντι ακεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ, κράζοντες, καὶ λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαβὶδ.	27. Et comme Jésus passait plus loin, deux aveugles le suivirent, en criant et disant : Fils de David, aie pitié de nous !	27. And wher Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN
<p>führen, so würde ich gesund.</p> <p>22. Da wandte sich Jesus um, und sah sie, und sprach: Sey getrost meine Tochter, dein Glaube hat dir geholfen. Und das Weib ward gesund zu derselbigen Stunde.</p> <p>23. Und als er in des Obersten Haus kam, und sah die Pfister und das Getämmel des Volks,</p> <p>24. Sprach er zu ihnen: Weichet, denn das Mägdlein ist nicht todt, sondern es schläft. Und sie verlachten ihn.</p> <p>25. Als aber das Volk ausgetrieben war, ging er hinein, und ergriff sie bey der Hand; da stand das Mägdlein auf.</p> <p>26. Und dies Gerücht erscholl in dasselbige ganze Land.</p> <p>27. Und da Jesus von dannen weiter ging, folgten ihm zween Blinde nach, die schrien und sprachen: Ach du Sohn Davids, erbarme dich unser!</p>	<p>mente su vestido, seré sana.</p> <p>22. Y volviéndose Jesus y viendola la dijo; ten confianza hija, tu fe te ha salvado. Y quedó la muger sana desde aquella hora.</p> <p>23. Y cuando llegó Jesus á casa de aquel hombre principal, y vió los tañedores de flautas y á la gente que hacían ruido.</p> <p>24. Dijoles: Retiraos, pues la muchacha no está muerta sino que duerme. Y hacían burla de él.</p> <p>25. Y echada que fué la gente fuera, entró: y la tomó de la mano, y la muchacha se levantó.</p> <p>26. Y corrió la fama de esto por toda aquella tierra.</p> <p>27. Y cuando partió Jesus de aquel lugar le siguieron dos ciegos gritando y diciendo: Hijo de David ten misericordia de nosotros.</p>	<p>ro vestimentum ejus, servabor.</p> <p>22. At Jesus conversus, et videns eam, dixit: Confide filia, fides tua servavit te. Et servata est mulier ab hora illa.</p> <p>23. Et veniens Jesus in domum Principis, et videns tibicines et turbam tumultuantem,</p> <p>24. Dicit illis: Recedite: non enim mortua est puella, sed dormit. Et deridebant eum.</p> <p>25. Quum vero ejecta esset turba, ingressus apprehendit manum ejus, et surrexit puella.</p> <p>26. Et exiit fama hæc in universam terram illam.</p> <p>27. Et transeunte inde Jesu, sequuti sunt eum duo cæci, clamantes, et dicentes: Misere nostri fili David.</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
28. Ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ· οἱ τυφλοὶ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; Αἰγούουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναὶ Κύριε.	28. Et quand il fut arrivé dans la maison, ces aveugles vinrent à lui, et il leur dit : Croyez-vous que je puisse faire ce que vous me demandez ? Ils lui répondirent : Oui, vraiment, Seigneur.	28. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this ? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
29. Τότε ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν, λέγων· Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν.	29. Alors il toucha leurs yeux, en disant : Qu'il vous soit fait selon votre foi.	29. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.
30. Καὶ ἀνεψέχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί· καὶ ἐπεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων· Οὐρᾷτε ὑμεῖς γινώσκετω.	30. Et leurs yeux furent ouverts ; et Jésus leur défendit avec menaces, disant : Prenez garde que personne ne le sache.	30. And their eyes were opened ; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31. Οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφύμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.	31. Mais eux étant partis, répandirent sa renommée dans tout ce pays-là.	31. But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
32. Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον·	32. Et comme ils sortaient, voici, on lui présenta un homme muet et démoniaque.	32. As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.
33. Καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι, λέγοντες· Ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῇ Ἰσραὴλ.	33. Et quand le démon eut été chassé dehors, le muet parla ; et les troupes s'en étonnèrent, en disant : Il ne s'est jamais rien vu de semblable en Israël.	33. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake : and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
34. Οἱ δὲ Φαρι	34. Mais les phari-	34. But the Phari-

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
28. Und da er heim kam, traten die Blinden zu ihm. Und Jesus sprach zu ihnen: Glaubet ihr, daß ich euch solches thun kann? Da sprachen sie zu ihm: Herr, ja.	28. Y llegado á la casa los ciegos vinieron á él. Y Jesus les dijo ¿Creéis que puedo hacer esto? Ellos digeron · Si, Señor.	28. Venienti autem in domum, accesserunt ad eum cæci. Et dicit eis Jesus: Creditis quod possum hoc facere? Dicunt ei: Utique Domine.
29. Da rührete er ihre Augen an, und sprach: Euch geschehe nach eurem Glauben.	29. Entonces les tocó los ojos diciendo: Segun vuestra fé así os sea hecho.	29. Tunc tetigit oculos eorum, dicens: Secundum fidem vestram fiat vobis.
30. Und ihre Augen wurden geöffnet. Und Jesus bedrohte sie, und sprach: Sehet zu, daß es niemand erfahre.	30. Y fueron abiertos sus ojos, y Jesus les encargó estrechamente diciendo: mirad que nadie lo sepa.	30. Et aperti sunt eorum oculi: et comminatus est illis Jesus, dicens: Videte ne quis sciat:
31. Aber sie gingen aus, und machten ihn ruchtbar in demselbigen ganzen Lande.	31. Mas habiendo ellos salido de allí divulgaron su fama por toda aquella tierra.	31. Illi autem exeuntes diffamaverunt eum in tota terra illa.
32. Da nun diese waren hinaus gekommen, siehe, da brachten sie zu ihm einen Menschen, der war stumm und befeffen.	32. Y al salir ellos, he aquí le trajeron un hombre mudo poseído del demonio.	32. Illis autem egressis, ecce obtulerunt ei hominem mutum dæmoniacum.
33. Und da der Teufel war ausgetrieben, redete der Stumme. Und das Volk verwunderte sich, und sprach: Solches ist noch nie in Israel gesehen worden.	33. Y lanzado fué el demonio el mudo habló, y las gentes maravilladas decían: nunca se vió tal cosa en Israel.	33. Et ejecto dæmonio, locutus est mutus, et miratæ sunt turbæ, dicentes, Nunquam apparuit sic in Israël.
34. Aber die Phari-	34. Mas los Phari-	34. Pharissæ au-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
σαῖο· ἔλεγον· Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.	siens disaient : Il chasse les démons par le prince des démons.	sees said, He casteth out devils, through the prince of the devils.
35. Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ.	35. Or Jésus allait dans toutes les villes et dans les bourgades, enseignant dans leurs synagogues, et prêchant l'évangile du royaume, et guérissant toutes sortes de maladies, et toutes sortes d'infirmités parmi le peuple.	35. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.
36. Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐκλελυμένοι καὶ ἑρριμμένοι ὥσει πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα.	36. Et voyant les troupes, il en fut ému de compassion, parce qu'ils étaient dispersés et errans comme des brebis qui n'ont point de pasteur.	36. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
37. Τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι·	37. Et il dit à ses disciples : Certes la moisson est grande, mais il y a peu d'ouvriers.	37. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few.
38. Δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.	38. Priez donc le seigneur de la moisson, qu'il envoie des ouvriers en sa moisson.	38. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest.
1. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν κατὰ πνευμάτων ἁκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκ-	1. Alors Jésus ayant appelé ses douze disciples, leur donna puissance sur les esprits immondes pour les chasser hors	1. And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out,

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
<p>ſäer ſprachen: Er treibet die Teufel aus durch der Teufel Oberſten.</p> <p>35. Und Jeſus ging umher in alle Städte und Märkte, lehrete in ihren Schulen, und predigte das Evangelium von dem Reich, und heilete allerley Seuche, und allerley Krankheit im Volk.</p> <p>36. Und da er das Volk ſah, jammerte ihn deſſelbigen; denn ſie waren verſchmachtet und zerſtreuet, wie die Schafe, die keinen Hirten haben.</p> <p>37. Da ſprach er zu ſeinen Jüngern: Die Ernte iſt groß, aber wenige ſind der Arbeiter.</p> <p>38. Darum bittet den Herrn der Ernte, daß er Arbeiter in ſeine Ernte ſende.</p> <p>1. Und er rief ſeine zwölf Jünger zu ſich, und gab ihnen Macht über die unſaubern Geiſter, daß ſie dieſelben austrieben, und heil-</p>	<p>seos decían: por medio del príncipe de los demonios echa fuera los demonios.</p> <p>35. Y Jeſus iba recorriendo todas las ciudades y villas enseñando en ſus ſinagogas y predicando el Evangelio del reino, curando toda enfermedad y toda dolencia en el pueblo.</p> <p>36. Y al ver aquellas gentes tuvo compasión de ellas, porque estaban abatidas y desparramadas como ovejas sin pastor.</p> <p>37. Entonces dijo á ſus diſcípulos: Verdaderamente la mies es copioſa; mas los trabajadores ſon pocos.</p> <p>38. Rogad pues al Señor que envíe trabajadores á ſu mies.</p> <p>1. Entonces llamando á ſí ſus doce diſcípulos les dió po- testad ſobre los espíritus inmundos para lanzarlos fuera, y cu-</p>	<p>tem dicebant: In príncipe dæmoniorum ejicit dæmones.</p> <p>35. Et circum- bat Jeſus civitates omnes, et castella, docens in ſynagogis eorum, et prædicans euangelium regni, et curans omnem languorem, et omnem infirmitatem in populo.</p> <p>36. Videns autem turbas, miſertus est de eis, quia erant vexati, et dispersi ſicut oves non habentes pastorem.</p> <p>37. Tunc dicit diſcipulis ſuis: Messis quidem multa, operarii autem pauci.</p> <p>38. Supplicate ergo domino messis, ut emittat operarios in messem suam.</p> <p>1. Et advocans duodecim diſcipulos ſuos, dedit illis potestatem spirituum immundorum, ut ejicere</p>

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
βάλλειν αὐτὰ, καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νό- σον καὶ πᾶσιν μαλα- κίαν.	des possédés, et pour guérir toutes sortes de maladies, et toutes sortes d'infirmités.	and to heal all man- ner of sickness, and all manner of disease.
2. Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνό- ματά ἐστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος, Σίμων ὁ λε- γόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρίας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ·	2. Et ce sont ici les noms des douze apô- tres : Le premier est Simon, nommé Pierre, et André, son frère ; Jacques, fils de Zébédée, et Jean, son frère ;	2. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these : The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew, his brother ; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,
3. Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θα- μᾶς, καὶ Ματθαῖος ὁ τελώνης· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Λεββαῖος ὁ ἐπικλη- θεὶς Θαδδαῖος·	3. Philippe et Bar- thélemi ; Thomas, et Matthieu, le péager ; Jacques, fils d'Al- phée, et Lebbée, sur- nommé Thaddée ;	3. Philip, and Bar- tholomew ; Thomas, and Matthew the pub- lican ; James the sor- of Alphesus, and Leb- beus, whose surname was Thaddeus ;
4. Σίμων ὁ Κανα- νίτης, καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν.	4. Simon Canané- en, et Judas Iscariot, qui même le trahit.	4. Simon the Cana- anite, and Judas Is- cariot, who also be- trayed him.
5. Τούτους τοὺς δώ- δεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγέλλας αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλ- θῃτε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσ- έλθῃτε·	5. Jésus envoya ces douze, et leur com- manda, en disant : N'allez point vers les Gentils, et n'entrez point dans aucune ville des Samaritains ;	5. These twelve Je- sus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gen- tiles, and into any city of the Samari- tans enter ye not.
6. Πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ πρό- βατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ.	6. mais plutôt allez vers les brebis per- dues de la maison d'Israël.	6. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7. Πορεύμενοι δὲ σηΐσετε λέγοντες·	7. Et quand vous serez partis, prêchez,	7. And as ye go, preach, saying, The

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
ten allerley Seuche, und allerley Krankheit.	rar toda enfermedad y toda dolencia.	eos, et curare omnem languo- rem, et omner. infirmi- tatem.
2. Die Namen aber der zwölf Apostel sind diese: Der erste Si- mon, genant Petrus; und Andreas, sein Bru- der; Jakobus, Zebe- däi Sohn; und Jo- hannes, sein Bruder;	2. Y los nombres de los doce Apósto- les son estos: el pri- mero Simon llamado Pedro y Andres su hermano, Jacobo hijo de Zebedeo, y Juan su hermano.	2. Duodecim au- tem Apostolorum nomina sunt hæc: Primus, Simon dictus Petrus, et Andreas frater ejus, Jacobus Ze- bedæi, et Joannes frater ejus.
3. Philippus; und Bartholomäus; Tho- mas; und Matthäus, der Zöllner; Jakobus, Alphäi Sohn; Lebbä- us, mit dem Zunamen Thaddäus;	3. Felipe y Barto- lome: Tomas y Ma- theo el publicano: Jacobo hijo de Alfeo, y Lebeo por sobre nombre Thadeo.	3. Philippus et Bartholomæus: Thomas et Mat- thæus publicanus: Jacobus Alphæi, et Lebbæus cog- nominatus Thad- dæus:
4. Simon von Cana; und Judas Ischarioth, welcher ihn verrieth.	4. Simon el Cana- neo, y Judas Iscari- otes él mismo que le entregó.	4. Simon Cha- nanites, et Judas Iscariotes, qui et traderis eum.
5. Diese zwölf sandte Jesus, gebot ihnen und sprach: Gehet nicht auf der Heiden Straße, und ziehet nicht in der Samariter Städte;	5. Estos doce envió Jesus y les mandó diciendo: no andéis por camino de Gen- tiles ni entréis en ci- udad alguna de los Samaritanos.	5. Hos duode- cim legavit Jesus, denuncians eis, dicens: In viam gentium ne abie- ritis, et in civita- tem Samaritano- rum ne intrave- ritis.
6. Sondern gebet hin zu den verlor'nen Scha- fen aus dem Hause Is- rael.	6. Mas id antes á las ovejas perdidas de la casa de Israel:	6. Ite autem ma- gis ad oves perdi- tas domus Israël.
7. Gehet aber und prediget, und sprecht:	7. Id, y predicad diciendo: el reyno	7. Euntes au- tem prædicate, di-

GREEK.	FRENCH.	ENGLISH.
<p>Ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.</p> <p>8. Ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε· δωρεὰν ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε.</p> <p>9. Μὴ κτήσηθε χρυσόν, μηδὲ ἀργύρον, μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν.</p> <p>10. Μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδόν, μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ βάβδους· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν.</p> <p>11. Εἰς ἣν δ' ἀν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσελθῆτε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀξίος ἐστὶ· καὶ ἐκεῖ μέναιτε ὥς ἀν ἐξέλθῃτε.</p> <p>12. Εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν.</p> <p>13. Καὶ εἰάν μὲν ᾗ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία, ἐλθέτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· εἰάν δὲ μὴ ᾗ ἀξία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπετρεφῇτω.</p>	<p>en disant : Le royaume des cieux est proche.</p> <p>8. Guérissez les malades, rendez nets les lépreux, ressuscitez les morts, chassez les démons hors des possédés ; vous l'avez reçu gratuitement, donnez-le gratuitement.</p> <p>9. Ne faites provision ni d'or, ni d'argent, ni de monnaie dans vos ceintures ;</p> <p>10. ni de sac pour le voyage, ni de deux robes, ni de souliers, ni de bâton ; car l'ouvrier est digne de sa nourriture.</p> <p>11. Et dans quelque ville ou bourgade que vous entriez, informez-vous qui y est digne de vous loger ; et demeurez chez lui jusqu'à ce que vous partiez de là.</p> <p>12. Et quand vous entrerez dans quelque maison, saluez-la.</p> <p>13. Et si cette maison en est digne, que votre paix vienne sur elle ; mais si elle n'en est pas digne, que votre paix retourne à vous.</p>	<p>kingdom of heaven is at hand.</p> <p>8. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils : freely ye have received, freely give.</p> <p>9. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, in your purses ;</p> <p>10. Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves : for the workman is worthy of his meat.</p> <p>11. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy ; and there abide till ye go thence.</p> <p>12. And when ye come into an house salute it.</p> <p>13. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it : but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.</p>

GERMAN.	SPANISH.	LATIN.
Das Himmelreich ist nahe herbey gekommen.	de los cielos está cerca.	centes : Quia appropinquavit regnum cælorum
8. Machtet die Kranken gesund, reiniget die Aussätzigen, wecket die Todten auf, treibet die Teufel aus. Umsonst habt ihr es empfangen, umsonst gebt es auch.	8. Curad enfermos, limpiad leprosos, resucitad muertos, lanzad demonios : de valde recibisteis, dad de valde.	8. Infirmos curate, leprosos mundate, mortuos suscite deæ mones ejicite : gratis accepistis, gratis date.
9. Ihr sollt nicht Gold, noch Silber, noch Erz in euren Gürteln haben ;	9. No llevéis oro ní plata ní cóbre en vuestras bolsas.	9. Ne possideatis aurum, neque argentum, neque æs in zonis vestris :
10. Auch keine Tasche zur Wegfahrt, auch nicht zween Röcke, keine Schuhe, auch keinen Stöcken. Denn ein Arbeiter ist seiner Speise werth.	10. Ní alforja para el camino, ní dos túnicas, ní zapatos, ní baston ; porque el trabajador, digno es de su alimento :	10. Non peram in viam, neque duas tunicas, neque calceamenta, neque virgam : dignus enim operarius alimento suo est.
11. Wo ihr aber in eine Stadt oder Markt gehet, da erkundiget euch, ob jemand darinnen sey, der es werth ist ; und bey demselben bleibet, bis ihr von dannen ziehet.	11. Mas en cualquiera ciudad ó aldea donde entrareis, informaos de quien hay en ella, que sea digno ; y morad allí hasta que salgáis.	11. In quamcunque autem civitatem aut castellum intraveritis, interrogate quis in ea dignus sit : et ibi manete donec exeatis.
12. Wo ihr aber in ein Haus gehet, so grüßet dasselbige.	12. Y al entrar en la casa saludadla.	12. Intrantes autem in domum, salutate eam.
13. Und so es dasselbige Haus werth ist, wird euer Friede auf sie kommen. Ist es aber nicht werth, so wird sich euer Friede wieder zu euch wenden.	13. Y si la casa fuere digna, vuestra paz vendrá sobre ella, mas si no fuere digna vuestra paz se volverá á vosotros.	13. Et si quidem fuerit domus, digna, ingredietur pax vestra super eam : si autem non fuerit digna, pax vestra ad vos convertatur.

ADVERTISEMENT

TO

THE INTERNATIONAL DICTIONARY.

The following pages, prepared for the convenience of the merchant, the man of business, and the mechanic, may not be deemed altogether unimportant by the scholar or learned amateur, as a book of etymological reference.

Every one must have observed the unusual emigration to our shores of Germans, Spaniards and French. Coming into daily intercourse with these foreigners, the merchant, more especially, will find this little work vastly beneficial to him; and will regard it as an indispensable auxiliary in the transaction of business. The more recent discoveries of gold have induced an extraordinary influx of the inhabitants of all nations, more especially of Spain, France and Germany; and it is strange that no attempt has hitherto been made to produce a work of this kind, the immense benefit of which must be perceived by the most casual observer.

The compiler did not deem it necessary to include all the words in these languages, as, in many instances, after the primitive radical is given, it would be a superlative waste of space to add the derivations which follow according to fixed rules, and are, consequently, obvious to every one.

Hoping that these few pages will serve to fill a void hitherto seriously felt in the commercial and literary world, the compiler offers them to a generous public, trusting that they will be received with the same spirit of kindness which has guided the writer in the compilation of the work, and which has ever been the characteristic of the American people.

INTERNATIONAL
AND
COMMERCIAL DICTIONARY,

EXTRACTING

All the Principal and Radical Words

IN THE

ENGLISH, GERMAN, SPANISH AND FRENCH

LANGUAGES,

WITH MANY OF THEIR DERIVATIVES,

MUTUALLY TRANSLATED INTO EACH OTHER.

COMPILED FROM STANDARD AUTHORS,

By B. S. BARRETT.



BUFFALO:

E. R. JEWETT & CO., STEREO-TYPERS, 161 MAIN ST.

35

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS

USED IN THE DICTIONARY.

<i>s.</i> substantive.	<i>int.</i> interjection.
<i>v.</i> verb.	<i>m.</i> masculine,
<i>adj.</i> adjective.	<i>f.</i> feminine.
<i>adv.</i> adverb.	<i>n.</i> neuter.
<i>prep.</i> preposition.	<i>m. f.</i> masculine or
<i>conj.</i> conjunction.	feminine.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1857,

By B. S. BARRETT,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, for the Northern District
of New York.

ARA.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Abast,	Nach dem hint- ertheile,	En popa,	De la proue.
Abandon,	Verlassen,	Abandonar,	Abandonner.
Abase,	Niederlassen,	Abatir,	Humilier,
Abasement,	Erniedrigung, <i>f.</i>	Abatimiento, <i>m.</i>	Abaissement, <i>m.</i>
Abash,	Beschämen,	Avergonzar,	Rendre honteux.
Abate,	Vermindern,	Minorar,	Diminuer.
Abatement,	Abnahme, <i>f.</i>	Rebaxa, <i>f.</i>	Diminution, <i>f.</i>
Abbey,	Kloster, <i>n.</i>	Abadia, <i>f.</i>	Couvent, <i>m.</i>
Abbreviate,	Abkürzen,	Abreviar,	Abréger.
Abbreviation,	Abkürzung, <i>f.</i>	Compendio, <i>m.</i>	Abréviation, <i>f.</i>
Abbreviator,	Abkürzer, <i>m.</i>	Abreviador, <i>m.</i>	Abréviateur, <i>m.</i>
Abdicate,	Aufgeben,	Abdicar,	Abdiquer.
Abdication,	Abdankung, <i>f.</i>	Abdicacion, <i>f.</i>	Abdication, <i>f.</i>
Abdomen,	Unterleib, <i>m.</i>	Abdomen, <i>m.</i>	Abdomen, <i>m.</i>
Abduct,	Abziehen,	Tirar, (una cosa de otra),	Oter, separer.
Aberration,	Abweichung, <i>f.</i>	Aberacion, <i>f.</i>	Aberration, <i>f.</i>
Abet, (assist,)	Helfen,	Apoyar,	Supporter.
Abettor,	Anstifter, <i>m.</i>	Fautor, <i>m.</i>	Promoteur, <i>m.</i>
Abhor,	Verabscheuen,	Aborrecer,	Abhorrer.
Abhorrence,	Abscheu, <i>m.</i>	Aborrecimiento,	Detestation, <i>f.</i>
Abhorrent,	Verabscheuend,	Lleno de horror,	Pleine d'horreur.
Abhorrer,	Verabscheuer, <i>m.</i>	Aborrecedor, <i>m.</i>	Celui qui abhorre
Abide,	Bleiben,	Habitar, sufrir,	Demeurer.
Abiding place,	Wohnort, <i>m.</i>	Habitacion, <i>f.</i>	Demeure, <i>f.</i>
Ability,	Vermögen, <i>n.</i>	Potencia, <i>f.</i>	Pouvoir, <i>m.</i>
Abject,	Wegwerfen, <i>v.</i> niedrig, <i>adj.</i>	Repulsar, <i>v.</i> vil, <i>adj.</i>	Rebute, <i>v.</i> , ab- ject, vil, <i>adj.</i>
Abjection,	Niederträchtig- keit, <i>f.</i>	Baxeza, vileza, <i>f.</i>	Abjection, <i>f.</i>
Abjure,	Abschwören,	Abjurar,	Abjurer.
Abjuration,	Abschwörung, <i>f.</i>	Abjuracion, <i>f.</i>	Serment, <i>m.</i>
Ablation,	Wegnahme, <i>f.</i>	Quite, <i>m.</i>	Ablation, <i>f.</i>
Able,	Geschickt,	Capaz, habil,	Capable.
Able-bodied,	Stark, rüstig,	Forzudo,	Robuste.
Ablution,	Abwaschen, <i>n.</i>	Ablution, <i>f.</i>	Ablution, <i>f.</i>
Aboard,	An Bord,	A' bordo,	'A bord.
Abode,	Aufenthalt, <i>m.</i>	Domicilio, <i>m.</i>	Demeure, <i>f.</i>
Abolish,	Abschaffen,	Abolir,	Abolir.
Abolition,	Abschaffung, <i>f.</i>	Abolicion, <i>f.</i>	Abolition, <i>f.</i>

ABO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Abominable,	Abscheulich,	Abominable,	Abominable.
Abomination,	Abscheu, <i>m.</i>	Odio, <i>m.</i>	Haine, <i>f.</i>
Abortion,	Fehlgeburt, <i>f.</i>	Aborto, <i>m.</i>	Abortion, <i>f.</i>
Abortive,	Unzeitig,	Abortivo, inutil,	Abortif, -ve.
Abound,	Ueberfluss haben,	Abundar,	Abonder.
About,	Um, im, an, in,	Cerca,	Autour de.
Above,	Uebef, oben,	Encima, sobre,	Sur, au desus de.
Abridge,	Abkürzen,	Abreviar,	Abrégér.
Abridgement,	Abkürzung, <i>f.</i>	Compendio, <i>m.</i>	Abrégement, <i>m.</i>
Abrupt,	Abgebrochen,	Quebrado,	Soudain, -e.
Abcess,	Geschwür, <i>n.</i>	Absceso, <i>m.</i>	Abcès, <i>m.</i>
Abcind,	Abschneiden,	Cortar,	Retrancher.
Abseond,	Verbergen,	Esconderse,	Se cacher.
Absence,	Abwesenheit, <i>f.</i>	Ausencia, <i>f.</i>	Absence, <i>f.</i>
Absent,	Abwesend, <i>adj.</i> entfernen, <i>v.</i>	Ausente, <i>adj.</i> ausentarse, <i>v.</i>	Absent, éloigné, <i>adj.</i> s'absen- tér de, <i>v.</i>
Absolute,	Unumschränkt,	Absoluto,	Absolu, -e, libre
Absolution,	Loosprechung, <i>f.</i>	Absolucion, <i>f.</i>	Absolution, <i>f.</i>
Absolve,	Loosprechen,	Absolver,	Absoudre de.
Absorb,	Verschlucken,	Absorver,	Absorber.
Abstain,	Sich enthalten,	Abstenerse,	Se priver de.
Abstemious,	Enthaltsam,	Abstemio,	Abstème, sobre
Abstinence,	Enthaltsam- keit, <i>f.</i>	Abstinencia, <i>f.</i>	Abstinence, <i>f.</i>
Abstract,	Abziehen, <i>v.</i> ab- gezogen, <i>adj.</i>	Abstraer, <i>v.</i> abstracto, <i>adj.</i>	Abstraire, <i>v.</i> abstrait, <i>adj.</i>
Abstruse,	Verdeckt,	Abstruso,	Abstrus, -e.
Absurd,	Ungereimt,	Absurdo,	Absurde.
Absurdity,	Albernheit, <i>f.</i>	Absurdidad, <i>f.</i>	Incongruité, <i>f.</i>
Abundance,	Ueberfluss, <i>m.</i>	Abundancia, <i>f.</i>	Abondance, <i>f.</i>
Abundant,	Ueberflüssig,	Abundante,	Abondant.
Abuse,	Missbrauch, <i>s.m.</i> misbrauchen, <i>v.</i>	Abuso, <i>m.</i> abu- sar, <i>v.</i>	Abus, <i>s. m.</i> abuser, <i>v.</i>
Abuser,	Verführer, <i>m.</i>	El que abusa,	Abuseur, <i>m.</i>
Abusive,	Missbrauchend,	Abusivo,	Injurieux, -se.
Abyss,	Abgrund, <i>m.</i>	Abismo, <i>m.</i>	Abîme, <i>m.</i>
Academic,	Akademisch,	Academico,	Academique.
Academy,	Akademie, <i>f.</i>	Academia, <i>f.</i>	Academie, <i>f.</i>
Acceda,	Hingehen,	Acceder,	Accéder.

ACOL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Accelerate, Acceleration,	Beschleunigen, Beschleunigung, <i>f.</i>	Acelerar, Aceleracion, <i>f.</i>	Accélérer. Accélération, <i>f.</i>
Accent,	Accent, <i>s. m.</i> accentuiren, <i>v.</i>	Acento, <i>s. m.</i> acentuar, <i>v.</i>	Accent, <i>s. m.</i> prononcer, <i>v.</i>
Accentuation,	Tonsetzung, <i>f.</i>	Accentuacion, <i>f.</i>	Accentuation, <i>f.</i>
Accept,	Annehmen,	Acceptar,	Accepter.
Acceptable,	Annehmlich,	Acceptable,	Acceptable.
Acceptance,	Annahme, <i>f.</i>	Acceptacion, <i>f.</i>	Acceptation, <i>f.</i>
Access,	Zugang, <i>m.</i>	Acceso, <i>m.</i>	Accès, <i>m.</i>
Accessible,	Zugänglich,	Accesible,	Accessible.
Accessory,	Beigefügt,	Cómplice,	Complice.
Accident,	Zufall, Vorfall, <i>m.</i>	Accidente, <i>m.</i>	Accident, <i>m.</i>
Accipient,	Empfänger, <i>m.</i>	Recibidor, <i>m.</i>	Réipient, <i>m.</i>
Acclamation,	Zuruf, <i>m.</i>	Acclamacion, <i>f.</i>	Acclamation, <i>f.</i>
Acclivity,	Steilheit, <i>f.</i>	Cuesta arriba, <i>f.</i>	Élévation, <i>f.</i>
Accommodate,	Schlichten,	Surtir,	Accommoder.
Accommodation,	Anpassung, <i>f.</i>	Adaptacion, <i>f.</i>	Accommodement, <i>m.</i>
Accompaniment,	Begleitung, <i>f.</i>	Acompanamiento, <i>m.</i>	Accompagnement, <i>m.</i>
Accompany,	Begleiten,	Acompanar,	Accompagner.
Accomplice,	Mitschuldige, <i>m.</i>	Cómplice, <i>m.</i>	Complice, <i>m. f.</i>
Accomplish,	Erfüllen,	Efectuar,	Accomplir.
Accomplishment,	Vollendung, <i>f.</i>	Complemento, <i>m.</i>	Accomplissement, <i>m.</i>
Accord, <i>s.</i>	Uebereinstimmung, <i>s. f.</i>	Acuerda, <i>s. f.</i>	Accord, <i>s. m.</i>
Accord, <i>v.</i>	Versöhnen, <i>v.</i>	Acordar, <i>v.</i>	Accorder, <i>v.</i>
Accordance,	Uebereinstimmung, <i>f.</i>	Conformidad, <i>f.</i>	Conformité, <i>f.</i>
Accordingly,	Nach, gemäß,	Segun,	Selon.
Accost,	Antreten,	Saludar,	Accoster, saluer
Account, <i>s.</i>	Rechnung, <i>s. f.</i>	Cuenta, <i>s. f.</i>	Compte, <i>s. m.</i>
Account, <i>v.</i>	Rechnen, <i>v.</i>	Tener, contar, <i>v.</i>	Expliquer, <i>v.</i>
Accountant,	Rechner, <i>m.</i>	Contador, <i>m.</i>	Compteur, <i>m.</i>
Account-book,	Rechnungsbuch,	Libro (<i>m</i>) de cuentas,	Livre (<i>m</i>) de comptes.
Accumulate,	Aufhäufen,	Acumular,	Amasser.
Accumulation,	Anhäufung, <i>f.</i>	Acumulacion, <i>f.</i>	Accumulation, <i>f.</i>

ACC.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Accuracy,	Genauigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Cuidado, <i>m.</i>	Précision, <i>f.</i>
Accurate,	Genau,	Exácto,	Exact, <i>e.</i>
Accurse,	Verfluchen,	Maldecir,	Maudire.
Accusation,	Anklage, <i>f.</i>	Acusacion, <i>f.</i>	Accusation, <i>f.</i>
Accuse,	Anklagen,	Acusar,	Accuser.
Accuser,	Ankläger, <i>m.</i>	Acusador, <i>m.</i>	Accusateur, <i>trice, m. f.</i>
Accustom,	Gewöhnen,	Acostumbrar,	Accoutumer.
Accustomed,	Gewöhnt,	Frequente, [<i>to, m.</i>	Coutumier, <i>e.</i>
Acervation,	Aufhäufung, <i>f.</i>	Amontonamien-	Entassement, <i>m.</i>
Ache, <i>s.</i>	Pein, <i>s. f.</i>	Dolor continua- do, <i>s. m.</i>	Pein, <i>f. mal, s. m.</i>
Ache, <i>v.</i>	Schmerzen, <i>v.</i>	Doler, <i>v.</i>	Avoir mal, <i>v.</i>
Achieve,	Ausführen,	Executar,	Executer.
Achievement,	Ausführung, <i>f.</i>	Execucion, <i>f.</i>	Exploit, <i>m.</i>
Acid,	Säuer,	Acido,	Acide, piquant
Acidity,	Säure, <i>f.</i>	Agrura, <i>f.</i>	Acidité, <i>f.</i>
Acknowledge,	Erkennen,	Reconocer,	Confesser.
Acknowledg- ment,	Anerkennung, <i>f.</i>	Reconocimien- to, <i>m.</i>	Aveu, <i>m. con- cession, f.</i>
Acme,	Gipfel, <i>m.</i>	El ultimo pun- to, <i>m.</i>	La plus haute pointe, <i>f.</i>
Acquaint,	Bekanntmachen,	Imponer,	Informer.
Acquaintance,	Bekantschaft, <i>f.</i>	Conocimiento, <i>m.</i>	Connaissance, <i>f.</i>
Acquiesce,	Einwilligen,	Allanarse,	Acquiescer.
Acquire,	Erwerben,	Adquirir,	Acquerir.
Acquisition,	Erwerbung, <i>f.</i>	Adquisicion, <i>f.</i>	Acquis, <i>m.</i>
Acquit,	Freimachen,	Libertar,	Décharger.
Acquittal,	Lossprech- ung, <i>f. [des, m.</i>	Absolucion, <i>f.</i>	Absolution, <i>f.</i>
Acre,	Morgen Lan-	Acre, <i>m.</i>	Acre, <i>f.</i>
Across,	Kreuzweise,	De través,	à travers.
Act, <i>s.</i>	Verhand- lung, <i>s. f.</i>	Hecho, <i>s. m.</i>	Acte, <i>s. m.</i>
Act, <i>v.</i>	Handeln, <i>v.</i>	Hacer, <i>v.</i>	Agir, jour, <i>v.</i>
Action,	Handlung, <i>f.</i>	Accion, hecho, <i>m.</i>	Action, <i>f.</i>
Actively,	Thätig,	Activo,	Actif, <i>ve.</i>
Actor,	Schauspieler, <i>m.</i>	Agente, actor, <i>m.</i>	Acteur, <i>m.</i>
Actress,	Schauspieler- in, <i>f.</i>	Comedianta, <i>f.</i>	Actrice, com- dienne, <i>f.</i>
Actual,	Wirklich,	Actual,	Actuel, réel

ACT.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Actuate,	Treiben,	Mover,	Pousser, exciter
Acute,	Spitzig, scharf,	Agudo,	Aigu.
Adage,	Sprichwort, <i>n.</i>	Adagio, <i>m.</i>	Adage, <i>m.</i>
Adamant,	Diamant, <i>m.</i>	Diamante, <i>m.</i>	Adamant, <i>m.</i>
Adapt,	Anpassen,	Adaptar,	Adapter.
Add,	Hinzuthun,	Añadir,	Ajouter.
Addict,	Widmen,	Dedicar,	S' appliquer à.
Addition,	Hinzusetzen, <i>n.</i>	Adicion, <i>f.</i>	Addition, <i>f.</i>
Address, <i>v.</i>	Anreden, <i>v.</i>	Hablar, <i>v.</i>	Addresser, <i>v.</i>
Address, <i>s.</i>	Verwendung, <i>s. f.</i>	Recurso (<i>m.</i>) [dige, <i>m.</i> verbal,	Adresse, <i>s. f.</i>
Adept,	Kunstverständ-	Adepto, <i>m.</i>	Adepte, <i>m.</i>
Adequate,	Angemessen,	Adequado,	Adequat, <i>e.</i>
Adhere,	Anhangen,	Pegarse,	Adherer.
Adherent,	Anhangend,	Adherente,	Adherent.
Adhesion,	Anhangen, <i>n.</i>	Adhesion, <i>f.</i>	Adhesion, <i>f.</i>
Adieu,	Lebe wohl!	¿ Dios,	Adieu.
Adjacent,	Anliegend,	Adyacente,	Adjacent.
Adjourn,	Aussetzen,	Diferir,	Ajourner.
Adjournment,	Aufschub, <i>m.</i>	Suspension, <i>f.</i>	Ajournement, <i>m.</i>
Adjure,	Beschwören,	Juramentar,	Adjurer.
Adjutant,	Adjutant, <i>m.</i>	Ayudante mayor, <i>m.</i>	Adjutant, <i>m.</i>
Administer,	Verwalten,	Administrar,	Administrer.
Administra- tion,	Verwaltung, <i>f.</i>	Administra- cion, <i>f.</i>	Administra- tion, <i>f.</i>
Administrator,	Verwalter, <i>m.</i>	Administrador, <i>m.</i>	Administrateur.
Admiration,	Bewunderung, <i>f.</i>	Admiracion, <i>f.</i>	Admiration, <i>f.</i>
Admire,	Bewundern,	Admirar,	Admirer.
Admission,	Zulassung, <i>f.</i>	Admission, <i>f.</i>	Admission, <i>f.</i>
Admit,	Zulassen,	Admitir,	Admettre.
Admonish,	Erinnern,	Amonestar,	Avertir.
Adopt,	An Kindes Statt annehmen,	Adoptar,	Adopter.
Adoption,	Annahme, an Kindes Statt, <i>f.</i>	Adopcion, <i>f.</i>	Adoption, <i>f.</i>
Adoration,	Anbetung, <i>f.</i>	Adoracion, <i>f.</i>	Adoration, <i>f.</i>
Adore,	Anbeten,	Adorar,	Adorer.
Adorn,	Zieren,	Adornar,	Decorer,
Adornment,	Schmuck, <i>m.</i>	La accion (<i>f.</i>) de adornar,	Decoration, <i>f.</i>

ADV	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Advance,	Vorrücken,	Avanzar, [<i>to</i> , <i>m</i> .	Avancer,
Advancement,	Fortschritt, <i>m</i> .	Adelantamien-	Avancement, <i>m</i> .
Advantage,	Vorthcil, <i>m</i> .	Ventaja, <i>f</i> .	Avantage, <i>m</i> .
Advent,	Advent, <i>m</i> .	Adviento, <i>m</i> .	Avent, <i>m</i> .
Adventure, <i>s</i> .	Abenteuer, <i>s. n</i> .	Aventura, <i>s. f</i> .	Aventure, <i>s. f</i> .
Adventure, <i>v</i> .	Wagen, <i>v</i> .	Aventurar, <i>v</i> .	Aventurer, <i>v</i> .
Adverb,	Nebenwort, <i>n</i> .	Adverbio, <i>m</i> .	Adverbe, <i>m</i> .
Advert,	Achtung geben,	Atender,	Observer.
Advertise,	Benachrichtigen,	Avirsar,	Avertir.
Advertisement,	Nachricht, <i>f</i> .	Noticia, <i>f</i> .	Avertissement.
Advertiser,	Anzeiger, <i>m</i> .	Advisador, <i>m</i> .	Avertisseur, <i>m</i> .
Advice,	Nachricht, <i>f</i> .	Consejo, <i>m</i> .	Conseil, avis, <i>m</i>
Advise,	Rathen,	Conejar,	Conseiller.
Advocate, <i>s</i> .	Advocat, <i>s. m</i> .	Abogado, <i>s. m</i> .	Avocat-e, <i>s. m. f</i>
Advocate, <i>v</i> .	Vertheidigen, <i>v</i> .	Abogar, <i>v</i> .	Defender, <i>v</i> .
Affable,	Gesprächig,	Afable,	Affable.
Affinity,	Verschwäger- ung, <i>f</i> .	Afinidad, <i>f</i> .	Affinité, <i>f</i> .
Affix,	Beifügen,	Anexar,	Joindre à
Afflict,	Aengstigen,	Affigir,	Affliger.
Affliction,	Leiden, <i>n</i> .	Affliccion, <i>f</i> .	Affliction, <i>f</i> .
Affront, <i>s</i> .	Angriff, <i>s. m</i> .	Afrenta, <i>s. f</i> .	Affront, <i>s. m</i> .
Affront, <i>v</i> .	Angreisen, <i>v</i> .	Encarar, <i>v</i> .	Affronter, <i>v</i> .
Afoot,	Zu Fusze,	A' pie,	'A pied.
Afraid,	Furchtsam,	Amedrentado,	Affrayé.
After,	Nach,	Despues,	Après.
Again,	Wieder,	Otra vez,	Encore.
Against,	Wider, gegen,	Contra,	Contre.
Age,	Alter, <i>n</i> .	Edad, <i>f</i> .	Siècle, age, <i>m</i> .
Agent,	Agent, <i>m</i> .	Operativo, <i>m</i> .	Agent, <i>m</i> .
Aggravate,	Schwerer, [<i>ung</i> , <i>f</i>	Agravar,	Aggraver.
Aggravation,	Verschlimmer-	Agravacion, <i>f</i> .	Aggravation, <i>f</i> .
Aggrieve,	Kränken,	Apesadumbrar,	Vexer.
Agitate,	Bewegen,	Agitar,	Agiter
Agitator,	Unwalt, <i>m</i> .	Timon, <i>m</i> .	Agitateur, <i>m</i> .
Ago,	Vorbei,	Pasado,	Depuis.
Agonize,	Peinigen,	Estar agonizando,	Agoniser.
Agony,	Pein, <i>f</i> . [<i>men</i> ,	Agonia, <i>f</i> .	Agonie, peine, <i>f</i>
*Agree,	Uebereinstim-	Concordar,	S'accorder.
Agreeable,	Gemäsz,	Conveniente,	Plaisant,-e.
Agreed!	Topp! richtig!	Establecido!	Fin! D'accord!

AGR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Agreement,	Uebereinstimmung, <i>f.</i>	Concordia, <i>f.</i>	Accord, <i>m.</i>
Agriculture,	Landbau, <i>m.</i>	Agricultura, <i>f.</i>	Agriculture, <i>f.</i>
Air,	Lust, <i>f.</i>	Ayre, Zefiro, <i>m.</i>	Air, <i>m.</i> brise, <i>f.</i>
Alarm, <i>s.</i>	Lärm, <i>s. m.</i>	Alarma, <i>s. f.</i>	Alarme, <i>s. f.</i>
Alarm, <i>v.</i>	Lärm blassen, <i>v.</i>	Alarmar, <i>v.</i>	Alarmer, <i>v.</i>
Alas,	Ach, o weh!	Ay!	Hélas!
Album,	Stammbuch, <i>n.</i>	Librito, <i>m.</i>	Album, <i>m.</i>
Alcohol,	Rectificirter Weingeist, <i>m.</i>	Alcohol, <i>m.</i>	Alcohol, <i>m.</i>
Alderman,	Rathsherr, <i>m.</i> [Bier, <i>n.</i>	Senador ó magistrador, <i>m.</i>	Alderman, <i>m.</i>
Ale,	Ungehopftes	Cerveza, <i>f.</i>	Aile, <i>f.</i>
Algebra,	Algebra, <i>f.</i>	Algebra, <i>f.</i>	Algebra, <i>f.</i>
Alike,	Gleich,	Descender,	Pareillement.
Aliment,	Nahrung, <i>f.</i>	Alimento, <i>m.</i>	Aliment, <i>m.</i>
Alimony,	Unterhalt, <i>m.</i>	Alimentos, <i>m.</i>	Pension, <i>f.</i>
Alive,	Lebendig,	Vivo, viviento,	Vivant, <i>e.</i>
All,	All, aller, jeder,	Todo,	Tout, <i>e.</i> chaque.
Allay,	Legiren,	Ligar,	Allier.
Allow,	Erlauben,	Admitar,	Admettre.
Allowance,	Erlaubnisz, <i>f.</i>	Permission, <i>f.</i>	Indulgence, <i>f.</i>
Allspice,	Piment, <i>m.</i>	Pimento, <i>m.</i>	Épice, <i>f.</i>
Allusion,	Anspielung, <i>f.</i>	Indirecta, <i>f.</i>	Allusion, <i>f.</i>
Almighty,	Allmächtig,	Omnipotente,	Tout-puissant.
Almost,	Fast, beinahe,	Casi,	Presque.
Alms,	Almosen, <i>n.</i>	Limosna, <i>f.</i>	Aumône, <i>f.</i>
Aloes,	Aloe, <i>f.</i>	Aloe, ó linalo, <i>m.</i>	Aloès, <i>m.</i>
Aloft,	Hoch, über,	Arriba,	En haut.
Alone,	Allein,	Solo, solamente,	Seul, <i>e.</i>
Along,	Längs,	A' lo largo,	De long.
Already,	Bereits,	A' la hora esta,	Déjà.
Also,	Ebenfalls,	Tambien,	Aussi.
Alter,	Aendern,	Alterar,	Changer.
Alteration,	Veränderung, <i>f.</i>	Alteracion, <i>f.</i>	Alteration, <i>f.</i>
Although,	Obleich,	Aunque,	Quoique.
Alum,	Alaut, <i>m.</i>	Alumbre, <i>m.</i>	Alum, <i>m.</i>
Always,	Immer, stets,	Siempre,	Toujours.
Amaze,	Erschrecken,	Aterrar,	Attonner.
Ambassador,	Gesandte, <i>m.</i>	Embaxador, <i>m.</i>	Ambassadeur, <i>m.</i>
Ambiguity,	Zweideutigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Ambigüedad, <i>f.</i>	Ambiguite, <i>f.</i>

AMB.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Ambition,	Ehrgeiz, <i>m.</i>	Ambicion, <i>f.</i>	Ambition, <i>f.</i>
Ambitious,	Ehrgeizig,	Ambicioso,	Ambitieux, <i>f.</i>
Amiable,	Liebenswertig,	Amable,	Aimable.
Amicable,	Freundschaftlich,	Amigable,	Doux, -ce.
Amid,	Mitten in,	Entre,	Parmi, entre.
Among,	Unter, zwischen,	Entre,	Parmi, dans.
Amount, <i>s.</i>	Betrag, <i>s. m.</i>	Importe, <i>s. m.</i>	Somme, <i>f.</i>
Amount, <i>v.</i>	Betragen, <i>v.</i>	Retirar, <i>v.</i>	Se monter, <i>v.</i>
Amuse,	Unterhalten,	Entretener,	Amuser.
Amusement,	Unterhaltung, <i>f.</i>	Diversión, <i>f.</i>	Amusement, <i>m.</i>
Analogy,	Analogie, <i>f.</i>	Analogia, <i>f.</i>	Analogie, <i>f.</i>
Analyze,	Auslösen,	Analizar,	Analyser.
Anatomy,	Zergliederungskunst, <i>f.</i>	Anatomia, <i>f.</i>	Anatomie, <i>f.</i>
Anchor,	Anker, <i>s. m.</i>	Ancla, <i>s. f.</i>	Ancre, <i>s. f.</i>
Ancient,	Vor alters,	Antiquo,	Ancienne.
And,	Und,	y,	Et.
Angel,	Engel, <i>m.</i>	Angel, <i>m.</i>	Ange, <i>m.</i>
Anger,	Zorn, <i>m.</i>	Colera, <i>f.</i>	Colère, <i>f.</i>
Animal,	Thier, <i>n.</i>	Animal, <i>m.</i>	Animal, <i>m.</i>
Annex,	Beisügen,	Anexar,	Annexer-à.
Annihilate,	Vernichten,	Aniquilar,	Annéantir.
Annuity,	Yehrgeld, <i>n.</i>	Renta, <i>f.</i>	Annuité, <i>f.</i>
Another,	Ein anderer,	Otro,	Autre.
Answer,	Antwort, <i>s. f.</i>	Respuesta, <i>s. f.</i>	Réponse, <i>s. f.</i>
Antagonist,	Gegner, <i>m.</i>	Antagonista, <i>m.</i>	Antagoniste, <i>m.</i>
Antemeridian,	Vormittägig,	Mañana,	Avant midi.
Antichrist,	Antichrist, <i>m.</i>	Antechristo, <i>m.</i>	Antichrist, <i>m.</i>
Antiquarian,	Alterthumkenner, <i>m.</i>	Antiquario, <i>m.</i>	Antiquaire, <i>m. f.</i>
Antiquity,	Alter, <i>n.</i>	Antigüedad, <i>f.</i>	Antiquité, <i>f.</i>
Anvil,	Amboss, <i>m.</i>	Yunque, <i>m.</i>	Enclume, <i>f.</i>
Any,	Jeder, jede,	Qualquier,	Quelque.
Apology,	Schutzspruch, <i>m.</i>	Apologia, <i>f.</i>	Apologie, <i>f.</i>
Apostate,	Abtrünnige,	Apostata,	Apostat.
Apostle,	Apostel, <i>m.</i>	Apostol, <i>m.</i>	Apôtre, <i>m.</i>
Apparel,	Kleidung, <i>f.</i>	Trage, <i>m.</i>	Habillement, <i>m.</i>
Appear,	Erscheinen,	Aperecer,	Paraître.
Applaud,	Beifall geben,	Aplaudir,	Applaudir. [ment.
Applause,	Beifall, <i>m.</i>	Aplauso, <i>m.</i>	Applaudisse-

APP.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Apple,	Apfapfel, <i>m.</i>	Manzana, <i>f.</i>	Pomme, <i>f.</i>
Application,	Anwendung, <i>f.</i>	Aplicacion, <i>f.</i>	Application, <i>f.</i>
Apply,	Auslegen,	Aplicar,	S'appliquer <i>à</i> .
Appoint,	Bestimmen,	Señalar,	Appointer.
Appointment,	Bestimmung, <i>f.</i>	Estipulacion, <i>f.</i>	Appointment, <i>m.</i>
Apprentice,	Lehrling, <i>m.</i>	Aprendiz, <i>m.</i>	Apprentice, <i>m. f.</i>
Approve,	Billigen,	Gustar,	Approver.
April,	April, <i>m.</i>	Abril, <i>m.</i>	Avril, <i>m.</i>
Apron,	Schürze, <i>f.</i>	Devantal, <i>m.</i>	Tablier, <i>m.</i>
Aqueduct,	Wasserleitung, <i>f.</i>	Aqueducto, <i>m.</i>	Aqueduc, <i>m.</i>
Arbitrary,	Willkürlich,	Arbitrario,	Arbitraire.
Arbitrate,	Entscheiden,	Arbitrar,	Arbitrer.
Arcade,	Bogengang, <i>m.</i>	Boveda, <i>f.</i>	Arcade, <i>f.</i>
Arch,	Bogen, <i>m.</i>	Arco, <i>m.</i>	Arche, <i>f.</i>
Architect,	Baumeister, <i>m.</i>	Arquitecto, <i>m.</i>	Architect, <i>m.</i>
Argue,	Disputiren,	Razonar,	Raisonner.
Argument,	Beweis, <i>m.</i>	Argumento, <i>m.</i>	Argument, <i>m.</i>
Arise,	Aufsteigen,	Levantarse,	Se lever.
Aristocracy,	Aristokratie, <i>f.</i>	Aristocràcia, <i>f.</i>	Aristocratic, <i>f.</i>
Arithmetician,	Rechenmeister,	Arithmético, <i>m.</i>	Arithmécien, <i>m.</i>
Arithmetic,	Rechenkunst, <i>f.</i>	Arithmética, <i>f.</i>	Arithmétique, <i>f.</i>
Arm,	Arm, <i>m.</i>	Brazo, <i>m.</i>	Bras, <i>m.</i>
Army,	Armee, <i>f.</i>	Exercito, <i>m.</i>	Armée, <i>f.</i>
Around,	Rings, herum,	Circa,	Autour de.
Arrange,	Orduen, [men,	Colocar,	Arranger.
Arrest,	in Beschlagneh-	Prender,	Arrêter.
Arrival,	Ankunft, <i>f.</i>	Arribo, <i>m.</i>	Arrivée, <i>f.</i>
Arrive,	Ankommen,	Arribar,	Arriver à.
Arrow,	Pfeil, <i>m.</i>	Flecha, <i>f.</i>	Flèche, <i>f.</i>
Arson,	Mordbrennerei,	El delito, <i>m.</i>	Arson, <i>f.</i> [sion.
Art,	Kunst, List, <i>f.</i>	Arte, cautela, <i>f.</i>	Art, <i>m.</i> profes-
Artery,	Pulsader, <i>f.</i>	Arteria, <i>f.</i>	Artère, <i>f.</i>
Artful,	Künstlich,	Artificioso,	Rusé, -e.
Article,	Artikel, <i>m.</i>	Articulo, <i>m.</i>	Article, <i>m.</i>
Artillery,	Artillerie, <i>f.</i>	Artilleria, <i>f.</i>	Artillerie, <i>f.</i>
Artist,	Künstler, <i>m.</i>	Artista, <i>m.</i>	Artiste, <i>m.</i>
As,	Als, da, sofern,	Como,	Presque, comme.
Ascent,	Aufsteigen, <i>n.</i>	Subida, <i>f.</i>	Élévation, <i>f.</i>
Ashes,	Asche, <i>f.</i>	Ceniza, <i>f.</i>	Cindrea, <i>f.</i>
Aside,	Bei seite,	à lado,	'A côté, à part
Ask,	Um etwas bitten,	Pedir,	Demander.

ASL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Asleep,	Schlasend,	Durmiendo,	En dormi.
Aspire,	Streben,	Aspirar,	Aspirer à.
Ass,	Esel, <i>m.</i> eselin, <i>f.</i> Asno, <i>m.</i>		Ane, <i>m.</i> anesse, <i>f.</i>
Assassin,	Menchelmörder,	Assassator, <i>m.</i>	Assassin, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Assassinate,	Verrätherischer weise ermorden,	Asesinar,	Assassiner.
Assault,	Angriff, <i>s. m.</i> an- greisen, <i>v.</i>	Asalto, <i>s. m.</i> ac- ometer, <i>c.</i>	Assaut, <i>s. m.</i> at- taquer, <i>v.</i>
Assembly,	Bersammlung, <i>f.</i>	Asamblea, <i>f.</i>	Assemblée, <i>f.</i>
Assertion,	Behauptung, <i>f.</i>	Asercion, <i>f.</i>	Assertion, <i>f.</i>
Assess,	Beschätzen,	Cargar,	Taxer.
Assessment,	Schatzung, <i>f.</i>	Derechos, <i>m.</i>	Taxation, <i>f.</i>
Assessor,	Beizter, <i>m.</i>	Asesor, <i>m.</i>	Assesseur, <i>m.</i>
Assign,	Anweisen,	Asignar,	Assigner.
Assignment,	Anweisung, <i>f.</i>	Asignacion, <i>f.</i>	Assignment, <i>f.</i>
Assignee,	Curator (<i>m.</i>) de masse,	Podatorio, <i>m.</i>	Député, <i>m.</i>
Assignment,	Anweisung, <i>f.</i>	Señalamiento, <i>m.</i>	Consignation, <i>f.</i>
Assist,	Beistehen,	Asistir,	Assister, aider.
Assistance,	Beistand, <i>m.</i>	Asistencia, <i>f.</i>	Assistance, <i>f.</i>
Assistant,	Gehülfe, <i>m.</i>	Asistente, <i>m.</i>	Auxiliaire, <i>m.</i>
Associate,	Theilnehmer, <i>s.</i> <i>m.</i> begleiten, <i>v.</i>	Socio, <i>s. m.</i> asociar, <i>v.</i>	Associé, -e, <i>m. f.</i> associer, <i>v.</i>
Assort,	Mit waaren ver- sehen,	Colocar, [glada,	Assortir.
Assortment,	Sortiment, <i>n.</i>	Colecion, <i>f.</i> arre-	Assortiment, <i>m.</i>
Assure,	Versichern,	Asegurar,	Assurer.
Astonish,	Erschrecken,	Asombrar,	Étonner.
Astonishment,	Bestürzung, <i>f.</i>	Pasmo, <i>m.</i>	Étonnement, <i>m.</i>
At,	Zu, an, bei, &c.	A', al,	Au, à la, sur, &c.
Atheism,	Gottesleugnung,	Ateismo, <i>m.</i>	Athéisme, <i>m.</i>
Atheist,	Gottesleugner, <i>m.</i>	Ateista, atéo, <i>m.</i>	Athéiste, <i>m. f.</i>
Atlas,	Landkarten- sammlung, <i>f.</i>	Atlas, <i>m.</i>	Atlas, <i>m.</i>
Atmosphere,	Dunstkreis, <i>m.</i>	Atmosfera, <i>f.</i>	Atmosphère, <i>f.</i>
Atone,	Ausgleichen,	Expiar, acordar,	Expier.
Atonement,	Vergütung, <i>f.</i>	Concordia, <i>f.</i>	Expiation, <i>f.</i>
Attach,	Verhaften,	Prender,	Attacher, lier.
Attachment,	Verhaftneh- mung, <i>f.</i>	Amistad, <i>f.</i>	Attachement, <i>m.</i>
Attack,	Angriff, <i>s. m.</i>	Ataque, <i>s. m.</i>	Attaque, <i>s. f.</i>

ATT.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Attempt,	Versuch, <i>s. m.</i> versuchen, <i>v</i>	Ataque, <i>s. m.</i> in- tentar, <i>v.</i>	Essai, <i>s. m.</i> tent- er, <i>v.</i>
Attend,	Aufmerken,	Atender, servir,	Acompagner.
Attendance,	Aufwartung, <i>f.</i>	Corte, <i>m.</i>	Service, <i>m.</i>
Attendant,	Aufwärter, <i>m.</i>	El que atiende,	Compagnon, <i>m.</i>
Attention,	Aufmerksam- heit, <i>f.</i>	Atencion, <i>f.</i>	Attention, <i>f.</i>
Attest,	Bezeugen,	Atestiguar,	Attester.
Attorney,	Bevollmächtigte,	Procurador, <i>m.</i>	Avoué, <i>m.</i>
Attract,	Anziehen,	Atner,	Attirer, inviter.
Auction,	Auction, <i>f.</i>	Almoneda, <i>f.</i>	Encan, <i>m.</i>
Auctioneer,	Auctionator, <i>m.</i>	Pregonero, <i>m.</i> de almoneda,	Vendeur <i>m.</i> a l'enchère.
Audible,	Hörbar,	Audible,	Haut, chair,-e.
Audience,	Audienz, <i>f.</i>	Audiencia, <i>f.</i>	Audience, <i>f.</i>
Aunt,	Muhme, Tante, <i>f.</i>	Tia, <i>f.</i>	Tante, <i>f.</i>
Author,	Urheber, <i>m.</i>	Autor, <i>m.</i>	Auteur, <i>m.</i>
Authority,	Ansehen, <i>n.</i>	Autoridad, <i>f.</i>	Autorité, <i>f.</i>
Authorize,	Bevollmächtigen,	Autorizar,	Autoriser.
Autograph,	Unterschrift, <i>f.</i>	Autographo, <i>m.</i>	Autograph, <i>m.</i>
Autumn,	Herbst, <i>m.</i>	Otoño, <i>m.</i>	Automne, <i>m. f.</i>
Avenue,	Allee, <i>f.</i>	Entrada, <i>f.</i>	Avenue, <i>f.</i>
Average,	Frohdienst, <i>m.</i>	Averia, <i>f.</i>	Average, <i>m.</i>
Avert,	Abwenden,	Desviar,	Detourner.
Avocation,	Beruf, <i>m.</i>	La accion (<i>f.</i>) de blamar,	Emploi, <i>m.</i> pro- fession, <i>f.</i>
Awake,	Aufwachen, <i>v.</i> wach, <i>adj.</i>	Despartar, <i>v.</i> des- pierto, <i>adj.</i>	Eveiller, <i>v.</i> eveillé, <i>a.</i>
Away,	Weg, fort,	Ausente,	Absent,-e.
Awful,	Ehrwürdig,	Tremendo,	Sublime.
Awl,	Pfrieime, <i>f.</i>	Lesna, <i>f.</i>	Alène, <i>f.</i>
Ax,	Axt, <i>f.</i>	[<i>f.</i> Segur, hacha, <i>f.</i>	Hache, cognée, <i>f.</i>
Axle,	Axe, (am wagen)	Exe, <i>n.</i>	Essieu, -x, <i>m.</i>
Azure,	Himmelblau,	Azul, claro.	Azur, bleu.

B.

Babe,	Säugling, <i>m.</i>	Infante, <i>m.</i>	Enfant, <i>m.</i>
Bachelor,	Junggeselle, <i>m.</i>	Soltero, <i>m.</i>	Bachelier, <i>m.</i>
Back,	Rücken, <i>s. m.</i> zu- reiten, <i>v.</i>	Espalda, <i>s. f.</i> mon- atr a caballo, <i>v.</i>	Dos, <i>s. m.</i> secon- der, <i>v.</i>

BAC.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Bacon,	Speck, <i>m.</i>	Tocino, <i>m.</i>	Lard, <i>m.</i>
Bad,	Krank, schlecht,	Mal, malo,	Mauvais, <i>e.</i>
Badge,	Zeichen, <i>n.</i>	Divisa, <i>f.</i>	Marque, <i>m.</i>
Bag,	Sack, <i>m.</i>	Saco, <i>m.</i>	Sac, <i>m.</i> poche, <i>f.</i>
Bailiff,	Landvogt, <i>m.</i>	Alguacil, <i>m.</i>	Bailli, <i>m.</i>
Bake,	Backen,	Cocer, en horno.	Boulangier.
Balance,	Wage, <i>s. f.</i> er- wägen, <i>v.</i>	Balanca, <i>s. f.</i> ba- lancear, <i>v.</i>	Balanca, <i>s. f.</i> pe- ser, <i>v.</i>
Ball,	Ball, <i>m.</i> Kugel, <i>f.</i>	Bola, bala, <i>f.</i>	Balle, <i>f.</i>
Balloon,	Lustball, <i>m.</i>	Bola (<i>f.</i>) de co- lumna.	Ballon, <i>m.</i>
Ballo,	Wahlkügelchen.	Balota, <i>s. f.</i> ba- <i>s. m.</i> ballotiren, <i>v.</i>	Ballotte, <i>s. f.</i> bal- lotter, <i>v.</i>
Balm,	Balsam, <i>m.</i>	Balsamo, <i>m.</i>	Baume, <i>m.</i>
Bane,	Gift, <i>n.</i>	Veneno, <i>m.</i>	Poison, <i>m.</i>
Banish,	Verbannen,	Desterrar,	Bannir.
Banishment,	Verbannung, <i>f.</i>	Destierro, <i>m.</i>	Bannissement, <i>m.</i>
Bank,	Ufer, <i>n.</i> damm, <i>m.</i> Geldbank, <i>f.</i>	Banco, <i>m.</i>	Bord, rivage, <i>m.</i> banque, <i>f.</i>
Banner,	Pannier, <i>n.</i>	Bandera, <i>f.</i>	Bannière, <i>f.</i>
Baptism,	Taufe, <i>f.</i>	Bautismo, <i>m.</i>	Baptême, <i>f.</i>
Baptize,	Taufen,	Bautizar,	Baptiser.
Bar,	Stange, <i>s. f.</i> sper- ren, <i>v.</i>	Palenque, <i>s. m.</i> atrancar, <i>v.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Barre, <i>s. f.</i> bar rer, <i>v.</i>
Barbarian,	Barbar, <i>m.</i>	Hombre barbaro,	Barbare, <i>m.</i>
Barbarous,	Grausam,	Barbaro,	Sauvage.
Barber,	Barbier, <i>m.</i>	Barbero, <i>m.</i>	Barbier, <i>m.</i>
Bare,	Blosz, <i>adj.</i> ent- blößen, <i>v.</i>	Desnudo, <i>adj.</i> desnudar, <i>v.</i>	Nuc, <i>adj.</i> depou- iller, <i>v.</i>
Bargain,	Handel, <i>s. m.</i> handeln, <i>v.</i>	Ajuste, <i>s. m.</i> pac- tar, <i>v.</i>	Marche, <i>s. m.</i> bar- guigner, <i>v.</i>
Bark,	Baumrinde, <i>s. f.</i> ba- bellen, <i>v.</i>	Barco, <i>s. m.</i> la- drar, <i>v.</i>	Barque, <i>s. f.</i> a- boyer, <i>v.</i>
Barn,	Scheune, <i>f.</i>	Granero, <i>m.</i>	Grange, <i>f.</i>
Barrel,	Tasz, <i>n.</i> Tonne, <i>f.</i>	Barril, huso, <i>m.</i>	Baril, tonneau, <i>m.</i>
Barren,	Unfruchtbar,	Esteril,	Sterile.
Barter,	Tausch, <i>s. m.</i>	Trafico, <i>s. m.</i>	Troc, <i>s. m.</i>
Base,	Niedrig, <i>adj.</i> bass, <i>s. m.</i>	Baxo, <i>adj.</i> fondo, <i>s. m.</i>	Bas, <i>se, adj.</i> bas, <i>s. m.</i>
Bashful,	Schamhaft,	Vergonzoso,	Modeste, timide
Basket,	Korb, <i>m.</i>	Cesta, canasta, <i>f.</i>	Panier, <i>m.</i>

BAS.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
B son, basin,	Becken, <i>n.</i>	Jofayna, <i>f.</i>	Bassin, <i>m.</i>
B ass,	Bass, <i>m.</i>	Esparto, <i>m.</i>	Basse, <i>f.</i>
Bat,	Fledermaus, <i>f.</i>	Garrote, <i>m.</i>	Massue, crosse, <i>f.</i>
Bath, <i>n.</i> bathe,	Bad, <i>n.</i> Bahung,	Baño, <i>s. m.</i> bañir,	Bain, <i>s. m.</i> se
<i>v.</i>	<i>s. f.</i> baden, <i>v.</i>	<i>v.</i>	baigner, <i>v.</i>
Battery,	Angriff, <i>m.</i>	Bateria, <i>f.</i>	Batterie, <i>f.</i>
Battle,	Schlacht, <i>f.</i>	Batalla, <i>f.</i>	Bataille, <i>f.</i>
Bayonet,	Bajonnet, <i>n.</i> [<i>n.</i> Bayoneta, <i>f.</i>		Baïonnette, <i>f.</i>
Beach,	Strand, <i>m.</i> Ufer,	Costa, <i>f.</i>	Bord, rivage, <i>m.</i>
Beacon,	Lärnzeichen, <i>n.</i>	Valiza, <i>f.</i>	Phare, <i>m.</i>
Beak,	Schnabel, <i>m.</i>	Pico, <i>m.</i>	Bec, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Beam,	Balken, Strahl, <i>m.</i>	Viga, <i>f.</i> rayo, <i>m.</i>	Poutre, <i>f.</i> rayon,
Bear,	Bar, <i>a. m.</i> tragen,	Oso, <i>s. m.</i> llevar	Ours, <i>s. m.</i> por-
	<i>v.</i>	alguna cosa, <i>v.</i>	ter, <i>v.</i>
Beard,	Bart, <i>m.</i>	Barba, <i>f.</i>	Barbe, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Beast,	Thier, <i>n.</i>	Bestia, <i>f.</i>	Bête, <i>f.</i> animal,
Beau,	Stutzer, <i>m.</i>	Caballero, <i>m.</i>	Petit maître, <i>m.</i>
Beautiful,	Schön,	Hermoso,	Beau, bel, belle.
Beauty,	Schönheit, <i>f.</i>	Hermosura, <i>f.</i>	Beauté, <i>f.</i>
Because,	Darum, weil,	Porque,	Parce que.
Beck,	Wink, <i>s. m.</i>	Cabecco, <i>s. m.</i>	Signe <i>s. f.</i>
Become,	Werden,	Hacerse,	Convenir, à,
Bed,	Bett, <i>n.</i>	Cama, <i>f.</i> [locos,	Lit, <i>m.</i>
Bedlam,	Tollhaus, <i>n.</i>	Casa (<i>f.</i>) de	Petites maisons.
Bee,	Biene, <i>f.</i>	Abeja, <i>f.</i>	Abeille, <i>f.</i>
Beech,	Buche, <i>f.</i>	Haya, <i>f.</i>	Hêtre, <i>m.</i>
Beef,	Rindfleisch, <i>n.</i>	Vaca, <i>f.</i>	Bœuf, <i>m.</i>
Beer,	Bier, <i>n.</i>	Cerveza, <i>f.</i>	Bière, <i>f.</i>
Beet,	Rübe, <i>f.</i>	Acelga, <i>f.</i>	Bette, poirée, <i>f.</i>
Befriend,	Begünstigen,	Favorecer,	Supporter,
Beget,	Zeugen,	Engendrar,	Engendrer.
Beggar,	Bettler, <i>n.</i>	Mendigo, <i>m.</i>	Mendiant, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Begin,	Anfangen,	Empezar,	Commencer.
Beginning,	Anfang, <i>n.</i>	Principio, <i>m.</i>	Commencement
Begrudge,	Beneiden,	Envidiar,	Nier, envier.
Behave,	Sich betragen,	Proceder,	Se conduire.
Behavior,	Betragen, <i>n.</i>	Modal, <i>m.</i>	Deportment, <i>m.</i>
Behead,	Enthaupten,	Degollar,	Decapiter.
Behind,	Hinter, [Siehe!	Detrás, atrás,	Derrière, après.
Behold,	Ansehen, <i>v.</i>	Ver, <i>v.</i> he! <i>int.</i>	Voir, <i>v.</i> Voici!
Being, <i>s.</i>	Dasein, <i>n.</i>	Existencia, <i>f.</i>	Être, <i>m.</i>

ENL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Belch,	Rülpsen,	Regoldar,	Roter, vomir.
Belie,	Belügen,	Contrahacer,	Contredire.
Belief,	Glaube, <i>m.</i>	Creencia, <i>f.</i>	Croyance, foi, <i>f.</i>
Believe,	Glauben,	Creer,	Croire.
Bell,	Glocke, <i>f.</i>	Campana, <i>f.</i>	Cloche, <i>f.</i>
Bellow,	Brüllen,	Bramar,	Beugler.
Bellows,	Blasebalg, <i>m.</i>	Fuelles, <i>m.</i>	Soufflet, <i>m.</i>
Belly,	Bauch, <i>m.</i>	Ventre, <i>m.</i>	Ventre, <i>m.</i>
Belong,	Betreffen,	Pertenecer,	Appartenir.
Below,	Unter, unten,	Debaxo, abaxo,	Au dessous de.
Belt,	Gehenk, <i>n.</i>	Carrea, <i>f.</i>	Ceinturon, <i>n.</i>
Bench,	Bank, <i>f.</i> [gen <i>v.</i>	Banco, <i>m.</i> [var, <i>v.</i>	Banc, <i>m.</i>
Bend,	Biegung, <i>f.</i> bie-	Comba, <i>f.</i> encor-	Pli, <i>s. m.</i> plier, <i>v.</i>
Beneath,	Unter,	Abaxo,	Sous.
Benefit,	Wohlthat, <i>s. f.</i>	Beneficio, <i>s. m.</i>	Bienfait, <i>s. m.</i>
Bequeath,	Vermachen,	Mandar,	Leguer à.
Bereave,	Berauben,	Despojar,	Depouiller.
Berry,	Beerc, <i>f.</i>	Baya, <i>f.</i>	Baie, <i>f.</i>
Beseech,	Bitten, flehen,	Suplicar,	Prier, conjurer.
Beset,	Besetzen,	Sitiar, acosar,	Assieger.
Reside,	Auszer, neben,	Cerca, ademas,	À côté de.
Besiege,	Belagern,	Sitiar,	Assieger.
Best,	Beste,	Mejor,	Meilleur, <i>e.</i>
Bestow,	Schenken,	Dar, conferir.	Donner.
Bet,	Wette, <i>s. f.</i>	Apuesta, <i>s. f.</i>	Gageure, <i>f.</i>
Betide,	Begegnen,	Sucedar,	Arriver.
Betray,	Verrathen,	Exponer,	Trahir.
Betroth,	Verloben,	Desposar,	Fiancer.
Better,	Besser,	El mejor,	Meilleur, <i>e.</i>
Between,	Zwischen,	Entre,	Entre.
Bewitch,	Beheren,	Encantar,	Enchanter.
Beyond,	Ueber, jenseits,	Mas alla,	Au delà de.
Bible,	Bibel, <i>f.</i>	Biblia, <i>f.</i>	Bible, <i>m.</i>
Bid,	Entbieten,	Pedir, mandar,	Proposer.
Bidding, <i>s.</i>	Befehl, <i>m.</i>	Orden, <i>m. f.</i>	Commande. <i>f.</i>
B'g,	Dick, kühn,	Grande,	Gros, large.
Bigamy,	Bigamie, <i>f.</i>	Bigamia, <i>f.</i>	Bigamie, <i>f.</i>
Bigot,	Scheinheilige, <i>m.</i>	Partidario, <i>m.</i>	Bigot, <i>e.</i> , <i>m. f.</i>
Bile,	Beule, Galle, <i>f.</i>	Bilis, colera, <i>f.</i>	Bile, <i>f.</i> clou, <i>m.</i>
Bilge,	Leck werden,	Hacer agua.	Couler.
Bilious,	Gallenhaft,	Bilioso,	Bilieux, <i>se.</i>

ENGL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Bill,	Schnabel, <i>f.</i>	Pico (<i>m</i>) de ava,	Bec, billet, <i>m.</i>
Billow,	Woge, Welle, <i>f.</i>	Oleada, <i>f.</i>	Vague, <i>f.</i>
Bin,	Kasten, <i>m.</i>	Larve, Despensa, <i>f.</i>	Coffre, <i>m.</i>
Bind,	Binden,	Atar, [<i>m.</i>	Enchainer.
Binder,	Binder, <i>m.</i>	Enquadernador,	Relieur, lieur, <i>m.</i>
Biped,	Thier, <i>n.</i>	Animal de dos pies, <i>m.</i>	Bipède, <i>m.</i>
Birch,	Birke, Ruthe, <i>f.</i>	Abedul, <i>m.</i>	Bouleau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Bird,	Vogel, <i>m.</i>	Ave, <i>m.</i>	Oiseaux-x, <i>m.</i>
Birth,	Geburt, <i>f.</i>	Nacimiento, <i>m.</i>	Naissance, <i>f.</i>
Biscuit,	Zwieback, <i>m.</i>	Galleta, <i>f.</i>	Biscuit, <i>m.</i>
Bishop,	Bischof, <i>m.</i>	Obispo, <i>m.</i>	Evêque, <i>m.</i>
Bit,	Bissen, <i>m.</i>	Stück, Bocado, <i>m.</i>	Morceau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Bite,	Beissen, kränken,	Morder,	Mordre, pincer.
Bitter,	Bitter,	Amargo,	Amer, -e.
Black,	Mürrisch,	Negro, obscuro,	Noir, sombre.
Black-lead,	Reisz-blei, <i>n.</i>	Lapiz-plomo, <i>m.</i>	Mine de plomb, <i>f.</i>
Blacksmith,	Grobschmied, <i>m.</i>	Herrero, <i>m.</i>	Forgeron, <i>m.</i>
Bladder,	Blase, <i>f.</i>	Vexiga, <i>f.</i> [<i>mo.</i>	Vessie, enflure, <i>f.</i>
Blade,	Blättchen, <i>n.</i>	Pala (<i>f.</i>) de re-	Lame, tige, <i>f.</i>
Blame,	Tadel, <i>s. m.</i>	Calpa, <i>f.</i>	Blâme, crime, <i>m.</i>
Blameless,	Untadelhaft,	Inocente,	Innocent, -e.
Blanket,	Wollene Decke, <i>f.</i>	Manta, <i>f.</i>	Couverture <i>f.</i>
Blasphe- me,	Gott lästern,	Blasfemar,	Blasphémer.
Blasphemer,	Gotteslästerer, <i>n.</i>	Blasfemo, <i>m.</i>	Blasphemateur.
Blast,	Windstoss, <i>s. m.</i>	Nublo, <i>s. m.</i>	Bouffée, <i>s. m.</i>
Blaze,	Flamme, <i>s. f.</i>	Llama, <i>s. f.</i> bril- Flammen, <i>v.</i> lar, <i>v.</i>	Flamme, <i>s. f.</i> allumer, <i>v.</i>
Bleach,	Bleichen,	Blanquear,	Blancher.
Bleachery,	Bleich, <i>f.</i>	Blanqueria, <i>f.</i>	Blanchisserie, <i>f.</i>
Beat,	Blöken, <i>s. n. v.</i>	Balido, <i>s. m.</i> balar, <i>v.</i>	Belement, <i>s. m.</i> bêler, <i>v.</i>
Bleed,	Bluten,	Sangrar,	Saigner.
Blemish,	Makel, <i>s. m.</i>	Tacha, <i>s. f.</i>	Tache, <i>s. f.</i>
Blend,	Besudeln,	Mezelar,	Mêler.
Bless,	Segnen,	Bendecir,	Bênir, louer.
Blind,	Blind, falsch,	Ciego,	Aveugle.
Blindness,	Blindkeit, <i>f.</i>	Ceguedad, <i>f.</i>	Aveuglement, <i>m.</i>
Bliss,	Seligkeit, <i>f.</i>	Gloria, <i>f.</i>	Béatitude, <i>f.</i>
Blister,	Blatter, <i>s. f.</i>	Vexiga, <i>s. f.</i>	Vésicule, <i>s. f.</i>
Bloat,	Aufblähen,	Hinchar,	S' enfler, gonfler.

BLO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Block,	Block, Klotz, <i>m.</i>	Zoque, <i>s. m.</i>	Bloc, <i>s. m.</i>
Blood,	Blut, <i>n.</i>	Sangre, <i>m.</i>	Sang, <i>m.</i>
Blood-thirsty,	Blutdürstig, [<i>v.</i>]	Sanguinario,	Sanguinaire,
Bloom,	Blüthe, <i>s.</i> blühen,	Flor, <i>s. f.</i> enchar, <i>v.</i>	Fleur, <i>s. fleurir, v.</i>
Blot,	Klecks, <i>s. m.</i>	Borron, <i>s. m.</i>	Tache, <i>s. f.</i>
Blotch,	Blatter, <i>f.</i>	Roncha, <i>f.</i>	Pustule, [<i>lard, m.</i>]
Blotting-paper,	Löschpapier, <i>n.</i>	Teleta, <i>f.</i>	Papier brouil-
Blow,	Stosz, <i>m.</i> wehen, <i>v.</i>	Golpe, <i>s.</i> soplar, <i>v.</i>	Coup, <i>s.</i> souffler, <i>v.</i>
Blue,	Blau,	Azul,	Bleu, d'azur.
Bluff,	Grob,	Agreste,	Rude, fier, <i>e.</i>
Blunder,	Schnitzer, <i>s. m.</i>	Desatino, <i>s. m.</i>	Erreur, <i>s. f.</i>
Blunt,	Stumpf, <i>adj.</i>	Lerdo, <i>adj.</i> em-	Émoussé, <i>adj.</i>
	abstumpfen, <i>v.</i>	botar, <i>v.</i>	émousser, <i>v.</i>
Blur,	Klecks, <i>s. m.</i>	Borron, <i>s. m.</i>	Tache, <i>s. f.</i>
Blush,	Schamröthe, <i>s. f.</i>	Chapa, <i>s. f.</i>	Rougeur, <i>s. f.</i>
	erröthen, <i>v.</i>	hacer roxo, <i>v.</i>	rougir, <i>v.</i>
Bluster,	Sturm, <i>s. m.</i>	Ruido, <i>s. m.</i>	Fracas, <i>s. m.</i>
Board,	Brett, <i>n.</i> Kost, <i>f.</i>	Tabla, <i>s. f.</i>	Planche, <i>s. f.</i>
Boarder,	Kostgänger, <i>m.</i>	Mes, año, <i>m.</i>	Pensionnaire, <i>m.</i>
Boast,	Prahler, <i>s. f.</i>	Jactancia, <i>s. f.</i>	Parade, <i>s. f.</i>
	prahlen, <i>v.</i>	jactar, <i>v.</i>	vanter, <i>v.</i>
Boat,	Boot, <i>n.</i> Fähre, <i>f.</i>	Bote, <i>m.</i>	Bateau, <i>x, m.</i>
Bobbin,	Schnur, Spule, <i>f.</i>	Bolillo, <i>m.</i>	Bobine, <i>f.</i>
Bodice,	Schnürbrust, <i>f.</i>	Corsé, <i>m.</i>	Corset, <i>m.</i>
Bodkin,	Haarnadel, <i>f.</i>	Punzon, <i>m.</i>	Poinçon, <i>m.</i>
Body,	Leib, Körper, <i>m.</i>	Cuerpo, <i>m.</i>	Corps, homme, <i>m.</i>
Bog,	Sumpf, Morast, <i>m.</i>	Pantano, <i>m.</i>	Marais, <i>m.</i>
Bohea,	Theebuh, <i>m.</i>	Especie de té, <i>m.</i>	Thé-bou, <i>m.</i>
Boil,	Kochen,	Hervir,	Bouillir.
Boisterous,	Stürmisch,	Barrascoso,	Violent, <i>e.</i>
Boiler,	Sieder, <i>m.</i>	Cocedor, <i>m.</i>	Bouilloire, <i>f.</i>
Bold,	Kühn, frech,	Intrepido,	Hardi, <i>e.</i> rude,
Bombard,	Bombardiren,	Bombardear,	Bombardier.
Bond,	Band, <i>n.</i> Strick, <i>m.</i>	Grillo, <i>n.</i>	Lien, <i>m.</i>
Bondage,	Knechtschaft, <i>f.</i>	Cautiverio, <i>m.</i>	Captivité, <i>f.</i>
Bone,	Knochen, <i>m.</i>	Hueso, <i>m.</i>	Os, <i>m.</i> arrête, <i>f.</i>
Bonfire,	Freudenfeuer, <i>n.</i>	Fuego (<i>m.</i>) de regocijo.	Feu (<i>m.</i>) de joie [<i>m.</i>]
Bonnet,	Damenhut, <i>m.</i>	Bonete, <i>m.</i>	Bonnet, chapeau,
Book,	Buch, <i>n.</i>	Libro, <i>m.</i>	Livre, <i>m.</i>
Boom.	Querstange, <i>f.</i>	Botalon, <i>m.</i>	Bome, perche, <i>f.</i>

BOO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Born,	Gabe, <i>s. lustig, adj.</i>	Dadiva, <i>s. alegre,</i>	Present, <i>s. bon, a.</i>
Boot,	Stiefel, <i>m.</i>	Ganancia, <i>f.</i>	Botté, <i>f.</i>
Booty,	Beute, <i>f. Raub,</i>	Botin, <i>m.</i>	Butin, pillage, <i>m.</i>
Born,	Geboren,	Nacido,	Né.
Borough,	Marktflecken, <i>m.</i>	Ciudad, <i>f.</i>	Bourg, <i>m.</i>
Borrow,	Borgen,	Tomar fiado,	Emprunter.
Bosom,	Busen, <i>m.</i>	Seno, <i>m.</i>	Sein, <i>m.</i>
Boss,	Buckel, <i>f.</i>	Clavo, <i>m.</i>	Bosse, <i>f.</i>
Botanical,	Botanisch,	Botanico,	Botanique.
Botanist,	Botaniker, <i>m.</i>	Botanista, <i>m.</i>	Botaniste, <i>m. f.</i>
Botany,	Kräuterkunde, <i>f.</i>	Botánica, <i>f.</i>	Botanique, <i>f.</i>
Botch,	Flickwerk, <i>s. n.</i>	Roncha, <i>s. f.</i>	Enflure, <i>s. f.</i>
Both,	Beide,	Ambos, los dos,	Tous deux.
Bottle,	Flasche, <i>f.</i>	Botella, <i>f.</i>	Bouteille, <i>f.</i>
Bottom,	Grund, Boden, <i>m.</i>	Fondo, <i>m.</i>	Fond, <i>m.</i>
Bough,	Ast, <i>m.</i>	Brazos de árbol,	Branche, <i>f.</i>
Bound,	Sprung, <i>m.</i>	Limite, <i>s. m. des-</i>	Limite, <i>s. f. limi-</i>
	prallen, <i>v.</i>	lindar, <i>v.</i>	ter, <i>v.</i>
Boundless,	Grenzenlos,	Illimitado,	Illimité, [<i>té, f.</i>
Bounty,	Prämie, <i>f.</i>	Generosidad, <i>f.</i>	Bonté, générosi-
Bow,	Bug, <i>s. m.</i>	Reverencia, <i>f.</i>	Salut, <i>m. cour-</i>
	beigen, <i>v.</i>	encorvar, <i>v.</i>	ber, <i>v.</i>
Bow, (<i>bo.</i>)	Bogen, <i>m.</i>	Arco, <i>m.</i>	Arc, archet, <i>m.</i>
Bowels,	Eingeweinde, <i>n.</i>	Intestinos, <i>m.</i>	Entrailles, <i>f.</i>
Bowl,	Becken, <i>s. n.</i>	Taza, <i>s. f.</i>	Bassin, <i>s. m.</i>
Box,	Büchse, <i>f.</i>	Box, <i>m. caja, f.</i>	Buis, <i>m. caisse, f.</i>
Boy,	Knabe, Junge, <i>m.</i>	Muchacho, niño,	Garçon, <i>m.</i>
Brace,	Band, <i>s. n.</i>	Abrazadera, <i>s. f.</i>	Paire, <i>s. f. lier, v.</i>
	schnüren, <i>v.</i>	bracear, <i>v.</i>	
Brad,	Nagel, <i>m.</i>	Clavo, <i>m.</i>	Clou, sans tête.
Brag,	Prahlen,	Jactarse,	Vanter.
Braggart,	Prahler, <i>m.</i>	Fanfarron, <i>m.</i>	Brayache, <i>m.</i>
Braid,	Flechte, <i>s. f.</i>	Trenza, <i>s. f. tren-</i>	Nœud, <i>s. m. tres-</i>
	flechten, <i>v.</i>	zar, <i>v.</i>	ser, <i>v.</i>
Brain,	Gehirn, <i>n.</i>	Cerebro, <i>m.</i>	Cerveau- <i>x, m.</i>
Brake,	Farnkraut, <i>n.</i>	Helechal, <i>m.</i>	Buisson, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Bran,	Kleie, <i>f.</i>	Salvado, <i>m.</i>	Son, bran de son,
Branch,	Zweig, <i>s. m.</i>	Rama, <i>s. f.</i>	Branche, <i>s. f.</i>
Brand,	Brand, <i>s. m.</i>	Tizon, <i>s. m.</i>	Tison, <i>s. m.</i>
Brandy,	Branntwein, <i>m.</i>	Aguardiente, <i>m.</i>	Brandevin, <i>m.</i>
Brasier,	Kohlpfanne, <i>f.</i>	Latonero, <i>m.</i>	Brasier, <i>m.</i>

BRA	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Brass,	Kupfer, <i>n.</i>	Bronce, <i>m.</i>	Airain, <i>m.</i>
Brat,	Kind, <i>n.</i> Balg, <i>m.</i>	Rapaz, prole, <i>m.</i>	Petit marmot, <i>m.</i>
Bravado,	Grossprahlerei, <i>f.</i>	Bravata, <i>f.</i>	Bravade, <i>f.</i>
Brave,	Tapfer,	Bravo,	Brave,
Bravery,	Prahlerei, <i>f.</i>	Pompa, <i>f.</i>	Courage, <i>m.</i>
Bray,	Schallen,	Majar,	Broyer, <i>v.</i>
Bread,	Brod, <i>n.</i>	Pan, <i>m.</i>	Pain, <i>m.</i>
Breadth,	Breite, <i>f.</i>	Anchura, <i>f.</i>	Largeur, <i>f.</i>
Break,	Brechen,	Romper,	Rompre, <i>casser.</i>
Breakfast,	Frühstück, <i>n.</i>	Almuerzo, <i>m.</i>	Déjeuner, <i>s. m. v.</i>
Breast,	Brust, <i>f.</i>	Pecho, <i>m.</i>	Poitrine, <i>f.</i>
Breath,	Athem, <i>m.</i>	Aliento, <i>m.</i>	Haleine, <i>f.</i>
Breathe,	Athmen,	Alentar,	Respirer.
Brevity,	Kürze, <i>f.</i>	Brevidad, <i>f.</i>	Brèveté, <i>f.</i>
Brew,	Brauen,	Hacer licores,	Brasser.
Brewer,	Brauer, <i>m.</i>	Cervecero, <i>m.</i>	Brasseur, <i>m.</i>
Brewery,	Brauhaus, <i>n.</i>	Cerveceria, <i>f.</i>	Brasserie, <i>f.</i>
Bribe,	Geschenk, <i>s. n.</i>	Cohecho, <i>s. f.</i>	Present, <i>m.</i>
Brick,	Ziegelstein, <i>m.</i>	Ladrillo, <i>m.</i>	Brique, <i>f.</i>
Brickle,	Zerbrechlich,	Quebradizo,	Fragile.
Bridal,	Bräutlich,	Nupcial,	Nuptial, <i>e.</i>
Bride,	Braut, <i>f.</i>	Novia, <i>f.</i>	Épouse, <i>f.</i>
Bridge,	Brücke, <i>f.</i>	Puente, <i>m.</i>	Pont, chevalier, <i>m.</i>
Bridle,	Zaum, <i>m.</i>	Brida, <i>f.</i> freno, <i>m.</i>	Bride, <i>f.</i> frein, <i>m.</i>
Brier,	Stauch, <i>m.</i>	Zarzo, <i>m.</i>	Ronce, <i>f.</i>
Brig,	Brigg, <i>m.</i>	Bergantin, <i>m.</i>	Brigantin, <i>f.</i>
Brigade,	Brigade, <i>f.</i>	Brigada, <i>f.</i>	Brigade, <i>f.</i>
Bright,	Hell, klar,	Claro,	Brilliant, <i>e.</i>
Brim,	Rand, <i>m.</i>	Borde, <i>m.</i>	Bord, extrémité, <i>f.</i>
Brimstone,	Schwefel, <i>m.</i>	Azufre, <i>m.</i> [res,	Soufre, <i>f.</i>
Brindle,	Schecke,	Veriedad de colo-	Tavelure, tache.
Brine,	Salzwasser, <i>n.</i>	Salmuera, <i>f.</i>	Saumure, mer, <i>f.</i>
Bring,	Bringen,	Llevar, traer,	Apporter.
Brink,	Rand, <i>m.</i>	Orilla, <i>f.</i>	Bord, <i>m.</i>
Bristle,	Borste, <i>s. f.</i>	Cerda, <i>s. f.</i>	Soie, <i>s. f.</i>
Broach,	Bratspies, <i>s. m.</i>	Espeto, <i>s. m.</i>	Broche, <i>s. f.</i>
Broad,	Breit, grosz,	Ancho, claro,	Large, gros, <i>so.</i>
Brogan,	Holzschuh, <i>m.</i>	Zapato, <i>m.</i>	Soulier, <i>m.</i>
Broker,	Mäkler, <i>m.</i>	Corredor, <i>m.</i>	Courtier, <i>m.</i>
Brook,	Bach, <i>s. m.</i>	Arroyo, <i>s. m.</i>	Ruisseau, <i>s. m.</i>
Broom,	Pfriemenkraut, <i>n.</i>	Escobera, <i>f.</i>	Genêt, ballai, <i>m.</i>

BRO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Broth,	Fleischbrühe, <i>f.</i>	Caldo, <i>m.</i>	Frêze, <i>m.</i>
Brother,	Bruder, <i>m.</i>	Hermano, <i>m.</i>	Bouillon, <i>m.</i>
Brotherly,	Bruderlich,	Fraternal,	Fraternel, -le.
Brown,	Braun,	Bruno,	Brun, -e.
Bruise,	Schlagen, <i>v.</i>	Contusion, <i>s. f.</i>	Contusion, <i>s. f.</i>
Brush,	Bürste, <i>s. f.</i>	Bruza, <i>s. f.</i>	Brosse, <i>s. f.</i>
	bürsten, <i>v.</i>	acepillar, <i>v.</i>	brosser, <i>v.</i>
Brute,	Vieh, <i>s. n.</i>	Bruto, <i>s. m.</i>	Brute, <i>s. f.</i>
Bubble,	Wasser-blase, <i>f.</i>	Burbuja, <i>s. f.</i>	Bouteille, <i>s. f.</i>
Bud,	Knospe, <i>s. f.</i>	Pimpolla, <i>s. f.</i>	Bouton, <i>s. m.</i>
Budget,	Ranzen, <i>m.</i>	Talego portátil,	Petit sac, <i>m.</i>
Buffalo,	Büffel, <i>m.</i>	Búfalo, <i>m.</i>	Buffle, <i>m.</i>
Buffet,	Schlagen,	Combatir,	Souffleter.
Butfoon,	Possenreisz, <i>m.</i>	Bufon, <i>m.</i>	Bouffon.
Bug,	Wanze, <i>f.</i>	Chinche, <i>m.</i>	Punaise, <i>f.</i>
Buggy,	Eitsspänner, <i>m.</i>	Especie de carro,	Voiture, <i>f.</i>
Bugle,	Waldhorn, <i>n.</i>	Corneta, <i>f.</i>	Cor de chassé, <i>m.</i>
Build,	Bauen,	Edificar,	Bâtir.
Bulk,	Klumpen, <i>m.</i>	Tamaño, <i>m.</i>	Grandeur.
Bull,	Stier, <i>m.</i>	Toro, <i>m.</i>	Taureau, <i>m.</i>
Bullet,	Kugel, <i>f.</i>	Bala de metal,	Balle, <i>f.</i> boulet, <i>m.</i>
Bully,	Kuppler, <i>s. m.</i>	Espadachin, <i>m.</i>	Tapageur, <i>m.</i>
Bumper,	Volles Glas, <i>n.</i>	Copa, lleno,	Rasade, <i>f.</i>
Bunch,	Bund, Bündel, <i>n.</i>	Nudo, racimo, <i>m.</i>	Bosse, <i>f.</i>
Bundle,	Bund, <i>n.</i>	Atado, lip, <i>m.</i>	Paquet, <i>m.</i>
Bung,	Spund, <i>m.</i>	Bondon, <i>m.</i>	Bondon, <i>m.</i>
Buoy,	Boje, <i>f.</i>	Boya, <i>f.</i>	Bouée, <i>f.</i>
Buoyant,	Bebend,	Boyante, <i>m.</i>	Flottant, -e.
Bar,	Klette, <i>f.</i>	Cadillo, <i>m.</i>	Bardane, <i>f.</i>
Burdock,	Klette, <i>f.</i>	Bardana, <i>f.</i>	Glouteron, <i>m.</i>
Burden,	Last, <i>f.</i>	Carga,	Fardeau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Burgamot,	Bergamotte, <i>f.</i>	Pera bergomota,	Bergamote, <i>f.</i>
Bureau,	Schreibtisch, <i>m.</i>	Escritorio, <i>m.</i>	Bureau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Burglar,	Dieb, <i>m.</i>	Robador, <i>m.</i>	Voleur, <i>m.</i>
Burn,	Brand, <i>s. m.</i>	Quemadura, <i>s. f.</i>	Brûlure, <i>s. f.</i> brû
	brennen, <i>v.</i>	quemar, <i>v.</i>	ler, <i>v.</i>
Burst,	Bersten,	Reventar,	Crever.
Bury,	Vergraben,	Enterrar,	Enterrier.
Bush,	Busch, <i>m.</i>	Arbusto, <i>m.</i>	Buisson, <i>m.</i>
Bushel,	Scheffel, <i>m.</i>	Fanega, <i>f.</i>	Boisseau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Bustle,	Geräusch, <i>s. n.</i>	Bullicio, <i>s. m.</i>	Bruit, <i>m.</i>

ENG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Busy,	Geschäftig, <i>adj.</i> beschäftigen, <i>v.</i>	Ócupado, <i>adj.</i> ocupar, <i>v.</i>	Actif, -ve, <i>adj.</i> oc- cuper, <i>v.</i>
But,	Aber, nur, als.	Excepto,	Mais.
But,	Ende, <i>s. n.</i> an- grenzen, <i>v.</i>	Limite, cabo, <i>s. m.</i> hincharse, <i>v.</i>	Bout, <i>s. m.</i> heur- ter, <i>v.</i>
Butcher,	Fleischer, <i>s. m.</i> schlachten, <i>v.</i>	Carnicero, <i>s. m.</i> matar, <i>v.</i>	Boucher, <i>s. m.</i> égorger, <i>v.</i>
Butchery,	Fleischbank, <i>f.</i>	Carruceria, <i>f.</i>	Boucherie, <i>f.</i>
Butter,	Butter, <i>f.</i>	Manteca, <i>f.</i>	Beurre, <i>m.</i>
Buttery,	Speisekammer, <i>f.</i>	Mantecoso, <i>m.</i>	Dépense, <i>f.</i>
Button,	Knopf, <i>s. m.</i> zu- knöpfen, <i>v.</i>	Boton, <i>s. m.</i> abotonar, <i>v.</i>	Bouton, <i>s. m.</i> boutanner, <i>v.</i>
Buttress,	Stütze, <i>f.</i>	Estribo, <i>m.</i>	Arc-boutant, <i>m.</i>
Buy,	Kaufen,	Comprár,	Acheter.
Buyer,	Käufer, <i>m.</i>	Comprador, <i>m.</i>	Acheteur-se, <i>m. f.</i>
By,	Durch, von, zu,	Por,	Par, de, á, au,
Bye (good,)	Lebe wohl,	á Dios,	Adieu.

C.

Cabbage,	Kohl, <i>m.</i>	Berza, <i>f.</i>	Chou, -x, [<i>f.</i>
Cabin,	Cabinet, <i>n.</i>	Cabana, <i>f.</i>	Petite chambre,
Cabinet,	Cabinet, <i>n.</i>	Gabinete, <i>m.</i>	Cabinet, <i>m.</i>
Cable,	Ankertau, <i>n.</i>	Cable, <i>m.</i>	Cable, <i>m.</i>
Cadet,	Cadet, <i>m.</i>	Cadete, <i>m.</i>	Cadet, <i>m.</i>
Cage,	Vogelbauer, <i>s. m.</i> einsperren, <i>v.</i>	Jaula, <i>s. f.</i> en- jaular, <i>v.</i>	Cage, <i>s. f.</i> enca- ger, <i>v.</i>
Cake,	Kuchen, <i>m.</i>	Bollo, <i>m.</i>	Gateau-x, <i>m.</i>
Calash,	Kalesche, <i>f.</i>	Calesa, <i>f.</i>	Calèche, <i>f.</i>
Calculate,	Ausrechnen,	Calcular,	Calculer.
Calculation,	Berechnung, <i>f.</i>	Calculacion, <i>f.</i>	Calcul, <i>m.</i>
Caldron,	Kochtopf, <i>m.</i>	Caldera, <i>f.</i>	Chaudron, <i>m.</i>
Calender,	Kalender, <i>m.</i>	Calandria, <i>f.</i>	Calandre, <i>f.</i>
Calf,	Kalb, <i>n.</i>	Pontorrilla, <i>f.</i>	Veau-x, <i>m.</i>
Calico	Kattun, <i>m.</i>	Calicad, <i>f.</i>	Indienne, <i>f.</i>
Call,	Nennen,	Llamar,	Appeler.
Calm,	Windstille, <i>s. f.</i> ruhig, <i>adj.</i>	Calmo, <i>s. m.</i> tranquilo, <i>adj.</i>	Calme, <i>s. m.</i> cal- me, <i>adj.</i>
Calomel,	Calomel, <i>n.</i>	Mercurio dulce,	Calomel, <i>m.</i>
Calumny,	Verleumdung, <i>f.</i>	Calumnia, <i>f.</i>	Calomnie, <i>f.</i>
Cambrie,	Kammertuch, <i>n.</i>	Batista, <i>f.</i>	Batista, <i>f.</i>

CAM.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Camel,	Kameel, <i>n.</i>	Camello, <i>m.</i>	Chameau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Camomile,	Kamille, <i>f.</i>	Manzanilla, <i>f.</i>	Camomille, <i>f.</i>
Camp,	Lager, <i>s. n.</i> cam- piren, <i>v.</i>	Campo, <i>s. m.</i> acampar, <i>v.</i>	Camp, <i>s. m.</i> camper, <i>v.</i>
Campaign,	Feldzug, <i>m.</i>	Campaña, <i>f.</i>	Campagne, <i>f.</i>
Camphor,	Kampfer, <i>m.</i>	Alcanfor, <i>m.</i>	Camphre, <i>m.</i>
Canal,	Canal, <i>m.</i>	Canal, <i>m.</i>	Canal, -aux, <i>m.</i>
Canary-bird,	Canarienvogel, <i>m.</i>	Canario, <i>m.</i>	Serin, <i>m. f.</i>
Cancel,	Ausstreichen,	Cancelar,	Canceller.
Cancer,	Krebs, <i>m.</i>	Cancer, <i>m.</i>	Cancere, <i>m.</i>
Candid,	Weisz,	Candido,	Blanc, -he.
Candidate,	Candidat, <i>m.</i>	Candidato, <i>m.</i>	Candidat, <i>m.</i>
Candle,	Licht, <i>n.</i>	Candela, <i>f.</i>	Chandelle, <i>f.</i>
Candle-snuffer,	Lichtputze, <i>f.</i>	Despabiladeras, <i>f.</i>	Moucheur (<i>m</i>) de chandelle.
Candlestick,	Leuchter, <i>m.</i>	Candelero, <i>m.</i>	Chandelier, <i>m.</i>
Candor,	Biederkeit, <i>f.</i>	Candor, <i>m.</i>	Candeur, <i>f.</i>
Cannibal,	Kannibal, <i>m.</i>	Canibal, <i>m.</i> [ria,	Canibale, <i>m.</i>
Cannon,	Kanone, <i>f.</i>	Canon de artille-	Canon, <i>m.</i>
Canon,	Kanon, <i>m.</i>	Cánon, <i>m.</i>	Canon, statute, <i>m.</i>
Canopy,	Traghimmel, <i>m.</i>	Dosel, <i>m.</i>	Dais, pavillon, <i>m.</i>
Cant,	Heuchelei, <i>s. f.</i> winfeln, <i>v.</i>	Gerigonza, <i>s. f.</i> almonedear, <i>v.</i>	Argot, <i>s. m.</i> jar- gonner, <i>v.</i>
Canter,	Pasz, <i>s. m.</i> galopiren, <i>v.</i>	Galope, <i>s. m.</i> galopear, <i>v.</i>	Galop, <i>s. m.</i> galopear, <i>v.</i>
Canto,	Gesang, <i>m.</i>	Canto, <i>m.</i>	Chant, <i>m.</i>
Canvass,	Cannevas, <i>s. m.</i> prüfen, <i>v.</i> [ler, <i>m.</i>	Lona, <i>s. f.</i> solici- tar, <i>v.</i>	Canevas, <i>s. m.</i> solliciter, <i>v.</i>
Canvasser,	Sümmensamm-	Solicitador, <i>m.</i>	Solliciteur, <i>m.</i>
Cap,	Mütze, Haube, <i>f.</i>	Gorro, <i>m.</i> Gorra,	Chapeau, <i>m.</i>
Capable,	Fähig, tüchtig,	Capaz,	Capable.
Capacity,	Umfang, <i>m.</i>	Capacidad, <i>f.</i>	Capacité, <i>f.</i>
Cape,	Kragen, <i>m.</i>	Cabo, <i>m.</i>	Collet, <i>m.</i>
Capit-al, -ol,	Hauptstadt, <i>s. f.</i> heilig, <i>adj.</i>	Capitolio, <i>s. m.</i> capital, <i>adj.</i>	Chapiteau-x, <i>s. m.</i> capital, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Captain,	Hauptmann, <i>m.</i>	Capitan, <i>m.</i>	Capitaine, <i>m.</i>
Captivate,	Einnehmen, [<i>f.</i>	Cautivar,	Captiver.
Captivity,	Gefangenschaft,	Cautiverio, <i>m.</i>	Captivité, <i>f.</i>
Car,	Karren, <i>m.</i>	Carreta, <i>f.</i>	Charrette, <i>f.</i>
Ca. cass,	Todter Körper, <i>m.</i>	Res muerta, <i>f.</i>	Carcasse, <i>f.</i>
Card,	Karte, <i>f.</i>	Naype, <i>m.</i>	Carte, curda, <i>f.</i>

CAR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Cardinal,	Cardinal, <i>s. m.</i> vornehmst, <i>adj.</i>	Cardinal, <i>s. m.</i> cardinal, <i>adj.</i>	Cardinal, <i>s. m.</i> cardinal, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Care,	Sorge, Vorsicht, <i>f.</i>	Cuidado, <i>m.</i>	Soin, <i>m.</i>
Careful,	Besorgt,	Cuidadoso,	Soigneux, -se.
Careless,	Nachlässig,	Descuidado,	Negligent, -e.
Caress,	Liebkoßen,	Acariciar,	Caresser.
Cargo,	Schiffsladung, <i>f.</i>	Carga, <i>f.</i>	Cargaison, <i>f.</i>
Carmine,	Carmin, <i>m.</i>	Carmin, <i>m.</i>	Rouge, carmin-e.
Carnage,	Blutbad, <i>n.</i>	Carniceria, <i>f.</i>	Carnage, <i>m.</i>
Carol,	Lied, <i>s. n.</i> sin- gen, <i>v.</i>	Villancico, <i>s. m.</i> cantar, <i>v.</i>	Chanson joy- euse, <i>s. f.</i> chan- ter, <i>v.</i>
Carpenter,	Zimmermann, <i>m.</i>	Carpintero, <i>m.</i>	Charpentier, <i>m.</i>
Carpet,	Teppich, <i>m.</i>	[<i>m.</i> Tapéte de mesa,	Tapis, <i>m.</i>
Carriage,	Fuhre, <i>f.</i> Wagen,	Porte, Coche, <i>m.</i>	Voiture, <i>f.</i> [ter.
Carry,	Tragen, führen,	Llevar,	Porter, transpor-
Cart,	Karren, <i>m.</i>	Carro, carromato,	Charrette, <i>f.</i>
Carve,	Graben,	Grabar,	Couper.
Case,	Futtermal, <i>n.</i>	Estado, <i>m.</i> [te,	Boîte, <i>f.</i> [tant, <i>m.</i>
Cash,	Baares Geld,	Dinero comptan-	Argent compt-
Cashier,	Cassirer, <i>m.</i>	Caxero, <i>m.</i>	Caissier, <i>m.</i>
Cask,	Fasz, <i>n.</i> Helm, <i>m.</i>	Barril, <i>m.</i>	Tonneau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Cast,	Werfen,	Tirar, mudar,	Jeter, lancer.
Castle,	Schloss, <i>n.</i> [n.	Castillo, <i>m.</i>	Chateau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Castor,	Biber, Biberhut,	Castor, <i>m.</i>	Castor, <i>m.</i>
Cat,	Katze, <i>f.</i>	Cato, <i>m.</i>	Chat, <i>m.</i>
Cataract,	Wasserfall, <i>n.</i>	Cascada, <i>f.</i>	Chute (<i>f.</i>) d'eau.
Catch,	Fangen,	Coger,	Snisir, prendre.
Cathedral,	Domkirche, <i>f.</i>	Catedral, <i>f.</i>	Cathédrale, <i>f.</i>
Catholic,	Katholik, <i>s. m.</i> katholisch, <i>adj.</i>	Catolico, <i>s. m.</i> católico, <i>adj.</i>	Catholique, <i>s. m.</i> catholique, <i>adj.</i>
Cattle,	Rindvieh, <i>n.</i>	Ganado, <i>m.</i>	Betail, <i>m.</i> Bête ^a .
Cause,	Ursache, <i>s. f.</i> verursachen, <i>v.</i>	Causa, <i>s. f.</i> causar, <i>v.</i>	Cause, <i>f.</i> cau- ser, <i>v.</i>
Caution,	Vorsicht, <i>s. f.</i> warnen, <i>v.</i>	Cautela, <i>s. f.</i> prevenir, <i>v.</i>	Prudence, <i>s. f.</i> avertir, <i>v.</i>
Cavern,	Höhle, <i>f.</i>	Caverna, <i>f.</i>	Caverne, <i>f.</i>
Cedar,	Ceder, <i>f.</i>	Cedro, <i>m.</i>	Cèdre, <i>m.</i>
Celebrate,	Feiern,	Celebrar,	Célébrer.
Celebration,	Feier, <i>f.</i>	Celebracion, <i>f.</i>	Celebration, <i>f.</i>
Celestial,	Himmlich,	Celestial,	Celeste.

CEL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Cellar,	Keller, <i>m.</i>	Sótano, <i>m.</i>	Cave, <i>f.</i> cellier, <i>m.</i>
Cent,	Hundert, <i>n.</i>	Ciento, <i>m.</i>	Cent, <i>m.</i>
Centinel,	Schildwache, <i>f.</i>	Centinela, <i>m.</i>	Sentinelle, <i>f.</i>
Centre,	Mittelpunkt, <i>m.</i>	Centro, <i>m.</i>	Centre, <i>m.</i>
Century,	Jahrhundert, <i>n.</i>	Centuria, <i>f.</i>	Centur, <i>ie, f.</i>
Ceremony,	Ceremonie, <i>f.</i>	Ceremonia, <i>f.</i>	Cérémonie, <i>f.</i>
Certain,	Gewisz,	Cierto, certain,	Certain, <i>e.</i>
Certificate,	Bescheinigung, <i>f.</i>	Certificación, <i>f.</i>	Certificat, <i>m.</i>
Certify,	Vergewissern,	Certificar,	Certifier.
Cessation,	Stillstand, <i>m.</i>	Cesacion, <i>f.</i>	Cessation, <i>f.</i>
Chaff,	Spreu, <i>f.</i>	Zurron, <i>m.</i>	Paille, <i>f.</i>
Chain,	Kette, <i>f.</i>	Cadena, <i>f.</i>	Chaîne, <i>f.</i>
Chair,	Sitz, Stuhl, <i>m.</i>	Silla, <i>f.</i>	Chaise, <i>f.</i>
Chalk,	Kreide, <i>f.</i> Kalk, <i>m.</i>	Greda, <i>f.</i>	Craie, <i>marne, f.</i>
Chamber,	Kammer, <i>f.</i>	Camara, <i>f.</i>	Chambre, <i>f.</i>
Chance,	Zufall, <i>f.</i>	Fortuna, <i>f.</i>	Hasard, <i>m.</i>
Chancellor,	Kanzler, <i>m.</i>	Canciller, <i>m.</i>	Chancelier, <i>m.</i>
Chancery,	Kanzlei, <i>f.</i>	Cancilleria, <i>f.</i>	Chancellerie, <i>f.</i>
Change,	Wechseln, <i>v.</i> Ver- änderung, <i>s. f.</i>	Mudar, <i>v.</i> mu- danza, <i>s. f.</i>	Changer, <i>v.</i> changement, <i>s. m.</i>
Chap,	Maul, <i>s. spalten, v.</i>	Grieta, <i>s. f.</i> rajar, <i>v.</i>	Fente, <i>sf.</i> fendre, <i>v.</i>
Chapel,	Capelle, <i>f.</i>	Capilla, <i>f.</i>	Chapelle, <i>f.</i>
Character,	Schriftzug, <i>m.</i>	Character, <i>m.</i>	Caractère, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Charcoal,	Holzkohle, <i>f.</i>	Carbon, <i>m.</i>	Charbon de bois.
Charge,	Ladung, <i>s. f.</i>	Cargo, <i>s. m.</i>	Charge, <i>s. f.</i>
	laden, <i>v.</i>	encargar, <i>v.</i>	charger, <i>v.</i>
Charity,	Gutmüthigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Caridad, <i>f.</i>	Charité, <i>f.</i>
Charm,	Zauber, <i>s. m.</i>	Eucanto, <i>s. m.</i>	Charm, <i>s. m.</i>
	bezaubern, <i>v.</i>	encantar, <i>v.</i>	charmer, <i>v.</i>
Charmer,	Zauberer, <i>m.</i>	Encantador, <i>m.</i>	Enchanteur, <i>m.</i>
Chart,	Seekarte, <i>f.</i>	Carta de navegar,	Carte marine, <i>f.</i>
Charter,	Urkunde, <i>f.</i>	Privilegio, <i>m.</i>	Titre, <i>m.</i> [<i>ser, v.</i>
Chase,	Jagd, <i>s. f.</i> Jagen, <i>v.</i>	Caza, <i>s. f.</i> cazar, <i>v.</i>	Chasse, <i>s. f.</i> chas-
Chaste,	Keusch,	Casto, puro,	Chaste, fidèle.
Chastity,	Keuschheit, <i>f.</i>	Castidad, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Chasteté, <i>f.</i>
Chattel,	Vermögen, <i>n.</i>	Bienes muebles,	Biens, <i>m.</i>
Cheap,	Wohlfeil,	Barato,	'A bon marché.
Cheat,	Betrug, <i>s. m.</i>	Trapa, <i>s. f.</i>	Tromperie, <i>s. f.</i>
	betrügen, <i>v.</i>	engañar, <i>v.</i>	tromper, <i>v.</i>
Check,	Einhalt, <i>s. m.</i>	Rechazo, <i>s. m.</i>	Obstacle, <i>s. m.</i>
	hemmen, <i>v.</i>	reprimir, <i>v.</i>	arretter, <i>u.</i>

CHE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Cheek,	Wange, <i>f.</i>	Carrillo, <i>m.</i>	Joue, <i>f.</i>
Cheese,	Käse, <i>m.</i>	Queso, <i>m.</i>	Fromage, <i>m.</i>
Chemistry,	Chemie, <i>f.</i>	Química, <i>f.</i>	Chimie, <i>f.</i>
Chesnut,	Kastanie, <i>f.</i>	Castana, <i>f.</i> [drez,	Chataigne, <i>f.</i>
Chess,	Schachspiel, <i>n.</i>	Juego(<i>m</i>)de axe-	Écheco, <i>m.</i> [<i>m</i>
Chest,	Kiste, Lade, <i>f.</i>	Arca, <i>f.</i>	Caisse, <i>f.</i> coffre,
Chew,	Kauen,	Mascar,	Macher. [<i>m</i>
Chicken,	Küchlein,	Polluelo, <i>m.</i>	Poulet, poussin,
Chief,	Erste, <i>s. m.</i> oberst, <i>adj.</i>	Principal, <i>adj.</i> Xefe, <i>s. m.</i>	Chef, <i>s. m.</i> principal, <i>adj</i>
Child,	Kind, <i>n.</i>	Infante, <i>m.</i> [<i>v.</i>	Enfant, <i>m. f.</i>
Chill,	Frost, <i>s. m.</i> kalt machen, <i>v.</i>	Frio, <i>s. m.</i> enfriar,	Froid, <i>s. m.</i> glacer, <i>v.</i>
Chimney,	Kamin, <i>n.</i>	Chimenea, <i>f.</i>	Cheminée, <i>f.</i>
Chin,	Kinn, <i>n.</i>	Barba, <i>f.</i>	Menton, <i>m.</i>
Chip,	Span, <i>s. m.</i> schneiden, <i>v.</i>	Brizna, <i>s. f.</i> astillar, <i>v.</i>	Copeau, <i>x, s. m.</i> hacher <i>v.</i>
Chisel,	Meissel, <i>s. m.</i> meizeln, <i>v.</i>	Escoplo, <i>s. m.</i> escoplear, <i>v.</i>	Cisseau, <i>x, s. m.</i> ciseler, <i>v.</i>
Chocolate,	Chocolate, <i>f.</i>	Chocolate, <i>m.</i>	Chocolat, <i>m.</i>
Choice,	Wahl, <i>s. f.</i> aus- erlesen, <i>adj.</i>	Elecion, <i>s. f.</i> es- cogido, <i>adj.</i>	Choix, <i>s. m.</i> Choisi, <i>e, adj</i>
Choose,	Wählen,	Escoger,	Choisir.
Chord,	Saite, <i>f.</i> mit Sai- ten beziehen, <i>v.</i>	Cuerda, <i>s. f.</i> en- cordar, <i>v.</i>	Corde, <i>s. f.</i> mon- ter, <i>v.</i>
Christ,	Christus, <i>m.</i>	Christo, <i>m.</i>	Christ, <i>m.</i>
Christian,	Christ, <i>m.</i>	Christiano, <i>m.</i>	Chrétien, <i>ne, m. f</i>
Christmas,	Weihnachten, <i>n.</i>	Navidad, <i>f.</i>	Noël, <i>m.</i>
Church,	Kirche, <i>f.</i>	Iglesia, <i>f.</i>	Eglise, <i>f.</i>
Churn,	Butterfass, <i>s. n.</i> schütteln, <i>v.</i>	Mantequera, <i>s. f.</i> agitar, <i>v.</i>	Baratte, <i>s. f.</i> baratter, <i>v.</i>
Chemist,	Scheidekünstler,	Quimico, <i>m.</i>	Chimiste, <i>m.</i>
Cider,	Aepfelwein, <i>m.</i>	Sidra, <i>f.</i>	Cidre, <i>m.</i>
Cinnamon,	Zimmt, <i>m.</i>	Cancle, <i>f.</i>	Cinnamome, <i>n.</i>
Circle,	Zirkel, Kreis, <i>m.</i>	Circulo, circo, <i>m.</i>	Cercle, <i>m.</i>
Circulate,	In Umlauf brin- gen, [lauf, <i>m.</i>	Cercar,	Circuler.
Circulation,	Umlauf, Kreis-	Circulacion, <i>f.</i>	Circulation, <i>f.</i>
Circumcise,	Beschneiden,	Circuncidar,	Circoncire.
Circumcision,	Beschneidung, <i>f.</i>	Circuncision, <i>f.</i>	Circoncision, <i>f.</i>
Circumference,	Umkreis, <i>m.</i>	Circunferencia,	Circonference, <i>f.</i>

CIB.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Circumnavigation,	Umschiffen,	Navegar al rededor,	Naviguer autour de.
Circumstance,	Umstand, <i>m.</i>	Circunstancia, <i>f.</i>	Circonstance, <i>f.</i>
Circumstantial,	Zufällig,	Accidental,	Accidentel, -le.
Circus,	Circus, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Circo, <i>m.</i>	Circue, <i>m.</i>
Cistern,	Wasserbehälter,	Cisterna, <i>f.</i>	Citerne, <i>f.</i>
Cite,	Vorladen,	Citer à juicio,	Citer.
City,	Stadt, <i>f.</i>	Ciudad, <i>f.</i>	Ville, cité, <i>f.</i>
Citizen,	Bürger, <i>m.</i>	Ciudadano, <i>m.</i>	Citoyen, -ne, <i>f. m.</i>
Civil,	Bürgerlich,	Civil,	Civil, -e.
Civilize,	Gesittet machen,	Civilizar,	Civiliser.
Claim,	Anspruch, <i>s. m.</i>	Demanda, <i>s. f.</i>	Demande, <i>s. f.</i>
	" machen, <i>v.</i>	demandar, <i>v.</i>	Demander, <i>v.</i>
Clap,	Klappern,	Batir,	Batir, claquer.
Clarify,	Abklären,	Clarificar,	Clarifier.
Clasp,	Haken, <i>s. m.</i>	Broche, <i>s. m.</i>	Agrafe, <i>s. f.</i>
	zuhaken, <i>v.</i>	abrochar, <i>v.</i>	agrafer, <i>v.</i>
Clase,	Classe, <i>f.</i>	Clase, <i>f.</i>	Classe, <i>f.</i>
Classical,	Classisch,	Clasico,	Classique.
Clatter,	Gerassel, <i>s. n.</i>	Resonancia, <i>s. f.</i>	Choc, <i>s. m.</i> faire
	zanken, <i>v.</i>	resonar, <i>v.</i>	du bruit, <i>v.</i>
Clause,	Redesatz, <i>m.</i> [<i>v.</i>	Clausula, [<i>rar. v.</i>	Clause, <i>f.</i>
Claw,	Klaue, <i>f.</i> kratzen,	Garra, <i>s. f.</i> desgarrar,	Griffe, gratter, <i>v.</i>
Clay,	Thon, Lehm, <i>m.</i>	Arcilla, <i>f.</i>	Argille, <i>f.</i>
Clean,	Rein, glatt, <i>adj.</i>	Limpio, <i>adj.</i> limpiar, <i>v.</i>	Popre, <i>adj.</i> nettoyer, <i>v.</i>
Clear,	Hell, klar, <i>adj.</i>	Claro, <i>adj.</i> clarificar, <i>v.</i>	Claire, <i>adj.</i> éclaircir, <i>v.</i>
	reinigen, <i>v.</i>		
Clergy,	Geistlichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Clero, <i>m.</i>	Clergé, <i>m.</i>
Clerk,	Geistliche, <i>m.</i>	Clerigo, <i>m.</i>	Clerc, <i>m.</i>
Clever,	Geschickt,	Diestro,	Habile.
Climate,	Klima, <i>n.</i>	Clima, <i>f.</i>	Climat, <i>m.</i>
Climb,	Klimmen,	Subir,	Grimper sur.
Clinch,	Befestigen,	Empuñar,	Empoigner.
Cling,	Anhangen,	Colgar,	Se tener à.
Clip,	Abschneiden,	Abrazar,	Embrasser.
Cloak,	Mantel, <i>m.</i>	Capa, <i>f.</i>	Manteau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Clock,	Schlaguhr, <i>f.</i>	Relox, <i>m.</i>	Horloge, <i>f.</i>
Close,	Zumachen, <i>v.</i>	Cerrar, <i>v.</i> cerrar,	Fermer, <i>v.</i> en-
	verborgen, <i>adj.</i>	do, <i>adj.</i>	ferme, <i>adj.</i>
Closet,	Cabinet, <i>n.</i>	Retrete, <i>m.</i>	Cabinet, <i>m.</i>

CLO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH	FRENCH.
Cloth,	Zeug, <i>m.</i> Tuch, <i>n.</i>	Paño, <i>m.</i>	Toile, <i>f.</i> drap, <i>m.</i>
Clothe,	Bekleiden,	Vestir,	Habiller.
Clothes,	Kleidung, <i>f.</i>	Vestidos, <i>m.</i>	Habillement, <i>m.</i>
Clothier,	Tuchhändler, <i>m.</i>	Fabrikante (<i>m.</i>) de paños,	Drapier, <i>m.</i>
Cloud,	Wolke, <i>f.</i>	Nube, <i>f.</i>	Nue, <i>f.</i> nuage, <i>m.</i>
Clove,	Kloben, <i>m.</i>	Clavo, <i>m.</i>	Clou de girofle, <i>m.</i>
Clown,	Grobian, <i>m.</i>	Patan, <i>m.</i>	Paysan, <i>m.</i>
Club,	Keule, <i>f.</i>	Clava, <i>f.</i>	Massue, <i>f.</i>
Cluster,	Schwarm, <i>s. m.</i> häusen, <i>v.</i>	Racimo, <i>s. m.</i> apiñar, <i>v.</i>	Amas, <i>s. m.</i> amasser, <i>v.</i>
Coach,	Kutsche, <i>f.</i>	Coche, <i>m.</i>	Carosse, <i>m.</i>
Coal,	Kohle, <i>f.</i>	Fuego, <i>m.</i>	Charbon, <i>m.</i>
Coalition,	Vereinigung, <i>f.</i>	Union, <i>f.</i>	Coalition, <i>f.</i>
Coarse,	Grob, <i>roh,</i>	Baste,	Grossier.
Coat,	Roch, <i>m.</i> Fell <i>n.</i>	Cassaca, <i>f.</i>	Habit, <i>m.</i>
Coax,	Schmeicheln,	Lisonjear,	Flatter.
Cobble,	Flicken,	Chapucear,	Saveter.
Cobbler,	Pfuschcr, <i>m.</i>	Chapucero, <i>m.</i>	Savetier, <i>m.</i>
Cock,	Hahn, <i>m.</i>	Gallo, <i>m.</i>	Coq, <i>m.</i>
Code,	Gesetzbuch, <i>n.</i>	Libro, <i>m.</i>	Code, <i>m.</i>
Coffee,	Kaffee, <i>m.</i>	Café, <i>m.</i>	Café, <i>m.</i>
Coffin,	Sarg, <i>m.</i> Düte, <i>f.</i>	Ataud, <i>m.</i>	Bière, <i>f.</i>
Cogent,	Dringend,	Convincente,	Convainquant, <i>e.</i>
Coin,	Ecke, <i>f.</i> Keil, <i>m.</i>	Moneda, <i>f.</i>	Monnaie, <i>f.</i>
Coincide,	Zusammentref- fen, [<i>f.</i>	Coincidir,	Coincider.
Coincidence,	Zusammenkunft,	Coincidencia, <i>f.</i>	Coincidence, <i>f.</i>
Cold,	Kälte, kalt, <i>adj.</i>	Frio, <i>s. m.</i> frio, <i>adj.</i>	Froid, froid, <i>e.</i> , <i>adj.</i>
Collar,	Halsband, <i>n.</i>	Collera, <i>f.</i>	Collier, <i>m.</i>
Collect,	Sammeln,	Congregar,	Ramasser.
Collection,	Sammlung, <i>f.</i>	Colecion, <i>f.</i>	Collection, <i>f.</i>
Collector,	Sammler, <i>m.</i>	Colector, <i>m.</i>	Collecteur, <i>m.</i>
College,	Collegium, <i>n.</i>	Colegio, <i>m.</i>	Collège, <i>m.</i>
Collegian,	Student, <i>m.</i>	Colegial, <i>m.</i>	Membre <i>m.</i> d'un Collège.
Collegiate,	Collegialisch,	Colegial,	Collégial, <i>e.</i>
Collision,	Collision, <i>f.</i>	Colision, <i>f.</i>	Choc, <i>m.</i>
Colonel,	Oberste, <i>m.</i>	Coronel, <i>m.</i>	Colonel, <i>m.</i>
Colony,	Kolonie, <i>f.</i>	Colonia, <i>f.</i>	Colonie, <i>f.</i>
Oolt,	Hengstfüllen, <i>n.</i>	Petro, <i>m.</i>	Poulain, <i>m.</i>

COL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Column,	Columnne, <i>f.</i>	Columna, <i>f.</i>	Colonne, <i>f.</i>
Comb,	Kamm, <i>m.</i>	Peyne, <i>m.</i>	Peigne, <i>m.</i>
Combat,	Kampf, <i>s. m.</i> strei- ten, <i>v.</i>	Combate, <i>s. m.</i> combatir, <i>v.</i>	Combat, <i>s. m.</i> combattre, <i>v.</i>
Combine,	Verbinden,	Combinar,	Joindre.
Come,	Kommen,	Venir,	Venir. [-ne, <i>m. f.</i>
Comedian,	Schauspieler, <i>m.</i>	Comediante, <i>m.</i>	Commedien,
Comedy,	Lustspiel, <i>n.</i>	Comedia, <i>f.</i>	Comédie, <i>f.</i>
Comet,	Comet, <i>m.</i>	Cometa, <i>f.</i>	Comète, <i>f.</i>
Comfort,	Trost, <i>s. m.</i> trös- ten, <i>v.</i>	Confortacion, <i>s. f.</i> confortar, <i>v.</i>	Secours, <i>s. m.</i> consoler, <i>v.</i>
Comforter,	Tröster, <i>m.</i>	Consolador, <i>m.</i>	Consolateur, <i>m.</i>
Comical,	Possierlich,	Comico,	Comique.
Command,	Befehl, <i>s. m.</i> befehlen, <i>v.</i>	Mando, <i>s. m.</i> mandar, <i>v.</i>	Odre, <i>s. m.</i> , com- mander, <i>v.</i>
Commander,	Befehlshaber, <i>m.</i>	Comandante, <i>m.</i>	Commandant, <i>m.</i>
Command- ment,	Höchste Ge- walt, <i>f.</i>	Mandato, <i>m.</i>	Command- ment, <i>m.</i>
Commence,	Beginnen,	Comenzar,	Commencer.
Comment, <i>v.</i>	Bemerkungen machen,	Comentar,	Commenter.
Comment, <i>n.</i>	Anmerkung, <i>f.</i>	Comento, <i>m.</i>	Commentaire, <i>m.</i>
Commentator,	Ausleger, <i>m.</i>	Comentador, <i>m.</i>	Commentateur.
Commerce,	Gewerbe, <i>n.</i>	Comercio, <i>m.</i>	Commerce, <i>m.</i>
Commercial,	Merkantisch,	Comercial,	Commercial, -e.
Commission,	Auftrag, <i>m.</i>	Comision, <i>f.</i>	Commission, <i>f.</i>
Commit,	Uebergeben, [<i>m.</i>	Cometer,	Confier à.
Committee,	enger Ausschusz,	Junta (<i>f.</i>) de com- misionados, <i>m.</i>	Comité, <i>m.</i>
Common,	Gemein,	Comun, [<i>m.</i>	Commun, -e.
Commotion,	Bewegung, <i>f.</i>	Levantamiento,	Émeute, <i>f.</i>
Communica- tion,	Mittheilung, <i>f.</i>	Comunicacion, <i>f.</i>	Communica- tion, <i>f.</i>
Communion,	Gemeinschaft, <i>f.</i>	Comunidad, <i>f.</i>	Communion, <i>f.</i>
Community,	Gemeinde,	Comunidad, <i>f.</i>	Communauté.
Compact,	Betrag, <i>s. m.</i> Gedrungen, <i>adj.</i>	Pacto, <i>s. m.</i> com- pacto, <i>adj.</i>	Pacte, <i>s. m.</i> compact, <i>adj.</i>
Companion,	Gesellschafter, <i>m.</i>	Compañero, <i>m.</i>	Compagnon, <i>m.</i>
Company,	Zunft, <i>f.</i>	Compañía, <i>f.</i>	Compagnie, <i>f.</i>
Compare,	Vergleichen,	Comparar,	Comparer.
Comparison,	Vergleichung, <i>f.</i>	Comparacion, <i>f.</i>	Comparaison, <i>f.</i>

COM.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Compass,	Compass, <i>s. m.</i> einschliessen, <i>v.</i>	Circulo, <i>s. m.</i> circular, <i>v.</i>	Tour, <i>s. m.</i> entourer, <i>v.</i>
Compel,	Zwingen,	Compeler,	Forcer.
Compete,	Concurriren, [<i>gen</i>	Disputar,	Concourir.
Compile,	Zusammentra-	Compilar, .	Compiler.
Complain,	Beklagen,	Quejarse,	Deplorer. [<i>m. f.</i>
Complainant,	Kläger, <i>m.</i>	Querellante, <i>m.</i>	Complainant, <i>e.</i>
Complaint,	Klage, <i>f.</i>	Queja, <i>f.</i>	Plainte, <i>f.</i>
Complement,	Ergänzung, <i>f.</i>	Complemento, <i>m.</i>	Perfection, <i>f.</i>
Complete,	Vollenden, <i>v.</i> vollständig, <i>adj.</i>	Completar, <i>v.</i> completo, <i>adj.</i>	Acomplir, <i>v.</i> complet, <i>e, adj.</i>
Complexion,	Ansehen, <i>n.</i>	Complexo, <i>m.</i>	Complexion, <i>f.</i>
Complicate,	Verwickeln, <i>v.</i> verwickelt, <i>adj.</i>	Complicar, <i>v.</i> complicado, <i>adj.</i>	Complicuer, <i>v.</i> compliquer, <i>e, adj.</i>
Compliment,	Compliment, <i>s. n.</i> grüssen, <i>v.</i>	Cumplimiento, <i>m.</i> cumplimentar, <i>v.</i>	Compliment, <i>m.</i> complimenter, <i>v.</i>
Comply,	Einwilligen, [<i>zen</i>	Cumplir,	Condescendre à.
Compose,	Zusammenset-	Componer,	Composer.
Composition,	Schreibart, <i>f.</i>	Composicion, <i>f.</i>	Composition, <i>f.</i>
Compositor,	Setzer, <i>m.</i>	Compositor, <i>m.</i>	Compositeur, <i>m.</i>
Comprise,	Begreifen,	Comprehender,	Contenir.
Compulsion,	Zwang, <i>m.</i>	Compulsion, <i>f.</i>	Contrainte, <i>f.</i>
Compute,	Rechnen,	Computar,	Compter.
Comrade,	Camarad, <i>m.</i>	Camarada, <i>f.</i>	Camarade, <i>m. f.</i>
Conceal,	Verhehlen,	Callar,	Celer, cacher.
Conceit,	Gedanke, <i>m.</i>	Concepcion, <i>f.</i>	Imagination, <i>f.</i>
Conceive,	Fassen, [<i>m.</i>	Concebir,	Concevoir.
Conception,	Begriff, Vorsatz,	Concepcion, <i>f.</i>	Conception.
Concern,	Sorge, <i>s. f.</i> betreffen, <i>v.</i>	Negocia, <i>s. f.</i> concernir, <i>v.</i>	Affaire, <i>s. f.</i> con cerner, <i>v.</i>
Concert,	Concert, <i>n.</i>	Concierto, <i>m.</i>	Concert, <i>m.</i>
Concise,	Gedrunge,	Conciso,	Concis, <i>e.</i>
Conclude,	Schlieszen,	Concluir,	Conclure.
Conclusion,	Schluss, <i>m.</i>	Conclusion, <i>f.</i>	Conclusion, <i>f.</i>
Concord,	Eintracht, <i>f.</i>	Concordia, <i>f.</i>	Concorde, <i>f.</i>
Concourse,	Zulauf, <i>m.</i> [<i>men</i>	Concurso, <i>m.</i>	Concours, <i>m.</i>
Concur,	Uebereinstim-	Concurrir,	Concurir.
Concurrence,	Uebereinstim- ung, <i>f.</i>	Concurrencia, <i>f.</i>	Concours, <i>m.</i>
Condemn,	Verdammen,	Condenar,	Condamner.
Condemnation,	Verdammung, <i>f.</i>	Condenacion, <i>f.</i>	Condemnation, <i>f.</i>

CON.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Condense,	Verdichten,	Condensar,	Condenser.
Condition,	Zustand, <i>m.</i>	Condicion, <i>f.</i>	Condition, <i>f.</i>
Conduct,	Geleit, <i>s. n.</i> führen, <i>v.</i>	Conducta, <i>s. f.</i> conducir, <i>v.</i>	Conduit, <i>s. f.</i> mener, <i>v.</i>
Conductor,	Führer, <i>m.</i> [<i>f.</i>	Conductor, <i>m.</i>	Conducteur, <i>m.</i>
Confectionery,	Zuckerbäckerei,	Confiteria, <i>f.</i>	Laboratoire, <i>m.</i>
Confer,	Vergleichen,	Conferenciar,	Conférer.
Confess,	Bekennen,	Confesar,	Confesser, <i>f.</i>
Confession,	Zeugniss, <i>n.</i>	Confesion, <i>f.</i>	Confession,
Confide,	Vertrauen,	Confiar,	Se fier.
Confidence,	Vertrauen, <i>n.</i>	Confianza, <i>f.</i>	Confiance, <i>f.</i>
Confine,	Grenze, <i>s. f.</i> an- grenzen, <i>v.</i>	Confin, <i>s. m.</i> confinar, <i>v.</i>	Bourne, <i>s. n.</i> confiner, <i>v.</i> [ment, <i>m.</i>
Confinement,	Verhaft, <i>f.</i>	Prision, <i>f.</i>	Emprisonne-
Confirm,	Bestätigen,	Confirmar,	Confirmer.
Conflagration,	Feuersbrunst, <i>f.</i>	Conflagracion, <i>f.</i>	Incendie, <i>f.</i>
Conflict,	Kampf, <i>s. m.</i> kam- pfen, <i>v.</i>	Conflict, <i>s. m.</i> luchar, <i>v.</i>	Combat, <i>s. m.</i> lutter, <i>v.</i>
Conform,	Sich richten,	Conformar,	Conformer.
Confuse,	Verwirren,	Confundir,	Mêler.
Confusion,	Verwirrung, <i>f.</i>	Confusion, <i>f.</i>	Confusion, <i>f.</i>
Congratulate,	Glück wünschen	Congratular,	Congratuler.
Congregation,	Versammlung, <i>f.</i>	Agregado, <i>m.</i>	Congrégation, <i>f.</i>
Congress,	Congress, <i>m.</i> [<i>s. f.</i>	Congreso, <i>m.</i>	Congrés, <i>m.</i>
Conjecture,	Muthmaszung, muthmaszen, <i>v.</i>	Conjectura, <i>s. f.</i> conjecturar, <i>v.</i>	Conjecture, <i>s. f.</i> conjecturer, <i>v.</i>
Conjugal,	Ehelich,	Conyugal,	Conjugal, <i>e.</i>
Conjugate,	Conjugiren,	Juntar,	Unir, marier.
Conjugation,	Verbindung, <i>f.</i>	Conjuncion, <i>f.</i>	Conjugaison, <i>f.</i>
Conjunction,	Bindewort, <i>n.</i>	Conjuncion, <i>f.</i>	Conjunction, <i>f.</i>
Conjure,	Beschwören,	Conjurar,	Conjurer.
Conjurer,	Beschwörer, <i>m.</i>	Conjurador, <i>m.</i>	Enchanteur, <i>m.</i>
Connect,	Verbinden, [<i>m.</i>	Juntar,	Joindre.
Connexion,	Zusammenhang,	Connexion, <i>f.</i>	Connexion, <i>f.</i>
Connive,	Winken,	Guinar el ojo,	Conniver.
Conquer,	Besiegen,	Conquistar,	Conquérir.
Conquest,	Eroberung, <i>f.</i>	Conquista, <i>f.</i>	Conquête, <i>f.</i>
Conscious,	Bewusst,	Consabido, [<i>s. m.</i>	Sensible, [<i>s. m.</i>
Consent,	Einwilligung, <i>s. f.</i> einwilligen, <i>v.</i>	Consentimiento, consentir, <i>v.</i>	Consentement, consentir, <i>v.</i>
Conseuerence,	Einfluss, <i>m.</i>	Consequencia, <i>f.</i>	Consequence, <i>f.</i>

CON.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Conservative,	Erhaltend,	Conservativo,	Préservatif, -ve.
Consider,	Betrachten,	Considerar,	Considérer.
Consideration,	Ueberlegung, <i>f.</i>	Consideracion, <i>f.</i>	Considération, <i>f.</i>
Consist,	Bestehen,	Consistir,	Consister.
Consistent,	Dicht, fest,	Consistente,	Conforme.
Consolation,	Trost, <i>m.</i>	Consolacion, <i>f.</i>	Consolation, <i>f.</i>
Console,	Trösten,	Consolar,	Consoler.
Conspiracy,	Verschwörung, <i>f.</i>	Conspiracion, <i>f.</i>	Conspiration, <i>f.</i>
Conspire,	Verschwören,	Conspirar,	Conspirer.
Constable,	Häscher, <i>m.</i>	Alguacil, <i>m.</i>	Connétable,
Constant,	Standhaft,	Constante,	Constant, -e.
Constitute,	Ausmachen, [<i>f.</i>	Constituir,	Constituer.
Constitution,	Staatsverfassung	Constitucion, <i>f.</i>	Constitution, <i>f.</i>
Constrain,	Zwingen,	Constreñir, [<i>m.</i>	Contraindre.
Constraint,	Zwang, <i>m.</i>	Constreñimiento	Contrainte, <i>f.</i>
Construct,	Errichten,	Construir,	Construire.
Constructor,	Erbauer, <i>m.</i>	Arquitecto, <i>m.</i>	Bâtitseur, <i>m.</i>
Construction,	Erbauung, <i>f.</i>	Construccion, <i>f.</i>	Construction, <i>f.</i>
Consult,	um Rath fragen,	Consultarse,	Consulter.
Consume,	Verzehren,	Consumir,	Consumer.
Consumption,	Verbrauch, <i>m.</i>	Consumo, <i>m.</i>	Consumption, <i>f.</i>
Contact,	Berührung, <i>f.</i>	Contacto, <i>m.</i>	Contact, <i>m.</i>
Contain,	Enthalten,	Contener,	Contenir.
Contempt,	Verachtung, <i>f.</i>	Disprecio, <i>m.</i>	Mépris, <i>m.</i>
Contend,	Streiten,	Contender,	Disputer.
Content,	Befriedigen, <i>v.</i>	Contentar, <i>v.</i>	Contentir, <i>v.</i>
	Zufrieden, <i>a.</i>	contento, <i>adj.</i>	tent, -e, <i>a.</i>
Contentment,	Zufriedenheit, <i>f.</i>	Contentamiento,	Satisfaction, <i>f.</i>
Contest,	Streit, <i>s. m.</i> strei- ten, <i>v.</i>	Contienda, <i>s. f.</i> contestar, <i>v.</i>	Contestation, <i>s. f.</i> disputer, <i>v.</i>
Continent,	feste Land, <i>n.</i>	Continente, <i>m.</i>	Continent, <i>m.</i>
Continual,	Ununterbrochen	Continuo,	Continual, -le.
Continue,	Sortsetzen,	Continuar,	Poursuivre.
Contract,	Vertrag, <i>s. m.</i> verkürzen, <i>v.</i>	Contrato, <i>s. m.</i> contratar, <i>v.</i>	Contrat, <i>s. m.</i> so contracter, <i>v.</i>
Contradict,	Widersprechen,	Contradecir,	Contredire.
Contradiction,	Widerspruch, <i>m.</i>	Contradiccion, <i>f.</i>	Contradiction, <i>f.</i>
Contrary,	Zu wider, gegen,	Contrario,	Contraire.
Contrast,	Abstich, <i>s. m.</i> abstechen, <i>v.</i>	Contraste, <i>s. m.</i> contrastar, <i>v.</i>	Contraste, <i>s. m.</i> contraster, <i>v.</i>
Contributa.	Beitragen,	Contribuir,	Contribuer.

CON.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Contribution,	Steuer, <i>f.</i>	Coöperacion, <i>f.</i>	Contribution, <i>f.</i>
Contrivance,	Erfindung, <i>f.</i>	Idea, <i>f.</i>	Invention, <i>f.</i>
Contrive,	Erfinden,	Idear,	Inventer.
Control,	Gewalt, <i>s. f.</i> be- herrschen, <i>v.</i>	Contra-lista, <i>s. f.</i> re- primer, <i>v.</i>	Contrôle, <i>s. m.</i> contrôler, <i>v.</i>
Controversy,	Streit, <i>m.</i>	Controversia, <i>f.</i>	Dispute, <i>f.</i>
Convalescence,	Genesung, <i>f.</i>	Convalecencia, <i>f.</i>	Convalescence, <i>f.</i>
Convalescent,	Genesend,	Convaleciente,	Convalescent, <i>e.</i>
Convene,	Vorladen,	Convocar,	Assembler.
Convenience,	Schicklichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Conveniencia, <i>f.</i>	Aise, <i>f.</i>
Convenient,	Schicklich,	Conveniente,	Convenable.
Convent,	Kloster, <i>n.</i>	Convento, <i>m.</i>	Convent, <i>m.</i>
Convention,	Versammlung, <i>f.</i>	Convencion, <i>f.</i>	Convention, <i>f.</i>
Conversation,	Gespräch, <i>n.</i>	Convercion, <i>f.</i>	Conversation, <i>f.</i>
Converse,	Umgang haben,	Conversat,	Converset.
Conversion,	Umkehrung, <i>f.</i>	Conversion, <i>f.</i>	Conversion, <i>f.</i>
Convert,	Bekehrter, <i>s. m.</i> be- kehren, <i>v.</i>	Converso, <i>s. m.</i> convertir, <i>v.</i>	Prosélyte <i>s. m.</i> convertir, <i>v.</i>
Convey,	Führen, tragen,	Transporter,	Transporter.
Conveyance,	Wegführen, <i>n.</i>	Conduccion, <i>f.</i>	Transport, <i>m.</i>
Convict,	Verbrecher, <i>s. m.</i> ver- urtheilen, <i>v.</i>	Convicto, <i>s. m.</i> convencer, <i>v.</i>	Forçat, <i>s. m.</i> re- futer, <i>v.</i>
Conviction,	Ueberführung, <i>f.</i>	Conviccion, <i>f.</i>	Conviction, <i>f.</i>
Convince,	Ueberzeugen,	Convencer,	Convaincre.
Cook,	Koch, <i>m.</i> köchin, <i>f.</i> kochen, <i>v.</i>	Cocinero, <i>s. m.</i> cocinar, <i>v.</i>	Cuisinier, <i>s. m.</i> cuisiner, <i>v.</i>
Cool,	Kaltsinnig, <i>adj.</i> er- kalten, <i>v.</i>	Fresco, <i>adj.</i> en- friar, <i>v.</i>	Frais, calme, <i>adj.</i> rafraîchir, <i>v.</i>
Cooper,	Küper, <i>m.</i>	Tonelero, <i>m.</i>	Tonnelier, <i>m.</i>
Copartner,	Theilhaber, <i>m.</i>	Compañero, <i>m.</i>	Associé, <i>e. m. f.</i>
Copartnership,	Genossenschaft, <i>f.</i>	Compañia, <i>f.</i>	Association, <i>f.</i>
Cope,	Decke, <i>s. f.</i> kām- pfen, <i>v.</i>	Capa (<i>s. f.</i>) plu- vial, cubrir, <i>v.</i>	Calotte, <i>s. f.</i> s'opposer, <i>a. v.</i>
Copious,	Häufig,	Copiose,	Copieux, <i>se.</i>
Copy,	Abschrift, <i>f.</i>	Copia, <i>f.</i>	Copie, <i>exemplar f.</i>
Coquette,	Coquette, <i>f.</i>	Dama presumida de hermosa, <i>f.</i>	Coquette, <i>f.</i>
Coral,	Koralle, <i>f.</i>	Coral, <i>m.</i>	Corail, <i>aux. m.</i>
Cord,	Seil, <i>n.</i> Strick, <i>m.</i>	Cuerda, <i>f.</i>	Corde, <i>f.</i>
Core,	Greibs, Kern, <i>m.</i>	Corazon, <i>m.</i>	Cœur, <i>m.</i>
Cork,	Korkbaum, <i>m.</i>	Alcornoque, <i>m.</i>	Liège, <i>m.</i>

OE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Corn,	Korn, <i>n.</i>	Grano, <i>m.</i>	Blé, grain, <i>m.</i>
Corner,	Winkel, <i>m.</i>	Angulo, <i>m.</i>	Angle, coin, <i>m.</i>
Cornice,	Karniess, <i>n.</i>	Cornica, <i>f.</i>	Corniche, <i>f.</i>
Corporal,	Corporal, <i>m.</i>	Caporal, <i>m.</i>	Corporal-aux, <i>m.</i>
Corporation,	Gemeine, <i>f.</i>	Cabildo, <i>m.</i>	Communauté, <i>f.</i>
Corporeal,	Körperlich,	Corporeo,	Corporel, -le.
Corps,	Truppencorps, <i>n.</i>	Cuerpo, <i>m.</i>	Corps, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Corpse,	Leichnam, <i>m.</i>	Cadaver, <i>m.</i>	Corps, cadavre,
Correct,	Verbessern, <i>v.</i> verbessert, <i>adj.</i>	Corregir, <i>v.</i> cor- recto, <i>adj.</i>	Corriger, <i>v.</i> cor- rect, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Correction,	Verbesserung, <i>f.</i>	Correccion, <i>f.</i>	Correction, <i>f.</i>
Correspond,	Uebereinstim- men,	Corresponder,	Correspondre.
Correspond- ence,	Briefwechsel, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Corresponden- cia, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Correspond- ance, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Correspondent,	Correspondent,	Correspondiente,	Correspondant,
Corrode,	Zernagen,	Corroer,	Corroder.
Corrosive,	Zerfressend,	Corrosivo,	Corrosif, -ve.
Corrupt,	Verderben, <i>v.</i> verfault, <i>adj.</i>	Corromper, <i>v.</i> corrompido, <i>a.</i>	Corrompre, <i>v.</i> corrompu, -e, <i>a.</i>
Corruption,	Fäulniss, <i>f.</i>	Corrupcion, <i>f.</i>	Corruption, <i>f.</i>
Cosmetic,	Verschönerungs- mittel, <i>n.</i> [ten, <i>v.</i>	Cosmético, <i>m.</i> [tar, <i>v.</i>	Cosmétique, <i>m.</i> [coûter, <i>v.</i>
Cost,	Kosten, <i>s. f.</i> kos-	Coste, <i>s. m.</i> cos-	Dépense, <i>s. f.</i>
Costive,	Verstopft,	Estrenido de cererpo,	Constipé, -e.
Cot,	Hütte, <i>f.</i>	Cabana, <i>f.</i>	Cabane, <i>f.</i>
Cotton,	Baumwollen, <i>f.</i>	Algodon, <i>m.</i>	Coton, <i>m.</i>
Couch,	Ruhebett, [ten, <i>v.</i>	Silla poltrona, <i>f.</i>	Lit, <i>m.</i> [ser, <i>v.</i>
Cough,	Husten, <i>s. m.</i> , hus-	Tos, <i>s. f.</i> toser, <i>v.</i>	Toux, <i>s. f.</i> tous-
Council,	Rathsversamm- lung, <i>f.</i>	Concilio, <i>m.</i>	Concile, <i>m.</i>
Counsel,	Ueberlegung, <i>s. f.</i> rathen, <i>v.</i>	Consejo, <i>s. m.</i> aconsejar, <i>v.</i>	Conseil, <i>s. m.</i> conseiller, <i>v.</i>
Count,	Rechnen, <i>v.</i> Graf, <i>s. m.</i>	Contar, <i>v.</i> con- de, <i>s. m.</i>	Compter, <i>v.</i> com- pte, <i>s. m.</i>
Countenance,	Gunst, <i>s. f.</i> billi- gen, <i>v.</i>	Semblante, <i>s. m.</i> sostener, <i>v.</i>	Contenance, <i>s. f.</i> favoriser, <i>v.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Counter,	Zahlpfennig, <i>m.</i>	Contador, <i>m.</i>	Jeton, Comptoir,
Counterfeit,	Nachmachen, <i>v.</i> nachgemacht, <i>a.</i>	Contrahacer, <i>v.</i> contrahecho, <i>a.</i>	Contrefaire, <i>v.</i> forgé, -e, <i>adj.</i>

COU.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Counterpane,	Bettdecke, <i>f.</i>	Colcha, <i>f.</i>	Courte-pointe, <i>f.</i>
Country,	Landschaft, <i>f.</i>	Pais, <i>m.</i>	Pays, <i>m.</i> contrée, <i>f.</i>
County,	Grafschaft, <i>f.</i>	Condado, <i>m.</i>	Comté, district, <i>m.</i>
Courage,	Muth, <i>m.</i>	Corage, <i>m.</i>	Courage, <i>m.</i>
Course,	Lauf, Gang, <i>m.</i>	Corrida, <i>f.</i>	Course, <i>f.</i>
Court,	Hof, Vorhof, <i>m.</i>	Corte, <i>m.</i>	Cour, <i>f.</i>
Courtship,	Gunstlewer- bung, <i>f.</i>	Corte, <i>m.</i>	Galanterie, <i>f.</i>
Cousin,	Vetter, <i>m.</i>	Primo, <i>m.</i>	Cousin, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Covenant,	Vertrag, <i>m.</i>	Contrato, <i>m.</i>	Contrat, <i>m.</i>
Cover,	Decke, <i>s. f.</i> decken, <i>v.</i>	Cubierta, <i>s. f.</i> cubrir, <i>v.</i>	Couvert, <i>s. m.</i> couvrir, <i>v.</i>
Covetous,	Begierig,	Codicioso,	Avide.
Cow,	Kuh, <i>f.</i>	Vaca, <i>f.</i>	Vache, <i>f.</i>
Coward,	Memme, <i>f.</i>	Cobarde, <i>m.</i>	Lâche, <i>m.</i>
Cozen,	Betrügen,	Engañar,	Tromper.
Crack,	Spalte, <i>s. f.</i> platzen, <i>v.</i>	Salto, <i>s. m.</i> hender, <i>v.</i>	Fente, <i>s. m.</i> fendre, <i>v.</i>
Cradle,	Wiege, <i>f.</i> [be, <i>n.</i>	Cuna, <i>f.</i>	Berceau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Craft,	Kunst, <i>f.</i> Gewer-	Arte, <i>m.</i>	Métier, <i>m.</i>
Crafty,	Listig, [sen, <i>m.</i>	Astuto,	Adroit, -e. [m.
Crag,	Klippe, <i>f.</i> Fel-	Despeñadero, <i>m.</i>	Rocher escarpé,
Cramp,	Kampf, <i>s. m.</i> drücken, <i>v.</i>	Laña, <i>s. f.</i> lañar, <i>v.</i> [rol,	Crampon, <i>s. m.</i> cramponner, <i>v.</i>
Crank,	Kurbel, <i>f.</i>	Hierro (<i>m.</i>) de sa-	Levier, <i>m.</i>
Crape,	Krepp, <i>m.</i>	Crespon, <i>m.</i>	Crêpe, <i>m.</i>
Crash,	Gekrach, <i>s. n.</i> krachen, <i>v.</i>	Estallido, <i>s. m.</i> romper, <i>v.</i>	Craquement, <i>s. m.</i> craqueter, <i>v.</i>
Cravat,	Halsbinde, <i>f.</i>	Corbata, <i>f.</i>	Cravate, <i>f.</i>
Crave,	Bitten,	Rogar,	Implorer.
Crawl,	Kriechen,	Arrastrar,	Ramper.
Crazy,	Gebrechlich,	Quebrantado,	Casse, -e, folle.
Cream,	Rahm, <i>m.</i>	Crema, <i>f.</i>	Crème, <i>f.</i>
Create,	Erschaffen,	Crear,	Créer.
Creation,	Schöpfung, <i>f.</i>	Creacion, <i>f.</i>	Creation, <i>f.</i>
Creator,	Schöpfer, <i>m.</i> [n.	Criador, <i>m.</i>	Createur, <i>m.</i>
Creature,	Geschöpf, Thier,	Crintura, <i>f.</i>	Créature, <i>f.</i>
Credible,	Glaubwürdig,	Creible,	Croyable.
Credit,	Glaube, <i>s. m.</i> glauben, <i>v.</i>	Credito, <i>s. m.</i> creer, <i>v.</i>	Foi, <i>s. f.</i> Croire, <i>v.</i>
Creditor,	Gläubige, <i>m.</i>	Acreeador, <i>m.</i>	Créancier, -e, <i>m. f.</i>

GREK.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Credulous,	Leichtgläubig,	Crédulo,	Crédule.
Creed,	Glaubensbe- kenntniß, <i>n.</i>	Credo, <i>m.</i>	Confession, <i>f.</i> de foi.
Creek,	Kleine Bucht, <i>f.</i>	Cala, <i>f.</i>	Petite baie, <i>f.</i>
Creep,	Schleichen,	Arrastrar,	Ramper, trainer
Crew,	Schiffsvolk, <i>n.</i>	Quadrilla, <i>f.</i>	Bande, <i>f.</i>
Crime,	Verbrechen, <i>n.</i>	Crimen, <i>m.</i>	Crime, <i>m.</i>
Criminal,	Verbrecher, <i>s.m.</i>	Reo, <i>s. m.</i>	Criminel, -le, <i>s.m.</i>
	peinlich, <i>adj.</i>	criminal, <i>adj.</i>	criminal, -le, <i>adj.</i>
Cripple,	Krüppel, <i>s. m.</i>	Coxo, <i>s. m.</i>	Estropié, -e, <i>s.m.f.</i>
	verstümmeln, <i>v.</i>	derrenger, <i>v.</i>	estropier, <i>v.</i>
Critic,	Kritiker, <i>m.</i>	Crítico, <i>m.</i>	Critique, <i>m. f.</i>
Criticise,	Beurtheilen,	Criticar,	Critiquer.
Criticism,	Beurtheilung, <i>f.</i>	Critica, <i>f.</i>	Critique, <i>f.</i>
Croak,	Quaken,	Croaxar,	Croasser.
Crockery,	Töpferwaare, <i>f.</i>	Vidriado, <i>m.</i>	Poterie, <i>f.</i>
Crocodile,	Crocodile, <i>n.</i>	Cocodrilo, <i>m.</i>	Crocodiie, <i>m.</i>
Crook,	Haken, <i>s. m.</i>	Gancho, <i>s. m.</i>	Croc, <i>s. m.</i>
	krummsein, <i>v.</i>	incorvar, <i>v.</i>	courber, <i>v.</i>
Crooked,	Schief, krumm,	Corvo,	Courbé, -e.
Crop,	Kropf, <i>m.</i>	Buche de ava, <i>m.</i>	Récolte, <i>f.</i>
	Kreuz, <i>s. n.</i>	Cruz, <i>s. f.</i>	Croix, <i>s. f.</i>
Cross,	kreuzen, <i>v.</i>	atravesar, <i>v.</i>	croiser, <i>v.</i>
Croup,	Bräune, <i>f.</i>	Obispillo, <i>m.</i>	Croupe, <i>f.</i>
Crow,	Kräh, <i>s. f.</i>	Barra, <i>s. f.</i>	Corneille, <i>s. f.</i>
	krähen, <i>v.</i>	cantar el gallo, <i>v.</i>	coqueline, <i>v.</i>
Crowd,	Haufe, <i>s. m.</i>	Caterva, <i>s. f.</i>	Foule, <i>s. f.</i>
	drängen, <i>v.</i>	amontonar, <i>v.</i>	presser, <i>v.</i>
Crown,	Krone, <i>s. f.</i>	Corona, <i>s. f.</i>	Couronne, <i>s. f.</i>
	krönen, <i>v.</i>	coronar, <i>v.</i>	couronner, <i>v.</i>
Crucifixion,	Kreuzigung, <i>f.</i>	Crucifixion, <i>f.</i>	Crucifement, <i>m.</i>
Crucify,	Kreuzigen,	Crucificar,	Crucifier.
Cruel,	Grausam, [en, <i>v.</i>	Cruel, [zar, <i>v.</i>	Cruel, -le. [ser, <i>v.</i>
Cruise,	Krug, <i>s.m.</i> kreuz-	Xicara, <i>s. f.</i> cru-	Course, <i>s. f.</i> croi-
Crush,	Stoss, <i>s. m.</i>	Colision, <i>s. f.</i>	Choc, <i>s. m.</i>
	quetschen, <i>v.</i>	apretar, <i>v.</i>	presser, <i>v.</i>
Crust,	Kruste, <i>f.</i>	Costra, <i>f.</i>	Croute, <i>f.</i>
Cry,	Geschrei, <i>s. n.</i>	Alarido, <i>s. m.</i>	Cri, <i>s. m.</i>
	schreien, <i>v.</i>	gritar, <i>v.</i>	crier, <i>v.</i>
Crystal,	Krystall, <i>m.</i>	Cristal, <i>m.</i>	Cristal, <i>m.</i>
Cuckoo,	Kuckuk, <i>m.</i>	Cuelillo, <i>m.</i>	Coucou, <i>m.</i>

CUG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Cucumber,	Gurke, <i>f.</i>	Cohombro, <i>m.</i>	Concombre, <i>m.</i>
Cue,	Queue, <i>f.</i>	Cola, <i>f.</i>	Queue, <i>f.</i>
Culprit,	Verbrecher, <i>m.</i>	Rec acusado, <i>m.</i>	Accusé, <i>e, m. f.</i>
Cultivate,	Ausbilden,	Cultivar,	Cultiver.
Cultivation,	Ausbildung, <i>f.</i>	Cultura, <i>f.</i>	Culture, <i>f.</i>
Cunning,	Erfahren,	Sabio, experto,	Adroit, <i>e.</i>
Cup,	Becher, <i>m.</i>	Copa, <i>f.</i>	Coupe, tasse, <i>f.</i>
Cupidity,	Begierde, Lust, <i>f.</i>	Concupiscencia, <i>f.</i>	Cupidité, <i>f.</i>
Curate,	Pfarrgehilfe, <i>m.</i>	Teniente de cura,	Curé, <i>m.</i>
Curb,	Kinkette, <i>s. f.</i> im Zaume halten, <i>v.</i>	Barbada, <i>s. f.</i> refrenar, <i>v.</i>	Gourmette, <i>s. f.</i> gourmer, <i>v.</i>
Curd,	Quark, <i>m.</i> [en,	Cuajada, <i>f.</i>	Lait caillé, <i>m.</i>
Curdle,	Gerinnen mach-	Cuajarse,	Cailier.
Cure,	Heilung, <i>s. f.</i> curiren, <i>v.</i>	Cura, <i>s. f.</i> curar, <i>v.</i>	Remède, <i>s. m.</i> guérir, <i>v.</i>
Curiosity,	Seltenheit, <i>f.</i>	Curiosidad, <i>f.</i>	Curiosité, <i>f.</i>
Curious,	Neugierig,	Curioso,	Curieux, <i>-se.</i>
Currant,	Korinthe, <i>f.</i>	Grosellero, <i>m.</i>	Gadelle, <i>f.</i>
Currency,	Courantgeld, <i>n.</i>	Circulacion, <i>f.</i>	Circulation, <i>f.</i>
Current,	Strom, <i>s. m.</i> umlaufend, <i>adj.</i>	Arroyo, <i>s. m.</i> corriente, <i>adj.</i>	Courant, <i>s. m.</i> courant, <i>e, adj.</i>
Curry,	Gärben,	Curtir pieles,	Corroyer.
Curse,	Fluch, <i>s. m.</i> fluchen, <i>v.</i>	Maldicion, <i>s. f.</i> maldecir, <i>v.</i>	Malediction, <i>s. m.</i> maudire, <i>v.</i>
Curtain,	Vorhang, <i>s. m.</i> umhängen, <i>v.</i>	Cortina, <i>s. f.</i> rodear, <i>v.</i>	Rideau, <i>-x, s. m.</i> enfermer, <i>v.</i>
Curve,	Krümme, <i>s. f.</i> krümmen, <i>v.</i>	Corva, <i>s. f.</i> encorvar, <i>v.</i>	Courbure, <i>s. f.</i> courber, <i>v.</i>
Cushion,	Kissen, <i>n.</i>	Coxin, <i>m.</i>	Coussin, <i>m.</i>
Custody,	Verhaft, <i>m.</i>	Custodia, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Garde, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Custom,	Gebrauch, Zoll, <i>m.</i>	Costumbre, Uso,	Coutume, mode,
Customary,	Gebräuchlich,	Usual,	Habituel, <i>-le.</i>
Customer,	Kunde, <i>m.</i>	Parroquiano, <i>m.</i>	Chaland, <i>m.</i>
Cut,	Schnitt, <i>s. m.</i> schneiden, <i>v.</i>	Corte, <i>s. m.</i> cortar, <i>v.</i>	Morceau, <i>m.</i> tran- che, <i>s. f.</i> couper, <i>v.</i>
Cutlass,	Hirschfänger, [<i>m.</i>	Espada, ancha, <i>f.</i>	Coutelas, <i>m.</i>
Cutler,	Messerschmied,	Cuchillero, <i>m.</i>	Coutelier, <i>m.</i>
Cylinder,	Walze, <i>f.</i>	Cilindro, <i>m.</i>	Cylindre, <i>m.</i>
Cypress,	Cypresse, <i>f.</i>	Ciprés, <i>m.</i>	Cyprés, <i>m.</i>
Czar,	Czar, <i>m.</i>	Zar, <i>m.</i>	Czar, <i>m.</i>

DAG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
D.			
Dagger,	Dolch, <i>m.</i>	Daga, <i>f.</i>	Poignard, <i>m.</i>
Daily,	Täglich,	Diario,	Journalier, -e,
Dainty,	Leckerhaft,	Delicado,	Exquis, -e.
Dairy,	Holländerei, <i>f.</i>	Oficina, <i>f.</i>	Laiterie, <i>f.</i>
Daisy,	Gänseblume, <i>f.</i>	Margarita, <i>f.</i>	Marguerite, <i>f.</i>
Dale,	Thal, <i>n.</i>	Cañada, <i>f.</i>	Vallon, <i>m.</i>
Dally,	Tandeln,	Bobear,	Badiner.
Dam,	Damm, <i>s. m.</i>	Presa, <i>s. f.</i>	Digue, <i>s. f.</i>
	dammen, <i>v.</i>	repressar, <i>v.</i>	enfermer, <i>v.</i>
Damage,	Schade, <i>m.</i> Schaden zufügen, <i>v.</i>	Daño, <i>n.</i> dañar, <i>v.</i>	Dommmage, <i>s. m.</i> endomager, <i>v.</i>
Dame,	Dame, Frau, <i>f.</i>	Dama, <i>f.</i>	Dame, <i>f.</i>
Damn,	Verdammen,	Condenar,	Damner.
Damp,	Nebel, <i>s. m.</i> feucht, <i>adj.</i>	Niebla, <i>s. f.</i> Humedo, <i>adj.</i>	Humidité, <i>s. f.</i> humide, <i>a.</i> [<i>f</i>]
Damsel,	Mädchen, <i>f.</i>	Damisela, <i>f.</i>	Jeune damoiselle
Dance,	Tanz, <i>s. m.</i> tanzen, <i>v.</i>	Danza, <i>s. f.</i> baylar, <i>v.</i>	Danse, <i>s. f.</i> danser, <i>v.</i>
Dandelion,	Löwenzahn, <i>m.</i>	Diente de león,	Dent de lion, <i>f.</i>
Danger,	Gefahr, <i>f.</i>	Peligro, <i>m.</i>	Danger, <i>m.</i>
Dangerous,	Gefährlich,	Peligroso,	Dangereux, -se.
Dare,	Dürfen,	Osar,	Oser.
Dark,	Dunkel, <i>adj.</i> Dunkelheit, <i>s. f.</i>	Obscuro, <i>adj.</i> Oscuridad, <i>s. f.</i>	Obscur, -e, <i>adj.</i> tenèbres, <i>s. f.</i>
Darken,	Verdunkeln,	Obscurecer,	Obscurcir.
Darling,	Liebling, <i>s. m.</i> theuer, <i>adj.</i>	Predilecto, <i>s. m.</i> querido, <i>adj.</i>	Favori, <i>s. m.</i> aime, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Darn,	Stopfen,	Surcir,	Rantraire.
Dart,	Wurfspiess, <i>s. n.</i> werfen, <i>v.</i>	Dardo, <i>s. m.</i> lanzar, <i>v.</i>	Dard, <i>s. m.</i> lancer, <i>v.</i>
Dash,	Schlag, <i>m.</i> schlagen, <i>v.</i>	Choque, <i>s. m.</i> arrojar, <i>v.</i>	Choc, <i>m.</i> barre, <i>s. f.</i> jaillir, <i>v.</i>
Date,	Dattel, <i>s. f.</i> datiren, <i>v.</i>	Data, <i>s. f.</i> poner la data, <i>v.</i>	Date, <i>s. f.</i> dater, <i>v.</i>
Daub,	Beschmieren,	Pintor rear,	Barbouiller.
Daughter,	Tochter, <i>f.</i>	Hija, <i>f.</i>	Fille, <i>f.</i>
Dawn,	Dämmerung, <i>s. f.</i> tagen, <i>v.</i>	Alba, <i>s. f.</i> amanecer, <i>v.</i>	Point, <i>s. m.</i> poindre, <i>v.</i>

DAY.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Day, to-day,	Tag, <i>m.</i> heute,	Día, <i>m.</i> ahora,	Jour, <i>m.</i> aujourd,
Deacon,	Diaconus, <i>m.</i>	Diacono, <i>m.</i>	Diacre, <i>m.</i> [hui.
Dead,	Todt,	Muerto,	Mort, -e.
Deaf,	Dumpf,	Sordo,	Sourd, -e.
Deafen,	Taub machen,	Ensordar,	Assourdir.
Deal,	Theil, <i>s. m.</i>	Trato, <i>s. m.</i>	Partie, <i>s. f.</i>
	austheilen, <i>v.</i>	distribuir, <i>v.</i>	trafiquer, <i>v.</i>
Dealer,	Kartengeber, <i>m.</i>	Interventor, <i>m.</i>	Merchand, -e, <i>m.</i>
Dealing,	Handel, <i>m.</i>	Modo de obrar, <i>m.</i>	Commerce, <i>m.</i>
Dear,	Lieb,	Querido,	Cher, -e,
Death,	Tod, <i>m.</i>	Muerte, <i>f.</i>	Mort, <i>f.</i>
Debate,	Streit, <i>s. m.</i>	Debate, <i>s. m.</i>	Débat, <i>s. m.</i>
	disputiren, <i>v.</i>	debatir, <i>v.</i>	débattre, <i>v.</i>
Debility,	Schwachheit, <i>f.</i>	Debilidad, <i>f.</i>	Débilité, <i>f.</i>
Debt,	Schuld, <i>f.</i>	Deuda, <i>f.</i>	Dette, <i>f.</i> [<i>m. f.</i>
Debtor,	Schuldner, <i>m.</i>	Deudor, <i>m.</i>	Débiteur, -trice,
Decanter,	Flasche, <i>f.</i>	Botella, <i>f.</i>	Flacon, <i>m.</i>
Decay,	Verfallen, <i>v.</i>	Tísica, <i>s. f.</i>	Déclin, <i>s. m.</i>
	Verfall, <i>s. m.</i>	decaer, <i>v.</i>	decliner, <i>v.</i>
Decease,	Absterben, <i>s. n.</i>	Muerte, <i>s. f.</i>	Décès, <i>s. m.</i>
	sterben, <i>v.</i>	morir, <i>v.</i>	décéder, <i>v.</i>
Deceit,	Betrug, <i>m.</i>	Engaño, <i>m.</i>	Fraude, <i>f.</i>
Deceive,	Betrügen,	Engañar,	Tromper. [<i>m. f.</i>
Deceiver,	Verführer, <i>m.</i>	Engañador, <i>m.</i>	Trompeur, -se,
December,	December, <i>m.</i>	Diciembre, <i>m.</i>	Décembre, <i>m.</i>
Decent,	Züchtig,	Decente,	Décent, -e.
Decide,	Entscheiden,	Decidir,	Décider.
Decision,	Entscheidung, <i>f.</i>	Decision, <i>f.</i>	Décision, <i>f.</i>
Deck,	Verdeck, <i>s. n.</i>	Cubierta, <i>s. f.</i>	Tillac, <i>s. m.</i>
	verdecken, <i>v.</i>	Cubrir, <i>v.</i>	couvrir, <i>v.</i>
Declare,	Erklären,	Declarar,	Declarer.
Decline,	Abweichen,	Declinar,	Déchoir, decliner
Decorate,	Verzieren,	Decorar,	Décorer, orner.
Decorum,	Anständigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Decoro, <i>m.</i>	Décorum, <i>m.</i>
Decree,	Beschluss, <i>s. m.</i>	Decreto, <i>s. m.</i>	Décret, <i>s. m.</i>
	beschlieszen, <i>v.</i>	decretar, <i>v.</i>	décorner, <i>v.</i>
Dedicate,	Zueignen,	Dedicar,	Dédier.
Dedication,	Zueignung, <i>f.</i>	Dedicacion, <i>f.</i>	Dédicace, <i>f.</i>
Deduce,	Herleiten,	Deducir,	Déduire.
Deduct,	Abziehen,	Deducir,	Déduire.
Deduction,	Abzug, <i>m.</i>	Deducion, <i>f.</i>	Conséquence, <i>f.</i>

DEE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Deed,	That, Handlung,	Accion, <i>hazana, f.</i>	Action, <i>f.</i>
Deep,	Tief, dunkel, <i>adj.</i>	Profundo, <i>adj.</i>	Profond, -e, <i>adj.</i>
	Meer, <i>s. n.</i>	Pielago, <i>s. m.</i>	Mer, <i>s. f.</i>
Deer,	Rothwild, <i>n.</i>	Ciervo, <i>m.</i>	Cerf, <i>m.</i>
Deface,	Entstellen,	Borrar,	Détruire.
Defame,	Verleumden,	Disfamar,	Diffamer.
Default,	Fehler, <i>m.</i>	Omission, <i>f.</i>	Défaut.
Defeat,	Vernichtung, <i>s. f.</i>	Derrota, <i>s. f.</i>	Désaite, <i>n.</i>
	schlagen, <i>v.</i>	derrotar, <i>v.</i>	defaire, <i>v.</i>
Defect,	Gebrechen, <i>n.</i>	Defecto, <i>m.</i>	Défaut, <i>m.</i>
Defence,	Vertheidigung, <i>f.</i>	Defensa, <i>f.</i>	Défense, <i>f.</i>
Defend,	Vertheidigen,	Defender,	Défendre.
Defendant,	Vertheidiger, <i>m.</i>	El que defiende,	Défendeur, <i>m.</i>
Defer,	Aufschieben,	Defirer,	Différer.
Define,	Bestimmen,	Definir,	Définir.
Definition,	Erklärung, <i>f.</i>	Definicion, <i>f.</i>	Définition, <i>f.</i>
Deform,	Verunstalten,	Desformar,	Défigurer.
Deformity,	Ungestalttheit, <i>f.</i>	Deformidad, <i>f.</i>	Difformité, <i>f.</i>
Defray,	Auslegen,	Costear,	Défrayer.
Defunct,	Verstorben,	Defunto,	Défunct, -e.
Defy,	Herausfordern,	Desafier,	Défier.
Degenerate,	Ausarten, <i>v.</i>	Degenerar, <i>v.</i>	Dégénérer, <i>v.</i>
	ausgeartet, <i>adj.</i>	degenerante, <i>a.</i>	dégénéré, <i>adj.</i>
Degradation,	Herabsetzung, <i>f.</i>	Degradacion, <i>f.</i>	Dégradation, <i>f.</i>
Degrade,	Herabsetzen,	Degradar,	Dégrader.
Degree,	Stufe, <i>f.</i> Grad, <i>m.</i>	Grado, <i>m.</i>	Degré, <i>m.</i>
Deign,	Würdigen,	Dignarse,	Daigner.
Deist,	Deist, <i>m.</i>	Deista, <i>m.</i>	Déiste, <i>m.</i>
Deity,	Gotttheit, [heit, <i>f.</i>	Deidad, <i>f.</i>	Déité, <i>f.</i>
Dejection,	Niedergeschlagen	Melancholia, <i>f.</i>	Abattement, <i>m.</i>
Delay,	Aufschub, <i>s. m.</i>	Dilacion, <i>s. f.</i>	Délai, <i>s. m.</i>
	verzögern, <i>v.</i>	dilatar, <i>v.</i>	tarder, <i>v.</i>
Delegate,	Abgeordnete, <i>sm.</i>	Delegado, <i>s. m.</i>	Délégué, <i>s. m.</i>
	versenden, <i>v.</i>	delegar, <i>v.</i>	déléguer, <i>v.</i>
Deliberate,	Ueberlegen,	Deliberar,	Délibérer.
Deliberation,	Ueberlegung, <i>f.</i>	Deliberacion, <i>f.</i>	Délibération, <i>f.</i>
Delicacy,	Zartheit, <i>f.</i>	Delicadeza, <i>f.</i>	Délicatesse, <i>f.</i>
Delicate,	Sein, zart,	Delicado,	Délicat, -e.
Delicious,	Höchst,	Delicioso,	Charmant, -e.
Delight,	Vergnügen, <i>s. n.</i>	Delicia, <i>s. f.</i>	Délice, <i>s. m.</i>
	ergötzen, <i>v.</i>	deleytar, <i>v.</i>	plaire, <i>v.</i>

DEL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Delightful,	Angenehm,	Delicioso,	Agréable. [<i>m. f.</i>]
Delinquent,	Verbrecher, <i>m.</i>	Delincuente, <i>m.</i>	Delinquant, <i>e.</i>
Delirium,	Wahnsinn, <i>m.</i>	Delirio, <i>m.</i>	Délire, <i>m.</i>
Deliver,	Befreien,	Dar, entregar,	Délivrer.
Deliverance,	Befreiung, <i>f.</i>	Entrega, <i>f.</i>	Livraison, <i>f.</i>
Delude,	Täuschen,	Engañar,	Tromper.
Deluge,	Sündfluth, <i>s. f.</i> überfluthen, <i>v.</i>	Deluvio, <i>s. m.</i> Heluviar, <i>v.</i>	Déluge, <i>s. m.</i> submerger, <i>v.</i>
Delusion,	Betrug, <i>m.</i>	Dolo, <i>m.</i> ilusión, <i>f.</i>	Fourberie, <i>f.</i>
Demand,	Forderung, <i>s. f.</i> fordern, <i>v.</i>	Demanda, <i>s. f.</i> demandar, <i>v.</i>	Demande, <i>s. f.</i> demander, <i>v.</i>
Democracy,	Demokratie, <i>f.</i>	Democracia, <i>f.</i>	Démocratie, <i>f.</i>
Democrat,	Demokrat, <i>m.</i>	Democrático, <i>m.</i>	Démocrat, <i>m.</i>
Demolish,	Niederreiszen,	Demoler,	Démolir.
Demon,	Geist, Teufel, <i>m.</i>	Demonio, <i>m.</i>	Démon, <i>m.</i>
Demonstrate,	Erweisen,	Demonstrar,	Démonstrer.
Demonstration,	Beweis, <i>m.</i>	Demonstracion, <i>f.</i>	Démonstration, <i>f.</i>
Den,	Höhle, Grube, <i>f.</i>	Caverna, <i>f.</i>	Caverne, <i>f.</i>
Denial,	Verneinung, <i>f.</i>	Denegacion, <i>f.</i>	Déni, refus, <i>m.</i>
Denomination,	Benennung, <i>f.</i>	Denominacion, <i>f.</i>	Dénomination, <i>f.</i>
Denote,	Bezeichnen,	Denotar,	Dénoter.
Denounce,	Ankündigen,	Denunciar,	Dénoncer.
Dense,	Dicht, fest,	Denso,	Dense.
Dentist,	Zahnarzt, <i>m.</i>	Dentísta, <i>m.</i>	Dentiste, <i>m.</i>
Deny,	Leugnen,	Negar,	Nier.
Depart,	Weggehen,	Partir,	Sortir, partir.
Daparture,	Abreise, <i>f.</i> Tod, <i>m.</i>	Partida, <i>f.</i>	Départ, <i>m.</i>
Depend,	Herabhängen,	Pender,	Dépendre.
Dependence,	Abhängigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Dependencia, <i>f.</i>	Dépendance, <i>f.</i>
Dependent,	Abhängig, [<i>dig.</i>]	Dependiente,	Dépendante.
Deplorable,	Beklagenswür-	Deplorable,	Déplorable.
Deplore,	Beklagen, [<i>ge, m.</i>]	Deplorar,	Déplorer.
Deponent,	Beeidigte Zeu-	Deponente, <i>m.</i>	Déposant, <i>m.</i>
Deposit,	Pfand, <i>s. n.</i> niederlegen, <i>v.</i>	Deposito, <i>s. m.</i> depositar, <i>v.</i>	Dépôt, <i>s. m.</i> deposer, <i>v.</i>
Depot,	Depot, Magazin, <i>n.</i>	Depot,posito, <i>m.</i>	Dépôt, <i>m.</i>
Deprave,	Verderben,	Depravar,	Dépraver.
Depravity,	Verdorbenheit, <i>f.</i>	Depravacion, <i>f.</i>	Corruption, <i>f.</i>
Depredation,	Plünderung, <i>f.</i>	Depredacion, <i>f.</i>	Dépredation, <i>f.</i>
Depress,	Niederdrücken,	Comprimir,	Déprimer.
Depression.	Unterdrückung,	Compresion, <i>f.</i>	Dépression, <i>f.</i>

DEP.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Deprive,	Berauben,	Privar,	Priver.
Depute,	Abordnen,	Deputar,	Députer.
Deputy,	Abgeordnete, <i>m.</i>	Deputado, <i>m.</i>	Député, <i>m.</i>
Derange,	Stören,	Desarreglar,	Déranger.
Deride,	Verlachen,	Burlar,	Railler.
Derision,	Spott, <i>m.</i>	Irrision, <i>f.</i>	Dérision.
Derive,	Herleiten,	Derivar,	Dériver.
Descant,	Discant, <i>s. m.</i> trillern, <i>v.</i>	Discante, <i>s. m.</i> discantar, <i>v.</i>	Discours, <i>s. m.</i> haranguer, <i>v.</i>
Descend,	Sich senken,	Descender,	Déscendre. [<i>m. f.</i>]
Descendant,	Abkömmling, <i>m.</i>	Descendiente, <i>m.</i>	Déscendant, <i>e.</i>
Describe,	Beschreiben,	Describir,	Décrire.
Description,	Beschreibung, <i>f.</i>	Descripción, <i>f.</i>	Déscription, <i>f.</i>
Desert,	Wüste, <i>f.</i> verlas- sen, <i>v.</i>	Desierto, <i>s. m.</i> desertar, <i>v.</i>	Désert, <i>s. m.</i> désertar, <i>v.</i>
Deserter	Abtrünniger, <i>m.</i>	Desertor, <i>m.</i>	Déserteur, <i>m.</i>
Deserve,	Verdienen,	Mercer,	Mériter.
Design,	Plan, <i>s. m.</i> entwerfen, <i>v.</i>	Designio, <i>s. m.</i> designar, <i>v.</i>	Dessein, <i>s. m.</i> dessigner, <i>v.</i>
Desire,	Verlangen, <i>s. n.</i> wünschen, <i>v.</i>	Deseo, <i>s. m.</i> desear, <i>v.</i>	Désir, <i>m.</i> dé- sirer, <i>v.</i>
Desirous,	Wünschend,	Deseoso,	Désireux, <i>-se.</i>
Desist,	Abstecken,	Desistir,	Se désister de.
Desk,	Schreibepult, <i>n.</i>	Escritorio, <i>m.</i>	Pupitre, <i>m.</i>
Despair,	Verzweiflung, <i>s. f.</i> verzweifeln, <i>v.</i>	Desconfianza, <i>s. f.</i> desesperar, <i>v.</i>	Désespoir, <i>s. m.</i> désespérer, <i>v.</i>
Despatch,	Bericht, <i>s. m.</i> abschicken, <i>v.</i>	Despacho, <i>s. m.</i> despachar, <i>v.</i>	Expédition, <i>s. f.</i> dépêcher, <i>v.</i>
Desperate,	Verzweifelt,	Desesperado,	Désespéré, <i>-e.</i>
Despise,	Verachten,	Despreciar,	Mépriser.
Despite,	Hasz, <i>s. m.</i> zum Trotz, <i>prep.</i>	Despecho, <i>s. m.</i> á pesar de, <i>prep.</i>	Malice, <i>s. f.</i> malgré, <i>prep.</i>
Despond,	Verzagen,	Desconfiar,	Désespérer.
Despot,	Despot, <i>m.</i> [walt <i>f.</i>	Déspota, <i>m.</i>	Despote, <i>m.</i>
Despotism,	Willkürliche Ge-	Despotismo, <i>m.</i>	Despotisme, <i>m.</i>
Destination,	Bestimmung, <i>f.</i>	Destinación, <i>f.</i>	Destination, <i>f.</i>
Destine,	Verhängnisz, <i>n.</i>	Destino, <i>m.</i>	Destinée, <i>f.</i>
Destitute,	Verlassen,	Destitudo,	Délaissé, <i>-e.</i>
Destroy,	Zerstören,	Destruir,	Détruire.
Destruction,	Vernichtung, <i>f.</i>	Destrucción, <i>f.</i>	Destruction, <i>f.</i>
Detach.	Absondern,	Separar,	Détacher.

DET.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Detachment,	Detachement, <i>n.</i>	Destacamento, <i>m.</i>	Détachement, <i>m.</i>
Detain,	Vorenthalten,	Retener,	Détenir.
Detect,	Aufdecken,	Descubrir,	Découvrir.
Detection,	Entdeckung, <i>f.</i>	Averiguacion, <i>f.</i>	Découverte, <i>f.</i>
Deter,	Abschrecken,	Dasanimar,	Détourner.
Determination,	Entscheidung, <i>f.</i>	Determinacion, <i>f.</i>	Détermination, <i>f.</i>
Determine,	Beschlieszen,	Determinar,	Déterminer.
Detest,	Verabscheuen,	Detestar,	Détester.
Dethrone,	Entthronen,	Destronar,	Détroner.
Detract,	Abziehen,	Detractar,	Médire.
Detraction,	Verleumdung, <i>f.</i>	Detraccion, <i>f.</i>	Détraction, <i>f.</i>
Detriment,	Schade, <i>n.</i>	Detrimento, <i>m.</i>	Détriment, <i>m.</i>
Detrimental,	Nachtheilig,	Perjudicial,	Préjudiciable.
Develop,	Enthüllen,	Desenvolver,	Développer.
Deviate,	Abweichen,	Desviarse,	S'écloigner.
Devil,	Teufel, <i>m.</i>	Diablo, <i>m.</i>	Diable, <i>m.</i>
Dew,	Thau, <i>m.</i>	Rocio, <i>m.</i>	Rosée, <i>f.</i>
Diamond,	Diamant, <i>m.</i>	Diamante, <i>m.</i>	Diamant, <i>m.</i>
Diaper,	Serviette, <i>f.</i>	Servilleta, <i>f.</i>	Linge ouvré, <i>m.</i>
Diary,	Tagebuch, <i>n.</i>	Diario, <i>m.</i>	Journal, -aux, <i>m.</i>
Dice,	Würfel, <i>m.</i>	Dados, <i>m.</i>	Dés, <i>m.</i>
Dictate,	Dictiren,	Dictar,	Dictier.
Dictionary,	Wörterbuch, <i>n.</i>	Diccionario, <i>m.</i>	Dictionnaire, <i>m.</i>
Die,	Sterben,	Morir,	Mourir.
Differ,	Abweichen, [<i>f.</i>	Diferenciarse,	Différer.
Difference,	Verschiedenheit,	Diferencia, <i>f.</i>	Différence, <i>f.</i>
Different,	Unterschieden,	Diferente,	Différent, -e.
Difficult,	Schwierig,	Difícil,	Difficile.
Difficulty,	Schwierigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Dificultad, <i>f.</i>	Difficulté, <i>f.</i>
Dig,	Graben, bohren,	Cavar,	Creuser.
Digest,	Verdauen,	Digerir,	Digérer.
Digestion,	Verdauung, <i>f.</i>	Digestion, <i>f.</i>	Digestion, <i>f.</i>
Dignify,	Ehren,	Dignificar,	Elever à.
Dignity,	Würde, <i>f.</i>	Dignidad, <i>f.</i>	Dignité, <i>f.</i>
Diligent,	Fleißig,	Diligente,	Diligent, -e.
Dim,	Dunkel,	Obscuro,	Obscur, -e.
Dimple,	Grübchen, <i>n.</i>	Hoyo, <i>m.</i>	Fossette, <i>f.</i>
Din,	Schall, <i>m.</i>	Ruido violento, <i>m.</i>	Bruit, <i>m.</i>
Dine,	zu Mittag essen,	Dar de comer,	Dîner.
Dinner,	Mittagsmahl, <i>n.</i>	Comida, <i>f.</i>	Dîné, <i>m.</i>
Diocese,	Kirchsprenge, <i>m.</i>	Diocesis, <i>f.</i>	Diocèse, <i>m.</i>

DIP.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Dip,	Eintunken,	Mojar,	Plonger.
Diploma,	Urkunde, <i>f.</i>	Diploma, <i>f.</i>	Diplôme, <i>m.</i>
Dire,	Gräßlich,	Horrendo,	Terrible.
Direct,	Gerade, <i>adj.</i>	Directo, <i>adj.</i>	Direct, <i>e, adj.</i>
	richten, <i>v.</i>	dirigir, <i>v.</i> [<i>f.</i> diriger, <i>v.</i>	
Dirge,	Klagelied, <i>n.</i>	Cancion lugubre,	Chant funèbre, <i>m.</i>
Dirk,	Dolch, <i>m.</i>	Especie de daga,	Poignard, <i>m.</i>
Dirt,	Koth, Dreck, <i>m.</i>	Cieno, <i>m.</i>	Boue, <i>f.</i>
Dirty,	Schmutzig,	Baxo,	Crotte, <i>e.</i>
Disable,	Entkräften,	Inhabilitar,	Affaiblir.
Disadvantage,	Nachtheil, <i>m.</i>	Menoscabo, <i>m.</i>	Desavantage, <i>m.</i>
Disagree,	Nicht überein- stimmen,	Disconvenir,	Disconvenir.
Disagreeable,	Unpäßlich,	Contrario,	Desagréable.
Disappear,	Verschwinden,	Desaparecer,	Disparaitre.
Disappoint,	Vereiteln,	Frustrar,	Frustrer.
Disappoint- ment,	Vereitelung, <i>f.</i>	Chasco, <i>m.</i>	Contretemps, <i>m.</i>
Disaster,	Unstern, <i>m.</i>	Desastre, <i>m.</i>	Désastre, <i>m.</i>
Disband,	Abdanken,	Descartar,	Casser.
Discard,	Verstoszen,	Descartar,	Ecarter.
Discern,	Unterscheiden,	Discernir,	Discerner, voir.
Discharge,	Entladung, <i>s. f.</i>	Descarga, <i>s. f.</i>	Décharge, <i>s. f.</i>
	entladen, <i>v.</i>	descargar, <i>v.</i>	decharger, <i>v.</i>
Disciple,	Schüler, <i>m.</i>	Discipulo, <i>m.</i>	Disciple, <i>m.</i>
Disconsolate,	Trostlos,	Desconsolado,	Inconsolable.
Discord,	Missklang, <i>s. m.</i>	Discordia, <i>s. f.</i>	Discorde, <i>s. f.</i>
	misslingen, <i>v.</i>	discoardar, <i>v.</i>	discorder, <i>v.</i>
Discount,	Abzug, <i>s. m.</i>	Descuento, <i>s. m.</i>	Rabais, <i>s. m.</i>
	discontiren, <i>v.</i>	descontar, <i>v.</i>	escompter, <i>v.</i>
Discourage,	Muthlos machen,	Desalentar,	Décourager. [<i>m.</i>
Discouragement	Abschreckung, <i>f.</i>	Desaliento, <i>f.</i>	Découragement,
Discourse,	Unterredung, <i>s. f.</i>	Discurso, <i>s. m.</i>	Discours, <i>s. m.</i>
	sprechen, <i>v.</i>	conversar, <i>v.</i>	discourir, <i>v.</i>
Discover,	Aufdecken,	Descubrir, [<i>m.</i>	Révêler.
Discovery,	Entdeckung, <i>f.</i>	Descubrimiento,	Découverte, <i>f.</i>
Discrete,	Getrennt,	Discreto,	Discret, <i>e.</i>
Discretion,	Besonnenheit, <i>f.</i>	Discrecion, <i>f.</i>	Discrétion, <i>f.</i>
Disdain,	Verachtung, <i>s. f.</i>	Desden, <i>s. m.</i>	Dedain, <i>s. m.</i>
	verschmähen, <i>v.</i>	desdenar, <i>v.</i>	dédaigner, <i>v.</i>
Disease,	Krankheit, <i>f.</i>	Mal, <i>m.</i>	Maladie, <i>f.</i>

DIS.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Disembark,	Ausschiffen,	Desembarcar,	Débarquer.
Disgrace,	Ungunst, <i>s. f.</i> aus- ser Gunst setzen, <i>v.</i>	Ignominia, <i>s. f.</i> desgraciar, <i>v.</i>	Honte, <i>s. f.</i> deshonorer, <i>v.</i>
Disgraceful,	Schimpflich,	Vergonzoso,	Déshonorant, <i>e.</i>
Disguise,	Verkleidung, <i>s. f.</i> verkleiden, <i>v.</i>	Disfraz, <i>s. m.</i> disfrazar, <i>v.</i>	Déguiser.
Disgust,	Eckel, <i>m.</i>	Disgusto, <i>m.</i>	Dégoût, <i>m.</i>
Dish,	Schüssel, <i>f.</i>	Fuente, plato, <i>m.</i>	Plat, <i>m.</i> ecuelle, <i>f.</i>
Dishonorable,	Schändlich,	Deshonroso,	Déshonorable.
Disinherit,	Enterben,	Desheredar,	Déshériter.
Disinterested,	Uneigennützig,	Desinteresado,	Desintéressé, <i>e.</i>
Disjoin,	Trennen,	Desunir,	Déjoinder.
Dislike,	Misfallen, <i>s. n.</i> nicht mögen, <i>v.</i>	Aversion, <i>s. f.</i> per- sona desaprobar,	Dégoût, <i>s. m.</i> desapprouver, <i>v.</i>
Dislocate,	Verenken,	Dislocar,	Disloquer.
Dislodge,	Verlegen,	Desalojar,	Déloger.
Dismal,	Elend,	Triste,	Triste.
Dismay,	Schrecken, <i>s. m.</i> erschrecken, <i>v.</i>	Desmayo, <i>s. m.</i> desmayar, <i>v.</i>	Terreur, <i>s. f.</i> épouvanter, <i>v.</i>
Dismiss,	Entlassen,	Despedir,	Congédier.
Disobedience,	Ungehorsam, <i>m.</i>	Disobediencia, <i>f.</i>	Désobéissance, <i>f.</i>
Disobey,	Ungehorsamen,	Deobadecer,	Désobéir.
Disorder,	Unordnung, <i>f.</i>	Desórden, <i>m.</i>	Désordre, <i>m.</i>
Dispatch,	Bericht, <i>s. m.</i> abschicken, <i>v.</i>	Despacho, <i>s. m.</i> despachar, <i>v.</i>	Expédition, <i>s. f.</i> déprêcher, <i>v.</i>
Dispel,	Zerstreuen,	Esparcir,	Chasser.
Display,	Schau, <i>s. f.</i> auskramen, <i>v.</i>	Ostentacion, <i>s. f.</i> ostentar, <i>v.</i>	Montre, <i>s. f.</i> déployer, <i>v.</i>
Displeasure,	Misvergnügen, <i>n.</i>	Desplacer, <i>m.</i>	Déplaisir, <i>m.</i>
Disposal,	Anordnung, <i>f.</i>	Disposicion, <i>f.</i>	Disposition, <i>f.</i>
Dispose,	Anordnen,	Disponer,	Disposer.
Disposition,	Einrichtung, <i>f.</i>	Disposicion, <i>f.</i>	Disposition, <i>f.</i>
Dispute,	Streit, <i>s. m.</i> disputiren, <i>v.</i>	Disputa, <i>s. f.</i> disputar, <i>v.</i>	Dispute, <i>s. f.</i> disputer, <i>v.</i>
Disregard,	Vernachlässigung, <i>s. f.</i> ver- nachlässigen, <i>v.</i>	Desatencion, <i>s. f.</i> desatender, <i>v.</i>	Indifférence, <i>s. f.</i> négliger, <i>v.</i>
Dissemble,	Verbergen,	Disimular,	Feindre.
Dissipate,	Zerstreuung, <i>n.</i>	Desparramar,	Dissiper.
Dissipated,	Liederlich,	Desparrama,	Dissipé.
Dissolution,	Auflösung, <i>f.</i>	Disolucion, <i>f.</i>	Dissolution, <i>f.</i>

DIE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRANCE.
Dissolve,	Auflösen,	Disolver,	Dissoudre.
Distance,	Ferne, <i>f.</i>	Distancia, <i>f.</i>	Distance, <i>f.</i>
Distant,	Entfernt,	Distante,	Distant,-e.
Distemper,	Krankheit, <i>f.</i>	Mal, <i>m.</i>	Maladie, <i>f.</i>
Distil,	Destilliren,	Distilar,	Distiller.
Distillery,	Brennhau, <i>n.</i>	Distilatorio, <i>m.</i>	Distilerie, <i>f.</i>
Distinct,	Unterschieden,	Distinto,	Distinct,-e.
Distinguish,	Auszeichnen,	Distinguir,	Distinguer.
District,	Bezirk, <i>m.</i>	Distrito, <i>m.</i>	District, <i>m.</i>
Disturb,	Stören,	Perturber,	Interrompre.
Disunion,	Trennung, <i>f.</i>	Desunion, <i>f.</i>	Désunion, <i>f.</i>
Ditch,	Graben, <i>m.</i>	Zanga, <i>j.</i>	Fossé, <i>m.</i>
Ditto,	Desgleichen,	Dicho,	Le même.
Diversion,	Zeitvertreib, <i>m.</i>	Diversion, <i>f.</i>	Diversión, <i>f.</i>
Divide,	Theilen,	Dividir,	Diviser.
Divine,	Wahrsagen, <i>v.</i>	Adivinar, <i>v.</i>	Diviner, <i>v.</i>
	göttlich, <i>adj.</i>	divino, <i>adj.</i>	divin,-e, <i>adj.</i>
Divinity,	Gottheit, <i>f.</i>	Divinidad, <i>f.</i>	Divinité, <i>f.</i>
Division,	Theilung, <i>f.</i> [<i>s. f.</i>	Division, <i>f.</i>	Division, <i>f.</i>
Divorce,	Ehescheidung,	Divorcio, <i>s. m.</i>	Divorce, <i>s. m.</i>
	Ehe auflösen, <i>v.</i>	divorciar, <i>v.</i>	divorcer, <i>v.</i>
Dizzy,	Schwindelig,	Vertiginoso,	E'cervelé,-e.
Do,	Thun, machen,	Hacer,	Faire.
Dock,	Doche, <i>f.</i> Kreuz, <i>n.</i>	Mazlo, dique, <i>m.</i>	Queue, plante, <i>f.</i>
Doctor,	Doctor, Arzt, <i>m.</i>	Doctor, <i>m.</i>	Docteur, <i>m.</i>
Dodge,	Herumziehen,	Trampear,	Biaiser.
Dog,	Hund, <i>m.</i>	Perro, <i>m.</i>	Chien, <i>m.</i>
Dogma,	Lehrsatz, <i>m.</i>	Dogma, <i>m.</i>	Dogme, <i>m.</i>
Dollar,	Thaler, <i>m.</i>	Dolera, <i>f.</i>	Piastre, <i>f.</i>
Dome,	Dom, <i>m.</i>	Casa, <i>f.</i>	Voûte, <i>f.</i> dôme, <i>m.</i>
Domestic,	Häuslich,	Doméstico,	Domestique.
Doom,	Schicksal, <i>s. n.</i>	Sentencia, <i>s. f.</i>	Sentence, <i>s. f.</i>
	beschlieszen, <i>v.</i>	sentenciar, <i>v.</i>	juger, <i>v.</i>
Door,	Thür, <i>f.</i>	[<i>m.</i> Puerta, <i>f.</i>	Porte, <i>f.</i>
Dose,	Gabe, <i>f.</i> Antheil,	Dosis, <i>f.</i>	Dose, <i>f.</i>
Dot,	Punkt, <i>m.</i>	Tilde, <i>m.</i>	Point, <i>m.</i>
Double,	Doppelt, <i>adj.</i>	Doble, <i>adj.</i>	Double, <i>adj.</i>
	verdoppeln, <i>v.</i>	doblar, <i>v.</i>	doubler, <i>v.</i>
Doubt,	Zweifeln, <i>s. m.</i>	Duda, <i>s. f.</i>	Doute, <i>s. m.</i>
	zweifeln, <i>v.</i>	dudar, <i>v.</i>	douter, <i>v.</i>
Dough,	Teig, <i>m.</i>	Masa, <i>f.</i>	Pâte, <i>f.</i>

DOV.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Dove,	Taube, <i>f.</i>	Palomo, <i>m.</i>	Colombe, <i>f.</i>
Dower,	Brautschatz, <i>m.</i>	Dote, <i>m.</i>	Dot. <i>f.</i> donaire, <i>m.</i>
Down,	Flaumfeder, <i>s. f.</i> nieder, <i>prep.</i>	Plumon, <i>s. m.</i> abaxo, <i>prep.</i>	Duvet, <i>s. m.</i> en bas, <i>prep.</i>
Dozen,	Dutzend, <i>n.</i> [<i>m.</i>]	Docena, <i>f.</i>	Douzaine,
Draft,	Tratte, <i>f.</i> Abzug,	Ocupado al triar,	Billet, desein, <i>m.</i>
Drag,	Zugnetz, <i>s. n.</i> ziehen, <i>v.</i>	Carretilla, <i>s. f.</i> arrastrar, <i>v.</i>	Drague, <i>s. f.</i> trainer, <i>v.</i>
Dragoon,	Dragoner, <i>m.</i>	Dragon, <i>m.</i>	Dragon, <i>m.</i>
Drain,	Graben, <i>s. m.</i> ableiten, <i>v.</i>	Desaguadero, <i>sm.</i> escurrir, <i>v.</i>	Tranchée, <i>s. f.</i> saigner, <i>v.</i>
Dram,	Schluck,	Dracma, <i>f.</i>	Dragne, <i>f.</i>
Drama,	Schauspiel, <i>n.</i>	Poema, <i>f.</i>	Drame, <i>m.</i>
Draw,	Ziehen,	Tirar, chupar,	Tirer, dessiner.
Dray,	Schleife, <i>f.</i>	Treno, <i>m.</i>	Charette, <i>f.</i>
Dread,	Schrecken, <i>s. m.</i> sehr fürchten, <i>v.</i>	Miedo, <i>s. m.</i> temer, <i>v.</i>	Peur, <i>s. f.</i> craindre, <i>v.</i>
Dream,	Traum, <i>s. m.</i> träumen, <i>v.</i>	Sueño, <i>s. m.</i> soñar, <i>v.</i>	Songe, <i>s. m.</i> songer, <i>v.</i>
Dreary,	Taurig,	Triste, espantoso,	Triste, affroyable.
Dress,	Kleider, <i>s. n.</i> putzen, <i>v.</i>	Vestido, <i>s. m.</i> vestir, <i>v.</i>	Habit, <i>s. m.</i> habiller, <i>v.</i>
Drift,	Trieb, <i>m.</i> Ziel, <i>s. n.</i> aufhäufen, <i>v.</i>	Impulso, <i>s. m.</i> impeler, <i>v.</i>	But, monceau, <i>sm.</i> pousser, <i>v.</i>
Drink,	Trank, <i>s. m.</i> trinken, <i>v.</i>	Bebida, <i>s. f.</i> beber, <i>v.</i>	Boisson, <i>s. f.</i> boire, <i>v.</i>
Drive,	Treiben,	• Impeler,	Chasser de. [<i>m.</i>]
Driver,	Fuhrmann, [<i>s. m.</i>]	Empujador, <i>m.</i>	Chassoir, cocher,
Drop,	Perle, <i>f.</i> Tropfen, ausgieszen, <i>v.</i>	Gota, <i>s. f.</i> destilar, <i>v.</i> [les,	Goutte, <i>sf.</i> laisser tomber, <i>v.</i> •
Dross,	Schlacke, <i>f.</i>	Escoria de meta-	Écume, <i>f.</i>
Drove,	Heerde, <i>f.</i>	Manada, <i>f.</i>	Troupeau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Drover,	Viehhirt, <i>m.</i>	Empujador, <i>m.</i>	Bouvier, <i>m.</i>
Drown,	Ertränken,	Ahogar,	Noier.
Drug,	Arznei, <i>f.</i>	Droga, <i>f.</i>	Droque, <i>f.</i>
Druggist,	Droguist, <i>m.</i>	Droguero, <i>m.</i>	Droguiste, <i>m.</i>
Dry,	Trocken, <i>adj.</i> trocknen, <i>v.</i>	Arido, <i>adj.</i> secar, <i>v.</i>	Sèche, <i>adj.</i> sécher, <i>v.</i>
Duck,	Ente, <i>f.</i>	A'nade, <i>m. f.</i>	Canard, <i>m.</i>
Due,	Recht, <i>s. n.</i> gebührend, <i>adj.</i>	Debido, <i>s. m.</i> exactamente, <i>adj.</i>	Dû, <i>s. m.</i> due, <i>adj.</i>

DUE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Duel,	Sweikampf, <i>m.</i>	Duelo, <i>m.</i>	Duel, <i>m.</i>
Duke,	Herzog, <i>m.</i>	Duque, <i>m.</i>	Duc, <i>m.</i>
Dull,	Dumm, stumpf,	Lerdo,	Émoussé, <i>e.</i>
Dumb,	Stumm,	Mudo,	Muet, -te.
Dun,	Gläubiger, <i>s. m.</i>	Seto, <i>s. m.</i>	Créancier, <i>s. m.</i>
	mahnen, <i>v.</i>	executar, <i>v.</i>	importuner, <i>v.</i>
	dunkel, <i>adj.</i>	bruno, <i>adj.</i>	brun, <i>adj.</i>
Dust,	Staub, <i>s. m.</i>	Polvo, <i>s. m.</i>	Poufière, <i>s. f.</i>
	bestäuben, <i>v.</i>	despolvorear, <i>v.</i>	nettoyer, <i>v.</i>
Dutch,	Holländer, <i>s. m.</i>	Holandes, <i>s. m.</i>	Hollandais, -e,
	hollandish, <i>adj.</i>	& <i>adj.</i> [<i>m.</i>	<i>s. m. & adj.</i>
Duty,	Pflicht, Wache <i>f.</i>	Deber, impuesto,	Devoir, <i>m. taxe, f.</i>
Dwell,	Wohnen,	Habitar,	Habiter.
Dwelling,	Wohnung, <i>f.</i>	Habitacion, <i>f.</i>	Demeure, <i>f.</i>
Dye,	Farbe, <i>n.</i>	Tinte, <i>s. m.</i>	Teinte, <i>s. f.</i>
	färben, <i>v.</i>	teñir, <i>v.</i>	teindre, <i>v.</i>
Dysentery,	Rothe Ruhr, <i>f.</i>	Disenteria, <i>f.</i>	Dysenterie, <i>f.</i>

E.

Each,	Jeder,	Qualquier,	Chacun, -e.
Eager,	Sauer, heftig,	Ansioso,	Véhément, -e.
Eagle,	Adler, <i>m.</i>	Aguila, <i>f.</i>	Aigle, <i>m. f.</i>
Ear,	Ohr, Gehör, <i>n.</i>	Oreja, <i>f.</i>	Oreille, <i>f.</i>
Early,	Früh, zeitig,	Temprano,	De bon heure.
Earn,	Erwerben,	Ganer,	Gagner. [<i>m.</i>
Earth,	Erde, <i>f.</i>	Tierra, <i>f.</i>	Terre, <i>f.</i> Globe,
Ease,	Musse, <i>f.</i>	Quietud, <i>f.</i>	Aise, <i>f.</i> repos, <i>m.</i>
East,	Osten, <i>m.</i>	Oriente, <i>m.</i>	Est, Orient, <i>m.</i>
Easy,	Ruhig,	Facil,	Aisé, -e, facile.
Eat,	Essen,	Comer,	Manger,
Eclipse,	Finsterniss, <i>s. f.</i>	Eclipse, <i>s. m.</i>	Éclipse, <i>s. f.</i>
	verdunkeln, <i>v.</i>	eclipsar, <i>v.</i>	éclipser, <i>v.</i>
Economy,	Wirthschaft, <i>f.</i>	Economia, <i>f.</i>	Économie, <i>f.</i>
Eddy,	Wirbel, <i>m.</i>	Remolino, <i>m.</i>	Mascaret, <i>m.</i>
Edge,	Schärfe, <i>f.</i>	Filo, <i>m.</i> punta, <i>f.</i>	Tranchant, <i>m.</i>
Edging,	Einfassung, <i>f.</i>	Orla, Orilla, <i>f.</i>	Bordure, <i>f.</i>
Edifice,	Gebäude, <i>n.</i>	Edificio, <i>m.</i>	Édifice, <i>m.</i>
Editor,	Herausgeber, <i>m.</i>	Editor, <i>m.</i>	Éditeur, <i>m.</i>
Educate,	Erziehen,	Educar,	Instruire.
Education,	Erziehung, <i>f.</i>	Education, <i>f.</i>	Education, <i>f.</i>

REL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Eel,	Aal, <i>m.</i>	Anguila, <i>f.</i>	Anguille, <i>f.</i>
Effect,	Wirkung, <i>s. f.</i> bewirken, <i>v.</i>	Efecto, <i>s. m.</i> efectuar, <i>v.</i>	Effet, <i>s. m.</i> effectuer, <i>v.</i>
Effort,	Anstrengung, <i>f.</i>	Esfuerzo, <i>f.</i>	Effort, <i>m.</i>
Egg,	Ei, <i>n.</i> [den,	Huevo(m) de ave,	Ouf, <i>m.</i>
Either,	Einer von bei-	Qualquiera,	L'un ou l'autre
Elapse,	Verfließen,	Pasar,	Se passer.
Elate,	Aufblähen,	Engreir,	Fier, -e.
Elbow,	Elbogen, <i>m.</i>	Codo, <i>m.</i>	Coude, <i>m.</i>
Elect,	Wählen,	Elegir,	Élire, choisir.
Election,	Erwählung, <i>f.</i>	Eleccion, <i>f.</i>	Élection, <i>f.</i>
Elective,	Wählend,	Electivo,	Électif, -ve.
Elector,	Wahlmann, <i>m.</i>	Elector, <i>m.</i>	Électeur, <i>m.</i>
Electricity,	Elektricität, <i>f.</i>	Electricidad, <i>f.</i>	Électricité, <i>f.</i>
Elegant,	Geschmackvoll,	Elegante,	Élégant, -e.
Elegy,	Trauergedicht, <i>n.</i>	Elegia, <i>f.</i>	Élégie, <i>f.</i>
Element,	Element, <i>n.</i>	Elemento, <i>m.</i>	Élément, <i>m.</i>
Elevate,	Erhöhen,	Elevar,	Éxacter.
Elevation,	Erhöhung, <i>f.</i>	Elevacion, <i>f.</i>	Élévation, <i>f.</i>
Elevator,	Heber, <i>m.</i>	Elevador, <i>m.</i>	Élévateur, <i>m.</i>
Elocution,	Vortrag, <i>m.</i>	Elocucion, <i>f.</i>	Élocution, <i>f.</i>
Elogy, -gium,	Lobrede, <i>f.</i>	Elogio, <i>m.</i>	Eloge, <i>m.</i>
Elope,	Entlaufen,	Escapar,	S'enfuir.
Else,	Anders, sonst,	Otro,	Autre.
Elude,	Abwenden,	Eludir,	Éluder.
Elusion,	Ausflucht, <i>f.</i>	Escapatoria, <i>f.</i>	Artifice, <i>m.</i>
Emaculate,	Reinigen,	Quitar manchas,	Émaculer.
Emanate,	Herrühren,	Emanar,	Émaner.
Emanation,	Ausfluss, <i>m.</i>	Emanacion, <i>f.</i>	Émanation, <i>f.</i>
Emancipate,	Befreien,	Emancipar, <i>f.</i>	Émanciper.
Emancipation,	Freimachung, <i>f.</i>	Emancipacion, <i>f.</i>	Émancipation, <i>f.</i>
Emarginate,	Ausranden,	Quitar la márgen,	Émarger.
Embarras,	Verwirren,	Embarazar,	Embarrasser.
Embarrass- ment,	Verwirrung, <i>f.</i>	Embarazo, <i>m.</i>	Embarras, <i>m.</i>
Embassador,	Gesandte, <i>m.</i> [<i>f.</i>	Embarador, <i>m.</i>	Ambassadeur, <i>m.</i>
Embers,	Glühende Asche,	Rescoldo, <i>m.</i>	Cendres chaudes.
Emblem,	Sinnbild, <i>n.</i>	Emblema, <i>f.</i>	Emblème, <i>m.</i>
Embrace,	Uarmung <i>s. f.</i> umarmen, <i>v.</i>	Abrazo, <i>s. m.</i> abrazar, <i>v.</i>	Embrassement, embrasser, <i>v.</i>
Embroid,	Verwirren,	Embrollar,	Brouiller.

EME.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Emersion,	Sichtbar werden,	Emersion,	Emersion, <i>f.</i>
Emetic,	Brechmittel, <i>n.</i>	Emético, <i>m.</i>	Émetique.
Emigrant,	Auswanderer, <i>m.</i>	El que emigra,	Émigré, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Emission,	Aussendung,	Emission, <i>f.</i>	Émission, <i>f.</i>
Emperor,	Kaiser, <i>m.</i>	Emperador, <i>m.</i>	Empereur, <i>m.</i>
Employ,	Beschäftigen,	Emplear,	Employer.
Employment,	Geschäft, <i>n.</i>	Empleo, <i>m.</i>	Emploi, <i>m.</i>
Empress,	Kaiserin, <i>f.</i>	Emperatriz, <i>f.</i>	Empératrice, <i>f.</i>
Empty,	Leer, <i>adj.</i> aus- leeren, <i>v.</i>	Vaciar, <i>v.</i> vacío, <i>adj.</i>	Vide, <i>adj.</i> vider, <i>v.</i>
Enable,	In Stand setzen,	Habilitar,	Habiller.
Enact,	Verrichten,	Estabiecer,	Ordonner.
Enamel,	Emailliren,	Esmaltar,	Émailler.
Enclose,	Einhängen,	Cercar,	Clorre.
Encourage,	Ermuthigen,	Animar,	Encourager.
Encrease,	Wachsthum, <i>s. n.</i> wachsen, <i>v.</i>	Aumento, <i>s. m.</i> aumentar, <i>v.</i>	Augmenter.
Encroach,	Eingriff thun,	Userpar,	Empieter.
Encyclopedia,	Encyklopädie, <i>f.</i>	Enciclopedia, <i>f.</i>	Encyclopédie, <i>f.</i>
End,	Ende, <i>s. n.</i> endigen, <i>v.</i>	Fin, <i>s. m.</i> aca- bar, <i>v.</i>	Bout, <i>s. m.</i> finir, <i>v.</i>
Endear,	Werth machen,	Encarecer,	Concilier l'amitié.
Endeavor,	Bestreben, <i>s. n.</i> versuchen, <i>v.</i>	Esfuerzo, <i>s. m.</i> esforzarse, <i>v.</i>	Effort, <i>s. m.</i> s'efforcer, <i>v.</i>
Endorse,	Indossiren,	Rotular,	Endosser.
Endure,	Aushalten,	Aguantar,	Endurer.
Enemy,	Feind, <i>m.</i>	Enemigo, <i>m.</i>	Enemi, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Energy,	Thätigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Energia, <i>f.</i>	Energie, <i>f.</i>
Enforce,	Verstärken,	Esforzar,	Affermir.
Engage,	Verpflichten,	Empeñar, [<i>m.</i>	Engager.
Engagement,	Verpflichtung, <i>f.</i>	Empeñamiento,	Engagement, <i>m.</i>
Engine,	Maschine, <i>f.</i>	Ingenio, <i>m.</i>	Machine, <i>f.</i>
Engineer,	Ingenieur, <i>m.</i>	Ingeniero, <i>m.</i>	Ingenieur, <i>m.</i>
English,	Englische,	Ingles,	Anglais.
Engraft,	Einpflanzen,	Atar,	Greffer.
Engrave,	Eingraben,	Grabar,	Graver.
Enigma,	Räthsel, <i>n.</i>	Enigma, <i>f.</i>	Enigme, <i>f.</i>
Enjoy,	Geniessen,	Gozar,	Jour.
Enjoyment,	Genuss, <i>m.</i>	Gozo, <i>m.</i>	Jouissance, <i>f.</i>
Enough,	Genug,	Bastante,	Suffisance, <i>assez</i>
Enquire,	Untersuchen,	Inquirir,	Demander.

ENR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Enrage,	Aufbringen,	Infurecer,	Irriter.
Enrich,	Bereichern,	Enriquecer,	Enrichir.
Enrol,	Einschreiben,	Alistar,	Enrôler.
Enshrine,	Einschliessen,	Guardar como reliquia,	Enchasser.
Ensign,	Kennzeichen, <i>n.</i>	Bandera, <i>f.</i>	Signal, <i>m.</i>
Enslave,	Zum Slaven machen,	Esclavizar,	Assujettir.
Ensnare,	Verstricken,	Entrampar,	Surprendre.
Entangie,	Verwickeln,	Enredar,	Embarrasser.
Enter,	Eintreten,	Entrar,	Entrer.
Enthusiasm,	Begeisterung, <i>f.</i>	Entusiasmo, <i>m.</i>	Enthousiasme, <i>m.</i>
Enthusiast,	Schwärmer, <i>m.</i>	Entusiasta, <i>m.</i>	Enthousiaste, <i>m.</i>
Entice,	Anlocken,	Haligar,	Inciter.
Entitle,	Beiteln,	Titular,	Intituler.
Entrance,	Eingang, <i>s. m.</i> entzücken, <i>v.</i>	Entrada, <i>s. f.</i> absortar, <i>v.</i>	Entrée, <i>s. f.</i> extasier, <i>v.</i>
Entrap,	Verstricken,	Entrampar,	Attraper.
Entreat,	Behandeln,	Rogar,	Solliciter.
Entry,	Einfuhr, <i>f.</i>	Entrada, <i>f.</i>	Passage, <i>m.</i>
Enumerate,	Aufzählen,	Enumerar,	Dénombrer.
Envelope,	Umschlag, <i>m.</i>	Envolvedero, <i>m.</i>	Enveloppe, <i>f.</i>
Epaulet,	Epaulett, <i>n.</i>	Charretera (<i>f.</i>) al hombro,	Epaulette, <i>f.</i>
Epidemical,	Einheimisch,	Epidemial,	Epidémique.
Episcopal,	Bischöflich,	Episcopal,	Épiscopal, -e.
Epistle,	Brief, <i>m.</i>	Epistola, <i>f.</i>	Épître, <i>f.</i>
Epoch,	Zeitabschnitt, <i>m.</i>	Epoca, <i>f.</i>	Époque, <i>f.</i>
Equal,	Gleich,	Igual,	Égal, -e.
Equality,	Gleichheit, <i>f.</i>	Igualdad, <i>f.</i>	Égalité.
Equinox,	Tag- und Nacht- gleiche, <i>f.</i>	Equinoccio, <i>m.</i>	Équinoxe, <i>m.</i>
Equivocal,	Zweideutig,	Equivoca,	Équivoque.
Era,	Aera, <i>f.</i>	Era, <i>f.</i>	Ère, époque, <i>f.</i>
Erase,	Abkratzen,	Raer,	Effacer.
Erasement,	Vertilgung, <i>f.</i>	Exterminio, <i>m.</i>	Rature, <i>f.</i>
Err,	Erren,	Vagar,	Errer.
Erroneous,	Herumirrend,	Errante,	Erroné, -e.
Error,	Irrthum, <i>m.</i>	Error, <i>m.</i>	Erreur, <i>f.</i>
Erudite,	Unterrichtet,	Erudito,	Érudit, -e.
Erudition,	Gelehrsamkeit, <i>f.</i>	Erudicion, <i>f.</i>	Érudition, <i>f.</i>

ESP.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Escape,	Davon laufen,	Huir,	Eviter.
Espouse,	Verloben,	Desponsarse,	Promettre.
Esquire,	Schildknappe, <i>m.</i>	Escudero, <i>m.</i>	Écuyer, <i>m.</i>
Essence,	Wesen, <i>n.</i>	Esencia, <i>f.</i>	Essence, <i>f.</i>
Essential,	Wesentlich,	Esencial,	Essentiel, -le.
Estate,	Zustand, <i>m.</i>	Estado, <i>m.</i>	Etat, <i>m.</i>
Esteem,	Schätzen,	Estimar,	Priser, Regarder
Estima-te-tion,	Schatzung, <i>f.</i>	Estimacion, <i>f.</i>	Supputation, <i>f.</i>
Eternal,	Ewig,	Eterno,	Éternel, -le.
Eternity,	Ewigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Eternidad, <i>f.</i>	Éternité, <i>f.</i>
Ether,	Aether, <i>m.</i>	Eter, <i>m.</i>	Éther, <i>m.</i>
Ethics,	Sittenlehre,	Ética, <i>f.</i>	Éthique, <i>f.</i>
Étiquette,	Hofsitte, <i>f.</i>	Rotulo, <i>m.</i>	Étiquette, <i>f.</i>
Evangelist,	Evangelist, <i>m.</i>	Evangelista, <i>m.</i>	Évangéliste, <i>m.</i>
Evasion,	Ausflucht, <i>f.</i>	Evasion, <i>f.</i>	Évasion, <i>f.</i>
Even,	Eben, glatte,	Llano,	Égal, -e.
Evening,	Abend, <i>f.</i>	Vespertino, <i>m.</i>	Soir, <i>m.</i>
Event,	Vorfall, <i>m.</i>	Evento, <i>m.</i>	Événement, <i>m.</i>
Ever,	Jemals, [<i>f.</i>	Siempre,	Toujours, <i>m.</i>
Everlasting,	Immerwährend,	Eterno,	Éternel, -le.
Evidence,	Beweis, <i>m.</i>	Evidencia, <i>f.</i>	Évidence, <i>f.</i>
Evil,	Uebel, <i>s. n.</i> böse, <i>adj.</i>	Maldad, <i>s. f.</i> malo, <i>adj.</i>	Mal, <i>s. m.</i> mauvais, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Evolve,	Entwickeln,	Desenvolver,	Deplier.
Evolution,	Entwicklung, <i>f.</i>	Desplegadura, <i>f.</i>	Évolution, <i>f.</i>
Exact,	Eintreiben,	Exiger,	Exiger.
Exalt,	Erheben,	Exaltar,	Élever.
Examination,	Prüfung, <i>f.</i>	Exáminacion, <i>f.</i>	Examen, <i>m.</i>
Examine,	Prüfen,	Exáminar,	Examiner.
Examiner,	Untersucher, <i>m.</i>	Exáminador, <i>m.</i>	Examineur, <i>m.</i>
Exceed,	Ueberschreiten,	Exceder,	Excéder.
Exceeding,	Uebermässig,	Excesivo,	Excessif, -ve.
Excel,	Uebertreffen,	Sobresalir,	Exceller,
Excellence,	Vortrefflichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Excelencia, <i>f.</i>	Excellence, <i>f.</i>
Excellent,	Hervorragend,	Excelente,	Excellent, -e.
Except,	Ausnehmen,	Exceptuar,	Excepter.
Excess,	Uebermass, <i>n.</i>	Exceso, <i>m.</i>	Excès, <i>m.</i>
Exchange,	Austauschen,	Cambiar,	Échanger.
Excise,	Accise,	Excisa,	Impôt, <i>m.</i>
Excite,	Erregen,	Excitar,	Exciter.
Excitement,	Anregung, <i>f.</i>	Estímulo, <i>m.</i>	Motif, <i>m.</i>

EXO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Exclaim,	Ausrufen,	Exclamar,	Crier.
Exclamation,	Ausruf, <i>m.</i>	Exclamacion, <i>f.</i>	Clameur, <i>f.</i>
Exclude,	Ausschliessen,	Excluir,	Exclure,
Exclusion, [cate	Ausschliessung, <i>f.</i>	Exclusion, <i>f.</i>	Exclusion, <i>f.</i>
Excommuni-	Ausschliessen,	Excomulgar,	Excommunier.
Excursion,	Ausflug, <i>m.</i>	Excursion, <i>f.</i>	Excursion, <i>f.</i>
Excuse,	Entschuldigen,	Excusar,	Excuser.
Execute,	Vollziehen,	Executar,	Exécuter. [<i>m. f.</i>
Executor, -or,	Vollzieher, <i>m.</i>	Executor, <i>m.</i>	Exécuteur, -trice
Execution,	Ausführung, <i>f.</i>	Execucion, <i>f.</i>	Exécution, <i>f.</i>
Executive,	Vollziehend,	Executivo,	Exécutif, -ve.
Exempt,	Ausnehmen,	Exentar,	Exempter.
Exemption,	Befreiung, <i>f.</i>	Exencion, <i>f.</i>	Exemption, <i>f.</i>
Exert,	Aeussern,	Esforzar,	Faire des efforts.
Exertion,	Anstrengung, <i>f.</i>	Esfuerzo, <i>m.</i>	Effort, <i>m.</i>
Exhale,	Ausdünsten,	Exhalar,	Exhaler
Exhibit,	Darbieten,	Exhibir,	Exhiber.
Exhort,	Ermahnen,	Exhortar,	Exhorter.
Exhortation,	Ermahnung, <i>f.</i>	Exhortacion, <i>f.</i>	Exhortation, <i>f.</i>
Exile,	Verbannung, <i>s. f.</i>	Exilio, <i>s. m.</i>	Exil, <i>s. m.</i> exiler, <i>v.</i>
	verbenen; <i>v.</i>	desterrar, <i>v.</i>	
Exist,	Sein,	Existir,	Exister.
Existence,	Dasein, <i>n.</i>	Existencia, <i>f.</i>	Existence, <i>f.</i>
Expect,	Erwarten,	Esperar,	Attendre.
Expectation,	Erwartung, <i>f.</i>	Expectacion, <i>f.</i>	Expectation, <i>f.</i>
Expedience,	Schicklichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Aptitud, <i>f.</i>	Expedient, <i>m.</i>
Expedite,	Erleichtern,	Expedir,	Faciliter.
Expedition,	Schnelligkeit, <i>f.</i>	Expedicion, <i>f.</i>	Expédition, <i>f.</i>
Expel,	Wegtreiben,	Expelér,	Chasser.
Expence,	Ausgabe, <i>f.</i>	Expensa, <i>f.</i>	Dépense, <i>f.</i>
Expensive,	Theuer,	Pródigo,	Dépensier, -e.
Experience,	Erfahrung, <i>s. f.</i>	Experiencia, <i>s. f.</i>	Expérience, <i>s. f.</i>
	erfahren, <i>v.</i>	experimental, <i>v.</i>	expérimenter, <i>v.</i>
Experiment,	Versuch, <i>s. m.</i>	Experimento, <i>s. m.</i>	Experience, <i>s. f.</i>
	versuchen, <i>v.</i>	experimental, <i>v.</i>	expérimenter, <i>v.</i>
Expiate,	Abbüßen,	Expiar,	Expier.
Expiation,	Büssung, <i>f.</i>	Expiacion, <i>f.</i>	Expiation, <i>f.</i>
Expiration,	Aushauchen, <i>n.</i>	Expiracion, <i>f.</i>	Expiration, <i>f.</i>
Expire,	Aushauchen,	Expirar,	Mourir.
Explain,	Erklären,	Explanar,	Expliquer.
Explanation,	Erklärung, <i>f.</i>	Explanacion, <i>f.</i>	Explication, <i>f.</i>

EXP.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Explicit,	Ausdrücklich,	Explicito,	Explicite.
Explode,	Auspochen,	Dar grita,	Siffler.
Explore,	Erforschen,	Explorar,	Explorer.
Export,	Ausführen,	Extraer,	Exporter.
Exportation,	Ausfuhr, <i>f.</i>	Extraccion, <i>f.</i>	Exportation, <i>f.</i>
Expose,	Aussetzen,	Exponer,	Découvrir.
Exposure,	Darlegung, <i>f.</i>	Manifestacion, <i>f.</i>	Exposition, <i>f.</i>
Express,	Express, <i>s. m.</i> ausdrücken, <i>v.</i>	Expreso, <i>s. m.</i> representar, <i>v.</i>	Exprès, <i>s. m.</i> exprimer, <i>v.</i>
Expression,	Ausdruck, <i>m.</i>	Expresion, <i>f.</i>	Expression, <i>f.</i>
Exquisite,	Auserlesen,	Exquisito,	Exquis, -e.
Extend,	Ausdehnen,	Extender,	Étendre.
Extension,	Ausdehnung, <i>f.</i>	Extension, <i>f.</i>	Extension, <i>f.</i>
Extensive,	Ausgedehnt,	Extenso,	Etendu, -e.
Exterminate,	Ausrotten,	Exterminar,	Exterminer.
Extirpation,	Ausrottung, <i>f.</i>	Exterminacion, <i>f.</i>	Extermination, <i>f.</i>
Extinct,	Ausgeloscht,	Extinto, [sion,	Éteint, -e.
Extort,	Abzwingen,	Cometer extor-	Extorquer.
Extract,	Ausziehen, <i>s. n. v.</i>	Extracto, <i>s. m.</i> extraer, <i>v.</i>	Extraire, <i>v.</i> trait, <i>s. m.</i>
Extravagant,	Ausschweifend,	Extravagante,	Extravagant, -e.
Extreme,	Ausserst, höchst,	Extremo,	Extrême.
Eye,	Auge, <i>n.</i>	Ojo, <i>m.</i>	Ceil, yeux, <i>m.</i>
Eye-sight,	Sehvermögen, <i>n.</i>	Vista, <i>f.</i>	Vue, <i>f.</i>

F.

Fable,	Fabel, <i>f.</i>	Fabula, <i>f.</i>	Fable, <i>f.</i>
Face,	Gesicht, <i>n.</i>	Cara, <i>f.</i>	Face, <i>f.</i> visage, <i>m.</i>
Fact,	Thatsache, <i>f.</i>	Hecho, <i>m.</i>	Fait, <i>m.</i>
Faction,	Aufbruch, <i>m.</i>	Faccion, <i>f.</i>	Faction, <i>f.</i>
Factory,	Factorei, <i>f.</i>	Factoria, <i>f.</i>	Factorerie, <i>f.</i>
Fade,	Verschwinden,	Marchitar,	Faner.
Fail,	Fehlen,	Perecer,	Manquer. [m.
Failure,	Mangel, <i>m.</i>	Falta, <i>f.</i>	Faute, <i>f.</i> défaut, <i>e.</i>
Faint,	Verschwinden,	Languido,	Languissant, -e.
Fair,	Schön,	Hermoso,	Beau.
Faith,	Glaube, <i>m.</i>	Fe, <i>f.</i>	Foi, <i>f.</i> [s. f.]
Fall,	Fallen, <i>v.</i> Fall, <i>s. m.</i>	Caer, <i>v.</i> caído, <i>s. f.</i>	Tomber, <i>v.</i> chute
False,	Falsch,	Falso,	Faux, -sse.
Fame,	Gerücht, <i>n.</i>	Fama, <i>f.</i>	Renom, <i>m.</i>

FAM.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Family,	Familie, <i>gattung</i> <i>f</i> .	Familia, <i>f</i> .	Famille, <i>f</i> .
Fan,	Fächer, <i>s. m.</i> facheln, <i>v.</i>	Abanico, <i>s. m.</i> abanicar, <i>v.</i>	Éventail, <i>s. m.</i> éventer, <i>v.</i>
Fancy,	Einbildung, <i>f</i> .	Fantasia, <i>f</i> .	Fantaisie, <i>f</i> .
Far,	Weit,	Lejos,	Loin.
Farewell,	Abschied, <i>s. m.</i> lebe wohl! <i>int.</i>	Despedida, <i>s. f.</i> á dios! <i>int.</i>	Adieu, - <i>x</i> , <i>s. m.</i> adieu! <i>int.</i>
Farm,	Pachtgut, <i>n.</i>	Heredad, <i>f</i> .	Ferme, <i>f</i> .
Farmer,	Pachter, <i>m.</i>	Arrendatario, <i>m.</i>	Fermier, - <i>e</i> , <i>m. f.</i>
Fashion,	Form, <i>gestalt</i> , <i>f</i> .	Forma, <i>f</i> [ar, <i>v.</i>	Facon, mode, <i>f</i> .
Fast,	Fest, <i>a.</i> fasten, <i>v.</i>	Firme, <i>adj.</i> ayun-	Ferme, <i>a.</i> jeûner <i>v</i>
Fat,	Fett, plump,	Gordo,	Gras.
Fate,	Schicksal, <i>n.</i>	Fato, <i>m.</i>	Destin, <i>m.</i>
Father,	Vater, <i>m.</i>	Padre, <i>m.</i>	Père, <i>m.</i>
Fear,	Furcht, <i>s. f.</i> fürchten, <i>v.</i>	Miedo, <i>s. m.</i> te- mer, <i>v.</i>	Crainte, <i>s. f.</i> craindre, <i>v.</i>
February	Februar, <i>m.</i>	Febrero, <i>m.</i>	Février.
Female,	Weib, <i>n.</i>	Hembra, <i>f</i> [ro, <i>m.</i>	Femelle. [<i>m.</i>
Fence,	Vertheidigung, <i>f</i>	Defensa, <i>f.</i> repa-	Garde, <i>f.</i> enclos,
Ferry,	Fähre, <i>f</i> .	Barco, <i>m.</i>	Bateau, <i>m.</i>
Fever,	Fieber, <i>n.</i>	Fiebre, <i>m.</i>	Fièvre, <i>f</i> .
Few,	Wenig,	Poco,	Peu.
Fiddle,	Geige, <i>f</i> .	Violin, <i>m.</i>	Violon, <i>m.</i>
Field,	Feld, <i>n.</i>	Campo,	Champ, <i>m.</i>
Fight,	Gefecht, <i>s. n.</i> fechten, <i>v.</i>	Batalla, <i>s. f.</i> pe- lear, <i>v.</i>	Combat, <i>s. m.</i> combattre, <i>v.</i>
Fill,	Füllen,	Llenar,	Remplir.
Find,	Finden,	Encontrar,	Trouver.
Fine,	Fein,	Fino,	Fin, - <i>e</i> , subtil, - <i>e</i> .
Finger,	Finger, <i>m.</i>	Dedo, <i>m.</i>	Doigt, <i>m.</i>
Fire,	Feuer, <i>n.</i>	Fuego, <i>m.</i>	Feu, - <i>x</i> , <i>m.</i>
First,	Erste, <i>erstlich</i> ,	Primero,	Premier, - <i>e</i> .
Fish,	Fisch, <i>m.</i>	Pez, <i>m.</i>	Poisson, <i>m.</i>
Five,	Fünf,	Cinco,	Cinq.
Fix,	Befestigen,	Fixar,	Fixer.
Flag,	Flagge, <i>f</i> .	Espedana, <i>f</i> .	Pavillon, <i>m.</i>
Flame,	Flamme, <i>f</i> .	Llama, <i>f</i> .	Flamme, <i>f</i> .
Flesh,	Fleisch, <i>n.</i>	Carne, <i>m.</i>	Chair, <i>f</i> .
Flock,	Heerde, <i>s. f.</i> sich sammeln, <i>v.</i>	Manada, <i>s. f.</i> congregarse, <i>v.</i>	Troupeau, - <i>x</i> , <i>s. m.</i> concourir, <i>v.</i>
Flood,	Fluth, <i>f</i> .	Diluvio, <i>m.</i>	Deluge, flux, <i>m.</i>

FLO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Floor,	Fuszboden, <i>m.</i>	Pavimento, <i>m.</i>	Plancher, <i>m.</i>
Flour,	Feine Mehl, <i>n.</i>	Harina, <i>f.</i>	Farine, <i>f.</i>
Flower,	Blume, <i>f.</i>	Flor, <i>f.</i>	Fleur, <i>f.</i>
Fluid,	Flüssigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Suco, <i>m.</i>	Fluide, <i>m.</i>
Fly,	Fliege, <i>s. f.</i> fliegen, <i>v.</i>	Mosca, <i>s. f.</i> volar, <i>v.</i>	Mouche, <i>s. f.</i> voler, <i>v.</i>
Foam,	Schaum, <i>s. m.</i> schäumen, <i>v.</i>	Espuma, <i>s. f.</i> espumar, <i>v.</i>	Écume, <i>f.</i> écumer, <i>v.</i>
Fob,	Tasche, <i>f.</i>	Faltriquera, <i>f.</i>	Gousset, <i>m.</i>
Fog,	Dicker Nebel, <i>m.</i>	Niebla, <i>f.</i>	Brouillard, <i>m.</i>
Follow,	Folgen,	Seguirse,	Suivre.
Food,	Speise, <i>f.</i>	Alimento, <i>m.</i>	Nourriture, <i>f.</i>
Fool,	Thor, Narr, <i>m.</i>	Bobo, Idiota, <i>m.</i>	Simple, <i>m.</i> fou, <i>m.</i>
Foot,	Fusz, <i>m.</i>	Pie, <i>m.</i>	Pied, pié, <i>m.</i>
For,	Für,	Por,	Pour.
Forbid,	Verbieten,	Prohibir,	Défendre.
Forehead,	Stirn, <i>f.</i>	Frente, <i>m.</i>	Front, <i>m.</i>
Foreign,	Fremd,	Extrangero, <i>m.</i>	Étranger, -o.
Foreigner,	Ausländer, <i>m.</i>	Extrangero, <i>m.</i>	Étranger, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Forget,	Vergessen,	Olvidar,	Oublier.
Fork,	Gabel, <i>f.</i>	Tenedor, <i>m.</i>	Fourche, <i>f.</i>
Form,	Form, <i>f.</i>	Forma, <i>f.</i>	Forme, <i>f.</i>
Fort,	Festung, <i>f.</i>	Fuerte, <i>m.</i>	Fort, <i>m.</i>
Fortune,	Glück, <i>n.</i>	Fortuna, <i>f.</i>	Fortune, <i>f.</i>
Four,	Vier,	Quatro,	Quatre.
Fox,	Fuchs, <i>m.</i>	Raposa, zorra, <i>f.</i>	Renard, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Fraction,	Bruch, <i>m.</i>	Fraccion, <i>f.</i>	Fraction, <i>f.</i>
Fracture,	Bruch, <i>s. m.</i> brechen, <i>v.</i>	Fractura, <i>s. f.</i> quebrar, <i>v.</i>	Fracture, <i>f.</i> casser, <i>v.</i>
Frame,	Gebäude, <i>n.</i>	Fabrica, <i>f.</i>	Structure, <i>f.</i>
Fraud,	Betrug, <i>m.</i>	Fraude, <i>m.</i>	Fraude, <i>f.</i>
Free,	Frei,	Libre,	Libre.
Freeze,	Frieren,	Helarse,	Geler.
French,	Französisch,	Frances,	Français.
Fresh,	Frisch,	Fresco,	Frais.
Friend,	Freund, <i>m.</i>	Amigo, <i>m.</i>	Ami, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Fright,	Schreck, <i>s. m.</i> erschrecken, <i>v.</i>	Susto, <i>s. m.</i> Espantar, <i>v.</i>	Frageur, <i>s. f.</i> effrayer, <i>v.</i>
Fringe,	Franse, <i>f.</i>	Franja, <i>f.</i>	Frange, <i>f.</i>
Frolic,	Scherz, <i>m.</i>	Fantasia, <i>f.</i>	Boutade, <i>f.</i>
From,	Vor, von, aus,	Despues,	De, à, aux, d'.

YEO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Front,	Stirn, <i>f.</i> Gesicht, <i>n.</i>	Frente, <i>m.</i>	Front, <i>m.</i>
Frost,	Frost, Reif, [<i>s. f.</i>]	Helada, <i>f.</i>	Gelée, <i>f.</i>
Frown,	Gerunzelte Stirn, finster aussehen,	Ceño, <i>s. m.</i> ceñar, <i>v.</i>	Froncement, <i>s. m.</i> se refrogner, <i>v.</i>
Fruit,	Frucht, <i>f.</i> [hen, <i>v.</i>]	Fruto, <i>m.</i>	Fruit, <i>m.</i>
Fry,	Fischbrut, <i>s. f.</i> rösten, <i>v.</i>	Enxambre, <i>s. m.</i> freir, <i>v.</i>	Frai, <i>s. m.</i> frire, <i>v.</i>
Full,	Voll, [<i>m.</i>]	Lleno, [<i>m.</i>]	Plein, -e, [<i>m.</i>]
Fun,	Scherz, Hintere,	Diversion, <i>f.</i>	Divertissement,
Fury,	Raserei, <i>f.</i>	Furor, <i>m.</i>	Furie, fureur, <i>f.</i>
Future,	Zukunft, <i>s. f.</i> künftig, <i>adj.</i>	Futuro, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Futur, -e, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>

G.

Gab,	Schnattern,	Mentir,	Babiller.
Gable,	Giebel, <i>m.</i>	Pared apiñada, <i>f.</i>	Tolt, <i>m.</i>
Gain,	Gewinn, <i>s. m.</i> gewinnen, <i>v.</i>	Ganancia, <i>s. f.</i> ganar, <i>v.</i>	Gain, <i>s. m.</i> gagner, <i>v.</i>
Gallon,	Gallone, <i>f.</i>	Galon, <i>m.</i>	Gallon, <i>m.</i>
Gallows,	Galgen, <i>m.</i>	Horca, <i>f.</i>	Gibet, <i>m.</i>
Gamble,	Hoch spielen,	Jugar en exceso,	Jouer.
Gambler,	Spieler, <i>m.</i>	Tahur, <i>m.</i>	Filou, <i>m.</i>
Game,	Spiel, <i>n.</i>	Juego, <i>m.</i>	Récréation, <i>f.</i>
Gammon,	Schinken, <i>m.</i>	Jamon, <i>m.</i>	Jambon, <i>m.</i>
Garden,	Garten, <i>m.</i>	Huerta, <i>f.</i>	Jardin, <i>m.</i>
Garret,	Dachstube, <i>f.</i>	Guardilla, <i>f.</i>	Galetas, <i>m.</i>
Garter,	Hosenband, <i>n.</i>	Cenogil, <i>m.</i> [<i>s. f.</i>]	Jarrètière, <i>f.</i>
Gaze,	Angaffen, <i>s. n.</i> starren, <i>v.</i>	Contemplacion, ojea, <i>v.</i>	Regard, <i>s. m.</i> [<i>f.</i> regarder, <i>v.</i>]
Gem,	Edelstein, <i>m.</i>	Piedra, preciosa,	Pierre précieuse,
Gender,	Geschlecht, <i>n.</i>	Especie, <i>f.</i>	Genre, <i>m.</i>
Generous,	Grossmüthig,	Generoso,	Généreux, -se.
Genius,	Schutzgeist, <i>m.</i>	Genio, <i>m.</i>	Génie, <i>m.</i>
Genteel,	Artig, fein,	Urbano,	Poli, -e, élégant.
Gentle,	Vornehm, höflich	Suave,	Doux, -ce.
Gentleman,	Herr, [ung, <i>f.</i>]	Gentilhombre, <i>m.</i>	Monsieur.
Geography,	Erdbeschreib-	Geografía, <i>f.</i>	Geographic, <i>f.</i>
German,	Deutsche,	Aleman,	Allemand.
Get,	Erhalten,	Grangear,	Gagner.
Ghost,	Geist, <i>m.</i>	Alma racional, <i>f.</i>	Esprit, <i>m.</i>

GIF.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH
Gift,	Gabe, <i>f.</i>	Don, <i>m.</i>	Don, present, <i>m.</i>
Gin,	Schlinge, <i>f.</i>	Trampa, <i>f.</i>	Trébuchet, <i>m.</i>
Girl,	Mädchen, <i>n.</i>	Doncillita, <i>f.</i>	Fille, <i>f.</i>
Give,	Geben,	Dar, donar,	Donner.
Glad,	Heiter, [<i>m.</i> Alegre,		Content, <i>e.</i>
Glass,	Glas, <i>n.</i> Spiegel,	Vidrio, <i>m.</i>	Verre, <i>m.</i> Glace, <i>f.</i>
Globe,	Kugel, <i>f.</i>	Globo, <i>m.</i>	Globe, <i>m.</i> sphère <i>f.</i>
Gloom,	Dunkelheit, <i>f.</i>	Opacidad, <i>f.</i>	Obscurité, <i>f.</i>
Glory,	Ruhm, Preis, <i>m.</i>	Gloria, <i>f.</i>	Gloire, <i>f.</i>
Glutton,	Vielfrass, <i>m.</i>	Gloton, <i>m.</i>	Glouton, <i>ne, m. f.</i>
Go,	Scheu,	Andar, <i>ir,</i>	Aller.
God,	Gott, <i>m.</i>	Dios, <i>m.</i>	Dieu, <i>m.</i>
Gold,	Gold, <i>n.</i>	Oro, aureo, <i>m.</i>	Or, <i>m.</i>
Good,	Gut, Wohl,	Bueno,	Bon, <i>ne.</i>
Govern,	Regieren,	Gobernar,	Gouverner.
Governor,	Beherrscher, <i>m.</i>	Gobernador, <i>m.</i>	Gouverneur, <i>m.</i>
Grace,	Anmuth, <i>f.</i>	Gracia, <i>f.</i>	Grâce, <i>f.</i>
Grain,	Korn, <i>n.</i>	Grano, <i>m.</i>	Grain, blé, <i>m.</i>
Grand,	Gross,	Grande,	Grand, <i>e.</i>
Grape,	Weinbeere, <i>f.</i>	Uva, <i>f.</i>	Raisin, <i>m.</i>
Grass,	Gras, <i>n.</i>	Yerba, <i>f.</i>	Herbe, <i>f.</i>
Grasshopper,	Grashüpfer, <i>m.</i>	Langostino, <i>m.</i>	Sauterelle, <i>f.</i>
Grave,	Grab, <i>s. n.</i> feierlich, <i>adj.</i>	Sepultura, <i>s. f.</i> Grave, <i>adj.</i>	Tombeau, <i>s. m.</i> sérieux, <i>se, adj.</i>
Gravel,	Kies, <i>m.</i>	Cascajo, <i>m.</i>	Gravier, <i>m.</i>
Gray,	Grau,	Gris,	Gris, <i>e.</i>
Great,	Gross,	Grande,	Grand, <i>e.</i>
Greece,	Griechenland, <i>n.</i>	Grecia, <i>f.</i>	Grecque, <i>f.</i>
Greek,	Griechisch,	Greco,	Grec.
Green,	Grün,	Verde,	Vert.
Grind,	Reiben,	Moler, amoler,	Moudre.
Grist,	Korn, Mehl, <i>n.</i>	Mollenda, <i>f.</i>	Monture, <i>f.</i>
Grocer,	Gewürzkrämer,	Especiero, <i>m.</i>	Epicier, <i>e, m. f.</i>
Grocery,	Krämerwaare, <i>f.</i>	Especieria, <i>f.</i>	Epicerie, <i>f.</i>
Ground,	Grund, <i>m.</i>	Tierra, <i>f.</i>	Terre, <i>f.</i>
Grow,	Wachsen,	Crece,	Croître.
Grove,	Hain, <i>m.</i>	Arboleda,	Bocage, <i>m.</i>
Gudgeon,	Gründlich, <i>m.</i>	Gobio, <i>m.</i>	Goujon, <i>m.</i>
Guest,	Gast, <i>m.</i>	Huésped, <i>m.</i>	Convité, <i>m.</i>
Guide,	Führer, <i>s. m.</i> leiten, <i>v.</i>	Guia, <i>s. m.</i> Guiar, <i>v.</i>	Guide, <i>s. m.</i> conduire, <i>v.</i>

GUI.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Guinea,	Guinee, <i>f.</i>	Guinea, <i>f.</i>	Guinée, <i>f.</i>
Gulf,	Meerbusen, <i>m.</i>	Gulfo, <i>m.</i>	Golfe, <i>m.</i>
Gun,	Geschütz, <i>n.</i>	Arma, <i>f.</i> Fusil, <i>m.</i>	Fusil, <i>m.</i>

H.

Habit,	Zustand, <i>m.</i>	Estado, <i>m.</i>	Habitude, <i>f.</i>
Hair,	Haar, <i>n.</i>	Pelo, <i>m.</i>	Cheveu, <i>x, m.</i>
Half,	Hälfte, <i>s. f.</i> halb, <i>adj.</i>	Mitad, <i>s. f.</i> medio, <i>adj.</i>	Moitié, <i>s. f.</i> demi, <i>e, adj.</i>
Hall,	Saal, <i>m.</i>	Salon, <i>m.</i>	Palais, <i>m.</i>
Ham,	Schenkel, <i>m.</i>	Corva, <i>f.</i>	Jambon, <i>m.</i>
Hammer,	Hammer, <i>s. m.</i> hammern, <i>v.</i>	Martillo, <i>s. m.</i> martillar, <i>v.</i>	Marteau, <i>x, s. m.</i> marteler, <i>v.</i>
Hand,	Hand, Faust, <i>f.</i>	Mano, <i>m.</i>	Main, <i>f.</i>
Handle,	Hanhabe, <i>s. f.</i> berühren, <i>v.</i>	Mango, <i>s. m.</i> Palpar, <i>v.</i>	Anse, <i>s. f.</i> manier, <i>v.</i>
Handmaid,	Magd, <i>f.</i>	Doncella, <i>f.</i>	Servante, <i>f.</i>
Handsaw,	Handsäge, <i>f.</i>	Sierra de mano,	Scie (<i>f.</i>) a main.
Handsome,	Bequem, schön,	Hermoso,	Beau, bel, belle.
Hang,	Hängen,	Colgar,	Pendre.
Happen,	Sich ereignen,	Acontecer,	Venir.
Happy,	Glücklich,	Feliz,	Heureux.
Harbor,	Hafen, <i>m.</i>	Albergue, <i>m.</i>	Refuge, havre, <i>m.</i>
Hard,	Hart, heftig,	Duro,	Dur, <i>e.</i>
Hardship,	Ungemach, <i>n.</i>	Injuria, <i>f.</i>	Dureté, <i>f.</i>
Hark!	Horch!	Hé! Oyes!	Ecoute!
Harm,	Unrecht, <i>n.</i>	Maldad, <i>f.</i>	Mal, Dammage, <i>m.</i>
Harmless,	Unschädlich,	Sencillo,	Innocent, <i>e.</i>
Harness,	Harnisch, <i>m.</i>	Guarniciones, <i>f.</i>	Harnais, <i>m.</i>
Harp,	Harfe, <i>f.</i>	Arpa, <i>f.</i>	Harpe, <i>f.</i>
Harpoon,	Harpune, <i>f.</i>	Arpon, <i>m.</i>	Harpon, <i>m.</i>
Hart,	Hirsch, <i>m.</i>	Ciervo, <i>m.</i>	Cerf, <i>m.</i>
Harvest,	Ernte, <i>s. f.</i> ernten,	Agosta, <i>s. m.</i> recoger, <i>v.</i>	Moisson, <i>f.</i> moissonner, <i>v.</i>
Haste,	Eile, <i>s. f.</i> eilen, <i>v.</i>	Priesa, <i>s. f.</i> acelerar, <i>v.</i>	Hâte, <i>s. m.</i> hater, <i>v.</i>
Hat,	Hut, <i>m.</i>	Sombrero, <i>m.</i>	Chapeau, <i>x, m.</i>
Hatchet,	Beil, <i>n.</i>	Destral, <i>m.</i>	Hachette, <i>f.</i>
Hate,	Hass, <i>s. m.</i> hassen, <i>v.</i>	Odio, <i>s. m.</i> detestar, <i>v.</i>	Haine, <i>s. f.</i> haïr, <i>v.</i>

HAT.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRANCE.
Hatter,	Hutmacher, <i>m.</i>	Sombrerero, <i>m.</i>	Chapelier, <i>m.</i>
Have,	Haben,	Traer, haber,	Avoir.
Haven,	Hafen, <i>m.</i>	Puerto, <i>m.</i>	Havre, <i>m.</i>
Hawk,	Falke, <i>m.</i>	Halcon, <i>m.</i>	Fauçon, <i>m.</i>
Hay,	Heu, <i>n.</i>	Heno, <i>m.</i>	Foin, <i>m.</i>
He,	Er, derjenige,	El,	Il, lui.
Head,	Haupt, <i>n.</i>	Cabeza, <i>f.</i>	Tête, <i>f.</i>
Heal,	Heilen,	Curar,	Guérir.
Health,	Gesundheit, <i>f.</i>	Salud, <i>f.</i>	Santé, <i>f.</i>
Healthy,	Gesund,	Sano,	Sain, <i>e.</i>
Heap,	Haufe, <i>s. m.</i> häufen, <i>v.</i>	Monton, <i>s. m.</i> amontonar, <i>v.</i>	Amas, <i>s. m.</i> entasser, <i>v.</i>
Hear,	Hören,	Oir,	Entendre.
Heart,	Herz, <i>n.</i>	Corazon, <i>m.</i>	Cœur, <i>m.</i>
Hearth,	Herd, <i>m.</i>	Hogar, <i>m.</i>	âtre, <i>m.</i>
Heat,	Hitze, <i>s. f.</i> erhitzen, <i>v.</i>	Calor, <i>s. m.</i> calentar, <i>v.</i>	Chaleur, <i>s. f.</i> chauffer, <i>v.</i>
Heavy,	Schwer,	Grave,	Pesant, <i>e.</i>
Hedge,	Hecke, <i>f.</i>	Seto, <i>m.</i>	Haie, <i>f.</i>
Heel,	Ferse, <i>f.</i>	Talon, <i>m.</i>	Talon, <i>m.</i>
Heifer,	Junge Kuh, <i>f.</i>	Vaquilla, <i>f.</i>	Genisse, <i>f.</i>
Heir,	Erbe, <i>m.</i>	Heredero, <i>m.</i>	Heritier, <i>m.</i>
Heiress,	Erbin, <i>f.</i>	Heredera, <i>f.</i>	Heritière, <i>f.</i>
Hell,	Hölle, <i>f.</i>	Infierno, <i>m.</i>	Enfer, <i>m.</i>
Help,	Hülfe, <i>s. f.</i> helfen, <i>v.</i>	Ayuda, <i>s. f.</i> ayudar, <i>v.</i>	Aide, <i>s. f.</i> aider, <i>v.</i> [cognée.
Helve,	Stiel, <i>m.</i>	Destral, <i>m.</i>	Manche (<i>m.</i>) d'u-
Hemp,	Hanf, <i>m.</i>	Cañamo, <i>m.</i>	Chanvre, <i>m.</i> [na
Hen,	Henne, <i>f.</i>	Gallina, <i>f.</i>	Poule, <i>f.</i>
Hence,	Von hier,	De aqui, [mugar,	Loin d'ici [femme
Henpeck,	Schurigeln,	Dominadar de la	Gouverner par sa
Her,	Sie,	De ella, su,	Elle, la, lui.
Herb,	Kraut, <i>n.</i>	Yerba, <i>f.</i>	Hebe, <i>f.</i>
Here,	Hier,	Aqui,	Ici.
Heretic,	Ketzer, <i>m.</i>	Herege, <i>m.</i>	Heretique, <i>m. f.</i>
Hermit,	Einsiedler, <i>m.</i>	Ermitaño, <i>m.</i>	Hermite, <i>m.</i>
Hero,	Held, <i>m.</i>	Heroe, <i>m.</i>	Heros, <i>m.</i>
Hesitate,	Anstossen,	Dudar,	Hésiter.
Hew,	Hauen,	Tajar,	Hacher.
Hide,	Haut, <i>s. f.</i> verstecken, <i>v.</i>	Cuero, <i>s. m.</i> esconder, <i>v.</i>	Peau, <i>x, s. f.</i> cacher, <i>v.</i>

HIG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
High,	Hoch, stolz,	Alto,	Haut,-e.
Hill,	Hügel, <i>m.</i>	Collado, <i>m.</i>	Colline, <i>f.</i>
Hinder,	Hindern,	Impedir,	Empêcher.
Hinge,	Haspe, <i>f.</i>	Gozne,	Gond, pivot, <i>m.</i>
Hint,	Wink, <i>s. m.</i> einen Wink geben, <i>v.</i>	Indirecta, <i>s. f.</i> apuntar, <i>v.</i>	Suggestion, <i>s. f.</i> insinuer, <i>v.</i>
Hip,	Hagebutte, <i>f.</i>	Cadera, <i>f.</i>	Hanche, <i>f.</i>
Hire,	Meithen, [ber, <i>m.</i>	Alquilar,	Louer, engager.
Historian,	Geschichtsschrei,	Historiador, <i>m.</i>	Historien, <i>m.</i>
History,	Geschichte, <i>f.</i>	Historia, <i>f.</i>	Histoire, <i>f.</i>
Hit,	Schlagen,	Golpear,	Frapper.
Hitch,	Sich schieben,	Salta,	Se démener.
Hive,	Bienenstock, <i>m.</i>	Colmena, <i>f.</i>	Ruche, <i>f.</i>
Hoax,	Erdichtung, <i>f.</i>	Engaño, <i>m.</i>	Charlatanerie, <i>f.</i>
Hobby,	Klepper, <i>m.</i>	Sacre, hobin, <i>m.</i>	Hobereau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Hoe,	Haue, <i>s. f.</i> hacken, <i>v.</i>	Azada, <i>s. f.</i> cavar, <i>v.</i>	Houe, <i>s. f.</i> houer, <i>v.</i>
Hog,	Schwein, <i>n.</i>	Puero, <i>m.</i>	Cochon, <i>m.</i>
Hoggish,	Sehweinish,	Porcuno,	Gourmand, -e.
Hold,	Halten, <i>s. n. & v.</i>	Tener, <i>v.</i> agarro, <i>s. m.</i>	Tenir, <i>v.</i> prise, <i>s. f.</i>
Hole,	Loch, <i>n.</i>	Agujero, <i>m.</i>	Creux, <i>m.</i>
Holy,	Heilig,	Santo,	Saint, -e.
Home,	Haus, <i>n.</i>	Casa propria, <i>f.</i>	Demeure, <i>f.</i>
Homely,	Nicht verfeinert,	Liso,	Grossier. [passer.
Hone,	Wetzstein, <i>m.</i>	Piedra, <i>f.</i>	Pierre (<i>f.</i>) à re-
Honest,	Anständig,	Honrado,	Honête.
Honesty,	Ehrlichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Honestidad, <i>f.</i>	Honêteté, <i>f.</i>
Honey,	Honig, <i>m.</i>	Miel, <i>m.</i> [muger.	Miel, <i>m.</i>
Hood,	Haube, Kappe, <i>f.</i>	Caperuza (<i>f.</i>) de	Chaperon, <i>m.</i>
Hoof,	Huf, <i>m.</i> Klaue, <i>f.</i>	Pesuna, <i>f.</i>	Sabot, <i>m.</i>
Hook,	Haken, <i>s. m. & v.</i>	Garabato, <i>s. m.</i> enganchar, <i>v.</i>	Croc, <i>s. m.</i> accrocher, <i>v.</i>
Hoop,	Reif, <i>s. m.</i> bin- den, <i>v.</i>	Aro, <i>s. m.</i> cercar, <i>v.</i>	Cerceau, -x, <i>s. m.</i> lier, <i>v.</i>
Hop,	Hüpfen, <i>s. n.</i> Hopfen, <i>v.</i>	Salto, <i>s. m.</i> saltar, <i>v.</i>	Houblon, <i>s. m.</i> sauter, <i>v.</i>
Hope,	Hoffnung, <i>s. f.</i> hoffen, <i>v.</i>	Esperanza, <i>s. f.</i> esperar, <i>v.</i>	Espérance, <i>s. f.</i> espérer, <i>v.</i>
Hopper,	Hüpfen, <i>m.</i>	Saltador, <i>m.</i>	Sauteur, -se, <i>m. f.</i>
Horn,	Horn, <i>n.</i>	Cuerno, <i>m.</i>	Corne, <i>f.</i>

HOR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Horror,	Schauder, <i>m.</i>	Horror, <i>m.</i>	Horreur, <i>f.</i>
Horse,	Pferd, <i>n.</i>	Caballo, <i>m.</i>	Cheval, -aux, <i>m</i>
Horticulture,	Gartenbau, <i>m.</i>	Jardineria, <i>f.</i>	Jardinage, <i>m.</i>
Hospital,	Krankenhaus, <i>n.</i>	Hospital, <i>m.</i>	Hôpital, -aux, <i>m</i>
Hospitality,	Gastfreiheit, <i>f.</i>	Hospitalidad, <i>f.</i>	Hospitalité, <i>f.</i>
Host,	Wirth, <i>m.</i>	Hueste, patron, <i>m</i>	Hôte, <i>m.</i> hostie, <i>f</i>
Hostile,	Feindlich,	Hostil,	Hostile.
Hostility,	Feindseligkeit, <i>f.</i>	Hostilidad, <i>f.</i>	Hostilité, <i>f.</i>
Hostler,	Stallknecht, <i>m.</i>	Mozo(<i>m</i>) de paja,	Valet, <i>m.</i>
Hot,	Heisz, eifrig,	Calido, caliente,	Chaud, ardent.
Hotel,	Gasthof, <i>m.</i>	Posada, fonda, <i>f.</i>	Hôtel, <i>m.</i>
Hour,	Stunde, <i>f.</i>	Hora, <i>f.</i>	Heure, <i>f.</i>
House,	Haus, <i>n.</i>	Casa, <i>f.</i>	Maison, <i>f.</i>
Hover,	Schweben,	Colgar,	Rôder autour.
How,	Wie,	Como, [sea,	Comment.
However,	Dennoch,	Como quiera que	Copendant.
Howl,	Heulen,	Aullar,	Hurler.
Howsoever,	Doch, jedoch,	Anque,	Quoique. [<i>s.m.</i>
Hug,	Umarmung, <i>s. f.</i>	Abrazo, <i>s. m.</i>	Embarassement,
	umarmen, <i>v.</i>	abrazar, <i>v.</i>	embrasser, <i>v.</i>
Huge,	Ungeheuer,	Vasto,	Grand, vaste,
Hull,	Hülse, Schale, <i>f.</i>	Cascara, <i>f.</i>	Casse, <i>f.</i>
Hum,	Summen, <i>s. n.</i>	Zumbido, <i>s. m.</i>	Bruit sourd, <i>s. m.</i>
	summen, <i>v.</i>	zumbar, <i>v.</i>	murmurer, <i>v.</i>
Human,	Menschlich,	Humano,	Mortel.
Humane,	Leutselig,	Humano,	Bon, tendre,
Humanity,	Menschlichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Humanidad, <i>f.</i>	Humanité, <i>f.</i>
Humble,	Demüthig, <i>adj.</i>	Humilde, <i>adj.</i>	Bas, <i>adj.</i> humi-
	erniedrigen, <i>v.</i>	humillar, <i>v.</i>	lier, <i>v.</i>
Humbug,	Betrug, <i>m.</i>	Trampa, <i>f.</i>	Charlatanerie, <i>f.</i>
Humiliation,	Erniedrigung, <i>f.</i>	Humillacion, <i>f.</i>	Humiliation, <i>f.</i>
Humorous,	Launisch,	Grutesco,	Plaisant.
Humor,	Feuchtigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Humor, genio, <i>m.</i>	Humeur, <i>f.</i>
Hump,	Buckel, <i>m.</i>	Giba, joroba, <i>f.</i>	Bosse, <i>f.</i>
Hundred,	Hundert, <i>n.</i>	Ciento, <i>m.</i>	Cent, <i>m</i>
Hunger,	Hunger, <i>m.</i>	Hambre, <i>m.</i>	Faim, <i>f.</i>
Hungry,	Hungerig,	Hambriento,	Affamé.
Hunt,	Jagen, verfolgen,	Montear, seguir,	Chereher.
Hunter,	Jäger, <i>m.</i>	Montero, <i>m.</i>	Chasseur, <i>m.</i>
Hurricane,	Orkan, <i>m.</i>	Huracan, <i>m.</i>	Ouragan, <i>m.</i>

HUR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Hurry,	Eile, <i>s. f.</i> eilen, <i>v.</i>	Precipitacion, <i>s. f.</i> atropellar, <i>v.</i>	Hâte, <i>s. f.</i> hater, <i>v.</i>
Hurt,	Verletzung, <i>s. f.</i> verwunden, <i>v.</i>	Mal, <i>s. m.</i> dañar, <i>s.</i>	Dommage, <i>s. m.</i> nuire à, <i>v.</i>
Husband,	Ehemann, <i>m.</i>	Marido, <i>m.</i>	Mari, <i>m.</i>
Hush,	Still! <i>int.</i> stil- len, <i>v.</i>	Chiton! <i>int.</i> apaciguar, <i>v.</i>	Chut! <i>int.</i> calmer, <i>v.</i>
Husk,	Hülse, <i>s. f.</i> aushülsen, <i>v.</i>	Cascara, <i>s. f.</i> descascarar, <i>v.</i>	Cosse, <i>s. f.</i> cosser, <i>v.</i>
Hut,	Hütte, <i>f.</i>	Choza, <i>f.</i>	Hutte, cabane, <i>f.</i>
Huzza,	Heisa, <i>int.</i> zurufen, <i>v.</i>	Viva! <i>int.</i> vitorear, <i>v.</i>	Vive! <i>int.</i> faire des cris, <i>v.</i>
Hydrogen,	Wasserstoff, <i>m.</i>	Hidrogeno, <i>m.</i>	Hydrogen, <i>m.</i>
Hydrophobia,	Wasserscheu, <i>f.</i>	Hidrofobia, <i>f.</i>	Hydrophobie, <i>f.</i>
Hymn,	Lobgesang, <i>m.</i>	Himno, <i>m.</i>	Hymne, <i>f.</i>
Hypocrisy,	Heuchelei, <i>f.</i>	Hypocresia, <i>f.</i>	Hypocrisie, <i>f.</i>
Hypocrite,	Heuchler, <i>m.</i>	Hipocrita, <i>m.</i>	Hypocrite, <i>m. f.</i>
Hypothesis,	Hypothese, <i>f.</i>	Hipotesis, <i>f.</i>	Hypothèse, <i>f.</i>
Hyssop,	Isop, <i>m.</i> [den, <i>f.</i>	Hisopo, <i>m.</i> [terico,	Hyssope, <i>f.</i>
Hysterics,	Mutterbeschwer.	Parasismo his-	Vapeurs, <i>f. pl.</i>

I.

I,	Ich,	Yo,	Je.
Ice,	Eis, <i>m.</i>	Velo, <i>m.</i>	Glace, <i>f.</i>
Icicle,	Eiszapfen, <i>m.</i>	Cerrion, <i>m.</i>	Glaçon, <i>m.</i>
Isinglass,	Hausenblase, <i>f.</i>	Colpaez, <i>m.</i>	Colle de poisson
Idea,	Idee, <i>f.</i> Begriff, <i>m.</i>	Idea, <i>f.</i>	Idée, <i>f.</i>
Identical,	Einerlei,	Idéntico,	Idéntique.
Identify,	Indenticiren, [<i>f.</i>	Identificar,	Identifier.
Idiom,	Spracheigenheit,	Idioma, <i>f.</i>	Idiome, <i>m.</i>
Idiot,	Dummkopf, <i>m.</i>	Idiota, <i>m.</i>	Imbecille, <i>m. f.</i>
Idle,	Müszig,	Ocioso,	Paresseux, -se.
Idol,	Götzenbild, <i>n.</i>	Idolo, <i>m.</i>	Idole, <i>f.</i>
If,	Wenn, wofern,	Si, aunque,	Si, pourvu que.
Ignominious,	Schimpflich,	Ignominioso,	Ignominieux, -se.
Ignorance,	Unwissenheit, <i>f.</i>	Ignorancia,	Ignorance, <i>f.</i>
Ignorant,	Unwissend,	Ignorante,	Ignorant, -e.
Ill,	Uebel, böse,	Malo, enfermo,	Manvais, -e.
Illegal,	Gesetzwidrig,	Illegal,	Illicite.
Illegible,	Unleserlich,	Ilegible,	Point lisible.

ILL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Illegitimate,	Unehrlich,	Illegítimo,	Illégitime.
Illiterate,	Ungelehrt,	Indocto,	Ignorant, rude,
Illness,	Bosheit, <i>f.</i>	Mal, <i>m.</i> maldad, <i>f.</i>	Maladie, <i>f.</i>
Illume, -ine,	Erleuchten,	Iluminar,	Illuminer.
Illumination,	Erleuchtung, <i>f.</i>	Iluminacion, <i>f.</i>	Illumination, <i>f.</i>
Illustrate,	Erhellen,	Ilustrar,	Illustrer.
Illustration,	Erklärung, <i>f.</i>	Ilustracion, <i>f.</i>	Explication, <i>f.</i>
Illustrious,	Edel, berühmt,	Ilustre,	Illustre.
Image,	Bild, Ebenbild, <i>n.</i>	Imagen, <i>f.</i>	Image, statue, <i>f.</i>
Imaginary,	Eingebildet,	Imaginario,	Imaginaire.
Imagination,	Einbildung, <i>f.</i>	Imaginacion, <i>f.</i>	Imagination, <i>f.</i>
Imagine,	Ersinnen,	Imaginar,	Imaginer.
Imbue,	Eintauchen,	Tinturar,	Imbiber.
Imitate,	Nachahmen,	Imitar,	Imiter.
Imitation,	Nachahmung, <i>f.</i>	Imitacion, <i>f.</i>	Imitation, <i>f.</i>
Imitator,	Nachahmer, <i>m.</i>	Imitador, <i>m.</i>	Imitateur, <i>m.</i>
Immaterial,	Unkörperlich,	Immaterial,	Immatériel.
Immediate, -ly,	Unmittelbar, <i>adj.</i> sogleich, <i>adv.</i>	Immediato, <i>adj.</i> & <i>adv.</i>	Immediat, -e, <i>adj.</i> sur l'instant, <i>adv.</i>
Immense, -ity,	Unermeszlich, - keit, <i>f.</i>	Immens-o, -idad, <i>f.</i>	Illimité, infinité, <i>f.</i>
Immerse,	Eintauchen,	Sumergir,	Plongur.
Immersion,	Untertauchung, <i>f.</i>	Immersion, <i>f.</i>	Immersion, <i>f.</i>
Immigrate,	Einwandern,	Transmigrar,	Immigrer.
Immolate,	Opfern,	Immolar,	Immoler.
Immoral,	Unsittlich,	Depravado,	Immoral, -e.
Immortal,	Unsterblich,	Immortal,	Immortel, -le.
Immovable,	Unbeweglich,	Immoble,	Immobile.
Immutable,	Unveränderlich,	Immutable,	Immuable.
Imp,	Teufelchen, <i>n.</i>	Hijo, diablillo, <i>m.</i>	Diablotin, <i>m.</i>
Impair,	Vermindern,	Empeorar,	Altérer.
Impart,	Mittheilen,	Dar, conceder,	Accorder.
Impartial,	Unparteiisch,	Imparcial,	Impartial, -le.
Impatience,	Ungeduld, <i>f.</i>	Impaciencia, <i>f.</i>	Impatience, <i>f.</i>
Impatient,	Ungeduldig,	Impaciente,	Impatient, -e.
Impeach,	Anklagen,	Estorbar,	Accuser.
Impede,	Verhindern,	Empedir,	Empêcher.
Impediment,	Hindernisz, <i>n.</i>	Impedimento, <i>m.</i>	Obstacle, <i>m.</i>
Impenitent,	Unbuszfertig,	Impenitente,	Impénitent, -e.
Imperative,	Befehlend,	Imperativo,	Impératif.
Imperfect,	Unvollkommen,	Imperfecto,	Imparfait.

IMP.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Imperfection,	Unvollkommenheit, <i>f.</i>	Imperfeccion, <i>f.</i>	Imperfection, <i>f.</i>
Imperial,	Kaiserlich,	Imperial,	Impérial.
Impersonal,	Unpersönlich,	Impersonal,	Impersonnel.
Impertinence,	Anmaszung, <i>f.</i>	Impertinencia, <i>f.</i>	Impertinence, <i>f.</i>
Impertinent,	Unstatthaft,	Impertinente,	Impertinent.
Impetuosity,	Ungestüm, <i>m.</i>	Impetuosidad, <i>f.</i>	Impetuosité, <i>f.</i>
Impetuous,	Hefüg,	Violento,	Impétueux.
Impiety,	Gottlosigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Impiedad, <i>f.</i>	Impiété, <i>f.</i>
Impious,	Gottlos,	Impio,	Impie.
Implore,	Anflehen,	Implorar,	Implorer.
Imply,	Einwickeln,	Implicar,	Impliquer.
Impolite,	Unhöflich,	Desortes,	Impoli,-e.
Import,	Inhalt, <i>s. m.</i> einführen, <i>v.</i>	Tendencia, <i>s. f.</i> entrar, <i>v.</i>	Importance, <i>s. f.</i> importer, <i>v.</i>
Important,	Wichtig,	Importante,	Important,-e.
Importation,	Einfuhr, <i>f.</i>	Importacion, <i>f.</i>	Importation, <i>f.</i>
Importer,	Importeur, <i>m.</i>	Importador, <i>m.</i>	Importeur, <i>m.</i>
Impose,	Auflegen,	Imponer,	Imposer.
Imposition,	Auflegung, <i>f.</i>	Imposicion, <i>f.</i>	Imposition, <i>f.</i>
Impossibility,	Unmöglichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Imposibilidad, <i>f.</i>	Impossibilité, <i>f.</i>
Impossible,	Unmöglich,	Impossible,	Impossible.
Imposter,	Betrüger, <i>m.</i>	Impostor, <i>m.</i>	Imposteur.
Impress,	Eindrücken,	Imprimir,	Imprimer.
Impression,	Eindruck, <i>m.</i>	Impresion, <i>f.</i>	Impression, <i>f.</i>
Improper,	Unschicklich,	Impropio,	Impropre.
Impropriety,	Unpazlichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Impropiedad, <i>f.</i>	Impropriété, <i>f.</i>
Improve,	Verbessern,	Mejorar,	Avancer.
Improvement,	Verbesserung, <i>f.</i>	Mejora, <i>f.</i>	Avancement, <i>m.</i>
Imprudence,	Unvorsichtigkeit	Imprudencia, <i>f.</i>	Indescrétion, <i>f.</i>
Imprudent,	Unvorsichtig,	Imprudente,	Imprudent,-e.
Impudence,	Unverschämtheit	Impudeucia, <i>f.</i>	Impudence, <i>f.</i>
Impudent,	Unverschämt,	Impudico,	Impudent,-e.
Impulse,-ive,	Antrieb, (<i>m.</i>)end,	Impuls-o, (<i>m.</i>)-ivo	Motif, <i>m.</i>
Impute,	Zurechnen,	Imputar,	Imputer.
In,	In, an, zu, bei,	En,	En, dans.
Inaction,	Unthätigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Inaccion, <i>f.</i> [dad,	Inaction, <i>f.</i>
Inactive,	Unthätig, [sen,	Falto de activ-	Inact.f.-ve.
Inadequate,	Nicht angemess-	Inadequado,	Disproportionné
Inanimate,	Unbeseelt,	Inanime,	Inanimé.
Inaugurate,	Einweihen,	Inauguracion,	Installer.

INC.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Incapable,	Unfähig,	Incapaz,	Incapable.
Incapacity,	Unfähigkeit. <i>f.</i>	Incapacidad, <i>f.</i>	Incapacité, <i>f.</i>
Incense,	Weihrauch, <i>s.m.</i> räuchern, <i>v.</i>	Incienso, <i>s. m.</i> exasperar, <i>v.</i>	Encens, <i>s. m.</i> irriter, <i>v.</i> [<i>m</i>
Incentive,	Antrieb, <i>m.</i>	Incentivo, <i>m.</i>	Aiguillon, motif,
Incessant,	Unaufhörlich,	Incesante,	Incessant, <i>e.</i>
Inch,	Zoll, <i>m.</i>	Pulgada, <i>f.</i>	Pouce, <i>m.</i>
Incident,	Zufall, <i>m.</i>	Incidente, <i>m.</i>	Incident, <i>m.</i>
Incivility,	Unhöflichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Incivilidad, <i>f.</i>	Incivilité, <i>f.</i>
Inclination,	Neigung, <i>f.</i>	Inclinacion, <i>f.</i>	Inclination, <i>f.</i>
Incline,	Neigen, lenken,	Inclinar,	Incliner.
Include,	Einschlieszen,	Incluir,	Comprendre.
Income,	Einkommen, <i>n.</i>	Renta, <i>f.</i>	Revenu, <i>m.</i>
Incommode,	Belästigen,	Incomodar,	Incommoder.
Incomparable,	Unvergleichlich,	Incomparable,	Incomparable.
Incompatible,	Unverträglich,	Incompatible,	Incompatible.
Inconceivable,	Unbegreiflich,	Inconceptible,	Inconcevable.
Inconsistent,	Unvereinbar,	Inconsistente,	Inconsequent.
Inconstant,	Unbeständig,	Inconstante,	Volage.
Incorporate,	Einverleiben,	Incorporar,	Incorporer.
Incorporation,	Einverleibung, <i>f.</i>	Incorporacion, <i>f.</i>	Incorporation, <i>f.</i>
Incorrect,	Unrichtig,	Defectuoso,	Incorrect.
Incorrigible,	Unbesserlich,	Incorregible,	Incorrigible.
Incorrupt,	Unverdorben,	Incorrupto,	Pur, <i>e.</i>
Incorruptible,	Unverweslich,	Incorruptible,	Incurruptible.
Increase,	Zunahme, <i>s. f.</i> wachsen, <i>v.</i>	Aumento, <i>s. m.</i> acrecentar, <i>v.</i>	Augmentation, <i>s. f.</i> croître, <i>v.</i>
Incur,	Einfallen,	Incurrir, [<i>do</i> ,	Encourir.
Indebt,-ed,	Verpflichte-n,-t,	Obligar, adeuda-	Endett-er,-é.
Indecent,	Unanständig,	Indecente,	Indecent,-é.
Indecision,	Unentschlossen- heit, <i>f.</i>	Indecision, <i>f.</i>	Indécision, <i>f.</i>
Indeed,	Wirklich,	Verdaderamente	En vérité.
Indelicacy,	Unzärtheit, <i>f.</i>	Groseria, <i>f.</i>	Indelicatesse, <i>f.</i>
Indemnify,	Schadlos halten,	Indemnizar,	Indemniser.
Indemnity,	Schadloshaltung	Indemnidad, [<i>da</i> ,	Indemnité, <i>f.</i>
Indenture,	Vertrag, <i>m.</i> [<i>f.</i>	Escritura denta-	Contrat, <i>m.</i>
Independence,	Unabhängigkeit,	Independencia, <i>f.</i>	Independance, <i>f.</i>
Independent,	Unabhängig,	Independente,	Independant, <i>e.</i>
Index,	Anzeiger, <i>m.</i>	Indice, <i>m.</i>	Index, <i>m.</i>
Indian,	Indian, (<i>m.</i>)-ish,	Indian, <i>m.</i> china,	Indien, (<i>m.</i>)-no.

IND.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Indicate,	Anzeigen,	Indicar,	Indiquer.
Indifferent,	Gleichgültig,	Indiferente,	Indifferent.
Indigestion,	Unverdaulichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Indigestion, <i>f.</i>	Indigestion, <i>f.</i>
Indignation,	Unwille, <i>m.</i>	Indignacion, <i>f.</i>	Indignation, <i>f.</i>
Indigo,	Indigo, <i>m.</i>	Indigo, <i>m.</i>	Indigo, <i>m.</i>
Indiscreet,	Unbedachtsam,	Indiscreto,	Indiscret, -e.
Indisputable,	Unstreitig,	Indisputable,	Indisputable.
Individual,	Individuum, <i>m.</i>	Individuo, <i>m.</i>	Individu, <i>m.</i>
Individually,	Persönlich,	Individual,	Individuel, -le.
Individuality,	Einzelheit, <i>f.</i>	Individualidad, <i>f.</i>	Individualité, <i>f.</i>
Induce,	Leiten,	Inducir,	Persuader, <i>v.</i>
Indulge,	Befriedigen, <i>v.</i>	Favorecer, <i>v.</i>	Tolerer, <i>v.</i>
Indulgence,	Befriedigung, <i>f.</i>	Indulgencia, <i>f.</i>	Indulgence, <i>f.</i>
Industrious,	Fleißig,	Industrioso,	Industrieux, -se.
Industry,	Fleiß, <i>m.</i>	Industria, <i>f.</i>	Industrie, <i>f.</i>
Inevitable,	Unvermeidlich,	Inevitable, •	Inévitable.
Infamous,	Ehrlos,	Infame,	Infâme.
Infant,	Kind, <i>n.</i>	Infante, <i>m.</i>	Infant, <i>m. f.</i>
Infect,	Anstecken,	Infectar,	Infecter.
Infer,	Herbeiführen,	Inferir,	Inferer.
Inferior,	Untergebene, <i>s.</i> <i>m. f.</i> unter, <i>adj.</i>	Inferior, <i>s. m.</i> <i>& adj.</i>	Inferieur, -e, <i>s. m.</i> <i>f. & adj.</i>
Infernal,	Höllisch,	Infernal,	Infernal, -e.
Infest,	Beunruhigen,	Infestar,	Infester.
Infidel,	Ungläubige, <i>m.</i>	Infíel, <i>a.</i>	Infidèle, <i>m. f.</i>
Infinite,	Unendlich,	Infinito,	Infini, -e.
Infirm,	Kränklich,	Enfermo,	Faible, infirme.
Inflame,	Anzünden,	Inflamar,	Enflammer.
Inflammation,	Entzündung, <i>f.</i>	Inflamacion, <i>f.</i>	Inflammation, <i>f.</i>
Inflict,	Zufügen,	Castigar,	Infligir.
Inform,	Unterrichten,	Informar,	Informar.
Information,	Unterricht, <i>m.</i>	Informacion, <i>f.</i>	Information, <i>f.</i>
Ingenious,	Sinnreich,	Ingenioso,	Ingenieux, -se.
Ingenuity,	Scharfsinn, <i>m.</i>	Ingeniosidad, <i>f.</i>	Esprit, <i>m.</i>
Ingenuous,	Freimüthig,	Ingenuo,	Ingenu, -e, franc.
Ingratitude,	Undankbarkeit, <i>f.</i>	Ingratitud, <i>f.</i>	Ingratitude, <i>f.</i>
Inhabit,	Bewohnen,	Habitar,	Habiter.
Inherit,	Erben,	Heredar,	Hériter.
Inheritance,	Erbrecht, <i>n.</i>	Herencia, <i>f.</i>	Héritage, <i>m.</i>
Inhuman,	Unmenschlich,	Inhumano,	Inhumain, -e.

INI.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Iniquity,	Sünde, Bosheit, <i>f.</i>	Injusticia, <i>f.</i>	Iniquité, <i>f.</i>
Initial,	Anfänglich,	Inicial,	Initial, -e.
Initiate,	Einführen,	Iniciar,	Initier.
Injection,	Eingebung, <i>f.</i>	Inyeccion, <i>f.</i>	Injection, <i>f.</i>
Injure,	Verletzen,	Injuriar,	Nuire à.
Injury,	Nachtheil, <i>m.</i>	Injuria, <i>f.</i>	Dommage, <i>m.</i>
Ink,	Dinte, <i>f.</i>	Tiuta, <i>f.</i>	Encre, <i>f.</i>
Inn,	Wirthshaus, <i>n.</i>	Posada, <i>f.</i>	Hôtellerie, <i>f.</i>
Innocen-ce, -t,	Anschuld, (<i>f</i>)-ig,	Inocen-cia, (<i>f</i>)-te	Innocen-ce <i>f.</i> -t
Inquest,	Nachforschung, <i>f.</i>	Inquisicion, <i>f.</i>	Enquête, <i>f.</i>
Inquire,	Erkundigen,	Inquirir,	Demande.
Insane,	Uusinnig,	Insano,	Fou, folle.
Insect,	Insect, <i>n.</i>	Insecto, <i>m.</i>	Insecte, <i>m.</i>
Insert,	Einschalten,	Inserir,	Insérer.
Insight,	Einsicht, <i>f.</i>	Conocimiento, <i>m.</i>	Connaissance, <i>f.</i>
Insignificant,	Unbedeutend,	Friolo,	Insignifiant, -e.
Insinuate,	Beibringen,	Insinuar,	Insinuar.
Insist,	Stehen,	Insistir,	Persister.
Insolence, -t,	Trotz, (<i>m.</i>)-ig,	Insolen-cia (<i>f</i>)-te	Insolen-ce, (<i>f</i>)-t
Inspect,	Besichtigen,	Reconocer,	Inspector.
Inspire,	Einathmen,	Inspirar,	Inspirer.
Instance,	Ansuchen, <i>n.</i>	Instancia, <i>f.</i>	Instance, <i>f.</i>
Instant,	Augenblick, <i>m.</i>	Instante, <i>m.</i>	Instant, <i>m.</i>
Instead,	Statt,	In lugar de,	Au lieu de.
Instinct,	Nasurtrieb, <i>m.</i>	Instinto, <i>m.</i>	Instinct, <i>m.</i>
Institute,	Gesetz, <i>s. n.</i>	Instituto, <i>s. m.</i>	Institut, <i>s. m.</i>
	einsetzen, <i>v.</i>	instituir, <i>v.</i>	instituer, <i>v.</i>
Institution,	Verordnung, <i>f.</i>	Institucion, <i>f.</i>	Institution, <i>f.</i>
Instruct,	Unterrichten,	Instruir,	Instruire.
Instrument,	Werkzeug,	Instrumento, <i>m.</i>	Instrument, <i>m.</i>
Insult,	Beleidigung, <i>s. f.</i>	Insulto, <i>s. m.</i>	Insulte, <i>s. f.</i>
	verspotten, <i>v.</i>	insultar, <i>v.</i>	insulter, <i>v.</i>
Insure,	Versichern,	Asegurar,	Assurer.
Intellect, -ual,	Verstand, (<i>m.</i>)-ig,	Entendimiento, <i>s.</i>	Intellect, (<i>m.</i>)-uel
		<i>m.</i> intelecto, <i>adj.</i>	
Intend,	Ausstrecken,	Intentar,	Proposer.
Intense,	Gespannt,	Intenso,	Intense.
Intensity,	Stärke, <i>f.</i>	Exceso, <i>m.</i>	Intensité, <i>f.</i>
Intention,	Spannung, <i>f.</i>	Intencion, <i>f.</i>	Desssein, <i>m.</i>
Interest,	Interesse, <i>s. n.</i>	Interés, <i>s. m.</i>	Intérêt, <i>s. m.</i>
	betheiligen, <i>v.</i>	interesar, <i>v.</i>	intéresser <i>v.</i>

INT.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Interesting,	Anziehend,	Interesant,	Intéressant, -e.
Interfere,	Sich streifen,	Entremeterse,	S'interposer.
Interior,	Innerlich, [kunft,	Interior,	Intérieur, -e.
• Interjection,	Dazwischen-	Interjeccion, <i>f.</i>	Interjection, <i>f.</i>
Intermission,	Unterlassung, <i>f.</i>	Intermision, <i>f.</i>	Intermission, <i>f.</i>
Interrupt,	Trennen,	Rumpido,	Intérompre.
Interval,	Zwischenraum, <i>m.</i>	Intervalo, <i>m.</i>	Intervalle, <i>m.</i>
Intervew,	Zusammenkunft,	Vista formal, <i>f.</i>	Entrevue, <i>f.</i>
Intimate,	Innere <i>adj.</i> zu ver- stehen geben, <i>v.</i>	Intimo, <i>adj.</i> insinuar, <i>v.</i>	Intime, <i>adj.</i> intimer, <i>v.</i>
Into,	Hinein,	Dentro,	Dans, entre.
Intoxicate,	Berauschen,	Embriagar,	Enivrer.
Intrepid,	Unerschrocken,	Intrépido,	Intrépide.
Intricate,	Verworren,	Intrincado,	Embarrassé, -e.
Intrigue,	Verwicklung, <i>f.</i>	Manejo, <i>m.</i>	Intrigue, <i>f.</i>
Introduce,	Einführen,	Introducir,	Introduire.
Intrude,	Eindringen,	Introducirse,	Se fourrer.
Invade,	Einfallen,	Invadir,	Envalhir.
Invalid,	Invalide, <i>s. m.</i> kraftlos, <i>adj.</i>	Invalido, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Envalide, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>
Invent-ion,	Erfind-en, -ung, <i>f.</i>	Invent-ar, -o, <i>m.</i>	Invent-er, -ion, <i>f.</i>
Inviolate,	Unverletzt,	Inviolado,	Inviolé, -e.
Invisible,	Unsichtbar,	Invisible,	Invisible.
Invitation,	Einladung, <i>f.</i>	Convite, <i>m.</i>	Invitation, <i>f.</i>
Iron,	Fessel, <i>f.</i>	Hierro, <i>m.</i>	Fer, <i>m.</i>
Irony,	Spottrede, <i>f.</i>	Ironia, <i>f.</i>	Ironie, <i>f.</i>
Irresistible,	Unwiderstehlich,	Irresistible,	Irrésistible.
Irritable	Reizen,	Irritar,	Irriter.
Island,	Insel, <i>f.</i>	Isla, <i>f.</i>	Ile, île, <i>f.</i>
Issue,	Ausgang, <i>s. m.</i> auslaufen, <i>v.</i>	Salida, <i>s. f.</i> salir, <i>v.</i>	Issue, <i>s. f.</i> sortir, <i>v.</i>
Isthmus,	Erdenge, <i>f.</i>	Istmo,	Isthme, <i>m.</i>
It,	Es,	Ello, lo,	Le, ce, il, elle.
Itch,	Krätze, <i>s. f.</i> jucken, <i>v.</i>	Sarna, <i>s. f.</i> picar, <i>v.</i>	Gale, <i>s. f.</i> démanger, <i>v.</i>
Itself,	Selbst, sich,	Mismo,	Soimême.
Ivory,	Elfenbein, <i>n.</i>	Marfil, <i>m.</i>	Ivoire, <i>m.</i>
Ivy,	Epheu, <i>m.</i>	Yedra, <i>f.</i>	Lierre, <i>m.</i>

J.

Jabber,	Plaudern,	Charlar,	Jabotter.
---------	-----------	----------	-----------

JAC.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Jacket,	Jacke, <i>f.</i>	Xaqueta, <i>f.</i>	Jaquette, <i>f.</i>
Jail,	Gefängniß, <i>n.</i>	Cárcel, <i>f.</i>	Prison, <i>f.</i>
January,	Januar, <i>m.</i>	Enero, <i>m.</i>	Janvier, <i>m.</i>
Jar,	Knarren, <i>s. n.</i>	Jarro, <i>s. m.</i>	Choc, <i>s. m.</i>
	klappern, <i>v.</i>	refir, <i>v.</i>	détonner, <i>v.</i>
Jaundice,	Gelbsucht, <i>f.</i>	Ictericia, <i>f.</i>	Jaunisse, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Jaw, jaws,	Kinnbacken, <i>m.</i>	Quixada, <i>f.</i>	Mâchoire, bouche
Jealous,	Eifersüchtig,	Zeloso,	Jaloux, <i>se.</i>
Jelly,	Gallerte, <i>f.</i>	Jalea, <i>f.</i>	Gelée, <i>f.</i>
Jest,	Spass, <i>s. m.</i>	Chanze, <i>s. f.</i>	Bon mot, <i>s. m.</i>
	spassen, <i>v.</i>	bufonearse, <i>v.</i>	badiner, <i>v.</i>
Jewel,	Juwel, <i>f.</i>	Piedra preciosa, <i>f.</i>	Bijou, <i>x, m.</i>
Job,	Arbeit, <i>f.</i>	Negozuelo, <i>m.</i>	Petit ouvrage, <i>m.</i>
Join,	Verbinden,	Juntar,	Joindre.
Joint,	Gelenk, <i>s. n.</i>	Gozne, <i>s. m.</i> par-	Jointure, <i>s. f.</i>
	verbunden, <i>adj.</i>	icipante, <i>adj.</i>	commun, <i>e, adj.</i>
Jolly,	Fröhlich,	Alegre,	Plaisant, <i>e.</i>
Jolt,	Stoss, <i>s. m.</i>	Traqueo, <i>s. m.</i>	Cahot, <i>s. m.</i>
	stossen, <i>v.</i>	traquear, <i>v.</i>	cahoter, <i>v.</i>
Journal,	Tagebuch, <i>n.</i>	Diario, <i>m.</i>	Journal, <i>-aux, m.</i>
Journey,	Reise, <i>f.</i>	Jornada, <i>f.</i>	Voyage, <i>m.</i>
Joy,	Freude, <i>f.</i>	Alegria, <i>f.</i>	Joie, <i>f.</i> plaisir, <i>m.</i>
Judge,	Richter, <i>s. m.</i>	Juez, <i>s. m.</i>	Juge, <i>s. m.</i>
	richten, <i>v.</i>	juzgar, <i>v.</i>	juger, <i>v.</i>
Judgment	Gericht, <i>n.</i>	Juicio, <i>m.</i>	Jugement, <i>m.</i>
Jug,	Krug, <i>m.</i>	Jarro, <i>m.</i>	Broc, <i>m.</i> cruche, <i>f.</i>
July,	Julius, <i>m.</i>	Julio, <i>m.</i>	Juillet, <i>m.</i>
Jump,	Springen,	Saltar,	Sauter.
June,	Junius, <i>m.</i>	Junio, <i>m.</i> [dos, <i>m.</i>	Juin, <i>m.</i>
Jury,	Geschwornen, <i>m.</i>	Junta (f) de jura-	Jurés, <i>m. pl.</i>
Just,	Gericht, eben,	Justo,	Juste, justement.
Justice,	Gerechtigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Justicia, <i>f.</i>	Justice, <i>f.</i>
Justify,	Rechtfertigen,	Justificar,	Justifier.
Juvenile,	Ju endlich,	Juvenil,	Jeune.

K.

Keel,	Kiel, Kegel, <i>m.</i>	Quilla, <i>f.</i>	Quille, <i>f.</i>
Keen,	Scharf, strenge,	Afilado, agudo,	Aigu, <i>e.</i>
Keep,	Halten,	Tener, cuidar,	Tenir, retenir.
Keeper,	Aufseher, <i>m.</i>	Tenedor, <i>m.</i>	Garde, <i>m.</i>

KEG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Keg,	Fässchen, <i>n.</i>	Barrica, <i>f.</i>	Caque, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Kernel,	Kern, <i>m.</i> Drüse, <i>f.</i>	Almendra, <i>f.</i>	Amande, graine,
Kettle,	Kessel, <i>m.</i>	Caldera, <i>f.</i>	Chaudière, <i>f.</i>
Key,	Schlüssel, <i>m.</i>	Llave, clave, <i>f.</i>	Clef, <i>f.</i> quai, <i>m.</i>
Kick,	Fustritt, <i>s. m.</i>	Puntapie, <i>s. m.</i>	Ruade, <i>s. f.</i>
	treten, <i>v.</i>	patear, <i>v.</i>	ruer, <i>v.</i>
Kid,	Ziegenlamm, <i>n.</i>	Cabrito, <i>m.</i>	Chevreau, <i>x, m.</i>
Kidnap,	Stehlen,	Hurtar niños,	Enlever, voler.
Kidney,	Niere, <i>f.</i>	Riñon, <i>m.</i>	Rognon, <i>m.</i>
Kill,	Tödten,	Martar,	Tuer. [<i>x, m.</i>
Kiln,	Ofen, <i>m.</i>	Horno, <i>m.</i>	Four, fourneau,
Kin,	Verwandschaft, <i>f.</i>	Conexion, <i>f.</i>	Allié-e, <i>m. f.</i>
Kind,	Art, <i>s. f.</i>	Genero, <i>s. m.</i>	Genre, <i>s. m.</i>
	gütig, <i>adj.</i>	benévolo, <i>adj.</i>	bon, <i>adj.</i>
Kindness,	Gütigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Benevolencia, <i>f.</i>	Bonté, <i>f.</i>
King,	König, <i>m.</i>	Rey, <i>m.</i>	Roi, <i>m.</i>
Kingdom,	Königreich, <i>n.</i>	Reyno, <i>m.</i>	Royaume, <i>m.</i>
Kiss,	Kuss, <i>s. m.</i>	Beso, <i>s. m.</i>	Baiser, <i>s. m.</i>
	küssen, <i>v.</i>	besar, <i>v.</i>	& <i>v.</i>
Kitchen,	Küche, <i>f.</i>	Cocina, <i>f.</i>	Cuisine, <i>f.</i>
Knack,	Handgriff, <i>m.</i>	Chuckeria, <i>f.</i>	Adresse, <i>f.</i>
Knave,	Bube, Schelm, <i>m.</i>	Bribon, <i>m.</i>	Frifon, <i>m.</i>
Knead,	Kneten,	Amasar,	Pétrir.
Knee,	Knie, <i>n.</i>	Rodila, curva, <i>f.</i>	Genou, <i>x, m.</i>
Knife,	Messer, <i>n.</i>	Cuchillo, <i>m.</i>	Couteau, <i>x, m.</i>
Knit,	Stricken,	Enlazar,	Tricoter, lier.
Knob,	Knopf, <i>m.</i>	Prominencia, <i>f.</i>	Bosse, <i>f.</i>
Knock,	Klopfen,	Colidir, tocar,	Frapper.
Knot,	Knoten, <i>Ast, m.</i>	Nudo, lazo, <i>m.</i>	Nœud, <i>m.</i> [<i>tre.</i>
Know,	Wissen, kennen,	Conocer,	Savoir, Connal-

L.

Label,	Zettel, <i>m.</i>	Esquela, <i>f.</i>	Ecritéau, <i>x, m.</i>
Labor,	Arbeit, <i>s. f.</i>	Trabajo, labor,	Travail, <i>s. m.</i>
	arbeiten, <i>v.</i>	<i>s. m.</i> trabajar, <i>v.</i>	travailler, <i>v.</i>
Lace,	Schnur, <i>s. f.</i>	Lazo, <i>s. m.</i>	Lacet, <i>s. m.</i> lacer, <i>v.</i>
	schnüren, <i>v.</i>	abrochar, <i>v.</i>	
Lack,	Mangel, <i>s. m.</i>	Falta, <i>s. f.</i>	Besoin, <i>s. m.</i>
	bedürfen, <i>v.</i>	carecer, <i>v.</i>	manquer de, <i>v.</i>
Lad,	Knabe, Junge, <i>m.</i>	Mozallon, <i>m.</i>	Garçon, <i>m.</i>

LAD.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Ladder,	Leiter, <i>f.</i>	Escala, <i>f.</i>	Echelle, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Lady,	Dame, <i>f.</i>	Señora, <i>lédi, f.</i>	Dame, demoiselle
Lamb,	Lamm, <i>n.</i>	Cordero, <i>m.</i>	Agneau, - <i>x, m.</i>
Lame,	Lahm,	Lisiado,	Estropie,
Lament,	Wehklage, <i>s. f.</i>	Lamento, <i>s. m.</i>	Plainte, <i>s. f.</i>
	klagen, <i>v.</i>	lamentar, <i>v.</i>	lamentre, <i>v.</i>
Lamp,	Lampe, <i>f.</i> [<i>nen, v.</i>	Lampara, <i>f.</i> [<i>trar, v.</i>	Lampe, <i>f.</i> [<i>v.</i>
Lance,	Lanze, <i>s. f.</i> stech-	Lanza, <i>s. f.</i> pene-	Lance, <i>s. f.</i> percer
Land,	Land,	Terreno, pais, <i>m.</i>	Terre, <i>f.</i> pays, <i>m.</i>
Landlord,	Gutsbesitzer, <i>m.</i>	Huésped, <i>m.</i>	Propriétaire, <i>m.</i>
Landscape,	Landschaft, <i>f.</i>	Pais, region, <i>m.</i>	Paysage, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Language,	Sprache, <i>f.</i>	Lengua, <i>f.</i>	Langue, langage
Lantern,	Lanterne, <i>f.</i>	Linterna, <i>f.</i>	Lanterne, <i>f.</i>
Lap,	Läppechen, <i>n.</i>	Faldas, <i>f. pl.</i>	Giron <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Lapse,	Fall, Verfall, <i>m.</i>	Caida, <i>f.</i> [<i>puerco,</i>	Laps écoulement
Lard,	Speck, <i>m.</i>	Manteca (<i>f.</i>) de	Lard, <i>m.</i>
Large,	Grass, weit,	Grande, ancho,	Large, grand,
Lark,	Lerche, <i>f.</i>	Alondra, <i>f.</i>	Alouette <i>f.</i> [<i>ter v.</i>
Lash,	Hieb, <i>s. m.</i>	Latigazo, <i>s. m.</i>	Coup <i>s. m.</i> fouet-
	peitschen, <i>v.</i>	azotar, <i>v.</i>	
Lass,	Mädschen, <i>n.</i>	Doncella, <i>f.</i>	Fillette, <i>f.</i>
Last,	Leisten, <i>s. m.</i> [<i>adj.</i>	Horma, <i>s. f.</i> du-	Laste, <i>s. m.</i> durer
	währen, <i>v.</i> letzte,	rar <i>v.</i> último <i>adj.</i>	<i>v.</i> dernier, <i>adj.</i>
Latch,	Klinke, <i>s. f.</i>	Aldeba, <i>s. f.</i> cer-	Loquet, <i>s. m.</i>
	zuklinken, <i>v.</i>	rar con aldeba <i>v.</i>	fermer, <i>v.</i>
Late,	Spät, letzt,	Tardio, tarde,	Tard, - <i>e, lent, -e.</i>
Latent,	Verborgen,	Escondido,	Caché, - <i>e, secret.</i>
Lath,	Latte, <i>s. f.</i> mit [<i>v.</i>	Lata, <i>f.</i> liston <i>s. m.</i>	Latte <i>s. f.</i> latter <i>v.</i>
	Latten versehen.	ponar listas, <i>v.</i>	
Lathe,	Drechselbank, <i>f.</i>	Torno, <i>m.</i> [<i>adj.</i>	Tour, <i>m.</i> [<i>adj.</i>
Latin,	Latein, <i>s. n.</i>	Latin, <i>s. m.</i> latino,	Latin, <i>s. m.</i> latine
	lateinisch, <i>adj.</i>		
Laugh,	Lachen, <i>s. n.</i>	Lavadero, <i>s. m.</i>	Ris, <i>s. m.</i> rire, <i>v.</i>
	verlachen, <i>v.</i>	mosar, <i>v.</i>	
Launch,	Fortlassen,	Botar al agua,	S'elancer, lancer
Laurel,	Lorbeer, <i>m.</i>	Laurel guindo, <i>m.</i>	Laurier, <i>m.</i>
Law,	Gesetz, Recht, <i>n.</i>	Ley, <i>f.</i> derecho, <i>m.</i>	Loi, <i>f.</i> droit, <i>m.</i>
Lawn,	Grasplatz, <i>m.</i>	Linon, prado, <i>m.</i>	Plaine, <i>f.</i> linon, <i>m.</i>
Lawyer,	Rechtgelehrte, <i>m.</i>	Abogado, <i>m.</i>	Avocat, <i>m.</i> [<i>s. f.</i>
Lay,	Lage, <i>s. f.</i> legen, <i>v.</i>	Lechos, <i>s. m.</i>	Couche, chanson.
		poner, <i>v.</i>	pondre, <i>v.</i>

LAZ.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Lazy,	Faul, langsam,	Perezoso, tardo,	Paresseux, se.
Lead,	Blei, <i>s. n.</i> leiten, <i>v.</i>	Plomo, <i>s. m.</i> conducir, <i>v.</i>	Plombe, <i>s. m.</i> guider, <i>v.</i>
Leaf,	Blatt, <i>n.</i>	Hoja, <i>f.</i>	Feuille, <i>f.</i>
League,	Bündniss, <i>s. n.</i> verbinden, <i>v.</i>	Liga, <i>s. f.</i> confederarse, <i>v.</i>	Ligue, <i>s. f.</i> se liguier, <i>v.</i>
Leak,	Spalte, <i>s. f.</i> durchlassen, <i>v.</i>	Obertura, <i>s. f.</i> derramarse, <i>v.</i>	Fente, <i>s. f.</i> s'écouler, <i>v.</i>
Lean,	Mager, <i>adj.</i> lehnen, <i>v.</i>	Magro, <i>adj.</i> inclinarse, <i>v.</i>	Maigre, <i>adj.</i> s'appuyer, <i>v.</i>
Leap,	Sprung, <i>s. m.</i> springen, <i>v.</i>	Salto, <i>s. m.</i> saltar, <i>v.</i>	Saut, <i>s. m.</i> saillir, <i>v.</i>
Learn,	Lernen,	Aprender, [<i>s. m.</i>	Apprendre.
Lease,	Pachtzeit, <i>s. f.</i> verpachten, <i>v.</i>	Arrendimiento, arrondar, <i>v.</i>	Bail, <i>s. m.</i> louer, <i>v.</i>
Least,	Kleinste, <i>adj.</i> Atom, <i>s. m.</i>	Miníomo, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Moindre, moins, <i>s. m. & adj.</i>
Leather,	Leder, <i>n.</i>	Cuero, <i>n.</i>	Cuir, <i>m. peau, -x, f.</i>
Leave,	Abschied, <i>s. m.</i> lassen, <i>v.</i>	Licencia, <i>s. f.</i> dexar, <i>v.</i>	Congé, <i>s. m.</i> quitter, <i>v.</i>
Lecture,	Lesen, <i>s. n.</i> unterrichten, <i>v.</i>	Discurso, <i>s. m.</i> instruir, <i>v.</i>	Lecture, <i>s. f.</i> instruire, <i>v. [m.</i>
Ledger,	Hauptbuch, <i>n.</i>	Libro, mayor, <i>m.</i>	Livre de compte,
Left,	Link,	Siniestro,	Gauche.
Leg,	Bein, <i>n.</i> Keule, <i>f.</i>	Pierna, <i>f.</i> pie, <i>m.</i>	Jambe, <i>f.</i>
Legacy,	Vermächtniss, <i>n.</i>	Legado, <i>m.</i>	Legs, <i>m.</i>
Legislature,	Gesetzgebende Macht, <i>f.</i>	Legislatura, <i>f.</i>	Législature, <i>f.</i>
Lemon	Limonie, <i>f.</i>	Limon, <i>m.</i>	Limon, <i>m.</i>
Lend,	Leihen, borgen,	Prestar,	Prêter.
Length,	Länge, Dauer, <i>f.</i>	Longitud, <i>f.</i>	Longuer, durée, <i>f.</i>
Lent,	Fastenzeit, <i>f.</i>	Quaresma, <i>f.</i>	Carême, <i>m.</i>
Leopard,	Leopard, <i>m.</i>	Leopardo, <i>m.</i>	Léopard, <i>m.</i>
Less,	Kleiner,	Menor, menos, <i>m.</i>	Moins, <i>m.</i>
Lesson,	Lehre, <i>f.</i> Text, <i>m.</i>	Leccion, <i>f.</i>	Leçon, <i>f.</i>
Let,	Lassen,	Conceder, dexar,	Louer, laisser.
Letter,	Schrift, <i>f.</i> Brief, <i>m.</i>	Letra, carta, <i>f.</i>	Lettre, <i>f.</i>
Lettuce,	La'tish, <i>m.</i>	Lechuga, <i>f.</i>	Laitue, <i>f.</i>
Level,	Fläche, <i>s. f.</i> gleich, <i>adj.</i>	Llano, <i>s. m.</i> igualar, <i>v.</i>	Niveau, -x, <i>s. m.</i> aplanir, <i>v.</i>
Lever,	Hebel, <i>m.</i>	Palanca, <i>f.</i>	Lévier, <i>m. barre, f.</i>

LIA	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Liar,	Lügner, <i>m.</i>	Embustero, <i>m.</i>	Menteur, <i>se, m. f.</i>
Liberty,	Freiheit, <i>f.</i>	Libertad, <i>f.</i>	Liberté, <i>f.</i>
Library,	Bibliothek, <i>f.</i>	Libreria, <i>f.</i>	Bibliothèque, <i>f.</i>
License,	Erlaubniss, <i>s. f.</i> gestatten, <i>v.</i>	Licensia, <i>s. f.</i> licenciar, <i>v.</i>	License, <i>s. f.</i> autoriser, <i>v.</i>
Lick,	Schlag, <i>s. m.</i> lecken, <i>v.</i>	Chupa, <i>s. f.</i> lamar, <i>v.</i> [<i>m.</i>]	Coup, <i>s. m.</i> lécher, <i>v.</i>
Lid,	Deckel, <i>m.</i>	Tapa, <i>f.</i> párpado,	Couvercle, <i>m.</i>
Lie, (falsely,)	Lauge, Lüge, <i>s. f.</i> lügen, <i>v.</i>	Mentira, <i>s. f.</i> mentir, <i>v.</i>	Mensonge, <i>s. m.</i> mentir, <i>v.</i>
Lie, (down,)	Liegen, schlafen,	Consistir,	Récliner, coucher.
Life,	Leben, <i>n.</i>	Vida, <i>f.</i>	Vie, existence, <i>f.</i>
Lift,	Heben, <i>s. n.</i> aufheben, <i>v.</i>	Alzamiento, <i>s. m.</i> alzar, <i>v.</i>	Effort, <i>s. m.</i> élever, <i>v.</i>
Light,	Licht, <i>s. n.</i> löschen, <i>v.</i> Licht, <i>adj.</i>	Luz, <i>s. f.</i> encen- dar, <i>v.</i> claro, <i>adj.</i>	Lumière, <i>s. f.</i> allu- mer, <i>v.</i> clair, <i>adj.</i>
Light, of weight	Leicht, hurtig,	Ligero, leve,	Leger, <i>e.</i>
Like,	Gefallen, <i>v.</i> gleich, <i>adj.</i>	Gustar, <i>v.</i> semejante, <i>adj.</i>	Aimer, <i>v.</i> sembler, <i>adj.</i>
Likeness,	Gleichniss, <i>n.</i>	Sejmejanza, <i>f.</i>	Ressemblance, <i>f.</i>
Lily,	Lilie, <i>f.</i>	Lirio,	Lis, <i>m.</i>
Limb,	Glied, <i>n.</i> Rand, <i>m.</i>	Miembro, <i>m.</i>	Membre, <i>m.</i>
Lime,	Leim, Kalb, <i>m.</i>	Cal, <i>m.</i>	Chaux, <i>f.</i>
Limit,	Grenze, <i>s. f.</i> begrenzen, <i>v.</i>	Límite, <i>s. m.</i> limitar, <i>v.</i>	Borne, <i>s. f.</i> limiter, <i>v.</i>
Line,	Linie, <i>s. f.</i> liniren, <i>v.</i>	Linea, <i>s. f.</i> for- rar, <i>v.</i>	Ligne, <i>s. f.</i> doubler, <i>v.</i>
Linen,	Leinwand, <i>s. f.</i> leinen, <i>adj.</i>	Lienzo, lino, <i>s. m.</i> de lienzo, <i>adj.</i>	Toile, <i>s. f.</i> de linge, <i>adj.</i>
Lion,	Löwe, <i>m.</i>	Leon, <i>m.</i>	Lion, <i>m.</i>
Lip,	Lippe, <i>f.</i>	Labio, <i>m.</i>	Lèvre, <i>f.</i>
Liquid,	Flüssigkeit, <i>s. f.</i> flüssig, <i>adj.</i>	Licor, <i>s. m.</i> liquido, <i>adj.</i>	Liqueur, <i>s. f.</i> liquide, <i>adj.</i>
Listen,	Lauschen,	Escuchar,	Écouter.
Literature,	Literatur, <i>f.</i>	Literatura, <i>f.</i>	Littérature, <i>f.</i>
Little,	Weinigkeit, <i>s. f.</i> wenig, <i>adj.</i>	Poso, <i>s. m.</i> escaso, <i>adj.</i>	Peu, <i>s. m.</i> petit, <i>te, adj.</i>
Live,	Leben, wohnen,	Vivir, subsistir,	Vivre, demeurer
Lo!	Siehe!	Hé aquí!	Voici! voilà!
Load,	Ladung, <i>s. f.</i> laden, <i>v.</i>	Carga, <i>s. f.</i> cargar, <i>v.</i>	Fardeau, <i>x, s. m.</i> charger, <i>v.</i>

LOA.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Loaf, (Bread,)	Laib, <i>m.</i> Broad, <i>m.</i>	Pan, <i>m.</i>	Pain, <i>m.</i>
Loan,	Darlehen, <i>n.</i>	Préstamo, <i>m.</i>	Prêt, <i>m.</i>
Local,	Oertlich,	Local,	Local, <i>e.</i>
Lock,	Schloss, <i>s. n.</i>	Cerraja, <i>s. f.</i>	Serrure, <i>s. f.</i>
	verwickeln, <i>v.</i>	cerrar, <i>v.</i>	fermer, <i>v.</i>
Locket,	Schlösschen, <i>m.</i>	Broche, <i>m.</i>	Agrafe, <i>f.</i>
Locust,	Heuschrecke, <i>f.</i>	Langosta, <i>f.</i>	Sauterelle, <i>f.</i>
Lodge,	Loge, <i>s. f.</i>	Alogimiento, <i>s. m.</i>	Loge, <i>s. f.</i>
	wohnen, <i>v.</i>	alogar, <i>v.</i>	loger, <i>v.</i>
Log,	Klotz, <i>m.</i>	Leño, <i>m.</i>	Bûche, <i>f.</i>
Logic,	Logick, <i>f.</i>	Logica, <i>f.</i>	Logique, <i>f.</i>
Loin,	Lende, <i>f.</i>	Lomo, <i>m.</i>	Longe, queue, <i>f.</i>
Loiter,	Zaudern,	Haraganear,	Tarder.
Lone, -ly,	Einsam,	Solitario,	Solitaire.
Long,	Verlangen, <i>v.</i>	Antojarse, <i>v.</i>	Désirer, <i>v.</i>
	lang, <i>adj.</i>	largo, <i>adj.</i>	long, -ne, <i>adj.</i>
Longitude,	Länge, <i>f.</i>	Longitud, <i>f.</i>	Longitude, <i>f.</i>
Look,	Blick, <i>s. m.</i>	Aspecto, <i>s. m.</i>	Regard, <i>s. m.</i>
	sehen, <i>v.</i>	mirar, <i>v.</i>	regarder, <i>v.</i>
Loop,	Schlinge, <i>s. f.</i>	Ojal, <i>s. m.</i>	Ganse, <i>s. f.</i>
	schnûren, <i>v.</i>	parar, <i>v.</i>	fermer, <i>v.</i>
Loose,	Los, locker,	Suelto, floxo,	Lâche.
Loosen,	Losmachen,	Desunirse,	Délier, détacter.
Lord,	Herr, Lord, <i>m.</i>	Señor, Dios, <i>m.</i>	Seigneur, <i>m.</i>
Lose,	Verspielen,	Perder,	Perdre.
Loss,	Verlust, <i>m.</i>	Pérdida, <i>f.</i>	Perte, <i>f.</i>
Lot,	Loos, <i>n.</i>	Suerte, lote,	Lot, sorte, <i>m.</i>
Loud, -ly,	Laut,	Ruidoso,	Haut,
Love,	Liebe, <i>s. f.</i>	Amor, <i>s. m.</i>	Amour, <i>s. m.</i>
	lieben, <i>v.</i> [<i>adj.</i>	amar, <i>v.</i>	aimer, <i>v.</i>
Low,	Brüllen, <i>v.</i> niedrig	Mugir, <i>v.</i> baxo, <i>adj.</i>	Mugir, <i>v.</i> bas, <i>adj.</i>
Luck,	Glück, <i>n.</i>	Acaso, suceso, <i>m.</i>	Hasard, <i>m.</i>
Lumber,	Gerüll, <i>n.</i>	Arnotaste, <i>m.</i>	Gros bagage, <i>m.</i>
Lump,	Klumpen, <i>m.</i>	Pedazo, <i>m.</i>	Morceau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Lunatic,	Mondsüchtige, <i>m.</i>	Lunático, [<i>m. pl.</i>	Lunatique, <i>m.</i>
Lungs,	Lunge, <i>f.</i>	Bofes, pulmones,	Poumons, <i>m. pl.</i>
Luscious -ly,	Uebersüss,	Meloso, delicioso,	Doux, -ce.
Lust,	Lust, <i>s. f.</i>	Deseo, <i>m.</i>	Convoitise, <i>s. f.</i>
	begehren, <i>v.</i>	gustar, <i>v.</i>	convoiter, <i>v.</i>
Lustre,	Glanz, <i>m.</i>	Lustro, <i>m.</i>	Lustre, éclat, <i>m.</i>
Lye,	Lauge, <i>f.</i>	Lexia, <i>f.</i>	Lessive, <i>f.</i>

MAC.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
M.			
Machine,	Maschine, <i>f.</i>	Máquina, <i>f.</i>	Machine, <i>f.</i>
Machinist,	Mechaniker, <i>m.</i>	Maquinista, <i>m.</i>	Machiniste, <i>m.</i>
Mad, -ly,	Wahnsinnig,	Distraído, loco,	Furieux, -se.
Madam,	Madam, <i>f.</i>	Señora, Madama,	Madame, <i>f.</i>
Madder,	Krapp, <i>m.</i>	Rubia, <i>f.</i>	Garance, <i>f.</i>
Magazine,	Magazin, <i>n.</i>	Magacen, <i>m.</i>	Magasin, <i>m.</i>
Magic, -al, -ly,	Zauberkunst, <i>s. f.</i> magisch, <i>adj.</i>	Magia, <i>s. f.</i> magico, <i>adj.</i>	Magie, <i>s. f.</i> magique, <i>adj.</i>
Magistrate,	Obrigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Magistrado, <i>m.</i>	Magistrat, <i>m.</i>
Magnanimous,	Grossmüthig,	Magnanimo,	Magnanime.
Magnet, -ism,	Magnet, -ismus, <i>m.</i>	Piedra iman, <i>f.</i>	Aimant, <i>s. m.</i>
Magnificence,	Grösse, Pracht, <i>f.</i>	Magnificencia, <i>f.</i>	Magnificence, <i>f.</i>
Magnify,	Vergrössern,	Magnificar,	Exagerer.
Mahogany,	Mahagonyholz, <i>m.</i>	Caoba,	Acajou, -x, <i>m.</i>
Maid,	Jungfer, <i>f.</i>	Doncella, <i>f.</i>	Fille, vierge, <i>f.</i>
Mail,	Panzer, <i>s. m.</i> bepanzern, <i>v.</i>	Mala, <i>s. f.</i> mallar, <i>v.</i>	Malle, poste, <i>s. f.</i> armar, poster, <i>v.</i>
Maim,	Verstümmeln,	Mutilar,	Mutiler, estopier.
Main,	Haupttheil, <i>s. m.</i> vornehmste, <i>adj.</i>	Oceano, <i>s. m.</i> mayor, <i>adj.</i>	Océan, <i>s. m.</i> principal, <i>adj.</i>
Majesty,	Majestät, <i>f.</i>	Magestad, <i>f.</i>	Majesté, <i>f.</i>
Major,	Major, <i>s. m.</i> grösser, <i>adj.</i>	Sargento mayor, <i>m.</i> <i>s. m.</i> mayor, <i>adj.</i>	Major, <i>s. m.</i> plus grand, <i>adj.</i>
Majority,	Mehrheit, <i>f.</i>	Pluralidad, <i>f.</i>	Majorité, <i>f.</i>
Make,	Machen,	Hacer, fabricar,	Faire, produire.
Maker,	Verfertiger, <i>m.</i>	Hacedor, <i>m.</i>	Faiseur, <i>m.</i>
Malady,	Krankheit, <i>f.</i>	Enfermedad, <i>f.</i>	Maladie, <i>f.</i>
Male,	Männchen, <i>s. n.</i> männlich, <i>adj.</i>	Macho, <i>s. m.</i> masculino, <i>adj.</i>	Mâle, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>
Malice,	Bosheit, <i>f.</i>	Malicia, <i>f.</i>	Malice, <i>f.</i>
Mall,	Schlag, <i>s. m.</i> schlagen, <i>v.</i>	Mallo, <i>s. m.</i> palcar, <i>v.</i> [da, <i>f.</i>	Maillet, <i>s. m.</i> battre, <i>v.</i>
Malt,	Malz, <i>n.</i>	Cebada prepara-	Drèche, <i>f.</i>
Mamma,	Mamma, <i>f.</i>	Mama, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Maman, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Man,	Mensch, Mann, <i>m.</i>	Hombre, criado,	Homme, servant,
Manage,	Verwalten,	Manejar,	Ménager.
Manager,	Verwalter, <i>m.</i>	Administrador, <i>m.</i>	Directeur, <i>m.</i>
Mane,	Mähne, <i>f.</i>	Crin, clin, <i>f.</i>	Crinière, <i>f.</i>
Manger,	Krippe, <i>f.</i>	Pesebre, <i>m.</i>	Mangeoire, <i>m.</i>

MAN.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Manhood,	Menschheit, <i>f.</i>	Masculinidad, <i>f.</i>	Virilité, <i>f.</i>
Manifest,	Offenbaren, <i>v.</i> offenbar, <i>adj.</i>	Manifesto, <i>adj.</i> manifestar, <i>v.</i>	Manifester, <i>v.</i> évident, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Mankind,	Menschenge- schlecht, <i>n.</i>	El genero hu- mano, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Genre humain, <i>n.</i>
Manner,	Art, Manier, <i>f.</i>	Manera, <i>f.</i> modo,	Manière, <i>f.</i>
Mantle,	Taufuch, <i>s. n.</i> bedecken, <i>v.</i>	Manto, <i>s. m.</i> cubrir, <i>v.</i>	Manteau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Manufacturer,	Anführer, <i>m.</i>	Artesano, <i>m.</i>	Manufacturier, <i>m.</i>
Manufacture,	Fabricat, <i>s. n.</i> verfertigen, <i>v.</i>	Manufactura, <i>s. f.</i> fabricar, <i>v.</i>	Manufacture, <i>s. f.</i> fabriquer, <i>v.</i>
Manufactory,	Manufactur, <i>f.</i>	Fabrica, <i>f.</i>	Fabrique, <i>f.</i>
Manure,	Dünger, <i>s. m.</i> anbauen, <i>v.</i>	Abono, <i>s. m.</i> abonar, <i>v.</i>	Engrais, <i>s. m.</i> fumer, <i>v.</i>
Manuscript,	Handschrift, <i>f.</i>	Manuscrito, <i>m.</i>	Manuscrit, <i>m.</i>
Many,	Viele, <i>mancher</i> ,	Mucho,	Beaucoup de.
Map,	Landkarte, <i>s. f.</i> zeichnen, <i>v.</i>	Mapa, <i>s. f.</i> delinear, <i>v.</i>	Carte, <i>s. f.</i> faire une carte, <i>v.</i>
Mar,	Flücken, <i>s. m.</i> verderben, <i>v.</i>	Mancha, <i>s. f.</i> injuriar, <i>v.</i>	Dommage, <i>s. m.</i> gâter, <i>v.</i>
Marble,	Marmor, <i>s. m.</i> marmorn, <i>adj.</i>	Mármol, <i>s. m.</i> marmóreo, <i>adj.</i>	Marbre, <i>s. m.</i> marbré, -e, <i>adj.</i>
March,	März, Marsch, <i>m.</i> marschiren, <i>v.</i>	Marzo, <i>s. m.</i> marchar, <i>v.</i>	Mars, <i>m.</i> marche, <i>s. f.</i> marcher, <i>v.</i>
Mare,	Stute, <i>f.</i> Alp, <i>m.</i>	Yegua, <i>f.</i>	Cavale, <i>f.</i>
Margin,	Rand, <i>m.</i>	Márgen, <i>m.</i>	Marge, <i>s. f.</i>
Marine,	Seesoldat, <i>s. m.</i> zur See gehörig, <i>a</i>	Marina, <i>s. f.</i> marino, <i>adj.</i>	Marine, <i>s. f.</i> marin, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Mark,	Marke, <i>s. f.</i> merken, <i>v.</i>	Marca, <i>s. f.</i> marcar, <i>v.</i>	Marque, <i>s. f.</i> marquer, <i>v.</i>
Market,	Markt, Handel, <i>m.</i>	Mercado, <i>m.</i>	Marché, <i>m.</i>
Marriage,	Ehe, Heirath, <i>f.</i>	Maridage, <i>m.</i>	Mariage, <i>m.</i>
Marrow,	Fett, Mark, <i>n.</i>	Tuetano, <i>m.</i>	Moelle, <i>f.</i>
Marry,	Heirathen,	Casarse,	Marier, épouser.
Marsh,	Morast, Sumpf, <i>m.</i>	Pantano, <i>m.</i>	Marais, <i>m.</i>
Marshal,	Marschall, <i>s. m.</i> ordnen, <i>v.</i>	Mariscal, <i>s. m.</i> ordenar, <i>v.</i>	Maréchal, <i>s. m.</i> ranger, <i>v.</i>
Martyr,	Märtyrer, <i>s. m.</i> quälen, <i>v.</i>	Martir, <i>s. m.</i> martirizar, <i>v.</i>	Martyr, -e, <i>s. m. f.</i> martyriser, <i>v.</i>
Marvel,	Wunder, <i>s. n.</i> sich wundern, <i>v.</i>	Maravilla, <i>s. f.</i> maravillar, <i>v.</i>	Merveille, <i>s. f.</i> s'étonner, <i>v.</i>

MAR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Masculine,	Männlich,	Masculino,	Masculin, <i>e.</i>
Mask,	Maske, <i>s. f.</i> vermummen, <i>v.</i>	Máscara, <i>s. f.</i> enmascarar, <i>v.</i>	Masque, <i>s. m.</i> masquer, <i>v.</i>
Mason,	Maurer, <i>m.</i>	Albañil, <i>m.</i>	Maçon, <i>m.</i>
Maas,	Masse, Menge, <i>s. f.</i> häufen, <i>v.</i>	Masa, <i>s. f.</i> espesar, <i>v.</i>	Masse, <i>s. f.</i> amasser, <i>v.</i>
Mast,	Mastbaum, <i>m.</i>	A'rbol, palo, <i>m.</i>	Mât, <i>m. faine, f.</i>
Master,	Meister, <i>s. m.</i> beherrschen, <i>v.</i>	Maestro, <i>s. m.</i> sujetar, <i>v.</i>	Maitre, <i>s. m.</i> surmonter, <i>v.</i>
Mat,	Matte, <i>s. f.</i> verflechten, <i>v.</i>	Estera, <i>s. f.</i> esterar, <i>v.</i>	Natte, <i>s. f.</i> natter, <i>v.</i>
Match,	Lunte, <i>f.</i> Docht, <i>m.</i> <i>sm.</i> vergleichen, <i>v.</i>	Mecho, <i>s. m.</i> igualar, <i>v.</i>	Mèche, <i>s. f.</i> égaler, <i>v.</i>
Mate,	Gefährte, <i>s. m.</i> verbinden, <i>v.</i>	Consorte, <i>s. m.</i> casar, <i>v.</i>	Compagnon, <i>smf.</i> égal, <i>v.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Mathematician,	Mathematiker, <i>m.</i>	Matemático, <i>m.</i>	Mathématicien,
Mathematics,	Mathematik, <i>f.</i>	Matemática, <i>f.</i>	Mathématiques, <i>f.</i>
Matter,	Stoff, <i>m.</i> Sache, <i>f.</i>	Materia, <i>f.</i>	Matière, <i>f.</i>
May,	Mai, <i>s. m.</i> mö- gen, <i>v.</i>	Mayo, <i>s. m.</i> poder, <i>v.</i>	Mai, <i>s. m.</i> pou- voir, <i>v.</i>
Mayor,	Bürgermeister, <i>m.</i>	Corregidor, <i>m.</i>	Maire, <i>m.</i>
Me,	Mich, mir.	Me,	Moi, me.
Meal,	Mehl, <i>n.</i>	Comida, <i>f.</i>	Repas, <i>m.</i> farine, <i>f.</i>
Meadow,	Weise, <i>f.</i> Meth, <i>m.</i>	Pradero, prado, <i>m.</i>	Prairie, <i>f.</i>
Mean,	Niedrig, mittel, <i>a.</i> meinen, <i>v.</i>	Baxo, mediano, <i>a.</i> hacer ánimo, <i>v.</i>	Bas, moyen, <i>adj.</i> vouloir, <i>v.</i>
Measles,	Masern, <i>f. pl.</i>	Sarampion, <i>m.</i>	Rougeole, <i>f.</i>
Measure,	Masstab, <i>s. m.</i> ermessen, <i>v.</i>	Medida, <i>s. f.</i> medir, <i>v.</i>	Mésure, <i>s. f.</i> mesurer, <i>v.</i>
Meat,	Fleisch, <i>n.</i>	Carne, vianda, <i>f.</i>	Viande, <i>f.</i>
Mechanic,	Handwerker, <i>m.</i>	Mecánico, <i>m.</i>	Artisan, <i>m.</i>
Mechanism,	Mechanismus, <i>m.</i>	Mecánismo, <i>m.</i>	Mécanisme, <i>m.</i>
Medal,	Schaustück, <i>n.</i>	Medalla, <i>f.</i>	Médaille, <i>f.</i>
Meddle,	Mischen,	Mediar,	Se mêler de.
Medicine,	Arzenei, <i>f.</i>	Medecina, <i>f.</i>	Médecine, <i>f.</i>
Mellow,	Weich, <i>adj.</i> weich machen, <i>v.</i>	Madura, <i>adj.</i> sazonar, <i>v.</i>	Mûr, -e, <i>adj.</i> amollir, <i>v.</i>
Melody,	Melodie, <i>f.</i>	Melodia, <i>f.</i>	Mélodie, <i>f.</i>
Melon,	Melone, <i>f.</i>	Melon, <i>m.</i>	Melon, <i>m.</i>
Melt,	Schmelzen,	Disolver,	Fondre.
Member,	Glied, Stück, <i>n.</i>	Miembro, <i>m.</i>	Membre, <i>m.</i>

MEM.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Membrane,	Häutchen, <i>n.</i>	Membrana, <i>f.</i>	Membrane, <i>f.</i>
Memory,	Gedächtniss, <i>n.</i>	Memoria, <i>f.</i>	Mémoire, <i>f.</i>
Mend,	Bessern,	Reparar,	Reparer.
Mention,	Erwähnung, <i>s. f.</i>	Mencion, <i>s. f.</i>	Mention, <i>s. f.</i>
	erwähnen, <i>v.</i>	mentcionar, <i>v.</i>	mentioner, <i>v.</i>
Merchant,	Kaufmann, <i>m.</i>	Comerciante, <i>m.</i>	Marchand, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Mercury,	Quecksilber, <i>n.</i>	Mercurio, <i>m.</i>	Mercure, <i>m.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Mercy,	Verzeihung, <i>f.</i>	Misericordia, <i>f.</i>	Pitié, miséricord
ferit,	Verdienst, <i>s. n.</i>	Mérito, <i>s. m.</i>	Mérite, <i>s. m.</i>
	verdienen, <i>v.</i>	merecer, <i>v.</i>	mériter, <i>v.</i>
Merry,	Lustig, lebhaft,	Risueño, alegre,	Plaisant, -e.
Mess,	Gericht, <i>s. n.</i>	Rancho, <i>s. m.</i>	Mets, <i>s. m.</i>
	speisen, <i>v.</i>	hacer, rancho, <i>v.</i>	manger, <i>v.</i>
Message,	Botschaft, <i>f.</i>	Mensaje, <i>m.</i>	Message, <i>m.</i>
Messenger,	Bote, <i>m.</i>	Mensajero, <i>m.</i>	Courrier, <i>m.</i>
Messiah,	Messias, <i>m.</i>	Mesias, Cristo, <i>m.</i>	Messie, Christ, <i>m.</i>
Messieurs,	Die Herrn, <i>m. pl.</i>	Señores, <i>m. pl.</i>	Messieurs, <i>m. pl.</i>
Metal,	Metall, <i>m.</i> [<i>f.</i>	Metal, <i>m.</i>	Metal, -aux, <i>m.</i>
Meteor,	Lufterscheinung,	Méteoro, <i>m.</i>	Météore, <i>m.</i>
Method,	Methode, Weise,	Método, <i>m.</i>	Méthode, <i>f.</i>
Middle,	Mitte, <i>f.</i>	Medio, <i>m.</i>	Milieu, <i>m.</i> mi-, <i>f.</i>
Might,	Macht, <i>f.</i>	Poder, <i>m.</i>	Pouvoir, <i>m.</i> force, <i>f.</i>
Mild,	Sanft, mild,	Indulgente,	Doux, -ce.
Mill,	Meile, <i>f.</i> [<i>s. m.</i>	Milla, <i>f.</i>	Mille, <i>m.</i>
Military,	Soldatenstand,	Soldadesca, <i>s. f.</i>	Milice, <i>s. f.</i>
	kriegerisch, <i>adj.</i>	militar, <i>adj.</i>	militaire, <i>adj.</i>
Milk,	Milch, <i>s. f.</i>	Leche, <i>s. f.</i>	Lait, <i>s. m.</i>
	melken, <i>v.</i>	ordeñar, <i>v.</i>	traire, <i>v.</i>
Mill,	Mühle, <i>j.</i>	Molino, <i>m.</i>	Moulin, <i>m.</i>
Miller,	Müller, <i>m.</i>	Molinero, <i>m.</i>	Meunier, <i>m.</i>
Milliner,	Putzhändlerin, <i>f.</i>	Modísta, <i>f.</i>	
Million,	Million, <i>f.</i>	Millon, <i>m.</i>	Million, <i>m.</i>
Mind,	Gemüth, <i>s. n.</i>	Mente, <i>s. f.</i>	Esprit, <i>s. m.</i>
	merken, <i>v.</i>	atender, <i>v.</i>	remarquer, <i>v.</i>
Mine,	Grube, <i>s. f.</i>	Mina, <i>s. f.</i>	Mine, <i>s. f.</i>
	mein, <i>adj.</i>	mío, <i>adj.</i>	le mien, <i>adj.</i>
Mineral,	Mineral, <i>n.</i>	Mineral, <i>m.</i>	Mineral, -aux, <i>m.</i>
Minister,	Minister, <i>s. m.</i>	Ministro, <i>s. m.</i>	Minister, <i>s. m.</i>
	darreichen, <i>v.</i>	ministrar, <i>v.</i>	administrer, <i>v.</i>
Minor,	Unmündige, <i>s. m.</i>	Menor, <i>s. m.</i>	Mineur, -e, <i>s. m. f.</i>
	kleiner, <i>adj.</i>	& <i>adj.</i>	& <i>adj.</i>

MIN.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Mint,	Münze, <i>s. f.</i>	Menta, <i>s. f.</i>	Menthe, <i>s. f.</i>
Minute,	Minute, <i>s. f.</i> genau, <i>adj.</i>	Minuto, <i>s. m.</i> menudo, <i>adj.</i>	Minute, <i>s. f.</i> petit-e, <i>adj.</i>
Miracle,	Wunder, <i>n.</i>	Milagro, <i>m.</i>	Miracle, <i>m.</i>
Mire,	Schlamm, <i>s. m.</i>	Cieno, <i>s. m.</i>	Boue, <i>s. f.</i>
Mirth,	Fröhlichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Alegria, <i>f.</i>	Gaieté, <i>f.</i>
Misanthropy,	Menschenhass, <i>m.</i>	Misanthropia, <i>f.</i>	Misanthropie, <i>f.</i>
Miscarry,	Misslingen,	Abortar,	Avorter.
Mischief,	Unglück, <i>n.</i>	Daño, mal, <i>m.</i>	Malheur, <i>m.</i>
Miscreant,	Ungläubige, <i>m.</i>	Religionario, [to,	Mécreant, <i>m.</i>
Miser,	Geizhals, <i>m.</i>	Hombre avarien-	Avare, <i>m. f.</i>
Miserable,	Elend,	Miserable,	Misérable.
Misery,	Trübsal, <i>f.</i>	Miseria, <i>f.</i>	Misère, <i>f.</i>
Misfortune,	Unglück, <i>n.</i>	Desgracia, <i>f.</i>	Infortune, <i>f.</i>
Miss,	Fräulein, <i>s. n.</i> missen, <i>v.</i>	Leñorita, <i>s. f.</i> echar, <i>v.</i>	Demoiselle, <i>s. f.</i> manquer, <i>v.</i>
Missile,	Geworfen,	Arrojadizo, <i>m.</i>	Missive, <i>f.</i>
Mission,	Sendung, <i>f.</i>	Mision, <i>f.</i>	Mission, <i>f.</i>
Missionary,	Missionär, <i>m.</i>	Misionero, <i>m.</i>	Missionnaire, <i>m.</i>
Mist,	Nebel, <i>m.</i>	Niebla, mollina, <i>f.</i>	Brouillard, <i>m.</i>
Mistake,	Irrthum, <i>s. m.</i> irren, <i>v.</i>	Equivocacion, <i>s. f.</i> errar, <i>v.</i>	Erreur, <i>s. f.</i> errer, <i>v.</i>
Mistress,	Frau, <i>f.</i>	Ama, señora, <i>f.</i>	Maitresse, <i>f.</i>
Mite,	Milbe, <i>f.</i> Heller, <i>m.</i>	Mitad, cresa, <i>f.</i>	Charançon, <i>m.</i>
Mix,	Mischen,	Mezclar,	Mêler.
Mixture,	Mischung, <i>f.</i>	Mixtura, <i>f.</i>	Mélange, <i>m.</i>
Mob,	Pöbel, <i>s. m.</i> einhüllen, <i>v.</i>	Canalla, <i>s. f.</i> tumultuar, <i>v.</i>	Foule, <i>s. f.</i> insulter, <i>v.</i>
Mock,	Gespött, <i>s. n.</i> verspotten, <i>v.</i>	Mofa, <i>s. f.</i> mo- far, <i>v.</i>	Raillerie, <i>s. f.</i> moquer, <i>v.</i>
Mode,	Art, Zufälligkeit,	Modo, <i>m.</i>	Mode, façon, <i>f.</i>
Model,	Maßstab, <i>s. m.</i> abformen, <i>v.</i>	Modelo, <i>s. m.</i> modelar, <i>v.</i>	Modèle, <i>s. m.</i> mouler, <i>v.</i>
Moderate,	Mässig, <i>adj.</i> mässig, <i>adj.</i>	Moderar, <i>v.</i> moderado, <i>adj.</i>	Modérer, <i>v.</i> modéré-e, <i>adj.</i>
Modern,	Neu, modisch,	Moderno,	Moderne.
Modest,	Bescheiden,	Modesto,	Modeste.
Modesty,	Bescheidenheit, <i>f.</i>	Modestia, <i>f.</i>	Modestie, <i>f.</i>
Modulate,	Moduliren,	Modular,	Moduler.
Moist,	Feucht,	Humedo, xugoso,	Humide, moite.
Moisten,	Anfeuchten,	Humedecer,	Moniller.

MOI.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Moisture,	Nässe, <i>f.</i>	Humedad, <i>f.</i>	Moiteur, <i>f.</i>
Molest,	Belästigen,	Molestar,	Molester.
Moment,	Augenblick, <i>m.</i>	Momento, <i>m.</i>	Moment, <i>m.</i>
Monarch,	Monarch, <i>m.</i>	Monarca, <i>m.</i>	Monarque, roi, <i>m.</i>
Monarchy,	Monarchie, <i>f.</i>	Monarquía, <i>f.</i>	Monarchie, <i>f.</i>
Monastery,	Kloster, <i>n.</i>	Monasterio, <i>m.</i>	Couvent, <i>m.</i>
Monday,	Montag, <i>m.</i>	Lunes, <i>m.</i>	Lundi, <i>m.</i>
Money,	Geld, <i>n.</i>	Moneda, <i>f.</i>	Argent, <i>m.</i>
Monk,	Mönch, <i>m.</i>	Monge, <i>m.</i>	Moine, <i>m.</i>
Monkey,	Affe, Maulaffe, <i>m.</i>	Mono, <i>m.</i> mona, <i>f.</i>	Singe, guenon, <i>f.</i>
Monotonous,	Eintönig,	Monotono,	Monotone.
Monster,	Ungeheuer, <i>n.</i>	Monstruo, <i>m.</i>	Monstre, <i>m.</i>
Month,	Monat, <i>m.</i>	Mes, <i>m.</i>	Mois, <i>m.</i>
Monument,	Denkmal, <i>n.</i>	Monumento, <i>m.</i>	Monument, <i>m.</i>
Mood,	Art, <i>f.</i> modus, <i>m.</i>	Modo, <i>m.</i>	Humeur, <i>f.</i>
Moon,	Mond, <i>m.</i>	Luna, <i>f.</i>	Lune, <i>f.</i>
Mop,	Wischlappen, <i>sm.</i>	Aljofía, <i>s. f.</i>	Torchon, <i>s. m.</i>
	abwischen, <i>v.</i>	limpiar, <i>v.</i>	frotter, <i>v.</i>
Moral,	Lehre, <i>s. f.</i>	Moralidad, <i>s. f.</i>	Morale, <i>s. f.</i>
	moralisch, <i>adj.</i>	moral, <i>adj.</i>	moral-e, <i>adj.</i>
Morality,	Sittlichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Ética, <i>f.</i>	Moralité, <i>f.</i>
More,	Mehr, grösser,	Mas,	Plus, davantage.
Morning,	Morgen, <i>m.</i>	Mañana, dias, <i>f.</i>	Matin, <i>m.</i>
Morrow, to-	Morgende Tag,	Mañana,	Demain.
Morsel,	Bissen, <i>m.</i>	Bocado, <i>m.</i>	Morceau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Mortal,	Sterbliche, <i>m.</i>	Mortal, <i>m.</i>	Mortel, <i>m.</i>
Mortar,	Mörser, Mörtel, <i>m.</i>	Mortero, <i>m.</i>	Mortier, ciment,
Mortgage,	Unterpfand, <i>s. n.</i>	Hipoteca, <i>s. f.</i>	Hypothèque, <i>s. f.</i>
	verpfänden, <i>v.</i>	hipotecar, <i>v.</i>	hypothèquer, <i>v.</i>
Mortify,	Tödten, kasteien,	Mortificar,	Mortifier.
Moss,	Moos, <i>n.</i> Sumpf,	Moho, musgo, <i>m.</i>	Mousse, <i>f.</i>
Most,	Meist, meisten,	Lo or los mas,	Le, la plus.
Mother,	Mutter, <i>f.</i>	Madre, <i>f.</i>	Mère, lie, <i>f.</i>
Motion,	Bewegung, <i>f.</i>	Movimiento, <i>m.</i>	Mouvement, <i>m.</i>
Motive,	Beweggrund, <i>s. m.</i>	Motivo, <i>s. m.</i>	Motif, <i>s. m.</i> mo-
	bewegen, <i>adj.</i>	& <i>adj.</i>	teur, -trice, <i>adj.</i>
Motto,	Wahlspruch, <i>m.</i>	Mote, <i>m.</i>	Devise, <i>f.</i>
Mould,	Stoff, Fleck, <i>s. m.</i>	Moho, <i>s. m.</i>	Moule, <i>s. m.</i>
	formen, <i>v.</i>	enmohecerse, <i>v.</i>	mouler, <i>v.</i>
Mound,	Hügel, <i>s. m.</i>	Monte, <i>s. m.</i>	Mont, <i>s. m.</i>
	steigen, <i>v.</i>	montar, <i>v.</i>	monter, <i>v.</i>

MOU.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Mountain,	Berg, <i>m.</i>	Montaño, <i>m.</i>	Montagne, <i>f.</i>
Mourn,	Trauern,	Lamentar,	Pleurer, deplorér
Mouse,	Maus, <i>f.</i>	Raton, <i>m.</i> rata, <i>f.</i>	Souris, <i>f.</i>
Mouth,	Mund, <i>m.</i> Maul, <i>n.</i>	Boca, entrada, <i>f.</i>	Bouche, gueule, <i>f.</i>
Move,	Bewegen, leiten,	Mover,	Mouvoir, agiter.
Mow,	Schoppen, <i>s. m.</i>	Camara, <i>s. f.</i>	Moue, <i>s. f.</i>
	mähen, <i>v.</i>	guadañar, <i>v.</i>	faucher, <i>v.</i>
Much,	Viel, sehr,	Mucho,	Beaucoup.
Mucous,	Schleimig,	Mocoso,	Glaireux, <i>se.</i>
Mud,	Schlamm, <i>m.</i>	Cieno, lodo, <i>m.</i>	Bourbe, boue, <i>f.</i>
Muff,	Muff, <i>m.</i>	Manguito, <i>m.</i>	Manchon, <i>m.</i>
Muffle,	Bedecken,	Emboyar,	Affubler.
Mug,	Krug, Becher, <i>m.</i>	Jarro, <i>m.</i>	Godet, pot, <i>m.</i>
Mule,	Maulthier, <i>m.</i>	Mulo, <i>m.</i>	Mule, <i>f.</i> mulet, <i>m.</i>
Multiply,	Vermehren,	Multiplícar,	Multiplier.
Mumps,	Bräune, <i>f.</i>	Murria, <i>f.</i>	Esquinancie, <i>f.</i>
Murder,	Mord, <i>s. m.</i>	Asesinato, <i>s. m.</i>	Meurtre, <i>s. m.</i>
	ermorden, <i>v.</i>	asesinar, <i>v.</i>	tuer, <i>v.</i>
Murmur,	Gemurmel, <i>s. n.</i>	Murmurio, <i>s. m.</i>	Murmure, <i>s. m.</i>
	murmeln, <i>v.</i>	murmurar, <i>v.</i>	murmurer, <i>v.</i>
Muse,	Muse, <i>s. f.</i>	Musa, <i>s. f.</i>	Muse, <i>s. f.</i>
	nachdenken, <i>v.</i>	meditar, <i>v.</i>	mediter, <i>v.</i>
Museum,	Museum, <i>n.</i>	Museo, <i>m.</i>	Muséum, <i>m.</i>
Music,	Musik, <i>f.</i>	Música, <i>f.</i>	Musique, <i>f.</i>
Musician,	Musicant, <i>m.</i>	Músico, <i>m.</i>	Musicien, <i>ne, m. f.</i>
Musk,	Bisam, <i>m.</i>	Musco, <i>m.</i>	Muse, <i>m.</i>
Musket,	Flinte, <i>f.</i>	Mosquete, <i>m.</i>	Mousquet, <i>m.</i>
Muslin,	Musselin, <i>m.</i>	Musulina, <i>f.</i>	Mousseline, <i>f.</i>
Must,	Muss, schimmeln.	Estar obligado,	Falloir, devoir.
Mustard,	Senf, <i>m.</i>	Mostazo, <i>m.</i>	Moutarde, <i>f.</i>
Muster,	Mustern,	Juntarse ejército	Assembler.
Mute,	Stumme, <i>s. m.</i>	Mudo, <i>s. m.</i>	Muet, <i>te, s. m. f.</i>
	stumm, <i>adj.</i>	& <i>adj.</i>	& <i>adj.</i>
Mutiny,	Aufbruch, <i>s. m.</i>	Motin, <i>s. m.</i>	Sedition, <i>s. f.</i>
	sich empören, <i>v.</i>	amotinarse, <i>v.</i>	se mutiner, <i>v.</i>
Mutter,	Murren,	Gruñir,	Marmotter.
Mutton,	Hammelfleisch, <i>n.</i>	Carnero, <i>m.</i>	Mouton, <i>m.</i>
Mutual,	Gegenseitig,	Mutual,	Mutuel, <i>le.</i>
Muzzle,	Schnauze, <i>s. f.</i>	Boca, <i>s. f.</i> poner	Muffle, <i>s. m.</i>
	schnuppern, <i>v.</i>	boca, <i>v.</i>	emmuseler, <i>v.</i>
My,	Mein, meine,	Mi, mio,	Mon, ma, mes

MYL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Myrtle,	Myrte, <i>f.</i>	Mirto, <i>m.</i>	Myrte, <i>m.</i>
Myself,	Mich, mir,	Yo mismo,	Moi-même, <i>me.</i>
Mysterious,	Verwickelt,	Misterioso,	Mysterieux, <i>se.</i>
Mystery,	Geheimniss, <i>n.</i>	Misterio, <i>m.</i>	Mystère, <i>m.</i>
Mythology,	Fabellehre, <i>f.</i>	Mitologia, <i>f.</i>	Mythologie, <i>f.</i>

N.

Nail,	Nagel, <i>s. m.</i> annageln, <i>v.</i>	Uña, <i>s. f.</i> clavar, <i>v.</i>	Clou, ongle, <i>m.</i> clouer, <i>v.</i>
Naked,	Nackt, <i>blos</i> ,	Desnudo,	Nu, <i>nue.</i>
Name,	Name, <i>s. m.</i> nennen, <i>v.</i>	Nombre, <i>s. m.</i> nombar, <i>v.</i>	Nom, <i>s. m.</i> nommer, <i>v.</i>
Napkin,	Serviette, <i>f.</i>	Servilleta, <i>f.</i>	Serviette, <i>f.</i>
Narrative,	Erzählung, <i>f.</i>	Narrativa, <i>f.</i>	Narration, <i>f.</i>
Narrow,	Enge,	Angosto,	Étroit, court, <i>e.</i>
Nation,	Nation, <i>f.</i>	Nacion, <i>f.</i>	Nation, <i>f.</i> peuple.
Native,	Erzeugniss, <i>s. n.</i> natürlich, <i>adj.</i>	Natural, <i>s. m.</i> nativo, <i>adj.</i>	Natif, <i>ve, s. m. f.</i> & <i>adj.</i>
Natural,	Eingeborne,	Natural,	Naturel, <i>le.</i>
Nature,	Natur, <i>f.</i>	Naturaleza, <i>f.</i>	Nature, <i>f.</i>
Naught,	Nichts, <i>n.</i>	Nada, <i>f.</i>	Rien, <i>m.</i>
Nausea,	Ekel, <i>m.</i> [stehend,	Nausea, <i>f.</i>	Dégout, <i>m.</i>
Naval,	Aus Schiffen be-	Naval,	Naval, <i>e.</i>
Navigate,	Beschiffen,	Navegar,	Naviguer.
Navy,	Flotte, <i>f.</i>	Armada, <i>f.</i>	Flotte, Marine, <i>f.</i>
Nay,	Nein, sogar,	No, aun,	Non, même.
Near,	Nahe,	Cerca,	Proche, près.
Neat,	Nett,	Hermoso, neto,	Propre, pur, <i>e.</i>
Necessary,	Nothwendig, [<i>f.</i>	Necesario,	Nécessaire.
Necessity,	Nothwendigkeit,	Necesidad, <i>f.</i>	Nécessité, <i>f.</i>
Neck,	Nacken, Hals, <i>m.</i>	Cuello, <i>m.</i>	Cou, <i>m.</i> gorge, <i>f.</i>
Nectar,	Nektar, <i>m.</i>	Nectar, <i>m.</i>	Nectar, <i>m.</i>
Need,	Mangel, <i>s. m.</i> nöthig haben, <i>v.</i>	Pobreza, <i>s. f.</i> carcer, <i>v.</i>	Besoin, <i>s. m.</i> manquer, <i>v.</i>
Needle,	Nadel, <i>f.</i> Zeiger,	Aguja, <i>f.</i>	Aiguille, <i>f.</i>
Negative,	Verneinung, <i>s. f.</i> verneinend, <i>adj.</i>	Negativa, <i>s. f.</i> negativo, <i>adj.</i>	Négative, <i>s. f.</i> negatif, <i>ve, adj.</i>
Neglect,	Veruachlässig- ung, <i>v. e. n. l. tanv</i>	Olvido, <i>s. m.</i> descuidar, <i>v.</i>	Negligence, <i>s. f.</i> négliger, <i>v.</i>

NEG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Negligent,	Nachlässig,	Negligente,	Negligent,-e.
Negro,	Neger, <i>m.</i>	Negro, Étiopo, <i>m.</i>	Nègre, <i>m.</i>
Neighbor,	Nachbar, <i>m.</i>	Vecino, <i>m.</i>	Voisin,-e, <i>m. f.</i>
Neighborhood,	Nachbarschaft, <i>f.</i>	Vecindad, <i>f.</i>	Voisinage, <i>m.</i>
Neither,	Weder, noch,	Ni, ninguno,	Ni, non plus,
Nephew,	Neffe, Enkel, <i>m.</i>	Sobrino, <i>m.</i>	Neveu, -x, <i>m.</i>
Nerve,	Nerve, <i>s. m. f.</i> stärken, <i>v.</i>	Nervio, <i>s. m.</i> enerviar, <i>v.</i>	Nerf, <i>s. m.</i> exciter, <i>v.</i>
Nervous,	Nervig, kraftvoll,	Nervioso,	Nerveux, -se.
Nest,	Nest, <i>n. kasten, m.</i>	Nido, <i>m.</i>	Nid, <i>m.</i>
Net,	Netz, <i>n.</i>	Neto, <i>m. red. f.</i>	Filet, rets, <i>m.</i>
Neuter,	Neutral, sächlich	Neutro,	Neutre.
Never,	Niemals, kein,	Nunca, jamas,	Jamais.
Nevertheless,	Dennoch,	No obstante que,	Neanmoins.
New,	Neu, frisch,	Nuevo, fresco,	Nouveau, frais.
News,	Neuigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Noticias, <i>f. pl.</i>	Nouvelle, <i>f.</i>
Next,	Nächst, folgend,	Immediato,	Prochain,-e.
Nib,	Schnabel, <i>m.</i>	Pico, <i>m.</i>	Bec, bout, <i>m.</i>
Nice,	Fein, zart,	Delicado, fino,	Exact.
Niece,	Nichte, <i>f.</i>	Sobrina, <i>f.</i>	Nièce, <i>f.</i>
Nigh,	Nahe,	Cerca,	Voisin,-e, près de
Night,	Nacht, <i>f.</i>	Noche, <i>f.</i>	[<i>m.</i> Nuit, <i>f.</i> soir, <i>m.</i>
Nightingale,	Nachtigall, <i>f.</i>	Paxaro, nocturno	Rossignol, <i>m.</i>
Nine,	Neun,	Nueve,	Neuf.
Nineteen,	Neunzehn,	Dies ye nueve,	Dix,-neuf. [dix.
Ninety,	Neunzig,	Noventa,	Quatre,-vingt,-
Ninth,	Neunte,	Nono,	Neuvième.
Nitre,	Salpeter, <i>m.</i>	Nitro, <i>m.</i>	Nitre, <i>m.</i>
No,	Nein, nicht, kein,	No, ningun,-o,	Non, aucun,-e.
Noble,	Adelige, <i>s. m.</i> edel, <i>adj.</i>	Noble, <i>s. m.</i> ilustre, <i>adj.</i>	Noble, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>
Nobody,	Niemand,	Nadie,	Personne, (-ne.)
Nod,	Wink, <i>s. m.</i> winken, <i>v.</i>	Cabeceo, <i>s. m.</i> cebecear, <i>v.</i>	Signe, <i>s. m.</i> bran- ler le tête, <i>v.</i>
Noise,	Lärmen, <i>m.</i>	Sonido, ruido, <i>m.</i>	Bruit, éclat, <i>m.</i>
Noisy,	Geräuschvoll,	Ruidoso,	Bruyant,-e.
Nominate,	Nennen,	Nombrar, [<i>m.</i>	Nommer, choisir.
Nomination,	Nennung, <i>f.</i>	Nombramiento,	Nomination, <i>f.</i>
None,	Keiner, keine,	Nadie, ninguno,	Aucun.
Nonsense,	Unsinn, <i>m.</i>	Disparate, <i>m.</i>	Abeurdité, <i>f.</i>
Noon,	Mittag, <i>m.</i>	Mediodia, <i>f.</i>	Midi, <i>m.</i>

NOR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Nor,	Auch nicht,	Ni,	Ni, ne.
North,	Nord, <i>s. m.</i> nördlich, <i>adj.</i>	Norte, <i>s. m.</i> sep- tentrional, <i>adj.</i>	Nord, <i>s. m.</i> septen- trional, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Nose,	Nase, <i>f.</i>	Nariz, <i>f.</i>	Nez, <i>m.</i>
Not,	Nicht,	No,	Non, pas, point.
Notary,	Notarius, <i>m.</i>	Notario, <i>m.</i>	Tabellion, <i>m.</i>
Notch,	Kerbe, <i>s. f.</i> ein- kerben, <i>v.</i>	Muesca, <i>s. f.</i> muescar, <i>v.</i>	Coche, <i>s. f.</i> entailler, <i>v.</i>
Note,	Erläuterung, <i>s. f.</i> merken, <i>v.</i>	Nota, <i>s. f.</i> observar, <i>v.</i>	Note, <i>s. f.</i> noter, <i>v.</i>
Nothing,	Nichts, <i>n.</i>	Nada, <i>f.</i>	Rein, néant, <i>m.</i>
Notice,	Kenntniß, <i>s. f.</i> bemerken, <i>v.</i>	Noticia, <i>s. f.</i> notar, <i>v.</i>	Connaissance, <i>s. f.</i> faire savoir <i>v.</i>
Notion, [ing,	Begriff, <i>m.</i>	Nocion, <i>f.</i>	Notion, idée, <i>f.</i>
Notwithstanding,	Ungeachtet,	No obstante,	Malgré.
Noun,	Nennwort, <i>n.</i>	Nombreo, <i>m.</i>	Nom, <i>m.</i>
Nourish,	Nähren,	Nutrir,	Nourrir.
Novel,	Erzählung, <i>s. f.</i> neu, <i>adj.</i>	Novel, <i>adj.</i> novela, <i>s. f.</i>	Nouvelle, <i>s. f.</i> nouveau, <i>adj.</i>
Novelty,	Neuheit, <i>f.</i>	Novedad, <i>f.</i>	Nouveauté, <i>f.</i>
Now,	Nun, so eben,	Ahora,	Maintenant.
Nowhere,	Nirgends,	En ninguna parte	Nulle part.
Nucleus,	Kern, <i>m.</i>	Nucleo, <i>m.</i>	Nucleus, <i>m.</i>
Numb,	Erstarrend,	Entorpecido,	Engourdi, -e,
Number,	Zahl, <i>s. f.</i> zahlen, <i>v.</i>	Número, <i>s. m.</i> numerar, <i>v.</i>	Nombre, <i>s. m.</i> compter, <i>v.</i>
Numeral,	Ziffer, <i>s. f.</i> zu einer zahlgehörig, <i>a.</i>	Numero, <i>s. m.</i> numeral, <i>adj.</i>	Numero, <i>s. m.</i> numeral, <i>adj.</i>
Numeration,	Zählen, <i>n.</i>	Numeracion, <i>f.</i>	Numeration, <i>f.</i>
Numerous,	Zahlreich,	Numeroso,	Nombreux, -se,
Nun,	Nonne, <i>f.</i> [andte	Monja, <i>f.</i> [m.	Nonne, <i>f.</i>
Nuncio,	Päpstliche ges-	Nuncio, enviado,	Nonce, envoyé, <i>m.</i>
Nunnery,	Nonnenkloster, <i>n.</i>	Convento, <i>m.</i>	Monastère, <i>m.</i>
Nurse,	Amme, <i>s. f.</i> näh- ren, <i>v.</i>	Enfermera, <i>s. f.</i> alimentar, <i>v.</i>	Nourrice, <i>s. f.</i> nourrir, <i>v.</i>
Nursery,	Säugen <i>n. pflege</i>	Plantel, <i>m.</i>	Nourrisson, <i>m.</i>
Nut,	Nuss, <i>f.</i>	Nuez, <i>f.</i>	Noix, noisette, <i>f.</i>
Nutmeg,	Muskatennuss, <i>f.</i>	Nuez moscada <i>f.</i>	Muscade, <i>f.</i>
Nutrient,	Nahrung, <i>f.</i>	Nutrimiento, <i>m.</i>	Aliment, <i>s. m.</i>
Nutritious,	Nährend,	Nutritivo,	Nutritif, -ve.
Nymph,	Nymphe, <i>f.</i>	Ninfa, dama, <i>f.</i>	Nymphe, <i>f.</i>

O.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
O.			
O!	O! ach!	O!	O! ha!
Oak,	Eiche, <i>f.</i>	Roble, <i>m.</i> encina, <i>f.</i>	Chêne, <i>m.</i>
Oar,	Erz, Ruder, <i>n.</i>	Remo, <i>m.</i>	Rame, <i>f.</i>
Oat,	Hafer, <i>m.</i>	Avena, <i>f.</i>	Avoine, <i>f.</i>
Oath,	Eid, Schwur, <i>m.</i>	Juramento, <i>m.</i>	Serment, <i>m.</i>
Obedience,	Gehorsam, <i>m.</i>	Obediencia, <i>f.</i>	Obéissance, <i>f.</i>
Obey,	Gehorchen,	Obedecer,	Obéir.
Object,	Zweck, <i>s. m.</i>	Objecto, <i>s. m.</i>	Objet, <i>s. m.</i> ob-
	einwenden <i>v.</i>	objectar, <i>v.</i>	jecter, <i>v.</i>
Objection,	Einwurf, <i>m.</i>	Oposicion, <i>f.</i>	Objection, <i>f.</i>
Obligation,	Verpflichtung <i>f.</i>	Obligacion, <i>f.</i>	Obligation, <i>f.</i>
Oblige,	Verpflichten,	Obligar,	Obliger.
Oblivion,	Vergessenheit <i>f.</i>	Olvido, <i>m.</i>	Oubli, <i>m.</i>
Obnoxious,	Unterworfen,	Expuesto,	Sujet, <i>te.</i>
Obscure,	Verdunkeln, <i>v.</i>	Obscurecer, <i>v.</i>	Obscurcir, <i>v.</i> ob-
	dunkel, <i>adj.</i>	oscuro, <i>adj.</i>	scur, <i>e.</i> <i>adj.</i>
Observation,	Observanz, <i>f.</i>	Observacion, <i>f.</i>	Observation, <i>f.</i>
Observatory,	Sternwarte, <i>f.</i>	Observatorio, <i>m.</i>	Observatoire, <i>m.</i>
Observe,	Beobachten,	Observar, notar,	Observer.
Obstacle,	Hinderniss, <i>n.</i>	Obstáculo, <i>m.</i>	Obstacle, <i>m.</i>
Obstinate,	Halsstarrig,	Obstinado,	Opiniâtre.
Obstruct,	Verstopfen,	Obstruir,	Obstruer.
Obtain,	Erhalten, haben,	Obtener, ganar,	Obtenir. [dent-e.
Obvious,	Ausgesetzt,	Obvio,	Ouvert, <i>e.</i> <i>evi-</i>
Occasion,	Gelegenheit, <i>s. f.</i>	Ocasion, <i>s. f.</i>	Occasion, <i>s. f.</i> pro-
	veranlassen, <i>v.</i>	ocasionar, <i>v.</i>	duire, <i>v.</i>
Occupation,	Besitz, <i>m.</i>	Ocupacion, <i>f.</i>	Occupation, <i>f.</i>
Occupy,	Einnehmen,	Ocupar,	Occuper, tener.
Occur,	Vorkommen,	Ocurrir,	Arriver.
Occurrence,	Ereigniss, <i>n.</i>	Ocurrencia, <i>f.</i>	Événement, <i>m.</i>
Ocean,	Weltmeer, <i>n.</i>	Océano, <i>m.</i>	Océan, <i>m.</i> mer <i>f.</i>
Ochre,	Ocher, <i>m.</i>	Ocre, <i>m.</i>	Ocre, <i>f.</i>
Octave,	Octave, <i>f.</i>	Octavo, <i>m.</i>	Octave, <i>f.</i>
October,	October, <i>m.</i>	Octubre, <i>m.</i>	Octobre, <i>m.</i>
Odd,	Ungleich,	Impar,	Impair, <i>a.</i>
Oddity,	Ungleichheit, <i>f.</i>	Singularidad, <i>f.</i>	Singularté, <i>f.</i>
Ode,	Ode, <i>f.</i>	Oda, <i>f.</i>	Ode, <i>f.</i>
-Odious,	Verhasst,	Odioso,	Odieux, <i>se.</i>

ODO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Odor,	Geruch, <i>m.</i>	Fragrancia. <i>f.</i>	Odeur, <i>f.</i> [en.
Of,	Von, aus, vor, an,	De, à, [pente.	De, du, de la, des
Off,	Fort, weg, von,	Muy lejos, de re-	De loin de. [<i>m.</i>
Offence,	Beleidigung, <i>f.</i>	Ofensa, <i>f.</i> delito,	Offense, <i>f.</i> affront,
Offend,	Angreifen,	Ofender,	Offenser.
Offer,	Antrag, <i>s. m.</i>	Oferta, <i>s. f.</i> af-	Offre, <i>s. f.</i> offrir, <i>v.</i>
	darbeiten, <i>v.</i>	recer, <i>v.</i>	
Office,	Amt, <i>n.</i> Dienst, <i>m.</i>	Oficio, <i>m.</i>	Bureau, - <i>x</i> , <i>m.</i>
Officer,	Offizier, Beamte	Oficial, <i>m.</i>	Officier, <i>m.</i>
Officiate,	Darreichen,	Oficiar,	Officier.
Oft,	Oft, oftmals,	Frequentemente	Souvent.
Oil,	Oel, <i>s. n.</i> ölen, <i>v.</i>	Acéyte, <i>s. m.</i> un-	Huile, <i>s. f.</i>
		tar, <i>v.</i>	huiler, <i>v.</i>
Ointment,	Salbe, <i>f.</i>	Ungüento, <i>m.</i>	Onguent, <i>m.</i>
Old,	Alt, verbraucht.	Viejo, anciano,	Vieux, vieil, âgé
Olive,	Olive, <i>f.</i> Oelbaum	Olivo, moreno, <i>m.</i>	Olive, <i>f.</i>
Omission,	Unterlassung, <i>f.</i>	Omission, <i>f.</i>	Omission, <i>f.</i>
Omit,	Auslassen,	Omitir,	Omettre. [suite.
On,	An, auf, in, bei,	Sobre, encima,	Sur, à, au, de
Once,	Einmal, vormal,	Una vez,	Une fois.
One,	Ein, eine, man,	Un, uno, una,	Un, une.
Onion,	Zwiebel, <i>f.</i>	Cebolla, <i>f.</i>	Oignon, <i>m.</i>
Only,	Einzig, allein,	Unnico, solo,	Seul, unique.
Open,	Oeffnen, <i>v.</i> offen	Enseñar, <i>v.</i>	Ouvert, -e, <i>adj.</i>
	<i>adj.</i>	abierto <i>adj.</i>	ouvrir, <i>v.</i>
Opera,	Oper, <i>f.</i>	Opera, <i>f.</i>	Opéra, <i>m.</i>
Operate,	Wirken, operiren	Obrar, operar,	Operer. [<i>f.</i>
Operation,	Wirkung, <i>f.</i>	Operacion, <i>f.</i>	Opération, action
Opinion,	Ruf, <i>m.</i> meinung	Opinion, <i>f.</i>	Opinion, <i>f.</i>
Opium,	Opium, <i>n.</i>	Opio, <i>m.</i>	Opium, <i>m.</i>
Opponent,	Gegner, <i>sm.</i> Wid-	Antagonista, <i>sm.</i>	Opposant, <i>s. m.</i>
	erstreitend, <i>ad</i>	opuesto, <i>adj.</i>	-e <i>adj.</i>
Opportunity,	Gelegenheit, <i>f.</i>	Oportunidad, <i>f.</i>	Opportunité, <i>f.</i>
Oppose,	Sich widersetzen	Oponer, resistir,	Opposer, résister
Opposite,	Gegenüber,	Opuesto, adverso	Opposé, vis-à-vis,
Opposition,	Gegensatz, <i>m.</i>	Oposicion, <i>f.</i>	Opposition, <i>f.</i>
Oppress,	Unterdrücken,	Oprimir,	Opprimir.
Oppression,	Bedrückung, <i>f.</i>	Opresion, <i>f.</i>	Oppression, <i>f.</i>
Or,	Oder, ehe,	O', antes,	Ou, autrement.
Oration,	Rede, <i>f.</i>	Oracion, <i>f.</i>	Discours, <i>f.</i>
Orator	Redner, <i>m.</i>	Orador, <i>m.</i>	Orateur, <i>m.</i>

ORB.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Orbit,	Kreis <i>m.</i> Bahn, <i>f.</i>	Orbita, <i>f.</i>	Orbite, <i>m.</i>
Orchard,	Obstgarten, <i>m.</i>	Huerto, <i>m.</i>	Verger, <i>m.</i>
Orchestra,	Orchester, <i>n.</i>	Orquesta, <i>f.</i>	Orchestre, <i>m.</i>
Order,	Ordnung, <i>s. f.</i> ordnen, <i>v.</i>	Orden, <i>s. m. f.</i> ordenar, <i>v.</i>	Ordre, <i>s. m.</i> ordonner, <i>v.</i>
Ore,	Erz, Metall, <i>n.</i>	Mineral, <i>m.</i>	Mineral, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Organ,	Werkzeug, <i>n.</i>	O'rgano, <i>m.</i>	Organe, orgue,
Organize,	Einrichten,	Organizar,	Organiser,
Origin,	Ursprung, <i>m.</i>	Origen, <i>m.</i>	Origine, <i>f.</i>
Original,	Ursprünglich,	Original,	Original. [<i>ver,</i>
Originate,	Hervorbringen,	Originar,	Provenir, déri-
Ornament,	Zierde, <i>s. f.</i> verziern, <i>v.</i>	Ornamento <i>s. m.</i> ornamentar <i>v.</i>	Ornement, <i>s. m.</i> decorer, <i>v.</i>
Orphan,	Waise, <i>m. f.</i>	Huérfano, <i>m.</i>	Orphelin, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Orthography,	Rechtschrei- bung, <i>f.</i>	Ortografia, <i>f.</i>	Orthographie, <i>f.</i>
Ostrich,	Strauss, <i>m.</i>	Avestruz, <i>m.</i>	Autruche, <i>f.</i>
Other,	Andere,	Otro,	Autre.
Otherwise,	Anders, sonst,	De otra manera,	Autrement.
Otter,	Fischotter, <i>f.</i>	Nutra, nutria, <i>f.</i>	Loutre, <i>f.</i>
Ought,	Soll, muss,	Deber,	Devoir, falloir.
Ounce,	Unze, <i>f.</i>	Onza, <i>f.</i>	Once, <i>f.</i>
Our,	Unser,	Nuestro,	Notre, nos. [<i>nous.</i>
Ours,	Unser,	Le nuestro,	Le, la nôtre; à
Ourselves,	Wir, wir selbst,	Nosotros mismos	Nous-mêmes.
Out,	Aus, hinaus,	Fuera, afuera,	Hors, de, du.
Outbreak,	Ausbruch, <i>m.</i>	Erupcion, <i>f.</i>	Éruption, <i>f.</i>
Outcast,	Verstossene, <i>s. m.</i> verbannt, <i>v.</i>	Desterrado <i>s. m.</i> tirar fuera, <i>v.</i>	Banne, <i>s. m.</i> , jet- ter dehors, <i>v.</i>
Outer,	Aeussere,	Exterior,	De dehors,
Ontgrow,	Ueberwachsen,	Sobrecerer,	Devenir grand.
Outlaw,	Geächtete, <i>s. m.</i> ächten, <i>v.</i>	Proscripto, <i>s. m.</i> proscribir, <i>v.</i>	Proscrit, <i>s. m.</i> proscrire, <i>v.</i>
Outlet,	Ausgang, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Salida, <i>f.</i>	Issue, <i>f.</i>
Outline,	Umriss, Abriss,	Contorno, <i>m.</i>	Contour, <i>m.</i>
Outrage,	Beleidigung, <i>f.</i>	Ultrage, <i>m.</i>	Outrage, <i>m.</i>
Outset,	Anfang, <i>m.</i>	Principio, <i>m.</i>	Sortie, <i>f.</i>
Outside,	Aussenseite, <i>f.</i>	Exterior, <i>m.</i>	Extérieur, <i>m.</i>
Oven,	Ofen, Backofen <i>m.</i>	Horno, <i>m.</i>	Four, <i>m.</i>
Over,	Ueber, durch,	Sobre, encima,	Sur, au-dessus.
Overcome,	Uebersteigen,	Vencer,	Surmonter

OVE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Overdo,	Uebertreiben,	Exceder, v.	Exceder.
Overflow,	Uuberfließen,	Inundar, robasar.	Déborder.
Overhear,	Ueberhören,	Entreoir,	Entendre par hazard. [scr.
Overlook,	Uebersehen,	Rever, recorrer,	Surveiller, pas-
Overrate,	Zu hoch schätzen	Encarecer,	Surfaire.
Overreach,	Ueberragen,	Sobresalir,	Se fouler.
Overrun,	Ueberlaufen,	Cubrir, rebosar,	Envahir.
Oversee,	Uebersehen,	Inspeccionar,	Surveiller.
Overséer,	Aufseher, <i>m.</i>	Sobrestante, <i>m.</i>	Inspecteur, <i>m.</i>
Oversight,	Aufsicht, <i>f.</i>	Yerro, <i>m.</i> [ta,	Inspection, <i>f.</i>
Overt,	Ausserlich,	Abierto, indirect-	Ouvert.
Overtake,	Einholen,	Alcanzar,	Attraper.
Overthrow,	Umsturz, <i>s. m.</i>	Trastorno, <i>s. m.</i>	Renversement,
	umwerfen, <i>v.</i>	trastornar, <i>v.</i>	<i>s. m.</i> renverser, <i>v.</i>
Overtop,	Hervorragend,	Elevarse sobre	S'élever au des-
		otra cosa,	sus de.
Overture,	Oeffnung, <i>f.</i>	Abertura, <i>f.</i>	Ouverture, <i>f.</i>
Overturn,	Umstürzen,	Subvertir,	Bouleverser.
Overwhelm,	Niederdrücken,	Abrumar,	Accabler.
Owe,	Verdanken,	Deber,	Devoir.
Owl,	Eule, <i>f.</i>	Lechuza, <i>f.</i> [adj.	Hibou, <i>x, m.</i>
Own,	Anerkennen, <i>v.</i>	Poseer, <i>v.</i> propio,	Posséder, <i>v.</i>
	eigen, <i>adj.</i>		propre, <i>adj.</i>
Ox,	Ochs, <i>m.</i>	Buey, vacuno, <i>m.</i>	Bœuf, <i>m.</i>
Oyer,	Verhör, <i>n.</i>	Tribunal, <i>m.</i>	Cour, <i>f.</i>
Oyes,	Hört! holla!	Escuchad!	Ecoutez!
Oyster,	Auster, <i>f.</i>	Ostra, <i>f.</i>	Huitre, <i>f.</i>

P.

Pace,	Schritt, <i>s. m.</i> ein-	Paso, <i>s. m.</i>	Amble, <i>s. m.</i>
	hergehen, <i>v.</i>	pasear, <i>v.</i>	aller le pas, <i>v.</i>
Pacify,	Beruhigen,	Pacificar,	Pacifier, apaiser.
Pack,	Ballen, <i>s. m.</i>	Lio, <i>s. m.</i>	Balle, <i>f.</i>
	packen, <i>v.</i>	enfardelar, <i>v.</i>	empaqueter, <i>v.</i>
Package,	Packzeug, <i>n.</i>	Fardo, <i>m.</i>	Paquet, <i>m.</i>
Packet,	Bündelchen, <i>n.</i>	Paquete, <i>m.</i>	Paquet, <i>m.</i>
I'ad,	Weg, <i>s. m.</i>	Senda, <i>s. f.</i>	Bourlet, <i>s. m.</i>
	ebenen, <i>v.</i> [n.	saltear, <i>v.</i>	rembourrer, <i>v.</i>
Padlock,	Vorlegeschloss,	Candado, <i>m.</i>	Cadenas, <i>m.</i>

PAG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Pagan,	Heide,-n.sch, <i>m.</i>	Pagano, <i>m.</i>	Païen,-ne, <i>m. f.</i>
Page,	Page, <i>s. m.</i> paginiren, <i>v.</i>	Page, <i>s. m.</i> foliar, <i>v.</i>	Page, <i>s. m. f.</i> [<i>s. v.</i> marquer les pag
Pail,	Eimer, <i>m.</i>	Colodra, <i>f.</i>	Seau,-x, <i>m.</i>
Pain,	Strafe, <i>s. f.</i> anstrengen, <i>v.</i>	Pena, <i>s. f.</i> affligir, <i>v.</i>	Pein, <i>s. f.</i> affligir, <i>v.</i>
Paint,	Farbe, <i>s. f.</i> malen, <i>v.</i>	Afeyte, <i>s. m.</i> afeytarse, <i>v.</i>	Peinture, <i>s. f.</i> peindre, <i>v.</i>
Painter,	Maler, <i>m.</i>	Pintor, <i>m.</i>	Peintre, <i>m.</i>
Painting,	Malerei, <i>f.</i> [<i>ren v.</i>	Pintura, <i>f.</i> [<i>v.</i>	Peinture, <i>f.</i> [<i>v.</i>
Pair,	Paar, <i>s. n.</i> paa-	Par <i>s. m.</i> parearse	Paire, <i>s. f.</i> assortir
Palace,	Palast, <i>m.</i>	Palacio, <i>m.</i>	Palais, <i>m.</i>
Palate,	Gaumen, <i>m.</i>	Paladar, <i>m.</i> [<i>do,</i>	Palais, <i>m.</i>
Pale,	Blass, bleich,	Palido, descolori-	Pâle, blême. [<i>tra,</i>
Palette,	Farbenbret, <i>n.</i>	Paleta, <i>f.</i>	Palette <i>f.</i> de pein-
Pall,	Leichentuch, <i>s. n.</i> bekleiden, <i>v.</i>	Manto real, <i>s. m.</i> exhalarse, <i>v.</i>	Pallium, <i>s. m.</i> affaiblir, <i>v.</i>
Palm,	Palme, <i>s. f.</i> betasten, <i>v.</i>	Palmo, <i>s. f.</i> manejar, <i>v.</i>	Palme, <i>s. f.</i> escamoter, <i>v.</i>
Pamphlet,	Flugschrift, <i>f.</i>	Papelon, <i>m.</i>	Pamphlet, <i>m.</i>
Pan,	Pfanne, <i>f.</i>	Payla, <i>f.</i>	Terrine, <i>f.</i>
Panel,	Feld, <i>n.</i>	Entrepañó,	Panneau,-x, <i>m.</i>
Pang,	Pein, Qual, <i>f.</i>	Angustia, <i>f.</i>	Angoisse, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Panic,	Schrecken, <i>m.</i>	Panico, <i>m.</i>	Terreur panique,
Pant,	Klopfen,	Palpitar,	Palpiter.
Pantaloons,	Pantalons, <i>m. pl.</i>	Pantalon, <i>m.</i>	Pantalon, <i>m.</i>
Pantomime	Geberdenspiel <i>n.</i>	Pantomimo, <i>m.</i>	Pantomime, <i>m.</i>
Pantry,	Brodschrank, <i>m.</i>	Despensa, <i>f.</i>	Panterie, <i>f.</i>
Papa,	Papa, Vater, <i>m.</i>	Papá, <i>m.</i>	Papa, <i>m.</i>
Paper,	Papier, <i>n.</i>	Papel, <i>m.</i>	Papier, <i>m.</i>
Parade,	Gepränge, <i>s. n.</i> in parade bringen, <i>v.</i>	Parada, <i>s. f.</i> exhibir, <i>v.</i>	Parade, <i>s. f.</i> [<i>v.</i> aller en parade,
Paragraph,	Abschnitt, <i>m.</i>	Párrafo, <i>m.</i>	Paragraphe, <i>m.</i>
Parallel,	Parallelkreis <i>s. m.</i> gleichlaufend <i>a.</i>	Paralelo, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Parallèle, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>
Parasol,	Sonnenschirm, <i>m.</i>	Parasol, <i>m.</i>	Parasol, <i>m.</i>
Parcel,	Stück, <i>n.</i> Menge <i>f.</i>	Paquete, <i>m.</i>	Parcelle, <i>f.</i>
Pardon,	Erlassung, <i>s. f.</i> verzeihen, <i>v.</i>	Perdon, <i>s. m.</i> per- donar, <i>v.</i>	Pardon, <i>s. m.</i> pardonner, <i>v.</i>
Parent,	Vater, <i>m.</i> Mutter, <i>f.</i> Aeltern <i>pl.</i>	Padre, ó madre, <i>m. f.</i>	Père, <i>m.</i> mère <i>f.</i> parens, <i>m. & f.</i>

PAR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Parish,	Gemeinde, <i>f.</i>	Parroquia, <i>f.</i>	Paroisse, <i>f.</i>
Park,	Park, <i>m.</i>	Parque, <i>m.</i>	Parc, <i>m.</i>
Parliament,	Parlement, <i>n.</i>	Parlamento, <i>m.</i>	Parlement, <i>m.</i>
Parlor,	Sprachzimmer, <i>n.</i>	Parlatorio, <i>m.</i>	Salon, <i>m.</i>
Parody,	Parodie, <i>f.</i>	[<i>n.</i> Parodia, <i>f.</i>	Parodie, <i>f.</i>
Parole,	Wort, Ehrenwort	Palabra, <i>f.</i>	Parole, <i>f.</i>
Parrot,	Papagei, <i>m.</i>	Papagayo, <i>m.</i>	Perroquet, <i>m.</i>
Parry,	Abwehren,	Esgrimir,	Paser, <i>évitoe.</i>
Parson,	Pfarrer, <i>m.</i>	Parroco, <i>m.</i>	Curé, ministre <i>m.</i>
Part,	Theil, <i>s. m.</i> ab- sondern, <i>v.</i>	Parte, <i>s. m.</i> par- tir, <i>v.</i>	Partie, <i>s. f.</i> separer, <i>v.</i>
Partake,	Theilen,	Participar,	Partager.
Partial,	Parteiisch,	Parcial,	Partiel, -le.
Particular,	Sonderbar,	Particular,	Particulier, -e,
Partner,	Theilnehmer, <i>m.</i>	Compañero, <i>m.</i>	Associé, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Partnership,	Genossenschaft	Compañia, <i>f.</i>	Association, <i>f.</i>
Partridge,	Rebhuhn, <i>n.</i>	Perdiz, <i>f.</i>	Perdrix, <i>f.</i>
Party,	Partei, <i>f.</i> Spiel <i>n.</i>	Partido, <i>m.</i>	Parti, <i>m.</i> partie, <i>f.</i>
Pass,	Weg, <i>s. m.</i> ver- gehen, <i>v.</i>	Paso, <i>s. m.</i> pasar, <i>v.</i>	Détroit, <i>s. m.</i> passer, <i>v.</i>
Passage,	Ausweg, <i>m.</i>	Pasage, <i>m.</i>	Passage, <i>m.</i>
Passenger,	Passagier, <i>m.</i>	Pasajero, <i>m.</i>	Passager, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Passion,	Leidenschaft, <i>f.</i>	Pasion, <i>f.</i> enojo, <i>m.</i>	Passion, <i>f.</i>
Passover,	Osterfest, <i>n.</i>	Pásqua, <i>f.</i>	Pâque, <i>f.</i>
Past,	Vergangenheit, <i>s. f.</i> über, <i>adj.</i>	Lo pasado, <i>s. m.</i> pasado, <i>adj.</i>	Passé, <i>s. f.</i> & <i>adj.</i>
Pastor,	Hirt, Pfarrer, <i>m.</i>	Pastor, <i>m.</i>	Pasteur, <i>m.</i>
Pasture,	Weide, <i>s. f.</i> wei- den, <i>v.</i>	Pastura, <i>s. f.</i> pas- tar, <i>v.</i>	Pâture, <i>f.</i> paturer, <i>v.</i>
Patch,	Lappen, <i>s. m.</i> ausbessern, <i>v.</i>	Remiendo, <i>s. m.</i> remendar, <i>v.</i>	Pièce, <i>s. f.</i> ra- piéceter, <i>v.</i>
Patent,	Patent, <i>s. n.</i> öf- fentlich, <i>adj.</i>	Patente <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Patente, <i>s. f.</i> pa- tent, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Path,	Pfad, <i>m.</i>	Senda, <i>f.</i>	Sentier, <i>m.</i>
Pathetic,	Nachdrücklich,	Pathetico,	Touchant, -e.
Pathos,	Leidenschaft, <i>f.</i>	Pato, pathos, <i>m.</i>	Pathos, <i>m.</i>
Patience,	Geduld, <i>f.</i>	Paciencia <i>f.</i>	Patience, <i>f.</i>
Patient,	Geduldig [freund	Paciente,	Patient, -e,
Patriot,	Vaterlands-	Patriota, <i>m.</i>	Patriote, <i>m. f.</i>
Patron	Gönner, <i>m.</i>	Patron, <i>m.</i>	Patron, <i>m.</i>

PAT.	GERMAN.	SPANISH	FRENCH.
Pattern,	Muster, <i>n.</i>	Modelo, <i>m.</i>	Échantillon, <i>m.</i>
Pause,	Pause, <i>s. f.</i> pau- siren, <i>v.</i>	Pausa, <i>s. f.</i> pau- sar, <i>v.</i>	Pause, <i>s. f.</i> pauser, <i>v.</i>
Pawn,	Pfund, <i>s. n.</i> ver- pfänden, <i>v.</i>	Prenda, <i>s. f.</i> empeñar, <i>v.</i>	Gage, <i>s. m.</i> en- gager, <i>v.</i>
Pay,	Bezahlung <i>s. f.</i> bezahlen, <i>v.</i>	Paga, <i>s. f.</i> pagar, <i>v.</i>	Paye, <i>s. f.</i> payer, <i>v.</i>
Pea,	Erbse, <i>f.</i>	Guisante, <i>m.</i>	Pois, <i>m.</i>
Peace,	Friede, <i>m.</i>	Paz, <i>f.</i>	Paix, <i>f.</i> repos <i>m.</i>
Peach,	Pfirsiche, <i>f.</i>	Melocoton, <i>m.</i>	Pêche, <i>f.</i>
Peacock,	Pfauhahn, <i>m.</i>	Pavo, real, <i>m.</i>	Paon, <i>m.</i>
Peahen,	Pfauhenne, <i>f.</i>	Pava real, <i>f.</i>	Paonne, <i>f.</i>
Peak,	Gipfel, <i>s. m.</i> kränkeln, <i>v.</i>	Cima, <i>s. f.</i> par- ecer flaco, <i>v.</i>	Pic, <i>s. m.</i> avoir, l'air malade, <i>v.</i>
Peal,	Schall, <i>s. m.</i> be- täuben, <i>v.</i>	Estruendo, <i>s. m.</i> agitar, <i>v.</i>	Carillon, <i>s. m.</i> étourdir, <i>v.</i>
Pear,	Birne, <i>f.</i>	Pera, <i>f.</i>	Poire, <i>f.</i>
Pearl,	Perle, <i>f.</i>	Perla, <i>f.</i>	Perle, <i>f.</i>
Peasant,	Bauer, <i>m.</i>	Paton, <i>m.</i>	Paysan, -ne, <i>m. f.</i>
Peck,	Viertel, <i>s. n.</i> picken, <i>v.</i>	Tres celemimes, <i>s. m.</i> picotear, <i>v.</i>	Picotin, <i>s. m.</i> becqueter, <i>v.</i>
Pectoral,	Brustmittel,	Pectoral,	Pectoral, -e.
Peculiar,	Eigen, besonder.	Peculiar,	Particulier, -e.
Pedal,	Trittbrett, Pedal	Caño, <i>m.</i> [oleras,	Pédal, <i>f.</i>
Peddle,	Tändeln,	Ocuparse en fri-	Baguenauder.
Pedlar,	Hausirer, <i>m.</i> [s. <i>f.</i>	Buhonero, <i>m.</i>	Colporteur, <i>m.</i>
Peel,	Schälen, <i>v.</i> Rinde	Corteza, <i>f.</i>	Pelure, <i>f.</i>
Peep,	Blick, <i>s. m.</i> gucken, <i>v.</i>	Asomo, <i>s. m.</i> asomar, <i>v.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Œillade, <i>s. f.</i> paraître, <i>v.</i>
Peer,	Gleiche, <i>m.</i>	Par, compañero,	Egal, -aux, <i>m.</i>
Peg,	Pflock, <i>s. m.</i> anpflocken, <i>v.</i>	Clavija, <i>s. f.</i> clavar, <i>v.</i>	Chevile, <i>s. f.</i> cheviller, <i>v.</i>
Pen,	Feder, <i>f.</i>	[<i>m.</i> Pluma, jaula, <i>f.</i>	Plume, <i>f.</i> parc, <i>m.</i>
Pencil,	Pinzel, Reissstift,	Lapiz, pincel, <i>m.</i>	Crayon, <i>m.</i>
Pendulum,	Pendul, <i>n.</i>	Pendolo, <i>m.</i>	Pendule, <i>m.</i>
Penetrato,	Durchdringen,	Penetrar,	Pénétrer, percer,
Peninsula,	Halbinsel, <i>f.</i>	Peninsula, <i>f.</i>	Péninsule, <i>f.</i>
Penitent,	Bussfertig,	Penitente,	Penitent, -e.
Penny,	Pfennig, <i>m.</i>	Penique, <i>m.</i>	Sou, sol, <i>m.</i>
Pension,	Kostgeld, <i>n.</i>	Pension, <i>f.</i>	Pension, <i>f.</i>

PRO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
People,	Volk, <i>s. n.</i> be- völkern, <i>v.</i>	Pueblo, <i>s. m.</i> poblar, <i>v.</i>	Peuple, <i>s. m.</i> peupler, <i>v.</i>
Pepper,	Pfeffer, <i>m.</i>	Pimiento, <i>m.</i>	Poivre, <i>m.</i>
Perceive,	Empfinden,	Percibir,	Apercevoir.
Perch,	Stange, <i>s. f.</i> aufsitzen, <i>v.</i>	Perca, <i>s. f.</i> pon- erse en perca, <i>v.</i>	Perche, <i>s. f.</i> percher, <i>v.</i>
Percussion,	Erschütterung, <i>f.</i>	Percussion, <i>f.</i>	Percussion, <i>f.</i>
Perfect,	Vollenden, <i>v.</i> vollkommen, <i>a.</i>	Perficionar, <i>v.</i> perfecto, <i>adj.</i>	Parfait, <i>v.</i> par- fait, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Perfection,	Vollkommenheit	Perfeccion, <i>f.</i>	Perfection, <i>f.</i>
Perform,	Verrichten,	Executar,	Accomplir.
Performance,	Vollführung, <i>f.</i>	Accion, <i>f.</i>	Exécution, <i>f.</i>
Perfume,	Wohlgeruch, <i>sm.</i> rauchern, <i>v.</i>	Perfume, <i>s. m.</i> perfumar, <i>v.</i>	Parfum, <i>s. m.</i> parfumer, <i>v.</i>
Perhaps,	Vielleicht,	Quizá,	Peut-être.
Pew,	Gefahr, <i>f.</i>	Peligro, <i>m.</i>	Péril, danger, <i>m.</i>
Period,	Kreislauf, <i>m.</i>	Periodo, fin, <i>m.</i>	Période, point, <i>m.</i>
Perish,	Umkommen,	Perecer, acabar,	Périr, mourir.
Perjure,	Falsch schwören	Perjurar,	Parjurer.
Perjury,	Meineid, <i>m.</i>	Perjurio, <i>m.</i>	Parjure, <i>m.</i>
Permanent,	Fortdauernd,	Permanente,	Permanent, -e.
Permission,	Erlaubniss, <i>f.</i>	Permission, <i>f.</i>	Permission, <i>f.</i>
Permit,	Erlauben,	Permitir,	Permettre.
Pernicious,	Verderblich,	Pernicioso,	Pernicieux, -se.
Perpendicular,	Senkrecht,	Perpendicular,	Perpendiculaire.
Perpetual,	Immerwährend,	Perpetuo,	Perpétuel.
Perplex,	Verwirren,	Perturbar,	Pourmenter.
Persevere,	Ausdauern,	Perseverar,	Persévérer.
Person,	Person, <i>f.</i>	Persona, <i>f.</i>	Personne, <i>f.</i>
Persuade,	Ueberreden,	Persuasir,	Persuader.
Peruse,	Durchlesen,	Leer, observar,	Lire, examiner.
Pest,	Pest, <i>f.</i>	Peste, <i>f.</i>	Peste, <i>f.</i>
Pester,	Füllen, quälen,	Moler, molestar,	Harceler.
Pestilence,	Pest, <i>f.</i>	Pestilencia, <i>f.</i>	Pestilencè, <i>f.</i>
Pet,	Anwandlung, <i>f.</i>	Enojo, enfado, <i>m.</i>	Dépit, <i>m.</i>
Petition,	Bitte, <i>s. f.</i> bitten, <i>v.</i>	Peticion, <i>s. f.</i> suplicar, <i>v.</i>	Pétition <i>s. f.</i> prier, <i>v.</i>
Petrify,	Versteinern,	Petrificar,	Pétrifier [<i>m</i>
Petticoat,	Unterrock,	Guardapiés, <i>m</i>	Jupe, <i>f.</i> cotillon,
Pew,	Kirchenstuhl, <i>m.</i>	Asiento (<i>m.</i>) en una iglesia,	Banc(<i>m.</i>) d'égli- se.

PEW.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Pewter,	Zinn, <i>n.</i>	Peltre, <i>m.</i>	Étain, <i>m.</i>
Phenomenon,	Erscheinung, <i>f.</i>	Fenomeno, <i>m.</i>	Phénomène, <i>m.</i>
Philanthropy,	Menschenliebe, <i>f.</i>	Filantropia, <i>f.</i>	Philantropie, <i>f.</i>
Philogy,	Sprachkunde, <i>f.</i>	Filologia, <i>f.</i>	Philologie, <i>f.</i>
Philosopher,	Philosoph, <i>m.</i>	Filósofo, <i>m.</i>	Philosophe, <i>m.</i>
Philosophy,	Philosophie, <i>f.</i>	Filosofia, <i>f.</i>	Philosophie, <i>f.</i>
Phlebotomy,	Aderlassen, <i>n.</i>	Flebotomia, <i>f.</i>	Phlébotomie, <i>f.</i>
Physic,	Arzneikunde, <i>sf.</i>	Medicina, <i>s. f.</i>	Médecine, <i>s. f.</i>
	heilen, <i>v.</i>	purgar, <i>v.</i>	médeciner, <i>v.</i>
Physician,	Arzt, <i>m.</i>	Médico, <i>m.</i>	Médecin, <i>m.</i>
Pick,	Spitzeisen, <i>s. n.</i>	Pico, <i>s. m.</i>	Pic, <i>s. m.</i>
	picken, <i>v.</i>	escogar, <i>v.</i>	choisir, <i>v.</i>
Pickle,	Pökel, <i>s. m.</i>	Salmuera, <i>s. f.</i>	Saumure, <i>s. f.</i>
	einpökeln, <i>v.</i>	escabechar, <i>v.</i>	saler, <i>v.</i>
Picture,	Gemälde, <i>s. n.</i>	Pictura, <i>s. f.</i>	Tableau, <i>s. m.</i>
	malen, <i>v.</i>	figurar, <i>v.</i>	peindre, <i>v.</i>
Pie,	Pastete, <i>f.</i>	Pastel, <i>m.</i>	Pâte, <i>m.</i> pie, <i>f.</i>
Piece,	Stück, <i>s. n.</i>	Remiendo, <i>s. m.</i>	Pièce, <i>s. f.</i>
	passen, <i>v.</i>	remendar, <i>v.</i>	joindre, <i>v.</i>
Pier,	Pfeiler, <i>m.</i>	Estribo de puen-	Môle, <i>m.</i> jetée, <i>f.</i>
Pierce,	Durchstechen,	Penetrar,	Percer.
Piety,	Frömmigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Piedad, <i>f.</i>	Piété, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Pig,	Ferkel, Schwein,	Lechon, <i>m.</i>	Cochon, saumon,
Pigeon,	Taube, <i>f.</i>	Palmo, <i>m.</i>	Pigeon, <i>m.</i>
Pike,	Spitze, Pike, <i>f.</i>	Lucio, <i>m.</i> pica, <i>f.</i>	Brochet, <i>m.</i>
Pile,	Pfahl, <i>s. m.</i>	Estaca, <i>s. f.</i>	Pieu, <i>s. m.</i>
	aufhäufen, <i>v.</i>	amontonar, <i>v.</i>	empiler, <i>v.</i>
Pilgrim,	Pilger, <i>m.</i>	Perigrinante, <i>m.</i>	Pélerin, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
Pill,	Pille, <i>f.</i>	Pildora, <i>f.</i>	Pilule, <i>f.</i>
Pillar,	Pfeiler, <i>m.</i>	Coluna, <i>f.</i> pilar, <i>m.</i>	Pilier, <i>m.</i>
Pillow,	Kopfkissen, <i>n.</i>	Almohada, <i>f.</i>	Oreiller, <i>m.</i>
Pilot,	Steuermann, <i>s. m.</i>	Piloto, <i>s. m.</i> guiar	Pilote, <i>s. m.</i>
	steuern, <i>v.</i>	un navio, <i>v.</i>	piloter, <i>v.</i>
Pin,	Nagel, <i>s. f.</i>	Olfiler, <i>s. m.</i>	Épingle, <i>s. f.</i>
	anstecken, <i>v.</i>	encerrar, <i>v.</i>	joindre, <i>v.</i>
Pincers	Klauen, <i>f.</i>	Pinzas, <i>f.</i>	Tenailles, <i>f. pl.</i>
Pinch,	Druck, <i>s. m.</i>	Pellizco, <i>s. m.</i>	Pincée, <i>s. f.</i>
	kneipen, <i>v.</i>	pellizcar, <i>v.</i>	presser, <i>v.</i>
Pink,	Nelke, <i>s. f.</i>	Chavel, <i>s. m.</i>	Pinque, <i>s. f.</i>
	blinzen, <i>v.</i>	ojetear, <i>v.</i>	découper, <i>v.</i>
Pint	Nösel, <i>n.</i>	Pinta, <i>f.</i>	Pinte, <i>f.</i>

PIN.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Pious,	Fromm, zärtlich,	Pio, piadoso,	Pieux, -se, pie.
Pipe,	Pfeife, <i>s. f.</i> pfeifen, <i>v.</i>	Pipa, <i>s. f.</i> graznar, <i>v.</i>	Pipe, <i>s. f.</i> crier, <i>v.</i>
Pirate,	Seeräuber, <i>m.</i>	Pirata, <i>m.</i>	Pirate, <i>m.</i>
Pistol,	Pistole, <i>f.</i>	Pistola, <i>f.</i>	Pistolet, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>
Pit,	Grube, <i>f.</i>	Hoyo, abismo, <i>m.</i>	Fosse, <i>f.</i> parterre,
Pitch,	Pech, <i>s. n.</i> verpichen, <i>v.</i>	Pez, grado, <i>s. m.</i> fixar, <i>v.</i>	Poix, <i>s. f.</i> poisser, <i>v.</i>
Pitcher,	Krug, <i>m.</i>	Cántaro, <i>m.</i>	Cruche, <i>f.</i>
Pith,	Mark, <i>n.</i> Kraft, <i>f.</i>	Tuétano, <i>m.</i>	Moelle, <i>f.</i>
Pity,	Mitleiden, <i>s. n.</i> bemitleiden, <i>v.</i>	Misericordia, <i>s. f.</i> compadecer, <i>v.</i>	Pitié, <i>s. f.</i> plandre, <i>v.</i>
Pivot,	Zapfen, <i>m.</i>	Espigon, <i>m.</i>	Pivot, <i>m.</i>
Place,	Platz, <i>s. m.</i> anstellen, <i>v.</i>	Lugar, <i>n.</i> colocar, <i>v.</i>	Lieu, <i>s. f.</i> placer, <i>v.</i>
Plague,	Plage, <i>s. f.</i> plagen, <i>v.</i>	Peste, <i>s. f.</i> atormentar, <i>v.</i>	Tourment, <i>s. m.</i> vexer, <i>v.</i>
Plain,	Ebene, <i>s. f.</i> eben, <i>a</i> ausgleichen, <i>v.</i>	Llano, <i>s. m. a.</i> llanar, <i>v.</i>	Plain, -e, <i>s. f. & a</i> aplaner, <i>v.</i>
Plaintiff,	Kläger, <i>m.</i>	Demandado, <i>m.</i>	Plaignant, -e.
Plan,	Plan, <i>s. m.</i> entwerfen, <i>v.</i>	Plan, <i>s. m.</i> trazar, <i>v.</i>	Dessein, <i>s. m.</i> tracer, <i>v.</i>
Plane,	Fläche, <i>f.</i> Hobel, <i>s. m.</i> ebenen, <i>v.</i>	Plano, <i>s. m.</i> allanar, <i>v.</i>	Plan, rabot, <i>s. m.</i> raboter, <i>v.</i>
Planet,	Planet, <i>m.</i>	Planeta, <i>m.</i>	Planète, <i>f.</i>
Plank,	Plank, <i>s. f.</i> die- len, <i>v.</i>	Fablon, <i>s. m.</i> entablar, <i>v.</i>	Planche, <i>s. f.</i> planchéier, <i>v.</i>
Plant,	Pflanze, <i>s. f.</i> pflanzen, <i>v.</i>	Planta, <i>s. f.</i> plantar, <i>v.</i>	Plante, <i>s. f.</i> planter, <i>v.</i>
Plantation,	Pflanzung, <i>f.</i>	Plantacion, <i>f.</i>	Plantation, <i>f.</i>
Planter,	Pflanzer, <i>m.</i>	Plantador, <i>m.</i>	Planteur, <i>m.</i>
Plaster,	Pflaster, <i>s. n.</i> tünchen, <i>v.</i>	Yeso, <i>s. m.</i> enyesar, <i>v.</i>	Plâtre, <i>s. m.</i> plâtrer, <i>v.</i>
Plate,	Platte, <i>s. f.</i> plattiren, <i>v.</i>	Plata, <i>s. f.</i> planchear, <i>v.</i>	Assiette, <i>s. f.</i> plaquer, <i>v.</i>
Platform,	Grundriss, <i>m.</i>	Platforma, <i>f.</i>	Plateforme, <i>f.</i>
Play,	Spiel, <i>s. n.</i> spielen, <i>v.</i>	Juego, <i>s. m.</i> jugar, <i>v.</i>	Jeu, -x, <i>s. m.</i> jouer, <i>v.</i>
Plead,	Vorschützen,	Disculpar,	Plaidier.
Please,	Gefallen,	Complacer,	Plaire.
Pleasure,	Vergnügen, <i>n.</i>	Gusto, placer, <i>m.</i>	Plaisir, <i>m.</i>

PLE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Pledge,	Pfand, <i>s. n.</i> verpfänden, <i>v.</i>	Prenda, <i>s. f.</i> empeñar, <i>v.</i>	Gage, <i>s. m.</i> engager, <i>v.</i>
Plenty,	Fülle, <i>f.</i>	Copia, <i>demasia, f.</i>	Abondance, <i>f.</i>
Plight,	Zustand, <i>s. m.</i> flechten, <i>v.</i>	Estado, <i>s. m.</i> empeñar, <i>v.</i>	Etat, <i>s. m.</i> engager, <i>v.</i>
Plot,	Platz, <i>s. m.</i> vorhaben, <i>v.</i>	Enredo, <i>s. m.</i> urdir, <i>v.</i>	Complot, <i>s. m.</i> comploter, <i>v.</i>
Plough,	Pflug, <i>s. m.</i> pflügen, <i>v.</i>	Arado, <i>s. m.</i> arar, <i>v.</i>	Charrue, <i>s. f.</i> labourer, <i>v.</i>
Pluck,	Zug, <i>s. m.</i> pflücken, <i>v.</i>	Asadura, <i>s. f.</i> arrancar, <i>v.</i>	Fressure, <i>f.</i> effort, <i>s. m.</i> anarcher, <i>v.</i>
Plug,	Stöpsel, <i>s. m.</i> verstopfen, <i>v.</i>	Tapon, <i>s. m.</i> tapar, <i>v.</i>	Bouchon, <i>s. m.</i> cheviller, <i>v.</i>
Plum,	Pflaume, <i>f.</i>	Ciruela, <i>f.</i>	Prune, <i>f.</i>
Plumb,	Blei, <i>s. n.</i> senkrecht, <i>adj.</i>	Plomada, <i>s. f.</i> plomo, <i>adj.</i>	Plomb, <i>s. m.</i> à plomb, <i>adj.</i>
Plume,	Feder, <i>s. f.</i> rupfen, <i>v.</i>	Pluma, <i>s. f.</i> adornar, <i>v.</i>	Plume, <i>s. f.</i> plumer, <i>v.</i>
Plunder,	Beute, <i>s. f.</i> plündern, <i>v.</i>	Botín, <i>s. m.</i> saquear, <i>v.</i>	Pillage, <i>s. m.</i> pillier, <i>v.</i>
Plunge,	Sprung, <i>s. m.</i> tauchen, <i>v.</i>	Enmersion, <i>s. f.</i> sumerzir, <i>v.</i>	Plongeon, <i>s. m.</i> plonger, <i>v.</i>
Plural,	Plural, mehr,	Plural,	Pluriel, <i>le.</i>
Ply,	Zusetzen,	Trabajar,	Travailler.
Pocket,	Tasche, <i>s. f.</i> einstecken, <i>v.</i>	Bolsillo, <i>s. m.</i> embolsar, <i>v.</i>	Poche, <i>s. f.</i> empocher, <i>v.</i>
Pod,	Hülse, Schale, <i>f.</i>	Vayna, <i>f.</i>	Casse, capsule, <i>f.</i>
Poem,	Gedicht, <i>n.</i>	Poema, <i>m.</i>	Poème, <i>m.</i>
Poet,	Dichter, <i>m.</i>	Poeta, <i>m.</i>	Poète, <i>m.</i>
Poetry,	Dichtkunst, <i>f.</i>	Poética, poesia, <i>f.</i>	Poésie, <i>f.</i>
Point,	Punkt, <i>s. m.</i> zuspitzen, <i>v.</i>	Punta, <i>s. f.</i> apuntar, <i>v.</i>	Pointe, <i>s. f.</i> pointer, <i>v.</i>
Poison,	Gift, <i>s. n.</i> vergiften, <i>v.</i>	Veneno, <i>s. m.</i> enveneriar, <i>v.</i>	Poison, <i>s. m.</i> empoisonner, <i>v.</i>
Poker,	Schüreisen, <i>n.</i>	Hurgon, <i>m.</i>	Fourgon, <i>m.</i>
Pole,	Pol, Pfahl, <i>m.</i>	Polo, palo, <i>m.</i>	Pôle, <i>m.</i> perche, <i>f.</i>
Police,	Polizei, <i>f.</i>	Policia, <i>f.</i>	Police, <i>f.</i>
Polish,	Glätte, <i>s. f.</i> glätten, <i>v.</i>	Pulimento, <i>s. m.</i> pulir, <i>v.</i>	Poli, <i>s. m.</i> polir, <i>v.</i>
Polite,	Geschliffen,	Pulido,	Poli, <i>e.</i>
Politician,	Politiker, <i>m.</i>	Político, <i>m.</i>	Politique, <i>m.</i>

POL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Politics,	Politik, <i>f.</i>	Politica, <i>f.</i>	Politique, <i>f.</i>
Pollute,	Beflecken,	Ensuciar,	Polluer.
Pomp,	Gepränge, <i>n.</i>	Pompa, <i>f.</i>	Pompe.
Pond,	Teich, <i>m.</i>	Pantano, <i>m.</i>	Étang, <i>m.</i>
Ponder,	Erwägen,	Ponderar,	Peser.
Poor,	Arm, gering,	Pobre,	Pauvre.
Pope,	Papst, <i>m.</i>	Papa, <i>m.</i>	Pape, <i>m.</i>
Poplar,	Pappel, <i>f.</i>	Alamo, <i>m.</i>	Peuplier, <i>m.</i>
Poppy,	Mohn, <i>m.</i>	Adormidera, <i>f.</i>	Pavot, <i>m.</i>
Popular,	Volksmässig,	Popular,	Populaire.
Population,	Bevölkerung, <i>f.</i>	Poblacion, <i>f.</i>	Population, <i>f.</i>
Porcelain,	Porzellan, <i>n.</i> [<i>n.</i> Porcelana, <i>f.</i>	Porcelana, <i>f.</i>	Porcelaine, <i>f.</i>
Pork,	Schweinefleisch,	Puerco, <i>m.</i>	Porc, cochon, <i>m.</i>
Port,	Hafen, Anstand,	Puerto, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Port, havre, <i>m.</i>
Porter,	Träger, Porter, <i>m.</i>	Portero, porter,	Porteur, bière, <i>m.</i>
Portfolio,	Brieftasche, <i>f.</i>	Cartera, <i>f.</i>	Porte feuille, <i>m.</i>
Portrait,	Bildniss, <i>n.</i>	Retrato, <i>m.</i>	Portrait, <i>m.</i>
Position,	Stellung, <i>f.</i>	Posicion, <i>f.</i>	Position, <i>f.</i>
Possess,	Besitzen,	Poscer,	Posséder.
Possession,	Besitz, <i>m.</i>	Posesion, <i>f.</i>	Possession, <i>f.</i>
Possible,	Möglich,	Posible, -mente,	Possible.
Post,	Pfoste, <i>f.</i>	Posta, <i>f.</i> puesto,	Poste, <i>f.</i>
Postage,	Porto, <i>n.</i>	Porte de carta,	Port de lettre.
Postpone,	Hintansetzen,	Posponer,	Remettre.
Postscript,	Nachschrift, <i>f.</i>	Posdata, <i>f.</i>	Postcrit, <i>m.</i>
Posture,	Zustand, <i>m.</i>	Postura, <i>f.</i> sitio, <i>m.</i>	Posture, <i>f.</i>
Pot,	Topf, Krug, <i>m.</i>	Marmita, olla, <i>f.</i>	Pot, <i>m.</i>
Potage,	Suppe, <i>f.</i>	Potage, caldo, <i>m.</i>	Potage, <i>m.</i>
Potash,	Pottasche, <i>f.</i>	Sosa, potasa, <i>f.</i>	Potasse, <i>f.</i>
Potato,	Kartoffel, <i>f.</i>	Pataca, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i> Patate, <i>f.</i>	
Poultry,	Federvieh, <i>n.</i>	Aves domésticas.	Volaille, <i>f.</i>
Pound,	Pfund, <i>s. n.</i>	Libra, <i>s. f.</i>	Livre, <i>f.</i> enclos,
	pfänden, <i>v.</i>	encarrar, <i>v.</i>	<i>s. m.</i> broyer, <i>v.</i>
Pour,	Giessen,	Infundir,	Verser.
Poverty,	Armuth, <i>f.</i>	Pobreza, <i>f.</i>	Pauvreté, <i>f.</i>
Powder,	Pulver, <i>n.</i>	Polvo, <i>m.</i>	Poudre, <i>f.</i>
Power,	Kraft, <i>f.</i>	Poder, <i>m.</i>	Pouvoir, <i>m.</i>
Practice,	Praktik, <i>s. f.</i>	Práctica, <i>s. f.</i>	Pratique, <i>s. f.</i>
	ausüben, <i>v.</i>	practicar, <i>v.</i>	pratiquer, <i>v.</i>
Praise,	Lob, <i>n.</i> Preis, <i>s. m.</i>	Celebridad, <i>s. f.</i>	Louange, <i>s. f.</i>
	loben, <i>v.</i>	aplaudir, <i>v.</i>	louer, <i>v.</i>

PRA.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRANCE.
Pray,	Bitten,	Orar,	Prier.
Prayer,	Gebet, <i>n.</i>	Oracion, <i>f.</i>	Prière, <i>f.</i>
Preach,	Predigen,	Predicar,	Prêcher.
Precede,	Vorher gehen,	Anteceder,	Precéder.
Precious,	Kostbar,	Precioso,	Précieux, se.
Predict,	Vorhersagen,	Predecir,	Prédire.
Preface,	Vorrede, <i>f.</i>	Prefacion, <i>f.</i>	Préface, <i>f.</i>
Prefer,	Vorziehen.	Preferir,	Préférer.
Pregnant,	Schwanger,	Preñada,	Enciente.
Prejudice,	Vorurtheil, <i>n.</i>	Prejuicio, <i>m.</i>	Préjudice, <i>m.</i>
Prepare,	Vorbereiter,	Preparar,	Préparer.
Prescribe,	Vorschreiben,	Prescribir,	Prescrire.
Presence,	Gegenwart, <i>f.</i>	Presencia, <i>f.</i>	Présence, <i>f.</i>
Présent,	Geschenk, <i>s. n.</i>	Presente, <i>s. m.</i>	Présent, <i>s. m.</i>
	sorgfältig, <i>adj.</i>	& <i>adj.</i>	présent, <i>e, adj.</i>
Présent,	Darstellen, <i>v.</i>	Presentar, <i>v.</i>	Présenter, <i>v.</i>
Preserve,	Verwahren,	Preservar,	Préserver.
President,	Vorsteher, <i>m.</i>	Presidente, <i>m.</i>	Président, <i>m.</i>
Press,	Presse, <i>s. f.</i>	Prensa, <i>s. f.</i>	Presse, <i>s. f.</i>
	pressen, <i>v.</i>	aprensar, <i>v.</i>	presser, <i>v.</i>
Presume,	Vermuthen,	Presumir,	Présumer.
Presumption,	Vermuthung, <i>f.</i>	Presuncion, <i>f.</i>	Présomption, <i>f.</i>
Pretend,	Vorgeben,	Aparentar,	Prétendre.
Pretty,	Artig,	Lindo,	Jolli, <i>e.</i>
Prevail,	Bewegen,	Prevalecer,	Prévaloir.
Prevent,	Zuvorkommen,	Prevenir,	Prévenir.
Price,	Preis, <i>m.</i>	Precio, <i>m.</i>	Prix, <i>m.</i>
Prick,	Stechen.	Punzar,	Piquer.
Pride,	Stolz, <i>m.</i>	Orgullo, <i>m.</i>	Orgueil, <i>m.</i>
Priest,	Priester, <i>m.</i>	Sacerdote, <i>m.</i>	Prêtre, <i>m.</i>
Prince,	Fürst, Prinz, <i>m.</i>	Principe, <i>m.</i>	Prince, <i>m.</i>
Princess,	Prinzessin, <i>f.</i>	Princesa, <i>f.</i>	Princesse, <i>f.</i>
Principal,	Oberhaupt, <i>s. n.</i>	Principal, <i>s. m.</i>	Principal, <i>s. m.</i>
	vorzüglich, <i>adj.</i>	<i>adj.</i>	—e, <i>adj.</i>
Principle,	Urstoss, <i>m.</i>	Principio, <i>m.</i>	Principe, <i>m.</i>
Print,	Drucken,	Imprimir,	Imprimer.
Prison,	Gefängniss, <i>n.</i>	Prision, <i>f.</i>	Prison, <i>f.</i>
Prisoner,	Gefangene, <i>m.</i>	Preso, <i>m.</i>	Prisonnier, <i>m.</i>
Privata,	Geheim,	Secreto,	Privé, <i>e.</i>
Privilege,	Vorrecht, <i>n.</i>	Privilegio, <i>m.</i>	Privilège, <i>m.</i>

PRI.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Privy,	Abtritt, <i>s. m.</i> heimlich, <i>adj.</i>	Privada, <i>s. f.</i> privado, <i>adj.</i>	Privé, <i>s. m.</i> secret-, <i>e, adj.</i>
Prize,	Fang, <i>s. m.</i> schätzen, <i>v.</i>	Premio, <i>s. m.</i> apreciar, <i>v.</i>	Prise, <i>s. f.</i> priser, <i>v.</i>
Probable,	Wahrscheinlich,	Probable,	Probable.
Problem,	Aufgabe, <i>f.</i>	Problema, <i>f.</i>	Problème, <i>m.</i>
Proceed,	Entspringen,	Proceder,	Procéder.
Procure,	Verwalten,	Procurar,	Procurer.
Produce,	Ertrag, <i>s. m.</i> vorbringen, <i>v.</i>	Producto, <i>s. m.</i> producir, <i>v.</i>	Produit, <i>s. m.</i> produire, <i>v.</i>
Product,	Erzeugniß, <i>n.</i>	Producto, <i>m.</i>	Rapport, <i>m.</i>
Profane,	Ungeweiht,	Profano, [ar,	Profane.
Profess,	Bekennen,	Prefesar, declar-	Professer.
Profession,	Bekennniß, <i>n.</i>	Profesion, <i>f.</i>	Profession, <i>f.</i>
Professor,	Professor, <i>m.</i>	Profesor, <i>m.</i>	Professeur, <i>m.</i>
Profit,	Gewin, <i>s. m.</i> gewinnen, <i>v.</i>	Ganancia, <i>s. f.</i> ganar, <i>v.</i>	Profit, <i>s. m.</i> avantager, <i>v.</i>
Profound,	Tief, grundlich,	Profundo,	Profond-, <i>e.</i>
Progress,	Fortschritt, <i>m.</i> fortgehen, <i>v.</i>	Progreso, <i>s. m.</i> progresar, <i>v.</i>	Progrès, <i>s. m.</i> avancer, <i>v.</i>
Prohibit,	Verhindern,	Prohibir,	Prohiber.
Project,	Eutwurf, <i>s. m.</i> schleudern, <i>v.</i>	Proyecto, <i>s. m.</i> anojar, <i>v.</i>	Dessein, <i>s. m.</i> projeter, <i>v.</i>
Promise,	Versprechen, <i>s. n. & v.</i>	Promesa, <i>n.</i> prometer, <i>v.</i>	Promesse, <i>s. f.</i> paomettre, <i>v.</i>
Prompt,	Vorsagen, <i>v.</i> bereit, <i>adj.</i>	Incitar, <i>v.</i> pronto, <i>adj.</i>	Exciter, <i>v.</i> prompt-, <i>e, adj.</i>
Pronounce,	Aussprechen,	Pronunciar,	Prononcer.
Pronunciation,	Aussprache, <i>f.</i>	Pronunciacion, <i>f.</i>	Prononciation, <i>f.</i>
Proof,	Versuch, <i>m.</i>	Prueba, <i>f.</i>	Ppreuve, <i>f.</i>
Property,	Eigenthum, <i>n.</i>	Propriedad, <i>f.</i>	Bien, <i>m.</i>
Prophet,	Prophet, <i>m.</i>	Profeta, <i>m.</i>	Prophète, <i>m.</i>
Proportion,	Verhältniß, <i>n.</i>	Proporcion, <i>f.</i>	Proportion, <i>f.</i>
Propose,	Vorschlagen,	Proponer,	Proposer.
Proscribe,	Aechten,	Proscribir,	Proscrire.
Prose,	Prosa, <i>f.</i> [sicht, <i>f.</i>	Prosa, <i>f.</i>	Prosa, <i>f.</i> [vue, <i>f.</i>
Prospect,	Blick, <i>m.</i> Aus-	Perspectiva, <i>f.</i>	Perspectieve,
Prosper,	Gedeihen,	Prosperar,	Prosperér.
Prosperity,	Wohlstand, <i>m.</i>	Prosperidad, <i>f.</i>	Prosperité, <i>f.</i>
Prostitute,	Hure, <i>s. f.</i> schänden, <i>v.</i>	Prostituta, <i>s. f.</i> prostituir, <i>v.</i>	Prostituée, <i>s. f.</i> prostituer, <i>v.</i>

PRO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Protect,	Schützen,	Proteger,	Protéger.
Protest,	Einrede, <i>s. f.</i> betheueren, <i>v.</i>	Protesta, <i>s. f.</i> protestar, <i>v.</i>	Protêt, <i>s. m.</i> protester, <i>v.</i>
Protestant,	Protestant, <i>s. m.</i> —isch, <i>adj.</i>	Protestante, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Protestant, -e, <i>s. m. f. & adj.</i>
Proud,	Stolz, kühn,	Orgulloso,	Orgueilleux, -se.
Prove,	Beweisen,	Probar,	Eprouver.
Provide,	Vorhersehen,	Proveer,	Fournir.
Province,	Provinz, <i>f.</i>	Provincia, <i>f.</i>	Province, <i>f.</i>
Provision,	Vorsicht, <i>f.</i>	Provision,	Provision.
Provoke,	Erregen,	Provocar,	Provoquer.
Prow,	Vordertheil (<i>n.</i>) des Schiffes.	Proa,	Proue, <i>f.</i>
Proxy,	Anwalt, <i>m.</i>	Procuracion, <i>f.</i>	Député, <i>f.</i>
Pry,	Spähen,	Espiar,	Fureter, <i>f.</i>
Psalm,	Psalm, <i>m.</i>	Salmo, <i>m.</i>	Pseaume, <i>m.</i>
Pshaw,	Puh! pfui!	Psha!	Nargue! fi!
Public,	Publikum, <i>s. n.</i> öffentlich, <i>adj.</i>	Publico, <i>s. m. v.</i>	Public, <i>s. m.</i> —que, <i>adj.</i>
Publish,	Herausgeben,	Publicar,	Publier.
Pudding,	Kloss, <i>m.</i> Wurst, <i>f.</i>	Pudin, <i>m.</i>	[<i>v.</i> Pouding, <i>m.</i> fir, <i>v.</i>
Puff,	Blasen, <i>s. m. v.</i>	[<i>v.</i> Bufido, <i>s. m.</i> soplar	Bouffée, <i>s. f.</i> bouf-
Pull,	Zug, <i>s. m.</i> ziehen,	Tiron, <i>s. m.</i> tirar, <i>v.</i>	Coup, <i>s. m.</i> tirer, <i>v.</i>
Pullet,	Hühnchen, <i>n.</i>	Polla, <i>f.</i>	Poulette, <i>f.</i>
Pulse,	Puls, <i>m.</i>	Pulso, <i>m.</i>	Pouls, <i>m.</i>
Pulverize,	Pulvern,	Pulverizar,	Pulvériser.
Pumice,	Bimstein, <i>m.</i>	Piedra pomez, <i>f.</i>	Pierre ponce, <i>f.</i>
Pump,	Pumpe, <i>s. f.</i> pumpen, <i>v.</i>	Bompa, <i>s. f.</i> sonsacar, <i>v.</i>	Pompe, <i>s. f.</i> pomper, <i>v.</i>
Punch,	Punsch, <i>s. m.</i> bohren, <i>v.</i>	Punzon, <i>s. m.</i> punzar, <i>v.</i>	Poinçon, <i>s. m.</i> percer, <i>v.</i>
Punctual,	Pünktlich,	Punctual,	Ponctuel.
Punctuation,	Interpunction, <i>f.</i>	Puntuacion, <i>f.</i>	Ponctuation, <i>f.</i>
Punish,	Bestrafen,	Castigar,	Punir, châtier.
Pupil,	Augapfel,	Pupila, niña, <i>f.</i>	Prunelle, <i>f.</i>
Purchase,	Erwerbung, <i>s. f.</i> kaufen, <i>v.</i>	Compra, <i>s. f.</i> comprar, <i>v.</i>	Achat, <i>s. m.</i> acheter, <i>v.</i>
Purge,	Abführungsmit- tel, <i>m.</i> abführen, <i>v.</i>	Purga, <i>s. f.</i> pugar, <i>v.</i>	Purgatif, <i>s. m.</i> purger, <i>v.</i>
Purple,	Purpur, <i>m.</i>	Purpureo, <i>m.</i>	Pourpre, <i>f.</i>
Purpose,	Absicht, <i>f.</i>	Intencion, <i>f.</i>	Intention, <i>f.</i>

PUR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Purse,	Beutel, <i>m.</i>	Bolsa, <i>f.</i>	Bourse, <i>f.</i>
Push,	Stossen,	Empujar,	Pousser.
Put,	Setzen, stellen,	Poner,	Mettre.
Pyramid,	Xyramide, <i>f.</i>	Pirámide, <i>f.</i>	Pyramide, <i>f.</i>

Q.

Quack,	Prahler, <i>s. m.</i> quaken, <i>v.</i>	Charlatan, <i>s. m.</i> charlatanear, <i>v.</i>	Charlatan, <i>s. m.</i> charlataner, <i>v.</i>
Quadrant,	Viertel, <i>n.</i>	Quadrante, <i>m.</i>	Quart, <i>m.</i>
Quail,	Wachtel, <i>s. f.</i> ermatten, <i>v.</i>	Codorniz, <i>s. f.</i> temblar, <i>v.</i>	Caille, <i>s. f.</i> branler, <i>v.</i>
Quaker,	Quäker, <i>m.</i>	Quákaro, <i>m.</i>	Quaker, <i>esse, mf.</i>
Qualify,	Berichtigen,	Calificar,	Modifier.
Quality,	Beschaffenheit, <i>f.</i>	Calidad, <i>f.</i>	Qualité, <i>f.</i>
Quantity,	Menge, Anzahl, <i>f.</i>	Cantidad, <i>f.</i>	Quantité, <i>f.</i>
Quarrel,	Zank, <i>s. m.</i> zanken, <i>v.</i>	Quimera, <i>s. f.</i> pelear, <i>v.</i>	Querelle, <i>s. f.</i> quereller, <i>v.</i>
Quarry,	Viereck, <i>s. n.</i> brechen, <i>v.</i>	Presa, <i>s. f.</i> hacer presa, <i>v.</i>	Carreau, <i>s. m.</i> faire curée, <i>v.</i>
Quart,	Viertelmaß, <i>n.</i>	Azumbre, <i>m.</i>	Quarte, <i>f.</i>
Quarter,	Viertel, <i>n.</i>	Quarto, <i>m.</i>	Quartier, <i>m.</i>
Quaver,	Triller, <i>m.</i>	Semicorchea, <i>f.</i>	Croche, <i>f.</i>
Queen,	Königin, <i>f.</i>	Reyna, <i>f.</i>	Reine, <i>f.</i>
Queer,	Wunderlich,	Extraño,	Bizarre, étrange.
Quell,	Dämpfen,	Apretar,	Apaiser.
Quench,	Löschen,	Extinguir,	Éteindre.
Question,	Frage, <i>s. f.</i> fragen, <i>v.</i>	Question, <i>s. f.</i> inquirir, <i>v.</i>	Question, <i>s. f.</i> demander, <i>v.</i>
Quick,	Lebendig,	Vivo, viviente,	Vif, <i>ve</i> , agilé.
Quiet,	Beruhigen, <i>v.</i> ruhig, <i>adj.</i>	Aquietar, <i>v.</i> quieto, <i>adj.</i>	Calmer, <i>v.</i> tranquille, <i>adj.</i>
Quil,	Federkiel, <i>m.</i>	Cañon, <i>m.</i>	Plume, <i>f.</i>
Quince,	Quitté, <i>f.</i>	Membrillero, <i>m.</i>	Coing, <i>m.</i>
Quire,	Buch Papier, <i>n.</i>	Coro, <i>m.</i>	[<i>f.</i> Main de papier, <i>f.</i>
Quirk,	Stich, <i>m.</i>	Pulla, expresion, Brocard, <i>m.</i>	
Quit,	Losmachen,	Abandonar,	Quitter.
Quite,	Ganz, durchaus,	Completamente,	Tout-à-fait.
Quiver,	Köcher, <i>s. m.</i> zittern, <i>v.</i>	Carcax, <i>s. f.</i> temblar, <i>v.</i>	Carquois, <i>s. m.</i> frissonner, <i>v.</i>

QUO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Quoit,	Wurfspiel, <i>n.</i>	Herron, <i>m.</i>	Palet, <i>m.</i>
Quotation,	Anführung, <i>f.</i>	Citacion, <i>f.</i>	Citation, <i>f.</i>
Quote,	Anführen, citiren	Citar,	Citer.
Quoth,	Sagt, sagte.	Dixe, digo, dixo,	Dit.
R.			
Rabbit,	Kaninchen, <i>n.</i>	Conejo, <i>m.</i>	Lapin, <i>m.</i>
Rabble,	Pöbel, <i>m.</i>	Poblacho, <i>m.</i>	Canaille, <i>f.</i>
Race,	Wurzel, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i> Raza, <i>f.</i> genero, <i>m.</i>	Race, <i>f.</i>	Race, <i>f.</i>
Rack,	Folter, <i>f.</i> spanner	Tormento, <i>m.</i>	Torture, <i>f.</i>
Radish,	Radieschen, <i>n.</i>	Rábano, <i>m.</i>	Rave, <i>f.</i>
Raffle,	Paschspiel, <i>s. n.</i>	Rifa, <i>s. f.</i> rifar, <i>v.</i>	Rafle, <i>s. f.</i> rafier, <i>v.</i>
Raft,	Flösse, <i>f.</i>	Balsa, <i>f.</i>	Radeau, <i>x, m.</i>
Rafter,	Dachsparren, <i>m.</i>	Cábrio, <i>m.</i>	Solive, <i>f.</i>
Rag,	Lumpen, <i>m.</i>	Trapo, <i>m.</i>	Chiffon, <i>m.</i>
Rage,	Wuth, <i>f.</i>	Rabia, <i>ira, f.</i>	Fureur, <i>f.</i>
Rail,	Riegel, <i>m.</i>	Baranda, <i>f.</i>	Barrière, <i>f.</i>
Rain,	Regen, <i>s. m.</i>	Lluvia, <i>s. f.</i>	Pluie, <i>s. f.</i> pleu- regnen, <i>v.</i> llover, <i>v.</i> voir, <i>v.</i>
Rainbow,	Regenbogen, <i>m.</i>	Arco celeste, <i>m.</i>	Arc-en-ciel, <i>m.</i>
Raise,	Aufheben,	Levantar, <i>v.</i>	Lever.
Raisin,	Rosine, <i>f.</i>	Pasa, <i>f.</i>	Raisin see, <i>m.</i>
Rake,	Rechen, <i>s. m.</i> he- rumstöbern, <i>v.</i>	Rastro, <i>s. m.</i> re- buscar, <i>v.</i>	Racloir, <i>s. m.</i> rateler, <i>v.</i>
Rally,	Verspotten,	Reunir, [<i>m.</i> Rallier.	
Ram,	Widder, <i>m.</i>	Morueco, ariete,	Bélier, <i>m.</i>
Range,	Reihe, <i>s. f.</i> ord- nen, <i>v.</i>	Fila, <i>s. f.</i> orde- nar, <i>v.</i>	Rangée, <i>s. f.</i> ranger, <i>v.</i>
Rank,	Ordnung, <i>s. f.</i> sich reihen, <i>v.</i>	Lozano, <i>s. m.</i> colocar, <i>v.</i>	Rang, <i>s. m.</i> ranger, <i>v.</i>
Ransom,	Lösegeld <i>s. n.</i> auslösen, <i>v.</i>	Rescate, <i>s. m.</i> rescatar, <i>v.</i>	Rançon, <i>s. f.</i> racheter, <i>v.</i>
Rap,	Schlag, <i>s. m.</i> schlagen, <i>v.</i>	Golpe, <i>s. m.</i> to- car, <i>v.</i>	Tape, <i>s. f.</i> taper, <i>v.</i>
Rapid,	Ausserst,	Rapido,	Rapide.
Rare,	Dünn, selten,	Raro,	Rare.
Rascal,	Schurke, <i>m.</i>	Belitre, <i>m.</i>	Bélitre, <i>m.</i>
Rash,	Uebereilt, <i>adj.</i> Rasch, <i>s. m.</i>	Arrojado, <i>adj.</i> humor, <i>s. m.</i>	Téméraire, <i>adj.</i> éruption <i>s. f.</i>

Lat.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Razor,	Scheermesser, <i>m.</i>	Navaja, <i>f.</i>	Rasoir, <i>m.</i>
Raspberry,	Himbeere, <i>f.</i>	Frambuesca, <i>f.</i>	Framboise, <i>f.</i>
Rasp,	Raspel, <i>s. f.</i> ras- peln, <i>v.</i>	Escofina, <i>s. f.</i> raspar, <i>v.</i>	Râpe, <i>s. f.</i> râper <i>v.</i>
Rate,	Antheil, <i>s. m.</i>	Tasa, <i>s. f.</i> tasar, <i>v.</i>	Taux, <i>s. m.</i> es- timer, <i>v.</i>
Rather,	Vielmehr,	Mejor gana, <i>mas</i>	Plutôt.
Rational,	Vernünftig,	Racional,	Raisonné.
Ravel,	Verwickeln,	Euredar,	Effiler.
Raw,	Roh, neu,	Crudo, nuevo,	Cru.-e.
Ray,	Strahl, Glanz, <i>m.</i>	Rayo, <i>m.</i>	Rayon, <i>m.</i> raie, <i>f.</i>
Reach,	Raum, <i>s. m.</i> reichen, <i>v.</i>	Alcance <i>s. f.</i> alcanzar, <i>v.</i>	Portée, <i>s. f.</i> at- teindre, <i>v.</i>
Read,	Lesen,	Leer,	Lire.
Ready,	Bereit,	Listo, pronto,	Prêt,-e.
Réal,	Wirklich,	Real, verdadero,	Réel,-le.
Realm,	Königreich, <i>n.</i>	Reyno, <i>m.</i>	Royaume, <i>m.</i>
Ream,	Riess, <i>n.</i>	Resma, <i>f.</i>	Rame, <i>f.</i>
Reap,	Ernten,	Segar,	Moissonner.
Rear,	Nachtrab, <i>s. m.</i> heben, <i>v.</i>	Retaguardia, <i>s. f.</i> alzar, <i>v.</i>	Derniere classe, <i>s. f.</i> élever, <i>v.</i>
Reason,	Vernunft, <i>f.</i>	Razon, <i>f.</i>	Raison, <i>f.</i>
Rebel,	Auführer, <i>s. m.</i> sich empören, <i>v.</i>	Rebelde, <i>s. m.</i> rebelarse, <i>v.</i>	Rebelle, <i>s. m.</i> re- beller, <i>v.</i>
Rebuke,	Tadel, <i>s. m.</i> tadeln, <i>v.</i>	Reprehension, <i>s.</i> <i>f.</i> regañar, <i>v.</i>	Reproche, <i>s. m.</i> reprendre, <i>v.</i>
Receive,	Empfangen,	Recibir,	Recevoir.
Recipe,	Recept, <i>n.</i>	Récipe, <i>m.</i>	Récipé, <i>m.</i>
Recite,	Erzählen,	Recitar,	Réciter.
Reckon,	Rechnen,	Contar,	Compter.
Recognise,	Erkennen,	Reconocer,	Reconnaître.
Recollect,	Zurückbringen,	Acordarse,	Ressouvenir.
Recommend,	Empfehlen,	Recomendar,	Recommander.
Reconcile,	Aussöhnen,	Reconciliar,	Reconcilier.
Record,	Urkunde, <i>s. f.</i> urzählen, <i>v.</i>	Registro, <i>s. m.</i> registrar, <i>v.</i>	Registre, <i>s. m.</i> enregistrer, <i>v.</i>
Recover,	Befreien,	Recobrar,	Recouvrer.
Recruit,	Recrutierung, <i>s. f.</i> erneuern, <i>v.</i>	Recluta, <i>s. f.</i> re- clutar, <i>v.</i>	Recrue, <i>s. f.</i> ren- forcer, <i>v.</i>
Rectify,	Verbessern,	Rectificar,	Rectifier.
Red,	Roth, <i>n.</i>	Roxo, <i>m.</i>	Rouge, <i>m.</i>

RED.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Redeem,	Loskaufen,	Rédimir,	Racheter.
Redeem ^{er} ,	Erlösser, <i>m.</i>	Salvador,	Rédempteur, <i>m.</i>
Redress,	Hülfe, <i>n.</i> verbes- sern, <i>v.</i>	Emienda, <i>s. f.</i> emendar, <i>v.</i>	Remède, <i>s. m.</i> redresser, <i>v.</i>
Reduce,	Zurückbringen,	Reducir,	Reduire. [<i>m.</i>]
Reed,	Rohr, <i>n.</i> Flöte <i>f.</i>	Caña, <i>f.</i>	Chalumeau, <i>x.</i>
Reel,	Haspel, <i>s. m.</i> haspeln, <i>v.</i>	Aspa, <i>s. f.</i> aspar, <i>v.</i>	Dévidoir, <i>s. m.</i> dévider, <i>v.</i>
Reeve,	Schultheiss, <i>m.</i>	Mayordomo, <i>m.</i>	Facteur, <i>m.</i>
Refer,	Verweisen,	Referir,	Référer.
Reference,	Verweisung, <i>f.</i>	Relacion, <i>f.</i>	Renvoi, <i>m.</i>
Refine,	Reinigen,	Refinar,	Raffiner.
Reflect,	Zurückwerfen,	Reflectar,	Réfléchir.
Reform,	Umgestaltung, <i>s.</i> <i>f.</i> umändern, <i>v.</i>	Reforma, <i>s. f.</i> re- formar, <i>v.</i>	Réforme, <i>s. f.</i> ré- former, <i>v.</i>
Refrain,	Zurückhalten,	Refrenar,	S'empêcher.
Refuge,	Zuflucht, <i>f.</i>	Refugio, <i>m.</i>	Refuge, <i>m.</i>
Refuse,	Verweigern,	Repulsar,	Refuser.
Regard,	Ansicht, <i>s. f.</i> an- sehen, <i>v.</i>	Miramiento, <i>s. m.</i> estimar, <i>v.</i>	Égard, <i>s. m.</i> re- garder, <i>v.</i>
Regret,	Bedauern, <i>s. n.</i> bereuen, <i>v.</i>	Pena, <i>s. f.</i> sen- tir, <i>v.</i>	Regret, <i>s. m.</i> re- gretter, <i>v.</i>
Regular,	Regelmässig,	Regular,	Régulier.
Regulate,	Ordnen,	Regular,	Regler.
Rehearse,	Wiederholen,	Repetir,	Répéter.
Reign,	Reich, <i>s. n.</i> herr- schen, <i>v.</i>	Soberania, <i>s. f.</i> reynar, <i>v.</i>	Règne, <i>s. m.</i> rég- ner, <i>v.</i>
Rein,	Zügel, <i>m.</i>	Rienda, <i>f.</i>	Rène, <i>f.</i>
Reins,	Nieren, <i>f. pl.</i>	Riñones, <i>m. pl.</i>	Reins, <i>m. pl.</i>
Reject,	Verwerfen,	Desechar,	Rejeter.
Rejoice,	Erfreuen,	Regocijarse,	Réjouir.
Rejoin,	Erwiedern,	Volver,	Rejoindre.
Relapse,	Rückfall, <i>s. m.</i> zurückfallen, <i>v.</i>	Recaida, <i>s. f.</i> re- caer, <i>v.</i>	Rechute, <i>s. f.</i> re- tomber, <i>v.</i>
Relate,	Erzählen,	Relatar,	Raconter.
Relation,	Beziehung, <i>f.</i>	Relacion, <i>f.</i>	Relation, [<i>latiff. a.</i>]
Relative,	Bezieliich,	Relativo,	Parente <i>e. mf.</i> re-
Release,	Quittung, <i>s. f.</i> loslassen, <i>v.</i>	Soltura, <i>s. f.</i> descargar, <i>v.</i>	Décharge, <i>s. f.</i> relâcher, <i>v.</i>
Relent,	Nachgeben,	Relentecer,	Ceder.
Relic,	Ueberbleibsel, <i>n.</i>	Reliquia, <i>f.</i>	Relique, <i>f.</i>

REL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Relieve,	Erleichtern,	Relevar,	Soulager.
Religion,	Gottesfurcht, <i>f.</i>	Religion, <i>f.</i>	Religion, <i>f.</i>
Relish,	Geschmack, <i>s.m.</i>	Saynete, <i>s. m.</i>	Goût, <i>s. m.</i>
	billigen, <i>v.</i>	saborear, <i>v.</i>	gôûter, <i>v.</i>
Reluctance,	Widerwille, <i>m.</i>	Repugnancia, <i>f.</i>	Repugnance, <i>f.</i>
Rely,	Sich verlassen,	Confiar,	Se fier à.
Remain,	Bleiben,	Quedar,	Demeurer.
Remark,	Anmerkung, <i>s.f.</i>	Reparo, <i>s. m.</i>	Remarque, <i>s. f.</i>
	bemerken, <i>v.</i>	tar, <i>v.</i>	remarquer, <i>v.</i>
Remedy,	Heilmittel, <i>n.</i>	Remedio, <i>m.</i>	Remède, <i>m.</i>
Remember,	Gedenken,	Acordarse,	Souvenir.
Remit,	Zurückschicken,	Relaxer, remitir,	Remettre.
Remonstrate,	Vorstellen,	Representar, [<i>m.</i>	Remonter.
Remorse,	Gewissensbiss, <i>m.</i>	Remordimiento,	Remords, <i>m.</i>
Remote,	Entfert,	Remoto,	Distant, -e.
Remove,	Versetzen,	Remover,	Déplacer.
Remunerate,	Belohnen,	Remunerar,	Remunerer.
Rend,	Reissen,	Lacerar,	Déchirer.
Renew,	Erneuen,	Renovar,	Renouveler.
Renounce,	Verläugnen,	Renunciar,	Renoncer.
Rent,	Riss, <i>s. m.</i>	Renta, <i>s. f.</i>	Revenu, <i>s. m.</i>
	zerreissen, <i>v.</i>	arrendar, <i>v.</i>	louer, <i>v.</i>
Renown,	Ruf, <i>m.</i>	Renombre, <i>m.</i>	Renom, <i>m.</i>
Repair,	Ausbesserung, <i>s.f.</i>	Reparo, <i>s. m.</i>	Réparation, <i>s. f.</i>
	ersetzen, <i>v.</i>	reparar, <i>v.</i>	réparer, <i>v.</i>
Repast,	Mahlzeit, <i>f.</i>	Refrigerio, <i>m.</i>	Repas, <i>m.</i>
Repeal,	Aufhebung, <i>s. f.</i>	Revocacion, <i>s. f.</i>	Revocation, <i>s. f.</i>
	zurückrufen, <i>v.</i>	abrogar, <i>v.</i>	révoquer, <i>v.</i>
Repeat,	Wiederholen,	Repetir,	Répéter.
Repel,	Zurück stossen,	Repeler,	Repousser.
Repent,	Busse thun,	Arrepentirse,	Se repentir.
Reply,	Erwiderung, <i>s.f.</i>	Replica, <i>s. f.</i>	Repartie, <i>s. f.</i>
	antworten, <i>v.</i>	replicar, <i>v.</i>	repliquer, <i>v.</i>
Represent,	Vorstellen,	Representar,	Représenter.
Repress,	Unterdrücken,	Sojuzgar,	Réprimer.
Reprive,	Frist, <i>s. f.</i>	Dilacion, <i>s. f.</i>	Repit, <i>s. m.</i>
	fristen, <i>v.</i>	suspend, <i>v.</i>	suspendre, <i>v.</i>
Reproof,	Vorwurf, <i>m.</i>	Improprio, <i>m.</i>	Réprimande, <i>f.</i>
Reprove,	Tadeln, [<i>Thier, n.</i>	Culpar,	Réprimander.
Reptile,	Kriechende	Reptil,	Reptile, <i>m.</i>
Republic,	Freistaat, <i>m.</i>	Republica, <i>f.</i>	République, <i>f.</i>

REP.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Repulse,	Abweisung, <i>s. f.</i> zurücktreiben, <i>v.</i>	Repulsa, <i>s. f.</i> repulsar, <i>v.</i>	Rebuffade, <i>s. f.</i> rebuter, <i>v.</i>
Reputation,	Ruf, <i>m.</i>	Reputacion, <i>f.</i>	Reputation, <i>f.</i>
Request,	Bitte, <i>s. f.</i> bitten, <i>v.</i>	Petición, <i>s. f.</i> rogar, <i>v.</i>	Requête, <i>s. f.</i> requérir, <i>v.</i>
Require,	Verlangen,	Requerir,	Requérir.
Rescue,	Befreiung, <i>s. f.</i> befreien, <i>v.</i>	Libramiento, <i>s. m.</i> librar, <i>v.</i>	Delivrance, <i>s. f.</i> sauver, <i>v.</i>
Resemble,	Gleichen,	Asemejar,	Resembler.
Resign,	Entsagen,	Resignar,	Résigner.
Resist,	Widerstehen,	Resistir, <i>v.</i>	Résister, <i>à.</i>
Resolute,	Entschlossen,	Resuelto,	Résolu, -e.
Resolution,	Auflösung, <i>f.</i>	Resolucion, <i>f.</i>	Résolution, <i>f.</i>
Resolve,	Auflösen,	Resolver,	Résoudre.
Resort,	Besuch, <i>s. m.</i> sich begeben, <i>v.</i>	Concurso, <i>s. m.</i> recurrir, <i>v.</i>	Ressort, <i>s. m.</i> aller, <i>v.</i>
Respect,	Rücksicht, <i>s. f.</i> hinsehen, <i>v.</i>	Respecto, <i>s. m.</i> mirar, <i>v.</i>	Respect, <i>s. m.</i> respecter, <i>v.</i>
Respire,	Athmen,	Respirar,	Respirer.
Rest,	Ruhe, <i>s. f.</i> ruhen, <i>v.</i>	Reposo, <i>s. m.</i> reposar, <i>v.</i>	Repos, <i>s. m.</i> reposer, <i>v.</i>
Restore,	Wieder geben,	Restituir,	Restituer.
Restrain,	Einhalten,	Restringir,	Retenir.
Restrict,	Einschränken,	Restringir,	Limiter.
Result,	Folge, <i>s. f.</i> folgen, <i>v.</i>	Resulta, <i>s. f.</i> resultar, <i>v.</i>	Résultat, <i>s. m.</i> résulter, <i>v.</i>
Resurrection,	Auferstehung, <i>f.</i>	Resurreccion, <i>f.</i>	Résurrection, <i>f.</i>
Retail,	Kleinhandel, <i>s. m.</i> zerlegen, <i>v.</i>	Reventa, <i>s. f.</i> revendar, <i>v.</i>	Détail, <i>s. m.</i> détailler, <i>v.</i>
Retain,	Behalten,	Retener,	Retenir.
Retire,	Wegziehen,	Retirarse,	Retirer.
Retreat,	Rückzug, <i>s. f.</i> sich flüchten, <i>v.</i>	Retiro, <i>s. m.</i> retirarse, <i>v.</i>	Retraite, <i>s. f.</i> reculer, <i>v.</i>
Return,	Rückkehr, <i>s. f.</i> wiedern, <i>v.</i> [<i>s. n.</i>]	Retorno, <i>s. m.</i> retornar, <i>v.</i>	Retour, <i>s. m.</i> retourner, <i>v.</i>
Revel,	Lärmende Gelag, schmausen, <i>v.</i>	Borrachera, <i>s. f.</i> retraer, <i>v.</i>	Débauche, <i>s. f.</i> se réjouir, <i>v.</i>
Revenge,	Rache, <i>s. f.</i> rächen, <i>v.</i>	Venganza, <i>s. f.</i> vengar, <i>v.</i>	Vengeance, <i>s. f.</i> venger, <i>v.</i>
Revenue,	Einkommen, <i>n.</i>	Renta, <i>f.</i>	Revenu, <i>m.</i>
Reverberate,	Zurückschlagen,	Rechazar,	Réverbérer.

REV.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Revere,	Verehren,	Reverenciar,	Révérer.
Reverend,	Ehrwürdig,	Reverendo,	Révérénd.
Reverse,	Revers, <i>s. m.</i> umkehren, <i>v.</i>	Contrario, <i>s. m.</i> revocar, <i>v.</i>	Revers, <i>s. m.</i> renverser, <i>v.</i>
Reverie,	Träumerei, <i>f.</i>	Murria, <i>f.</i>	Réverie, <i>f.</i>
Review,	Uebersicht, <i>s. f.</i> zurück gehen, <i>v.</i>	Revista, <i>s. f.</i> rever, <i>v.</i>	Revue, <i>s. f.</i> revoir, <i>v.</i>
Reville,	Schmähen,	Ultrajar,	Injurier.
Revise,	Durchsehen,	Rever,	Réviser.
Revive,	Wieder aufleben	Revivir,	Ranimer.
Revolution,	Umwälzung, <i>f.</i>	Revolucion, <i>f.</i>	Révolution, <i>f.</i>
Revolve,	Umwälzen,	Revolver,	Tourner.
Rhetoric,	Redekunst, <i>f.</i>	Rétorica, <i>f.</i>	Rhétorique, <i>f.</i>
Rheum,	Schnupfen, <i>m.</i>	Reuma, <i>f.</i>	Rhume, <i>m.</i>
Rheumatism,	Schnupfenfieber,	Reumatismo, <i>m.</i>	Rhumatisme, <i>m.</i>
Rhubarb,	Rhabarber, <i>m.</i>	Ruibarbo, <i>m.</i>	Rhubarbe, <i>f.</i>
Rhyme,	Reim, <i>s. m.</i> reimen, <i>v.</i>	Rima, <i>s. f.</i> consonar, <i>v.</i>	Rime, <i>s. f.</i> rimer, <i>v.</i>
Rib,	Rippe, <i>f.</i>	Costilla, <i>f.</i>	Côte, <i>f.</i>
Ribbon,	Band, <i>n.</i>	Cinta, colonia, <i>f.</i>	Ruban, <i>m.</i>
Rice,	Reis, <i>m.</i> Weise, <i>f.</i>	Arroz, <i>m.</i>	Riz, <i>m.</i>
Rich,	Reich, prächtig,	Rico, opulento,	Riche, <i>e.</i>
Rid,	Erretten,	Librar,	Delivrer.
Ride,	Ritt, <i>s. m.</i> reiten, <i>v.</i>	Transito, <i>s. m.</i> cabalgar, <i>v.</i>	Promenade, <i>s. f.</i> aller, <i>v.</i>
Ridge,	Rückgrat, <i>n.</i>	Espinazo, <i>m.</i>	Sommet, <i>m.</i>
Ridicule,	Spott, <i>s. m.</i> verspotten, <i>v.</i>	Ridiculez, <i>s. f.</i> ridiculizar, <i>v.</i>	Ridicule, <i>s. m.</i> ridiculiser, <i>v.</i>
Rifle,	Gewehr, <i>s. n.</i> rauben, <i>v.</i>	Arcabuz, <i>s. m.</i> robar, <i>v.</i>	Fusil, <i>s. m.</i> piller, <i>v.</i>
Right,	Recht, <i>s. n.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Justicia, <i>s. f.</i> justo, <i>adj.</i>	Raison, <i>s. f.</i> juste, <i>adj.</i>
Rim,	Rand, <i>m.</i>	Canto, Bordo, <i>m.</i>	Bord, <i>m.</i>
Rind,	Rinde, <i>f.</i>	Corteza, <i>f.</i>	Écorce, <i>f.</i>
Ring,	Ring, Kreis, <i>m.</i>	Anillo, círculo, <i>m.</i>	Anneau, <i>x, m.</i>
Ripe,	Reif,	Maduro,	Mûr, <i>e.</i>
Rise,	Erheben,	Levantarse,	Se lever.
Risk,	Wagniss, <i>s. n.</i> wagen, <i>v.</i>	Peligro, <i>s. m.</i> arriesgar, <i>v.</i>	Risque, <i>s. m.</i> risquer, <i>v.</i>
Rival,	Nebenbuhler, <i>m.</i> wetteifern, <i>v.</i>	Rival, <i>s. m.</i> competir, <i>v.</i>	Rival, <i>s. m.</i> rivaliser, <i>v.</i>

RIV.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
River,	Fluss, <i>m.</i>	Rio, <i>m.</i>	Fleuve, <i>m.</i>
Rivet,	Niet, <i>n.</i>	Roblon, <i>m.</i>	Rivet, <i>m.</i>
Road,	Strasse, Rhede, <i>f.</i>	Camino, <i>m.</i>	Chemin, <i>m.</i>
Roar,	Brüllen, <i>s. n.</i> & <i>v.</i>	Rugido, <i>s. m.</i> rugir, <i>v.</i>	Rugissement, <i>m.</i> rugir, <i>v.</i>
Roast,	Braten,	Asar,	Bôtir.
Rob,	Rauben, [<i>m.</i>	Robar,	Dérober.
Robin,	Klippe, <i>f.</i>	Felsen, Pechicolorado, <i>m.</i>	Rouge-gorge, <i>m.</i>
Rock,	Rothkehlchen, <i>n.</i>	Roca, <i>f.</i>	Rocher, <i>m.</i>
Rocket,	Rackete, <i>f.</i>	Cohete, <i>m.</i>	Roquette, <i>f.</i>
Rod,	Ruthe, <i>f.</i>	[<i>m.</i> Varilla, caña, <i>f.</i>	Perche, verge, <i>f.</i>
Rogue,	Schalk, Schurke,	Villano, <i>m.</i>	Espiegle, <i>m. f.</i>
Roll,	Rolle, <i>s. f.</i> rollen, <i>v.</i>	Rodador, <i>s. m.</i> volver, <i>v.</i>	Rouleau, <i>s. m.</i> rouler, <i>v.</i>
Romance,	Roman, <i>m.</i>	Romance, <i>m.</i>	Roman, <i>m.</i>
Rood,	Ruthe, <i>f.</i>	Pértica, <i>f.</i>	Perche, <i>f.</i>
Roof,	Dach, <i>n.</i>	Decke, <i>f.</i>	Tejado, <i>m.</i>
Room,	Raum, Platz, <i>m.</i>	Lugar, <i>m.</i>	Chambre, <i>f.</i>
Roost,	Schlaf, <i>s. m.</i> wohnen, <i>v.</i>	Alcandara, <i>s. f.</i> descansar en, <i>v.</i>	Juchoir, <i>s. m.</i> percher, <i>v.</i>
Root,	Wurzel, <i>f.</i>	Raiz, <i>f.</i>	Racine, <i>f.</i>
Rope,	Seil, <i>n.</i>	Strick, <i>m.</i>	Cuerda, sogá, <i>f.</i>
Rose,	Rose, <i>f.</i>	Rosa, <i>f.</i>	Corde, <i>f.</i>
Rosemary,	Rosmarin, <i>m.</i>	Romero, <i>m.</i>	Rose, <i>f.</i>
Rosin,	Harz, <i>n.</i>	Trementina, <i>f.</i>	Romarin, <i>m.</i>
Rot,	Fäule, <i>s. f.</i> faulen, <i>v.</i>	Nomíña, <i>s. f.</i> pudrir, <i>v.</i>	Résine, <i>f.</i>
Rough,	Rauh, roh,	A'spero,	Tac, <i>s. m.</i> pourrir, <i>v.</i>
Round,	Ründe, <i>s. f.</i> rund, <i>adj.</i>	Circulo, <i>s. m.</i> redondo, <i>adj.</i>	Rude, impoli, <i>e.</i> Rond, <i>s. m. -e.</i> <i>adj.</i>
Rouse,	Aufwecken,	Despertar,	Rêveiller.
Route,	Weg, <i>m.</i>	Ruta, <i>f.</i>	rumbo, <i>m.</i>
Rove,	Herumstreifen, <i>f.</i>	Vagar,	Route, <i>f.</i>
Rover,	Räuber, <i>m.</i>	Tunante, <i>m.</i>	Rôder, errer.
Row,	Reihe, <i>s. f.</i>	rudern, Hilera, <i>s. f.</i>	Rôdeur, <i>m.</i>
	<i>v.</i> Lärmen, <i>s. m. v.</i>	remar, bogar, <i>v.</i>	Rang, <i>s. m.</i> ramer, <i>v.</i>
Rub,	Reiben,	Estregar,	Frotter.
Rudder,	Steuerruder, <i>n.</i>	Timon, <i>m.</i>	Gouvernail, <i>m.</i>
Rude,	Ungebildet,	Rudo,	Grossier, <i>e.</i>
Rudiment,	Grundlage, <i>f.</i>	Rudimento, <i>m.</i>	Rudimens, <i>m. pl.</i>
Rug,	Grobe Fries, <i>m.</i>	Paño Burdo, <i>m.</i>	Bure, <i>f.</i>
			barbet, <i>m.</i>

RUI.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Ruin,	Einsturz, <i>s. m.</i> einstürzen, <i>v.</i>	Ruina, <i>s. f.</i> arruinar, <i>v.</i>	Ruine, <i>s. f.</i> ruiner, <i>v.</i>
Rule,	Regel, <i>s. f.</i> regeln, <i>v.</i>	Mando, <i>s. m.</i> gobernar, <i>v.</i>	Regle, <i>s. f.</i> régler, <i>v.</i>
Rum,	Rum, <i>m.</i>	Rum, <i>m.</i>	Rum, <i>m.</i>
Rump,	Rumpf, <i>m.</i>	Rabadilla, <i>f.</i>	Croupion, <i>m.</i>
Run,	Rennen, laufen,	Correr, pasar,	Courir, couler.
Rush,	Binse, <i>s. f.</i> stürzen, <i>v.</i>	Junco, <i>s. m.</i> arrojarse, <i>v.</i>	Jonc, <i>s. m.</i> se lancer, <i>v.</i>
Rust,	Rost, <i>s. m.</i> rosten, <i>v.</i>	Orin, <i>s. m.</i> enmohecer, <i>v.</i>	Rouille, <i>s. f.</i> rouiller, <i>v.</i>
Rut,	Brunft, <i>f.</i>	Brama, rodada, <i>f.</i>	Rut, <i>m.</i>
Ruth,	Mitleiden, <i>n.</i> [<i>n.</i>	Compasion, <i>f.</i>	Pitié, tendresse, <i>f.</i>
Rye,	Roggen, <i>m.</i> Korn,	Centeno, <i>m.</i>	Seigle, <i>m.</i>

S.

Sabbath,	Sabbath, <i>m.</i>	Sábado, <i>m.</i>	Sabbat, <i>m.</i>
Sabre,	Säbel, <i>m.</i>	Sable, <i>m.</i>	Sabre, <i>m.</i>
Sack,	Sack, Sect, <i>m.</i>	Saco, <i>m.</i> saca, <i>f.</i>	Sac, <i>m.</i>
Sacrament,	Eid, <i>m.</i>	Sacramento, <i>m.</i>	Sacrement, <i>m.</i>
Sacred,	Heilig,	Sagrado,	Sacré-e.
Sacrifice,	Opfern, <i>s. n.</i> & <i>v.</i>	Sacrificio, <i>s. m.</i> sacrificar, <i>v.</i>	Sacrifice, <i>s. m.</i> sacrifier, <i>v.</i>
Sad,	Dunkel,	Triste,	Triste.
Saddle,	Sattel, <i>m.</i>	Silla, <i>f.</i>	Selle, <i>f.</i>
Safe,	Sicher,	Seguro,	Sauf.
Saffron,	Safran, <i>m.</i>	Azafran, <i>m.</i>	Safran, <i>m.</i>
Sage,	Salbei, <i>s. f.</i> weise, <i>adj.</i>	Salvio, <i>s. m.</i> sabio, <i>adj.</i>	Sauge, <i>s. f.</i> prudent, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Sago,	Sago, <i>m.</i>	Sagui, <i>m.</i>	Sagou, <i>m.</i>
Sail,	Segel, <i>s. n.</i> segeln, <i>v.</i>	Vela, <i>s. f.</i> navegar, <i>v.</i>	Voile, <i>s. f.</i> naviguer, <i>v.</i>
Sailor,	Matrose, <i>m.</i>	Marinero, <i>m.</i>	Matelot, <i>m.</i>
Saint,	Heilige, <i>s. m.</i> heilig, <i>adj.</i>	Santo, <i>s. m.</i> & <i>adj.</i>	Saint, -e, <i>s. m. f.</i> & <i>adj.</i>
Sake,	Ursache, <i>f.</i>	Causa, <i>f.</i>	Égard, <i>m.</i>
Salad,	Salat, <i>m.</i>	Ensalada, <i>f.</i>	Salade, <i>f.</i>
Salary,	Besoldung, <i>f.</i>	Salario, <i>m.</i>	Salaire, <i>m.</i>
Sale,	Verkauf, <i>m.</i>	Venta, <i>f.</i>	Vente, <i>f.</i> encan. <i>m.</i>

SAL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Salivate,	Den Speichel- fluss haben,	Salivar,	Faire saliver.
Salmon,	Lachs, <i>m.</i>	Salmon, <i>m.</i>	Saumor, <i>m.</i>
Saloon,	Grosse Saal, <i>m.</i>	Salon, <i>m.</i>	Salon, <i>m.</i>
Salt,	Salz, <i>s. n.</i> salzen, <i>v.</i>	Sal, <i>s. f.</i> salar, <i>v.</i>	Sel, <i>s. m.</i> saler, <i>v.</i>
Salute,	Grüssen, <i>s. n.</i> & <i>v.</i>	Salutacion, <i>s. f.</i> saludar, <i>v.</i>	Salut, <i>s. m.</i> saluer, <i>v.</i>
Salvation,	Seligmachung, <i>f.</i>	Salvacion, <i>f.</i>	Salut, <i>m.</i>
Salve,	Salbe, <i>f.</i>	Emplasto, <i>m.</i>	Onguent, <i>m.</i>
Salver,	Präsentirteller, <i>m.</i>	Salvilla, <i>f.</i>	Plateau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Same,	Der selbe,	Mismo,	Même,
Sample,	Bespiel, <i>n.</i>	Muestra, <i>f.</i>	Échantillon, <i>f.</i>
Sanction,	Gesetz, <i>s. n.</i> sanctioniren, <i>v.</i>	Ratificacion, <i>s. f.</i> ratificar, <i>v.</i>	Sanction, <i>s. f.</i> ratifier, <i>v.</i>
Sand,	Sand, <i>m.</i>	Arena, <i>f.</i>	Sable, <i>m.</i>
Sap,	Saft, Splint, <i>m.</i>	Suco, xugo, <i>m.</i>	Sève, <i>f.</i> aubier, <i>m.</i>
Sash,	Schärpe, <i>f.</i> Scheibfenster, <i>n.</i>	Banda, ventana corrediza, <i>f.</i>	Ceinture, <i>f.</i> chassis, <i>m.</i>
Satan,	Satan, <i>m.</i>	Santanas, <i>m.</i>	Satan, <i>m.</i>
Satin,	Atlass, <i>m.</i>	Raso, <i>m.</i>	Satin, <i>m.</i>
Satisfy,	Sattigen,	Satisfacer,	Satisfaire.
Saturday,	Sonnabend, <i>m.</i>	Sábado, <i>m.</i>	Samedi, <i>m.</i>
Sauce,	Brüche, <i>f.</i>	Salsa, <i>f.</i>	Sauce, <i>f.</i>
Saucer,	Untertasse, <i>f.</i>	Salsera, <i>f.</i>	Soucoupe, <i>f.</i>
Saucy,	Unverschämt,	Descarado,	Insolent, -e.
Sausage,	Wurst, <i>f.</i>	Salchicha, <i>f.</i>	Saucisse, <i>f.</i>
Save,	Sparen, <i>v.</i> ausser, <i>adv.</i>	Salvar, <i>v.</i> salvo, <i>adv.</i>	Sauver, <i>v.</i> excepté, <i>adv.</i>
Savor,	Geschmack, <i>m.</i>	Sabor, olor, <i>m.</i>	Saveur, <i>m.</i>
Saw,	Säge, <i>s. f.</i> sägen, <i>v.</i>	Sierra, <i>s. f.</i> serrar, <i>v.</i>	Scie, <i>s. f.</i> scier, <i>v.</i>
Say,	Sagen,	Decir,	Dire.
Scaffold,	Gerüst, <i>n.</i>	Tablado, <i>m.</i>	Échafaud, <i>m.</i>
Scale,	Wage, <i>s. f.</i> wägen, <i>v.</i>	Balanza, <i>s. f.</i> escalar, <i>v.</i>	Balance, <i>s. f.</i> esaladar, <i>v.</i>
Scarce,	Spärlich, <i>adj.</i> kaum, <i>adv.</i>	Escaso, <i>adj.</i> apenas, <i>adv.</i>	Rare, <i>adj.</i> à peine, <i>adv.</i>
Scare,	Scheuchen,	Espantar,	Effrayer.
Scarf,	Schärpe, <i>f.</i>	Trena, <i>f.</i>	Écharpe, <i>f.</i>
Scene,	Bühne, Scene, <i>f.</i>	Escena, <i>f.</i>	Scène, <i>f.</i>

SOLE	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Scepter,	Zepter, <i>n.</i>	Cetro, <i>m.</i>	Sceptre, <i>m.</i>
Scholar,	Schüler, <i>m.</i>	Escolar, <i>m.</i>	Ecolier, -e, <i>m. f.</i>
School,	Schule, <i>f.</i>	Escuela, <i>f.</i>	École, <i>f.</i>
Science,	Wissenschaft, <i>f.</i>	Ciencia, <i>f.</i>	Science, <i>f.</i>
Scissors,	Schere, <i>f.</i>	Tixera, <i>f.</i>	Ciseaux, <i>m. pl.</i>
Scorn,	Spott, <i>s. m.</i>	Desden, <i>s. m.</i>	Mépris, <i>s. m.</i>
Scot,	spotten, <i>v.</i>	despreciar, <i>v.</i>	mépriser, <i>v.</i>
	Rechnung, <i>f.</i>	Escorte, <i>m.</i>	Écot, <i>m.</i>
Scotch,	Schnitt, <i>s. m.</i>	Escocas,	Écossais,
	schneiden, <i>adj.</i>	<i>s. m. & adj.</i>	<i>s. m. & adj.</i>
Scour,	Scheueren,	Fregar,	Écurer.
Scrap,	Bisschen, <i>n.</i>	Migaja, <i>f.</i>	Morceau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Scrape,	Schaben,	Raer,	Gratter.
Scratch,	Riss, <i>s. m.</i>	Rasguño, <i>s. m.</i>	Égratigneur, <i>s. f.</i>
	kratzen, <i>v.</i>	rascar, <i>v.</i>	raturer, <i>v.</i>
Scream,	Schrei, <i>s. m.</i>	Grito, <i>s. m.</i>	Cri, <i>s. m.</i>
	kreischen, <i>v.</i>	chillar, <i>v.</i>	crier, <i>v.</i>
Screw,	Schraube, <i>s. f.</i>	Tornillo, <i>s. m.</i>	Via, <i>s. f.</i>
	schrauben, <i>v.</i>	torcer, <i>v.</i>	visser, <i>v.</i>
Scripture,	Bibel, <i>f.</i>	Escritura, <i>f.</i>	Écriture, <i>f.</i>
Scrub,	Schuern,	Estregar,	Frotter.
Scruple,	Skrupel, <i>s. m.</i>	Escrupulo, <i>s. m.</i>	Scruple, <i>s. m.</i>
	Anstossen, <i>v.</i>	escrupulizar, <i>v.</i>	hésiter, <i>v.</i>
Scull,	Hirnschale, <i>f.</i>	Craneo, <i>m.</i>	Crâne, <i>m.</i>
Scythe,	Sense, <i>f.</i>	Guadaña, <i>f.</i>	Faucille, <i>f.</i>
Sea,	See, <i>m. f.</i>	Mar, <i>m. f.</i>	Mer, <i>f.</i>
Seal,	Siegel, <i>s. n.</i>	Sello, <i>s. m.</i>	Sceau, -x, <i>s. m.</i>
	siegeln, <i>v.</i>	seller, <i>v.</i>	sceller, <i>v.</i>
Seam,	Naht, Fuge, <i>f.</i>	Costura, <i>f.</i>	Couture, <i>f.</i>
Search,	Forschen,	Exmâminar,	Chercher.
Season,	Jahreszeit <i>s. f.</i>	Sazon, <i>s. f.</i>	Saison, <i>s. f.</i>
	würzen, <i>v.</i>	sazonar, <i>v.</i>	assaisonner, <i>v.</i>
Seat,	Sitz, <i>s. m.</i>	Asiento, <i>s. m.</i>	Siège, <i>s. m.</i>
	setzen, <i>v.</i>	sentar, <i>v.</i>	asseoir, <i>v.</i>
Second,	Secunde, <i>s. f.</i>	Padrino, <i>s. m.</i>	Second, -e,
	zweite, <i>adj.</i>	segundo, <i>adj.</i>	<i>s. m. & adj.</i>
Secret,	Geheimniss, <i>s. n.</i>	Secreto,	Secret, <i>s. m.</i>
	geheim, <i>adj.</i>	<i>s. m. adj.</i>	secret, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Secretary,	Schreiber, <i>m.</i>	Secretario, <i>m.</i>	Secrétaire, <i>m.</i>
Sect,	Secte, <i>f.</i>	Secta, <i>f.</i>	Secte, <i>f.</i>
See,	Sehen,	Ver,	Voir.

ENGLISH	GERMAN	SPANISH	FRENCH
Seed,	Same, <i>m.</i> Saat, <i>f.</i>	Semilla, <i>f.</i>	Semence, <i>f.</i>
Seek,	Sucher,	Buscar,	Chercher.
Seem,	Scheinen,	Parecer,	Sembler,
Seize,	Ergreifen,	Asir, agarrar,	Saisir.
Seldom,	Selten,	Raramente,	Rarement.
Select,	Auswählen, <i>v.</i> auserlesen, <i>adj.</i>	Elegir, <i>v.</i> selecto, <i>adj.</i>	Choisir, <i>v.</i> choisi, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Self,	Selbst, sich,	Mismo,	Même, propre.
Sell,	Verkaufen,	Vender,	Vendre.
Senate,	Senat, <i>m.</i>	Senado, <i>m.</i>	Sénat, <i>m.</i>
Send,	Senden,	Despachar,	Envoyer.
Sense,	Verstand, <i>m.</i>	Sentido, <i>m.</i>	Sens, <i>m.</i>
Sentence,	Richterspruch,	Sentencia, <i>f.</i>	Sentence, <i>f.</i>
Sentinel,	Schildwache, <i>f.</i>	Centinela, <i>f.</i>	Sentinelle, <i>f.</i>
Separate,	Trennen, <i>v.</i> getrennt, <i>adj.</i>	Separar, <i>v.</i> separado, <i>adj.</i>	Séparer, <i>v.</i> séparé, -e, <i>adj.</i>
September,	Septamber, <i>m.</i>	Septiembre, <i>m.</i>	Septembre, <i>m.</i>
Sepulchre,	Grabmal, <i>n.</i> [<i>m.</i>]	Sepulcro, <i>m.</i>	Sépulcre, <i>m.</i>
Sergeant,	Gerechtsdiener,	Sargento, <i>m.</i>	Sergent, <i>m.</i>
Sermon,	Predigt, <i>f.</i>	Sermon, <i>m.</i>	Sermon, <i>m.</i>
Servant,	Diener, <i>m.</i> Magd, <i>f.</i>	Criado, <i>m.</i> criada, <i>f.</i>	Domestique, <i>m. f.</i>
Serve,	Dienen, nützen,	Servir,	Servir.
Service,	Dienst, Gruss, <i>m.</i>	Servicio, <i>m.</i>	Service, <i>m.</i>
Set,	Setzen,	Poner, plantar,	Poser.
Settle,	Festsetzen,	Sosegar,	Établir.
Seven,	Sieben,	Siete,	Sept.
Seventeen,	Siebzehn,	Diez y siete,	Dix-sept.
Sew,	Ablassen, nähen,	Coser,	Coudre.
Sex,	Gerschlecht, <i>n.</i>	Sexo, <i>m.</i>	Sexe, <i>m.</i>
Sexton,	Küster, <i>m.</i>	Sepulturero, <i>m.</i>	Fossoyeur, <i>m.</i>
Shade,	Schatten, <i>s. m.</i> shattiren, <i>v.</i>	Sombra, <i>s. f.</i> obscurecer, <i>v.</i>	Ombre, <i>s. f.</i> ombrager, <i>v.</i>
Shaft,	Schaft, <i>m.</i>	Flecha, <i>f.</i>	Flèche, <i>f.</i>
Shake,	Schütteln,	Sacudir, vacilar,	Branler.
Shame,	Scham, <i>s. f.</i> schänden, <i>v.</i>	Vergüehza, <i>s. f.</i> avergonzar, <i>v.</i>	Honte, <i>s. f.</i> faire honté, <i>v.</i>
Shape,	Gestalt, <i>s. f.</i> bilden, <i>v.</i>	Forma, <i>s. f.</i> formar, <i>v.</i>	Forme, <i>s. f.</i> former, <i>v.</i>
Share,	Theil, <i>s. m.</i> theilen, <i>v.</i>	Porcion, <i>s. f.</i> participar, <i>v.</i>	Portion, <i>s. f.</i> partager, <i>v.</i>

SHA.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Sharp,	Scharf, hart,	Agudo, acre,	Aigu,-e.
Sharpen,	Scharfen,	Aflar,	Aiguiser.
Shave,	Scheren, [fel, <i>f.</i>	Rapar,	Raser.
Shawl,	Shawl, <i>m.</i> Schau-	Chal, <i>m.</i>	Schale, <i>m.</i>
She,	Sie,	Elle,	Elle.
Shear,	Schere, <i>s. f.</i>	Tixeras, <i>s. f. pl.</i>	Cisailles, <i>s. f. pl.</i>
	scheren, <i>v.</i>	atusar, <i>v.</i>	tondre, <i>v.</i>
Sheath,	Scheide, <i>s. f.</i>	Vayna, <i>s. f.</i>	Gainé, <i>s. f.</i>
	einstecken, <i>v.</i>	envaynar, <i>v.</i>	engalner, <i>v.</i>
Shed,	Schuppen, <i>s. m.</i>	Cobertizo, <i>s. m.</i>	Hangar, <i>s. m.</i>
	vergessen, <i>v.</i>	verter, <i>v.</i> [<i>f.</i>	répandre, <i>v.</i>
Sheep,	Schaf, <i>n.</i>	Oveja, papanatas	Brebis, <i>f.</i>
Sheet,	Bettluch, <i>n.</i>	Sábana,	Linceul, <i>m.</i>
	Bogen Papier, <i>m.</i>	escota, <i>f.</i>	feuille, <i>f.</i>
Shelf,	Bret, <i>n.</i> Sims, <i>m.</i>	Baxio, banco, <i>m.</i>	Tablette, <i>f.</i>
Shell,	Muschel, <i>s. f.</i>	Cáscara, <i>s. f.</i>	Écaille, <i>s. f.</i>
	schälen, <i>v.</i>	descascarar, <i>v.</i>	écosser, <i>v.</i>
Shelter,	Bedeckung, <i>s. f.</i>	Guarida, <i>s. f.</i>	Couvert, <i>s. m.</i>
	decken, <i>v.</i>	guarecer, <i>v.</i>	cacher, <i>v.</i>
Shine,	Scheinen,	Lucir,	Éclairer, luire.
Shingle,	Schindel, <i>f.</i>	Ripia, tablita, <i>f.</i>	Bardeau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Ship,	Schiff, <i>n.</i>	Nave, <i>f.</i> baxel, <i>m.</i>	Navire, <i>m.</i>
Shirt,	Hemd, <i>n.</i>	Camisa, <i>f.</i>	Chemise, <i>f.</i>
Shock,	Stoss, <i>s. m.</i> an-	Choque, <i>s. m.</i> sa-	Choc, <i>s. m.</i> cho-
	fallen, <i>v.</i>	cudir, <i>v.</i>	quer, <i>v.</i>
Shoe,	Schuh, <i>s. m.</i> be-	Zapato, <i>s. m.</i> cal-	Soulier, <i>s. m.</i>
	schlagen, <i>v.</i>	zar, <i>v.</i>	chausser, <i>v.</i>
Shoot,	Schuss, <i>s. m.</i>	Tiro, <i>s. m.</i> des-	Jet, <i>s. m.</i> lancer,
	schieszen, <i>v.</i>	pedir, <i>v.</i>	<i>v.</i>
Shop,	Laden, <i>m.</i>	Tienda, <i>f.</i>	Boutique, <i>f.</i>
Shore,	Gestade, <i>n.</i>	Costa, tierra, <i>f.</i>	Côte, <i>f.</i> rivage <i>m.</i>
Short,	Kurz, knapp,	Corto,	Court,-e, étroit, -e
Shorten,	Verkürzen, [<i>n.</i> Acortar,		Abréger.
Shot,	Schuss, <i>m.</i> Schrot	Tiro, <i>m.</i>	Boulet, <i>m.</i> balle, <i>f.</i>
Shoulder,	Schulter, <i>f.</i>	Hombro,	Épaule, <i>f.</i>
Shout,	Jauchzen, <i>s. n.</i> &	Aclamacion, <i>s. f.</i>	Cri, <i>s. m.</i> crier, <i>v.</i>
	<i>v.</i>	exclamar, <i>v.</i>	
Shove,	Schub, <i>s. m.</i>	Empellon, <i>s. m.</i>	Coup, <i>s. m.</i>
	schieben, <i>v.</i>	empujar, <i>v.</i>	pousser, <i>v.</i>
Shovel,	Schaufel, <i>s. f.</i>	Pala, <i>s. f.</i> tras-	Pelle, <i>s. f.</i> ram-
	schaufeln, <i>v.</i>	palar, <i>v.</i>	asser, <i>v.</i>

ENG.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Show,	Schau, <i>s. f.</i> zeigen, <i>v.</i>	Expectáculo, <i>s.</i> <i>m.</i> dexar ver, <i>v.</i>	Spectacle. <i>s. m.</i> montrer, <i>v.</i>
Shower,	Regenschauer, <i>m.</i>	Lluvia, <i>f.</i>	Ondée, <i>f.</i>
Shriek,	Schrei, <i>s. m.</i> kreischen, <i>v.</i>	Grito, <i>s. m.</i> gri- tar, <i>v.</i>	Haut cri, <i>s. m.</i> jeter des cris, <i>v.</i>
Shroud,	Obdach, <i>n.</i>	Cubierta, <i>f.</i>	Linceul, <i>m.</i>
Shrub,	Stande, <i>f.</i>	Arbusto, <i>m.</i>	Arbrisseau, <i>x, m.</i>
Shut,	Zumachen,	Cerrar,	Fermer.
Sick,	Krank,	Malo, ahito,	Malade.
Side,	Seite, <i>f.</i>	Costado, <i>m.</i>	Côté, <i>m.</i>
Sieve,	Sieb, <i>n.</i> Korb, <i>m.</i>	Cedado, <i>m.</i>	Sas, tamis, <i>m.</i>
Sift,	Seiben, prüfen,	Cernar,	Sasser.
Sigh,	Seufzer, <i>s. m.</i> seufzen, <i>v.</i>	Suspiro, <i>s. m.</i> suspirar, <i>v.</i>	Soupir, <i>s. m.</i> soupirer, <i>v.</i>
Sight,	Gesicht, <i>n.</i> [nen, <i>v.</i>	Vista, <i>f.</i> [lar, <i>v.</i>	Vue, <i>f.</i> yeux, <i>m.</i>
Sign,	Zeichen, <i>s. n.</i> zeich	Señal, <i>m.</i> Señal	Signe, <i>m.</i> signer, <i>v.</i>
Signature,	Unterschrift, <i>f.</i>	Signatura, <i>f.</i>	Signature, <i>f.</i>
Signify,	Anzeigen,	Significar,	Signifier.
Silence,	Stillschweigen, <i>n.</i>	Silencio, <i>m.</i>	Silence, <i>m.</i>
Silent,	Still, geheim,	Silencioso,	Silencieux.
Silk,	Seide, <i>f.</i>	Seda, <i>f.</i>	Soie, <i>f.</i>
Silver,	Silber, <i>s. n.</i> sil- bern, <i>adj.</i>	Plata, <i>s. f.</i> de plata, <i>adj.</i>	Argent, <i>s. m.</i> argentin, <i>e, adj.</i>
Sin,	Sünde, <i>s. f.</i> sündigen, <i>v.</i>	Pecado, <i>s. m.</i> pecar, <i>v.</i>	Péché, <i>s. m.</i> pécher, <i>v.</i>
Since,	Seit, weil, da,	Ya que, despues,	Depuis, puisque.
Sing,	Singen,	Cantar,	Chanter.
Single,	Einzeln,	Solo, uno,	Seul, <i>e.</i>
Sink,	Sinken, senken,	Hundirse,	S'enfoncer.
Sir,	Herr, Mann, <i>m.</i>	Señor, <i>m.</i>	Monsieur, <i>m.</i>
Sirloin,	Lenden braten, <i>m.</i>	Sirloin, <i>m.</i>	Sirloin, <i>m.</i>
Sister,	Schwester, <i>f.</i>	Hermana, <i>f.</i>	Sœur, <i>f.</i>
Sit,	Sitzen,	Asentarse,	Asseoir.
Six,	Sechs,	Seis,	Six.
Sixteen,	Sechzehn,	Diez y seis,	Seize.
Sixty,	Sechzig, [n. Sesenta,		Soixante. [m.
Size,	Grösse, <i>f.</i> Mass,	Tamano, <i>m.</i>	Taille, <i>f.</i> calibre,
Skate,	Schlittschuh, <i>s.</i>	Lixa, <i>s. f.</i> pasar " laufen, <i>v.</i> sobre lixas, <i>v.</i>	Patin, <i>s. m.</i> courir de patin, <i>v.</i>
Skeleton,	Gerippe, <i>n.</i>	Esqueleto, <i>m.</i>	Squelette, <i>m.</i>
Skiff,	Kahn, <i>m.</i>	Esquifada, <i>f.</i>	Esquif, <i>m.</i>

SKI.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Skill,	Geschicklichkeit	Habilidad, <i>f.</i>	Adresse, <i>f.</i>
Skin,	Haut, <i>s. f.</i> zu- heilen, <i>v.</i>	Pellejo, <i>s. m.</i> de- sollar, <i>v.</i>	Peau, <i>x, s. m.</i> peler, <i>v.</i>
Skirt,	Grenze, <i>s. f.</i> einfassen, <i>v.</i>	Falda, <i>s. f.</i> oril- lar, <i>v.</i>	Basque, <i>s. f.</i> bor- der, <i>v.</i>
Sky,	Himmel, <i>m.</i>	Cielo, <i>m.</i>	Ciel, <i>cieux, m.</i>
Slab,	Platte, <i>f.</i>	Charco, <i>m.</i>	Gâchis, <i>m.</i> dosse, <i>f.</i>
Slack,	Löschen, <i>v.</i> schlaff, <i>adj.</i>	Aflojar, <i>v.</i> floxo, <i>adj.</i>	Lâcher, <i>v.</i> lâche, <i>adj.</i>
Slander,	Schande, <i>s. f.</i> belügen, <i>v.</i>	Calumnia, <i>s. f.</i> calumniar, <i>v.</i>	Calomnie, <i>s. f.</i> médire, <i>v.</i>
Slate,	Schiefer, <i>m.</i>	Pizarra, <i>f.</i>	Ardoise, <i>f.</i>
Slave,	Slave, <i>m.</i>	Esclavo, <i>m.</i>	Esclave, <i>m. f.</i>
Sleep,	Schlaf, <i>s. m.</i> schlafen, <i>v.</i>	Sueño, <i>s. m.</i> dor- mir, <i>v.</i>	Sommeil, <i>s. m.</i> dormir, <i>v.</i>
Sleeve,	Aermal, <i>m.</i>	Manga, <i>f.</i>	Manche, <i>f.</i>
Slender,	Schlank,	Delgado,	Délié, <i>e.</i> faible.
Slice,	Schnitz, <i>s. m.</i> zerschneiden, <i>v.</i>	Rebanada, <i>s. f.</i> rebanar, <i>v.</i>	Tranche, <i>s. f.</i> trancher, <i>v.</i>
Slide,	Ausgleiten,	Deslizar,	Glisser.
Slight,	Klein, gering,	Pequeño,	Léger, <i>e.</i>
Slip,	Ausgleiten,	Resbalar,	Couler.
Slipper,	Pantoffel, <i>m.</i>	Chinela, <i>f.</i>	Pantoufle, <i>f.</i>
Sloop,	Schaluppe, <i>f.</i>	Balandra, <i>f.</i>	Sloup, <i>m.</i>
Slope,	Abhang, <i>s. m.</i> senken, <i>v.</i>	Sesgo, <i>s. m.</i> sesgar, <i>v.</i>	Pente, <i>s. f.</i> pen- cher, <i>v.</i>
Slow,	Langsam, <i>spat.</i>	Tardio, lento,	Lent, <i>e.</i> lourd, <i>e.</i>
Sluice,	Schleuse, <i>s. f.</i> ablassen, <i>v.</i>	Compuerta, <i>s. f.</i> cortar, <i>v.</i>	Écluse, <i>s. f.</i> dé- bonder, <i>v.</i>
Small,	Klein,	Pequeño, corto,	Petit, <i>e.</i>
Smart,	Schmerz, <i>s. m.</i> schmerzen, <i>v.</i>	Escorzor, <i>s. m.</i> escocerse, <i>v.</i>	Cuison, <i>s. f.</i> cuire, <i>v.</i>
Smell,	Geruch, <i>s. m.</i> reichen, <i>v.</i>	Olfato, <i>s. m.</i> oler, <i>v.</i>	Odeur, <i>s. f.</i> sen- tir, <i>v.</i>
Smile,	Lächeln, <i>s. n. & v.</i>	Sonrisa, <i>s. f.</i> sonreirse, <i>v.</i>	Souris, <i>s. m.</i> sourire, <i>v.</i>
Smith,	Schmied, <i>m.</i>	Forjador, <i>m.</i>	Forgeron, <i>m.</i>
Smoke,	Rauch, <i>s. m.</i> rauchen, <i>v.</i>	Humo, <i>s. m.</i> hu- mear, <i>v.</i>	Fumée, <i>s. f.</i> fumer, <i>v.</i>
Smooth,	Glatt, ebenen,	Liso, igual,	Uni, <i>e.</i> doux, <i>ce.</i>
Smother,	Dampfen,	Ahogar,	Étouffer.

EMU.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Smut,	Schmutz, <i>m.</i>	Tiznon, <i>m.</i>	Noirceur, <i>f.</i>
Snag,	Höcker, <i>m.</i>	Dentadura, <i>f.</i>	Surdent, <i>f.</i>
Snail,	Schnecke, <i>f.</i>	Caracola, <i>f.</i>	Simacon, <i>m.</i>
Snake,	Schlange, <i>f.</i>	Culebra, <i>f.</i>	Couleuvre, <i>f.</i>
Snap,	Schnappen,	Romper,	Briser.
Snare,	Schlinge, <i>f.</i>	Trampa, <i>f.</i>	Piège, filet, <i>m.</i>
Snatch,	Bisschen, <i>s. n.</i> schnappen, <i>v.</i>	Arrebatuña, <i>s. f.</i> arrebatar, <i>v.</i>	Happée, <i>s. f.</i> traper, <i>v.</i>
Sneer,	Süeheln,	Burlarse,	Ricaner.
Snooze,	Sauern,	Roncar,	Ronfler.
Snow,	Schnee, <i>s. m.</i> schneien, <i>v.</i>	Nieve, <i>s. f.</i> nevar, <i>v.</i>	Neige, <i>s. f.</i> neiger, <i>v.</i>
Snuff,	Schnupftabak, <i>s.</i> m. schnauben, <i>v.</i>	Polvo, <i>s. m.</i> oler, <i>v.</i>	Tabac, <i>s. m.</i> reniffler, <i>v.</i>
Snuffers,	Lichtputze, <i>f.</i>	Despabiladeras, <i>f.</i>	Mouchettes, <i>f. pl.</i>
Snug,	Bequem, <i>dicht</i>	Abrigado,	Serré, <i>e.</i>
So,	So, also, wofern,	Asé, mismo, tal,	Ainsi, si, aussi.
Soak,	Einweichen,	Remojarse,	Tremper.
Soap,	Seife, <i>f.</i>	Xabon, <i>m.</i>	Savon, <i>m.</i>
Soar,	Sich erheben,	Remontarse,	S'élèver.
Sob,	Schluchzen,	Suspirar,	Sangloter.
Sober,	Nüchtern,	Sobrio,	Sobre.
Social,	Gesellig,	Social,	Social, <i>e.</i>
Society,	Gesellschaft, <i>f.</i>	Sociedad, <i>f.</i>	Société, <i>f.</i>
Socket,	Dille, <i>f.</i>	Cañon, <i>m.</i>	Bobèche, <i>f.</i>
Sod,	Rasen, <i>m.</i>	Césped, <i>m.</i>	Gazon, <i>m.</i>
Sodder,	Löthen,	Soldar,	Souder.
Soft,	Weich, <i>zart</i>	Blando, flojo,	Mou, mol, <i>le.</i>
Soften,	Erweichen,	Ablandar,	Amollir.
Soil,	Boden, <i>m.</i> Land, <i>s. n.</i> besudeln, <i>v.</i>	Mancha, <i>s. f.</i> ensuciar, <i>v.</i>	Terrain, <i>s. m.</i> saler, <i>v.</i>
Soldier,	Soldat, <i>m.</i>	Soldado, <i>m.</i>	Soldat, <i>m.</i>
Sole,	Sohle, <i>s. f.</i> einzig, <i>adj.</i>	Planta del pie, <i>s. f.</i> solo, <i>adj.</i>	Plante du pied, <i>s. f.</i> seul, <i>e.</i> <i>adj.</i>
Solemn,	Feierlich,	Solemne, grave,	Solemnel, <i>le.</i>
Solicit,	Erregen,	Importunar,	Soliciter.
Solicitor,	Procurator, <i>m.</i>	Procurador, <i>m.</i>	Procureur, <i>m.</i>
Solid,	Fest, gediegen,	Solido,	Solide.
Some,	Einige,	Algo,	Quelque.
Somebody,	Jemand,	Alguien,	Quelqu'un.
Something,	Etwas,	Alguna, cosa,	Quelque chose.

SOM.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Sometimes,	Zuweilen,	Algunas veces,	Quelquefois.
Son,	Sohn, <i>m.</i>	Hijo varon, <i>m.</i>	Fils, <i>m.</i>
Song,	Gesang, <i>m.</i>	Cancion, <i>f.</i>	Chanson, <i>f.</i>
Soon,	Bald, sogleich,	Presto, luego,	Vite, tôt.
Soot,	Russ, <i>m.</i>	Hollin, <i>m.</i>	Suie, <i>f.</i>
Soothe,	Besänfugen,	Adular,	Flatter, apaiser.
Sore,	Wunde, <i>s. f.</i> wund, <i>adj.</i>	Herida, <i>s. f.</i> tierno, <i>adj.</i>	Ulcère, <i>s. m.</i> tendre, <i>adj.</i>
Sorrow,	Kummer, <i>m.</i>	Pesar, dolor, <i>m.</i>	Tristesse, <i>f.</i>
Sort,	Art, Gattung, <i>s. f.</i> sondern, <i>v.</i>	Suerte, <i>s. f.</i> ordenar, <i>v.</i>	Sorte, <i>s. f.</i> assortir, <i>v.</i>
Sot,	Thor, <i>m.</i>	Zote, <i>m.</i>	Ivrogne, sot, <i>m.</i>
Soul,	Seele, <i>f.</i>	Alma, <i>f.</i>	Ame, <i>f.</i>
Sound,	Ton, <i>s. m.</i> bla- sen, <i>v.</i> fest, <i>adj.</i>	Sonda, <i>s. f.</i> son- dar, <i>v.</i> sano, <i>adj.</i>	Son, <i>s. m.</i> sonner, <i>v.</i> sain, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Soup,	Suppe, <i>f.</i>	Sopa, <i>f.</i>	Soupe, <i>f.</i>
Sour,	Sauer,	Agrio,	Sur, -e, acide.
Souse,	Pöke!brühe, <i>s. f.</i> tauchen, <i>v.</i>	Salmuera, <i>s. f.</i> escabecher, <i>v.</i>	Saumure, <i>s. f.</i> saucer, <i>v.</i>
South,	Süden, <i>s. m.</i> südlich, <i>adj.</i>	Sud, <i>s. m.</i> meredional, <i>adj.</i>	Sud, <i>s. m.</i> du midi, <i>adj.</i>
Sow,	Sau, <i>s. f.</i> säen, <i>v.</i>	Puerca, <i>s. f.</i> sembrar, <i>v.</i>	Truie, <i>s. f.</i> semer, <i>v.</i>
Space,	Raum, <i>s. m.</i> her- umstreifen, <i>v.</i>	Espacio, <i>s. m.</i> dar espacio, <i>v.</i>	Espace, <i>s. m.</i> donner espace, <i>v.</i>
Spade,	Spaten, <i>m.</i>	Laya, azada, <i>f.</i>	Bêche, <i>f.</i>
Span,	Spanne, <i>s. f.</i> spannen, <i>v.</i>	Palmo, <i>s. m.</i> medir á palmos, <i>v.</i>	Empan, <i>s. m.</i> mesurer, <i>v.</i>
Spare,	Sparen, <i>v.</i> sparsam, <i>adj.</i>	Ahorrar, <i>v.</i> escaso, <i>adj.</i>	Epargner, <i>v.</i> maigre, <i>adj.</i>
Spark,	Funke, <i>s. m.</i> funkeln, <i>v.</i>	Centella, <i>s. f.</i> chispear, <i>v.</i>	Étincelle, <i>s. f.</i> étinceller, <i>v.</i>
Spasm,	Krampf, <i>m.</i>	Espasmo, pasmo,	Spasme, <i>m.</i>
Spavin,	Spath, <i>m.</i>	Esparavan, <i>m.</i>	Eparvin, <i>m.</i>
Speak,	Sprechen,	Hablar,	Parler.
Spear,	Spica, <i>s. m.</i> spiessen, <i>v.</i>	Lanza, <i>s. f.</i> brotar, <i>v.</i>	Lance, <i>s. f.</i> tuer, <i>v.</i>
Special,	Besonder,	Especial,	Spécial, -le.
Species,	Vorstellung, <i>f.</i>	Especie, <i>f.</i>	Espèce, <i>f.</i>
Specimen,	Probe, <i>f.</i>	Especimen, <i>m.</i>	Modèle, <i>m.</i>
Speck,	Fleck, <i>m.</i>	Mancha, <i>f.</i>	Petite tache, <i>f.</i>

SPE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Spectacle,	Schauspiel, <i>n.</i>	Espectaculo, <i>m.</i>	Spectacle, <i>m.</i>
Spectacles,	Brille, <i>f.</i>	Anteojos, <i>m.</i>	Lunettes, <i>f. pl.</i>
Speculate,	Betrachten,	Espéclar,	Speculer.
Speech,	Rede, <i>f.</i>	Habla, oracion, <i>f.</i>	Parole, <i>f.</i>
Speed,	Eile, <i>s. f.</i>	Presura, <i>s. f.</i>	Hâte, <i>s. f.</i>
	eilen, <i>v.</i> [<i>s. m.</i>	prosperar, <i>v.</i>	hâter, <i>v.</i>
Spell,	Zauberspruch,	Hechizo, <i>s. m.</i>	Charme, <i>s. m.</i>
	buchstabiren, <i>v.</i>	deletrear, <i>v.</i>	épeler, <i>v.</i>
Spend,	Aufwenden,	Gastar,	Dépenser.
Sphere,	Kugel, <i>f.</i>	Esfera, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>	Sphère, <i>f.</i>
Spice,	Gewurz, <i>n.</i>	Especia, migaja,	Épice, <i>f.</i>
Spike,	Nagel, <i>s. m.</i>	Clavo largo, <i>s. m.</i>	Long clou, <i>s. m.</i>
	nageln, <i>v.</i>	añanzar, <i>v.</i>	clouer, <i>v.</i>
Spill,	VerSchütten,	Derramar,	Verser.
Spin,	Spinnen, rennen,	Hilar,	Filer.
Spindle,	Spindel, <i>f.</i>	Huso, <i>m.</i>	Fuseau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Spine,	Rückgrat, <i>n.</i>	Espinazo, <i>m.</i>	Épine (<i>f.</i>) du dos.
Spirit,	Athem, Geist, <i>m.</i>	Aliento, <i>m.</i>	Espirit, <i>m.</i>
Spit,	Anspießen,	Espetar,	Cracher.
Spite,	Verdruss, <i>s. m.</i>	Rencor, <i>s. m.</i>	Dépit, <i>s. m.</i>
	kränken, <i>v.</i>	dar pesar, <i>v.</i>	dépiter, <i>v.</i>
Spleen,	Milz, <i>f.</i>	Bazo, <i>m.</i>	Rate, colère, <i>f.</i>
Splice,	Zusammenfügen	Hacer costura,	Épisser. [<i>f.</i>
Splint,	Splitter, <i>m.</i>	Tablita, astilla, <i>f.</i>	Éclisse, écharde,
Split,	Spalten,	Hender, rajar,	Fendre.
Spoil,	Verwüsten,	Despojar,	Voler, gâter.
Spoke,	Speiche, <i>f.</i>	Rayo de la rueda	Rais (<i>m.</i>) de roue.
Sponge,	Schwamm, <i>m.</i>	Esponja, <i>f.</i>	Eponge, <i>f.</i>
Sponsor,	Taufzeuge, <i>m.</i>	Fiador, <i>m.</i>	Parrain, <i>m.</i>
Spool,	Spule, <i>f.</i>	Carrete, <i>m.</i>	Bobine, <i>f.</i>
Spoon,	Löffel, <i>m.</i>	Cuchara, <i>f.</i>	Cuiller, <i>f.</i>
Sport,	Spiel, <i>s. n.</i>	Juego, <i>s. m.</i>	Jeu, <i>s. m.</i>
	spielen, <i>v.</i>	divertir, <i>v.</i>	égayer, <i>v.</i>
Spot,	Platz, <i>s. m.</i>	Borron, <i>s. m.</i>	Tache, <i>s. f.</i>
	flecken, <i>v.</i>	abigarrar, <i>v.</i>	tacher, <i>v.</i>
Spout,	Röhre, <i>s. f.</i>	Caño, <i>s. m.</i>	Goulot, <i>s. m.</i>
	spritzen, <i>v.</i>	chorrear, <i>v.</i>	saillir, <i>v.</i>
Sprain,	Verrenkung, <i>s. f.</i>	Torcedura, <i>s. f.</i>	Foulure, <i>s. f.</i>
	verrenken, <i>v.</i>	estirar, <i>v.</i>	fouler, <i>v.</i>
Spray,	Reis, <i>n.</i>	Ramito, <i>m.</i>	Écume, <i>f.</i>
Sprea l,	Ausbreiten,	Tender, alargar,	Étendre.

SPR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Spring,	Sprung, <i>s. m.</i> springen, <i>v.</i>	Salto, <i>s. m.</i> brotar, <i>v.</i>	Ressort, <i>s. m.</i> sauter, <i>v.</i>
Springtime,	Frühling, <i>m.</i>	Primavera, <i>f.</i>	Printemps, <i>m.</i>
Sprinkle,	Sprinkeln,	Rociar,	Épandre.
Sprout,	Sprössling, <i>s. m.</i> sprossen, <i>v.</i>	Vastago, <i>s. m.</i> brotar, <i>v.</i>	Rejeton, <i>s. m.</i> croître, <i>v.</i>
Spruce,	Sauber,	Lindo, pruche,	Leste, propre.
Spur,	Sporn, <i>s. m.</i> anspornen, <i>v.</i>	Espuela, <i>s. f.</i> espelear, <i>v.</i>	Éperon. <i>s. m.</i> éperonner, <i>v.</i>
Spurious,	Unacht,	Espurio, <i>m.</i>	Faux, <i>sse.</i>
Spy,	Späher, <i>s. m.</i> spähen, <i>v.</i>	Espía, <i>s. f.</i> espíar, <i>v.</i>	Espion, <i>ne.</i> <i>s. m. f.</i> épier, <i>v.</i>
Spy-glass,	Fernglas, <i>n.</i>	Catalejo, <i>m.</i>	Telescope, <i>m.</i>
Squall,	Windstoss, <i>s. m.</i> schreien, <i>v.</i>	Chillido, <i>s. m.</i> chiller, <i>v.</i>	Rafale, <i>s. f.</i> criailler, <i>v.</i>
Square,	Viereck, <i>s. n.</i> viereckig, <i>adj.</i>	Quadro, <i>s. m.</i> quadrar, <i>v.</i>	Carré, <i>s. f.</i> équarrir, <i>v.</i>
Squeeze,	Drücken,	Apretar,	Serrer.
Squint,	Schielen, [<i>m.</i> Ladear la vista,	Loucher.	Loucher.
Squire,	Squire, Gefährte,	Hidalgo, <i>m.</i>	Écuyer, <i>m.</i>
Squirrel,	Eichhörnchen, <i>n.</i>	Ardilla, <i>f.</i>	Écureuil, <i>m.</i>
Stab,	Stich, <i>s. m.</i> stechen, <i>v.</i>	Punalada, <i>s. m.</i> herir, <i>v.</i>	Coup, <i>s. m.</i> poignarder, <i>v.</i>
Stable,	Stall, <i>s. m.</i> fest, <i>adj.</i>	Establo, <i>s. m.</i> estable, <i>adj.</i>	Écurie, <i>s. f.</i> stable, <i>adj.</i>
Stack,	Schober, <i>s. m.</i> aufhäufen, <i>v.</i>	Niara, <i>s. f.</i> hacinar, <i>v.</i>	Tas, <i>s. m.</i> mettre en tas, <i>v.</i>
Staff,	Stab, Stock, <i>m.</i>	Báculo, <i>m.</i>	Bâton, <i>m.</i>
Stag,	Hirsch, <i>m.</i>	Ciervo, <i>m.</i>	Cerf, <i>m.</i>
Stage,	Gerüst, <i>n.</i>	Diligencia, <i>f.</i>	Relais, <i>m.</i>
Stagger,	Taumeln,	Desmayarse,	Chanceler.
Stain,	Flecken, <i>s. m.</i> beflecken, <i>v.</i>	Mancha, <i>s. f.</i> manchar, <i>v.</i>	Tache, <i>s. f.</i> tacher, <i>v.</i>
Stair, <i>s.</i>	Stufe, Treppe, <i>f.</i>	Escalon, <i>m.</i>	Degré, étage, <i>m.</i>
Stake,	Pfahl, Aussatz,	Estaca, <i>f.</i>	Pieu, <i>x.</i> en jeu, <i>x.</i>
Stalk,	Stängel, <i>m.</i>	Tallo, <i>m.</i>	Tige, <i>f.</i>
Stamp,	Stämpel, <i>s. m.</i> stampfen, <i>v.</i>	Cuño, <i>s. m.</i> patear, <i>v.</i>	Pinçon, <i>s. m.</i> empreindre, <i>v.</i>
Stand,	Stand, <i>s. m.</i> stehen, <i>v.</i>	Estante, <i>s. m.</i> estar en pie, <i>v.</i>	Guéridon, pause, <i>s. f.</i> , demurer, <i>v.</i>
Standard,	Fahne, <i>f.</i>	Estandarte, <i>m.</i>	Étendard.

STA.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Staple,	Stapel, <i>m.</i> festgesetzt, <i>adj.</i>	Emporio, <i>m.</i> establecido, <i>adj.</i>	Etape, <i>f.</i> réglé, <i>e.</i> <i>adj.</i>
Star,	Stern, <i>m.</i>	Estrella, <i>f.</i>	Étoile, <i>f.</i> astre, <i>m.</i>
Starch.	Stärke, <i>s. f.</i> stärken, <i>v.</i>	Almidon, <i>s. m.</i> almidonar, <i>v.</i>	Amidon, <i>s. m.</i> empeser, <i>v.</i>
Stare,	Staar, <i>s. m.</i> starren, <i>v.</i>	Mirada, <i>s. f.</i> clavar la vista, <i>v.</i>	Regard, <i>s. m.</i> regarder, <i>v.</i>
Start,	Ruck, <i>s. m.</i> auffahren, <i>v.</i>	Sobresato, <i>s. m.</i> sobresaltarse, <i>v.</i>	Saillie, <i>s. f.</i> lancer, <i>v.</i>
Starve,	Verhungern,	Acabar,	Être affamé.
State,	Staat, Zustand, <i>m.</i>	Estado, <i>m.</i>	État, <i>m.</i>
Station,	Stillstand, <i>m.</i>	Postura, <i>f.</i>	Station, <i>f.</i> poste, <i>m.</i>
Statue,	Bildsäule, <i>f.</i>	Estatua, <i>f.</i>	Statute, <i>f.</i>
Stature,	Leibesgrösse, <i>f.</i>	Estatutura, <i>f.</i>	Stature, <i>f.</i>
Statute,	Landesgesetz, <i>n.</i>	Estatuto, <i>m.</i>	Statut, <i>m.</i>
Stave,	Stab, <i>s. m.</i> zerschlagen, <i>v.</i>	Duela, <i>s. f.</i> astillar, <i>v.</i>	Douves, <i>s. f.</i> démolir, <i>v.</i>
Stay,	Stütze, <i>s. f.</i> bleiben, <i>v.</i>	Estancia, <i>s. f.</i> quedar, <i>v.</i>	Séjour, <i>s. m.</i> demeurer, <i>v.</i>
Stead,	Stelle, <i>f.</i>	Lugar, <i>m.</i>	Place, <i>f.</i> lieu, <i>x. m.</i>
Steady,	Standhaft,	Firme, fixo,	Ferme.
Steak,	Fleischschnitte, <i>f.</i>	Torrezno, <i>m.</i>	Tranche, <i>f.</i>
Steal,	Stehlen,	Hurtar, robar,	Voler.
Steam,	Dampf, Dunst, <i>m.</i>	Vaho, vapor, [lo,	Vapeur, <i>f.</i>
Steed,	Ross, <i>n.</i> Hengst,	Caballo de rega-	Coursier, <i>m.</i>
Steel,	Stahl, <i>m.</i>	Acero, <i>m.</i>	Acier, <i>m.</i>
Steep,	Eintauchen, <i>v.</i> jäh, <i>adj.</i>	Escarpado, <i>adj.</i> empapar, <i>v.</i>	Tremper, <i>v.</i> escarpé, <i>e.</i> , <i>adj.</i>
Steeple,	Kirchthurm, <i>m.</i>	Torre, <i>f.</i>	Clocher, <i>m.</i>
Steer,	Stier, <i>s. m.</i> steuern, <i>v.</i>	Novillo, <i>s. m.</i> gobernar, <i>v.</i>	Bouvillon, <i>s. m.</i> gouverner, <i>v.</i>
Stem,	Stamm, <i>m.</i>	Vástago, <i>m.</i>	Tige, <i>f.</i>
Step,	Schritt, <i>s. m.</i> schreiten, <i>v.</i>	Paso, <i>s. m.</i> andar, <i>v.</i>	Pas, <i>s. m.</i> aller, <i>v.</i>
Stew,	Fischbehälter, <i>s. m.</i> dämpfen, <i>v.</i>	Estufa, <i>s. f.</i> estofar, <i>v.</i>	Étang, <i>s. m.</i> étuver, <i>v.</i>
Stick,	Stock, <i>s. m.</i> stecken, <i>v.</i>	Palo, <i>s. m.</i> pegar, <i>v.</i>	Bâton, <i>s. m.</i> attacher, <i>v.</i>
Stiff,	Steif,	Tieso,	Raide.
Still,	Still, <i>adj.</i> stillen, <i>v.</i> noch, <i>adv.</i>	Quieto, <i>adj.</i> acal- lar, <i>v.</i> todavía, <i>adv.</i>	Calme, <i>adj.</i> cal- mer, <i>v.</i> encore, <i>adi</i>

STI.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Sting,	Biss, <i>s. m.</i> stehen, <i>v.</i>	Aguijon, <i>s. m.</i> agujonear, <i>v.</i>	Aiguillon, <i>s. m.</i> percer, <i>v.</i>
Stir,	Lärn, <i>s. m.</i> bewegen, <i>v.</i>	Movimiento, <i>s. m.</i> mover, <i>v.</i>	Émotion, <i>s. f.</i> mouvoir, <i>v.</i>
Stirrup,	Steigbügel, <i>m.</i>	Estribo, <i>m.</i>	Étrier, <i>m.</i>
Süch,	Süch, <i>s. m.</i> stechen, <i>v.</i>	Puntada, <i>s. f.</i> coser, <i>v.</i>	Point, <i>s. m.</i> coudre, <i>v.</i>
Stock,	Stock, Stamm, <i>m.</i>	Tronco, <i>m.</i>	Tronc, <i>m.</i> tige, <i>f.</i>
Stocking,	Strumpf, <i>m.</i>	Media, <i>f.</i>	Bas, <i>m.</i>
Stomach,	Magen, <i>m.</i>	Estomago, <i>m.</i>	Estomac, <i>m.</i>
Stone,	Stein, Kern, <i>m.</i>	Piedra, <i>f.</i>	Pierre, <i>f.</i>
Stool,	Stuhl, <i>m.</i>	Cámara, <i>f.</i>	Tabouret, <i>m.</i>
Stoop,	Bücken, <i>s. n.</i> sich bücken, <i>v.</i>	Decadencia, <i>s. f.</i> encovarse, <i>v.</i>	Inclination, <i>s. f.</i> s'abaisser, <i>v.</i>
Stop,	Halt, <i>s. m.</i> stopfen, <i>v.</i>	Parada, <i>s. f.</i> impedir, <i>v.</i>	Pause, <i>s. f.</i> arrêter, <i>v.</i>
Stopper,-ple,	Stöpsel, <i>m.</i>	Tapon, <i>m.</i>	Bouchon, <i>m.</i>
Store,	Menge, <i>f.</i>	Copia, <i>f.</i>	Magasin, <i>m.</i>
Storm,	Sturm, <i>s. m.</i> stürmen, <i>v.</i>	Tempestad, <i>s. f.</i> asaltar, <i>v.</i>	Tempête, <i>s. f.</i> tempêter, <i>v.</i>
Story,	Geschichte, <i>f.</i>	Relacion, <i>f.</i>	Histoire, <i>f.</i>
Stout,	Hartnäckig,	Fornido,	Fort,-e.
Stove,	Ofen, <i>m.</i>	Estufa, <i>f.</i>	Serre, chaude.
Straight,	Gerade, sogleich,	Derecho,	Étroit,-e.
Straighten,	Gerade machen,	Enderezar,	Dresser.
Strain,	Ton, <i>m.</i> Weise, <i>s. f.</i> pressen, <i>v.</i>	Raza, <i>f.</i> tono, <i>s. m.</i> colar, <i>v.</i>	Entose, <i>f.</i> air, <i>s. m.</i> dresser, <i>v.</i>
Strange,	Fremd,	Extraño,	Étrange.
Stranger,	Fremde, <i>m.</i>	Extranjero, <i>m.</i>	Etranger, <i>m.</i>
Strap,	Riemen, <i>m.</i>	Correa, <i>f.</i>	Bande de cuir, <i>f.</i>
Straw,	Stroh, <i>n.</i>	Paja, <i>f.</i>	Paille, <i>f.</i>
Stray,	Irre gehen,	Errar,	S'écarter.
Streak,	Strick, <i>m.</i>	Raya, <i>f.</i>	Raie, <i>f.</i>
Stream,	Strom, Lauf, <i>m.</i>	Arroyo, <i>m.</i>	Courant, <i>m.</i>
Street,	Strasse, <i>f.</i>	Calle, <i>f.</i>	Rue, <i>f.</i>
Strength,	Stärke, Macht, <i>f.</i>	Fuerza, <i>f.</i>	Force, <i>f.</i>
Strengthen,	Stärken,	Fortalecer,	Fortifier
Strike,	Streichen,	Herir, golpear,	Battre, frapper.
String,	Schnur, <i>f.</i>	Cordon, <i>m.</i>	Cordon.
Stripe,	Streifen, <i>s. m. & v.</i>	Linea, <i>s. f.</i> rayar, <i>v.</i>	Raie, <i>s. f.</i> rayer, <i>v.</i>

STR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Strive,	Streben,	Esforzarse,	Fâcher. [<i>f</i>]
Stroke,	Streich, <i>m</i> .	Golpe, <i>m</i> .	Coup, <i>m. & u. cne</i> ,
Strong,	Stark,	Fuerte.	Fort, <i>e</i> .
Struggle,	Kampf, <i>s. m</i> .	Esfuerzo, <i>s. m</i> .	Effort, <i>s. m</i> .
	kämpfen, <i>v</i> .	luchar, <i>v</i> .	Lutter, <i>v</i> .
Study,	Streben,	Estudio, <i>s. m</i> .	Étude, <i>s. f</i> .
	<i>s. n. & v</i> .	estudiar, <i>v</i> .	étudier, <i>v</i> .
Stuff,	Stoff, <i>s. m</i> .	Estofa, <i>s. f</i> .	Étoffe, <i>s. f</i> .
	stopfen, <i>v</i> .	henchir, <i>v</i> .	gorger, <i>v</i> .
Stump,	Stumpf, <i>m</i> .	Tronco, <i>m</i> .	Tronc, <i>m</i> .
Stupid,	Dumm,	Estúpido,	Stupide.
Stupor,	Staunen, <i>n</i> .	Atontamiento, <i>m</i> .	Stupeur, <i>f</i> . [<i>f</i>]
Sty,	Schweinestall, <i>m</i> .	Pocilga, <i>f</i> .	Étable à cochons
Style,	Griffel, <i>m</i> .	Estilo, <i>m</i> .	Style, titre, <i>m</i> .
Subject,	Unterthan, <i>s. m</i> .	Sujeto, <i>s. m</i> .	Sujet, <i>s. m</i> .
	unterwerfen, <i>v</i> .	sujetar, <i>v</i> .	soumettre, <i>v</i> .
Subjection,	Unterwerfung, <i>f</i> .	Sujecion, <i>f</i> .	Sujétion, <i>f</i> .
Subjoin,	Beifügen,	Sobreañadir,	Joindre, ajouter.
Sublime,	Hoch,	Sublime,	Sublime.
Submit,	Niederlassen,	Someter,	Soumettre.
Subpoena,	Vorladung, <i>f</i> .	Comparendo, <i>m</i> .	Assignment.
Subscribe,	Unterschreiben,	Subscribir,	Souscrire.
Substance,	Wesen, <i>n</i> .	Substancia, <i>f</i> .	Substance, <i>f</i> .
Subtract,	Abziehen,	Subtraer,	Soustraire, ôter.
Suburb,	Vorstadt, <i>f</i> .	Suburbio, <i>m</i> .	Fauxbourg, <i>m</i> .
Succeed,	Folgen, [<i>folg</i> , <i>m</i>]	Suceder,	Réussir, suivre.
Success,	Glückliche Er-	Suceso, <i>m</i> .	Succès, <i>m</i> .
Such,	Solcher, solche,	Tal, igual,	Telle, pareil, <i>le</i> .
Suck,	Saugen,	Chuper,	Sucer.
Sudden,	Plötzlich,	Repentino,	Soudain, <i>e</i> . [<i>der</i>
Sue,	Ansuchen,	Procesar,	Supplier, deman-
Suffer,	Leiden,	Sufrir,	Souffrir. [<i>sc</i>]
Sufficient,	Hinlanglich,	Suficiente,	Suffisant, <i>e</i> , <i>as</i> .
Sugar,	Zucker, <i>m</i> .	Azúcar, <i>m</i> .	Sucre, <i>m</i> .
Suit,	Folge, <i>s. f</i> .	Juego, <i>s. m</i> .	Suite, <i>s. f</i> .
	passen, <i>v</i> .	adaptar, <i>v</i> .	convenir, <i>v</i> .
Sulphur,	Schwefel, <i>m</i> .	Azufre, <i>m</i> .	Soufre, <i>m</i> .
Sum,	Summe, <i>f</i> .	Suma, <i>f</i> .	Somme, <i>f</i> .
Summer,	Sommer, <i>m</i> .	Verano, <i>m</i> .	Été, <i>m</i> .
Summon,	Vorladen,	Citar,	Citer.
Sun,	Sonne, <i>f</i> .	Sol, <i>m</i> .	Soleil, <i>m</i> .

SUN	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Sunday,	Sontag, <i>m.</i>	Domingo, <i>m.</i>	Dimanche, <i>m.</i>
Supper,	Abendessen, <i>n.</i>	Cena, <i>f.</i>	Souper, <i>m.</i>
Supply,	Ergänzen,	Suplir,	Remplir.
Support,	Stütze, <i>s. f.</i>	Sosten, <i>s. m.</i>	Support, <i>s. m.</i>
	ertragen, <i>v.</i>	sostener, <i>v.</i>	soutenir, <i>v.</i>
Suppose,	Einbilden,	Suponer,	Supposer.
Supreme,	Höchst,	Supremo,	Suprême.
Sure,	Sicher, gewiss,	Cierto,	Sûr, -e, certain, -e.
Surface,	Oberfläche, <i>f.</i>	Superficie, <i>f.</i>	Surface, <i>f.</i>
Surgeon,	Wundarzt, <i>m.</i>	Cirujano, <i>m.</i>	Chirurgien, <i>m.</i>
Surname,	Zuname, <i>m.</i>	Apellido, <i>m.</i>	Surnom, <i>m.</i>
Surprise,	Erstaunen, <i>s. n.</i>	Sorpresa, <i>s. f.</i>	Surprise, <i>s. f.</i>
	verwirren, <i>v.</i>	sorprender, <i>v.</i>	surprendre, <i>v.</i>
Surrender,	Uebergabe, <i>s. f.</i>	Rendicion, <i>s. f.</i>	Reddition, <i>s. f.</i>
	übergeben, <i>v.</i>	entregar, <i>v.</i>	livrer, <i>v.</i>
Surrogate,	Stellvertreter, <i>m.</i>	Subrogado, <i>m.</i>	Délégué, <i>m.</i>
Surround,	Umgeben,	Circundar,	Environner.
Survey,	Uebersehen,	Medir, apeir,	Considérer.
Suspect,	Argwöhnen,	Sospechar,	Soupçonner.
Suspend,	Aufhängen,	Suspender,	Suspendre.
Suspicion,	Verdacht, <i>m.</i>	Sospecha, <i>f.</i>	Soupon, <i>m.</i>
Swallow,	Keple, <i>s. f.</i>	Tragazon, <i>s. f.</i>	Hirondelle, <i>f.</i>
	verschlucken, <i>v.</i>	tragar, <i>v.</i>	fre, <i>s. m.</i> avaler, <i>v.</i>
Swamp,	Sumpf, <i>m.</i>	Patano, <i>m.</i>	[tierra] Marais, <i>m.</i>
Sword,	Schwarte, <i>f.</i>	Sobrefaz (<i>f.</i>) de la	Pelouse, <i>f.</i>
Swarm,	Schwarm, <i>m.</i>	Enxambre, <i>m.</i>	Essaim, <i>m.</i>
Sway,	Schwenken, <i>s. n.</i>	Poder, <i>s. m.</i>	Pouvoir, <i>s. m.</i>
	regieren, <i>v.</i>	empuñar, <i>v.</i>	gouverner, <i>v.</i>
Swear,	Schwören,	Jurar,	Jurer.
Sweat,	Schweiss, <i>s. m.</i>	Sudor, <i>s. m.</i>	Sueur, <i>s. f.</i>
	schwitzen, <i>v.</i>	sudar, <i>v.</i>	suer, <i>v.</i>
Sweep,	Streifen,	Barrer,	Balayer.
Sweet,	Süss, angenehm,	Dulce,	Doux, -ce.
Swell,	Aufschwellen,	Hincharse,	Enfler, gonfler.
Swift,	Schnell,	Veloz,	Vite, agile.
Swill,	Spüllicht, <i>m.</i>	Tragazo, <i>m.</i>	Lavage, <i>m.</i>
Swim,	Schwimmen,	Nadar,	Nager.
Swing,	Schwung, <i>s. m.</i>	Balanceo, <i>s. m.</i>	Cours, <i>s. m.</i>
	schwingen, <i>v.</i>	balancear, <i>v.</i>	secouer, <i>v.</i>
Switch,	Gerte, <i>f.</i>	Varilla, <i>f.</i>	Houssine, <i>f.</i>
Swoon,	Ohnmacht, <i>f.</i>	Desmayo, <i>m.</i>	Pamoison, <i>f.</i>

SWO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Sword,	Schwert, <i>n.</i>	Espada, <i>f.</i>	Épée, <i>f.</i>
Syllable,	Sylbe, <i>f.</i>	Silaba, <i>f.</i>	Syllable, <i>f.</i>
Sylph,	Luftgeist, <i>m.</i>	Silfo, <i>m.</i>	Sylphide, <i>f.</i>
Symbol,	Sinnbild, <i>n.</i>	Simbolo, <i>m.</i>	Symbole, <i>m.</i>
Sympathy,	Mitleidenheit, <i>f.</i>	Simpatia, <i>f.</i>	Sympathie, <i>f.</i>
Symptom,	Merkmal, <i>n.</i>	Sintoma, <i>f.</i>	Symptôme, <i>m.</i>
Syringe,	Röhre, <i>f.</i>	Xeringa, <i>f.</i>	Seringue, <i>f.</i>
Syrup,	Syrup, <i>m.</i>	Xarabe, <i>f.</i>	Sirop, <i>m.</i>
System,	Lehrgebäude, <i>n.</i>	Sistema, <i>f.</i>	Système, <i>m.</i>

T.

Tabernacle,	Gezelt, <i>n.</i>	Tabernáculo, <i>m.</i>	Tabernacle, <i>m.</i>
Table,	Tafel, <i>f.</i>	Mesa, <i>f.</i>	Table, <i>f.</i>
Tack,	Stift, <i>s. m.</i>	Tachuela, <i>f.</i>	bordo Petit clou, <i>s. m.</i>
	anheften, <i>v.</i>	<i>s. m.</i> atar, <i>v.</i>	coudre, virer, <i>v.</i>
Tackle,	Pfeil, <i>m.</i>	Aparejos, <i>m.</i>	Cordages, <i>m. pl.</i>
Tail,	Schwanz, <i>m.</i>	Cola, <i>f.</i>	Queue, <i>f.</i>
Tailor,	Schneider, <i>m.</i>	[en, Sastre, <i>m.</i>	Tailleur, <i>m.</i>
Take,	Nehmen, ergreifen,	Tomar, aceptar,	Prendre.
Tale,	Erzählung, <i>f.</i>	Cuento, <i>m.</i>	Conte, rapport, <i>m.</i>
Talent,	Anlage, <i>f.</i>	Talento, <i>m.</i>	Talent, <i>m.</i>
Talk,	Gespräch, <i>s. n.</i>	Habla, <i>s. f.</i>	Conversation, <i>s. f.</i>
	reden, <i>v.</i>	hablar, <i>v.</i>	Parler, <i>v.</i>
Tall,	Lang, tapfer,	Alto,	Haut, <i>e.</i>
Tallow,	Talg, <i>m.</i>	Sebo, <i>m.</i>	Suif, <i>m.</i>
Tame,	Zahm, <i>adj.</i>	Manso, <i>adj.</i>	Domestique, <i>adj.</i>
	zahmen, <i>v.</i>	domar, <i>v.</i>	adoucir, <i>v.</i>
Tan,	Lohe, <i>s. f.</i> mit	Corteza (<i>f.</i>) en	Tan, <i>s. m.</i>
	Lohe gerben, <i>v.</i>	polvo, <i>s.</i> curtir, <i>v.</i>	tanner, <i>v.</i>
Tap,	Zapfen, <i>s. m.</i>	Toque, <i>s. m.</i>	Tape, <i>s. f.</i>
	anzapfen, <i>v.</i>	tocar, <i>v.</i>	taper, <i>v.</i>
Taper,	Wachskerze, <i>s. f.</i>	Hacha decera, <i>s. f.</i>	Flambeau, <i>-x, sm.</i>
	spitz zulaufen, <i>v.</i>	rematar en punto,	terminer en
Tar,	Theer, <i>m.</i>	Alquitran, <i>m.</i>	Goudron. [pointe
Tart,	Forte, <i>f.</i>	Tarta, <i>f.</i>	Tarte, <i>f.</i> aigre, <i>adj.</i>
Task,	Tagewerk, <i>n.</i>	Tarea, <i>f.</i>	Tâcee, <i>f.</i>
Tassel,	Quaste, <i>f.</i>	Borla, <i>f.</i>	Gland de soie, <i>m.</i>
Taste	Geschmack, <i>s. m.</i>	Gusto, <i>s. m.</i>	Goût, <i>s. m.</i>
	schmecken, <i>v.</i>	gustar, <i>v.</i>	goûter, <i>v.</i>

TAY.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Tavern,	Weinscheuke, <i>f.</i>	Tarberna, <i>f.</i>	Taverne, <i>f.</i>
Tax,	Tadel, <i>s. m.</i> tadeln, <i>v.</i>	Impuesto, <i>s. m.</i> imputar, <i>v.</i>	Taxe, <i>s. f.</i> taxer, <i>v.</i>
Tea,	Thee, <i>m.</i>	Té, <i>m.</i> chá, <i>f.</i>	Thé, <i>m.</i>
Teach,	Lehren,	Instruir,	Enseigner.
Teacher,	Lehrer, <i>m.</i>	Enseñador,	Precepteur.
Team,	Gespann, <i>s. n.</i> anschirren, <i>v.</i>	Yuntas(<i>f.</i>) de ca- ballas, <i>s. parir, v.</i>	Attelage, <i>s. m.</i> atteler, <i>v.</i>
Tear,	Thräne, <i>s. f.</i> zerreißen, <i>v.</i>	Lagrima, <i>s. f.</i> arañar, <i>v.</i>	Larme, <i>s. f.</i> déchirer, <i>v.</i>
Teeth,	Zähne, <i>m. pl.</i>	Dientes, <i>m. pl.</i>	Dents, <i>f. pl.</i>
Tell,	Sagen,	Proferir,	Dire.
Temper,	Mittelweg, <i>s. m.</i> mischen, <i>v.</i>	Temple, <i>s. m.</i> tempiar, <i>v.</i>	Humeur, <i>s. f.</i> tempérer, <i>v.</i>
Temperance,	Mäßigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Templanza, <i>f.</i> [<i>m.</i>	Temperance, <i>f.</i>
Temperature,	Beschaffenheit, <i>f.</i>	Temperamento,	Température, <i>f.</i>
Tempest,	Sturm, <i>m.</i>	Tampestad, <i>f.</i>	Tempête, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Temple,	Tempel, <i>m.</i>	Templo, <i>m.</i>	Temple, <i>m.</i> temple
Tempt,	Reizen,	Tentar,	Tenter.
Ten,	Zehn,	Diez,	Dix.
Tenant,	Pachter, Bewohner, <i>m.</i>	Arrendador, residente, <i>m.</i>	Locataire, tenan- cier, <i>e, m. f.</i>
Tender,	Achtung, <i>s. f.</i> an- bieten, <i>v. zart, adj.</i>	Aferta, <i>s. f.</i> ofre- cer, <i>v. tierno, adj.</i>	Offre, <i>s. f.</i> offrir, <i>v.</i> tendre, <i>adj.</i>
Tent,	Zelt, <i>n.</i>	Pabellon, <i>m.</i>	Tente, <i>f.</i>
Term,	Grenze, Frist, <i>s. f.</i> nennen, <i>v.</i>	Termino, <i>s. m.</i> nombrar, <i>v.</i>	Terme, <i>s. m.</i> appeler, <i>v.</i>
Terrible,	Fürchterlich,	Terrible,	Terrible.
Terrify,	Erschrecken,	Aterrorar,	Terrifier.
Terror,	Schrecken, <i>m.</i>	Miedo, <i>m.</i>	Terreur, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Test,	Prüfung, <i>f.</i>	Copela, <i>f.</i>	Test, <i>m.</i> epreuve,
Testament,	Letzte Wille, <i>m.</i>	Testamento, <i>m.</i>	Testament, <i>m.</i>
Testify,	Bezeugen,	Testificar,	Témoigner.
Testimony,	Zeugniss, <i>n.</i>	Testimonio, <i>m.</i>	Témoignage, <i>m.</i>
Text,	Text, <i>m.</i>	Texto, <i>m.</i>	Texte, <i>m.</i>
Texture,	Gewebe, <i>n.</i>	Texedura, <i>f.</i>	Tissu, <i>m.</i> tissure, <i>f.</i>
Than,	Als,	Que,	Que, de.
Thank,	Danken,	Agradecer,	Remercier.
That,	Welcher, der,	Aquel, saquello,	Ce, cet, cette,
Thatch.	Dachstroh <i>sm.</i> mit Stroh decken, <i>v.</i>	Techo, <i>s. m.</i> techar, <i>v.</i>	Chaume, <i>sm.</i> cou- vrir de chaume, <i>v.</i>

THA.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Thaw,	Thauwetter, <i>s.n.</i> thauen, <i>v.</i>	Blandura, <i>s.f.</i> dechelarse, <i>v.</i>	Dégel, <i>s.m.</i> gêlar, <i>v.</i>
The,	Der, die, das,	El, la, lo,	Le, la, les, l'.
Theatre,	Schaubühne, <i>f.</i>	Teatro, <i>m.</i>	Théâtre, <i>m.</i>
Theft,	Diebstahl, <i>m.</i>	Hurto, <i>m.</i>	Larcin, <i>m.</i>
Their,	Ihr, ihre,	Su, de ellos,	Leur, leurs.
Them,	Sie, ihnen,	Los, las, ellos,	Leur, eux, elles.
Theme,	Aufgabe, <i>f.</i>	Tema, <i>f.</i>	Thème, <i>m.</i>
Themselves,	Sie selbst,	Ellos mismos,	Eux-mêmes,
Then,	Dann, damals,	Entonces, luego,	Alors, ensuite.
Thence,	Von da, [heit, <i>f.</i>	Desde allí,	Par conséquent.
Theology,	Gottesgelehrt-	Teologia, <i>f.</i>	Théologie, <i>f.</i>
Theorem,	Sehrsatz, <i>m.</i>	Teorema, <i>f.</i>	Théorème, <i>m.</i>
Theory,	Betrachtung, <i>f.</i>	Teoria, <i>f.</i>	Théorie, <i>f.</i>
There,	Da, dort,	Allí, allá,	Là, en cela.
They,	Sie,	Ellos, ellas,	Ils, elles, ceux.
Thick,	Dich,	Espeso,	Épais, <i>se.</i>
Thief,	Dieb, Räuber, <i>m.</i>	Ladron, <i>m.</i>	Voleur, <i>se, m.f.</i>
Thigh,	Lende, <i>f.</i>	Muslo, <i>m.</i>	Cuisse, <i>f.</i>
Thimble,	Fingerhut, <i>m.</i>	Dedal, <i>m.</i>	Dé, <i>m.</i>
Thin,	Dünn, licht,	Delgado,	Mince.
Thine,	Dein,	Tuyo,	Tien, tienne.
Thing,	Ding, <i>n.</i>	Casa, <i>f.</i>	Chose, <i>f.</i>
Think,	Denken,	Pensar,	Penser.
Third,	Dritte,	Percero,	Troisième.
Thirst,	Durst, <i>s.m.</i> dursten, <i>v.</i>	Sed, <i>s.f.</i> de- sear beber, <i>v.</i>	Soif, <i>s.f.</i> avoir soif, <i>v.</i>
Thirteen,	Dreizehn,	Trece,	Treize.
Thirty,	Dreissig,	Treinta,	Trente, trentain.
This,	Dieser, diese,	Este, esto, esta,	Ce, cet, cette.
Thistle,	Distel, <i>f.</i>	Cardo silvestre,	Chardon, <i>m.</i>
Thorough,	Durch, ganzlich,	Entero,	Entier, <i>e.</i>
Those,	Diejenigen, jene,	Aquellos,	Ces, ceux, celles.
Thou,	Du,	Tú,	Tu, toi. [tant.
Though,	Obschon, freilich,	Annque, que,	Quoique, pour-
Thought,	Gedanke, <i>m.</i>	Pensamiento, <i>m.</i>	Pensée, <i>f.</i>
Thousand,	Tausend,	Mil,	Mille, millier.
Thrash,	Dreschen,	Apalea,	Battre, rosser.
Thread,	Faden, <i>m.</i>	Hijo, <i>m.</i>	Til, <i>m.</i>
Threat-en,	Drohung, <i>s.f.</i> drohen, <i>v.</i>	Amenza, <i>s.f.</i> amenazer, <i>v.</i>	Menace, <i>s.m.</i> menacer, <i>v.</i>

THR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Three,	Drei,	Tres,	Trois.
Thrill,	Bohren,	Taladrar,	Percer.
Thrive,	Gedeihen,	Medrar,	Prosperer.
Throat,	Schlund, <i>m.</i>	Garganta, <i>f.</i>	Gorge, <i>f.</i>
Throb,	Klopfen, <i>s. n. & v.</i>	Latido, <i>s. m.</i> la- tir, <i>v.</i>	Palpitation, <i>s. f.</i> palpiter, <i>v.</i>
Throne,	Thron, <i>m.</i>	Trono, <i>m.</i>	Trône, <i>m.</i> [de.
Through,	Durch,	Por,	Par, au travers
Throw,	Werfen,	Tirar,	Jeter.
Thumb,	Daumen, <i>m.</i>	Pulgar, <i>m.</i>	Pouce, <i>m.</i>
Thunder,	Donner, <i>s. m.</i> donnern, <i>v.</i>	Trueno, <i>s. m.</i> tronar, <i>v.</i>	Tonnerre, <i>s. m.</i> tonner, <i>v.</i>
Thursday,	Donnerstag, <i>m.</i>	Jueves, <i>m.</i> [do,	Jendi, <i>m.</i>
Thus,	So, also,	Así, de este mo-	Ainsi,
Thy,	Dein, deine,	Tú,	Ton, ta, tes.
Thyself,	Du selbst, dich,	Ti mismo,	Toi-meme.
Ticket,	Zettel, <i>m.</i>	Boleta, <i>f.</i>	Billet, <i>m.</i>
Tide,	Zeit, <i>f.</i>	Estacion, <i>f.</i>	Marée, <i>f.</i>
Tie,	Knoten, <i>s. m.</i> binden, <i>v.</i>	Nudo, <i>s. m.</i> anu- dar, <i>v.</i>	Lien, <i>s. m.</i> lier, <i>v.</i>
Tight,	Knapp, derb,	Tirante,	Serré.-e.
Till,	Bis, <i>prep.</i> ack- ern, <i>v.</i>	Hasta, <i>prep.</i> cul- tivar, <i>v.</i>	Jusqu'à, <i>prep.</i> cultiver, <i>v.</i> [pl.
Timber,	Banholz, <i>n.</i> [n.	Madero, <i>m.</i>	Bois, <i>m.</i> poutres, <i>f.</i>
Time,	Zeit, <i>f.</i> Tonmass	Tiempo, <i>m.</i>	Temps, <i>m.</i>
Tin,	Zinn, <i>n.</i>	Estañó, <i>m.</i>	Étain, <i>m.</i>
Title,	Titel, <i>m.</i>	Titulo, <i>m.</i>	Titre, <i>m.</i>
To,	Zu, um, in,	A', al, hasta,	'A, au, de, pour.
Toast,	Gesundheit, <i>s. f.</i> rösten, <i>v.</i>	Tastada, <i>s. f.</i> tos- tar, <i>v.</i>	Rôtie, <i>s. f.</i> rôtir, <i>v.</i>
Tobacco,	Tabak, <i>m.</i>	Tobaco, <i>m.</i>	Tabac, <i>m.</i>
Toe,	Zehe, <i>f.</i>	Dedo, del pie, <i>m.</i>	Orteil, <i>m.</i>
Together,	Zusammen,	Juntamente,	Ensemble.
Toil,	Netz, <i>s. n.</i> bear- beiten, <i>v.</i>	Trabajo, <i>s. m.</i> trabajar, <i>v.</i>	Travail, <i>s. m.</i> tra- vailler, <i>v.</i>
Toll,	Zoll, <i>s. m.</i> läu- ten, <i>v.</i>	Alcabala, <i>s. f.</i> sonar, <i>v.</i>	Péage, <i>s. m.</i> son- ner, <i>v.</i>
Tomb,	Grab, <i>n.</i>	Tumba, <i>f.</i>	Tombeau, <i>x.</i>
Ton, tun,	Tonne, <i>f.</i>	Tonclada, <i>f.</i>	Tonneau, <i>x, m.</i>
Tone,	Ton, Schall, <i>m.</i>	Tono, sonido, <i>m.</i>	Ton, <i>m.</i> voix, <i>f.</i>
Tongue,	Zunge, Sprache, <i>f.</i>	Lengua, <i>f.</i>	Langue.

TOO.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Too,	Zu sehr, auch,	Tambien,	Trop, aussi.
Tooth,	Zahn, <i>m.</i>	Diente, <i>m.</i>	[<i>f.</i> Dent, <i>f.</i>
Top,	Gipfel, <i>m.</i>	Crima, <i>f.</i> cumbra	Haut, <i>m.</i> cime, <i>f.</i>
Torment,	Pein, <i>s. f.</i> peini- gen, <i>v.</i>	Tormento, <i>s. m.</i> atormentar, <i>v.</i>	Tourment, <i>s. m.</i> tourmenter, <i>v.</i>
Torture,	Folter, <i>s. f.</i> fol- tern, <i>v.</i>	Tortura, <i>s. f.</i> atormentar, <i>v.</i>	Torture, <i>s. f.</i> harrasser, <i>v.</i>
Touch,	Gefühl, <i>s. n.</i> füh- len, <i>v.</i>	Contacto, <i>s. m.</i> tocar, <i>v.</i>	Touche, <i>s. f.</i> toucher, <i>v.</i>
Tow,	Werg, <i>s. n.</i> schleppen, <i>v.</i>	Estopa, <i>s. f.</i> remolcar, <i>v.</i>	Étoupes, <i>s. f. pl.</i> touer, <i>v.</i>
Toward,	Lenksam,	Hácia, cerca,	Envers, vers.
Towel,	Handtuch, <i>n.</i>	Toalla, <i>f.</i>	Essuie-main, <i>m.</i>
Tower,	Thurm, <i>s. m.</i> hoch fliegen, <i>v.</i>	Torre, <i>s. f.</i> ele- varse, <i>v.</i>	Tour, <i>s. f.</i> s'ele- ver, <i>v.</i>
Town,	Stadt, <i>f.</i>	Plaza, <i>f.</i>	Ville, <i>f.</i>
Toy,	Tand, <i>m.</i>	Chucheria, <i>f.</i>	Babiole, <i>f.</i>
Trace,	Spur, <i>f.</i> Pfad, <i>s. m.</i> verfolgen, <i>v.</i>	Rastro, <i>s. m.</i> tra- zar, <i>v.</i>	Trace, <i>s. f.</i> tra- cer, <i>v.</i>
Track,	Geleise, <i>n.</i>	[<i>m.</i> Vestigio, <i>m.</i>	Vestige, <i>m.</i>
Tract,	Strecke, <i>f.</i> Gang,	Trecho, <i>m.</i>	Région, <i>f.</i>
Trade,	Handel, <i>s. m.</i> handeln, <i>v.</i>	Trato, <i>s. m.</i> ne- gociar, <i>v.</i>	Trafic, <i>s. m.</i> trafiquer, <i>v.</i>
Tradesman,	Handwerker, <i>m.</i>	Artesano, <i>m.</i>	Marchand, <i>m.</i>
Train,	Schweif, <i>m.</i>	Treta, <i>f.</i>	Suite, <i>f.</i> train, <i>m.</i>
Transact,	Unterhandeln,	Manejar,	Transiger.
Transaction,	Unterhandlung, <i>f.</i>	Transaccion, <i>f.</i>	Transaction, <i>f.</i>
Translate,	Versetzen,	Trasladar,	Traduire.
Transport,	Frachtshiff, <i>s. n.</i> fortschaffen, <i>v.</i>	Rapto, <i>s. m.</i> transportar, <i>v.</i>	Transport, <i>s. m.</i> transporter, <i>v.</i>
Transpose,	Versitzen,	Trasponer,	Transposer.
Trap,	Falle, Klappe, <i>f.</i>	Trampa, velada, <i>f.</i>	Trappe, piège, <i>m.</i>
Trash,	Unrath, <i>m.</i>	Heces, <i>m.</i>	Rebut, <i>m.</i>
Travel,	Reise, <i>s. f.</i> reisen, <i>v.</i>	Viage, <i>s. m.</i> viajar, <i>v.</i>	Voyage, <i>s. m.</i> voyager, <i>v.</i>
Tray,	Mulde, <i>f.</i>	Artesa, <i>f.</i>	Baquet,
Treason,	Verrätherei, <i>f.</i>	Traicion, <i>f.</i>	Trahison, <i>f.</i>
Treasure,	Schatz, <i>s. m.</i> aufhäufen, <i>v.</i>	Teroro, <i>s. m.</i> atesorar, <i>v.</i>	Trésor, <i>s. m.</i> amasser, <i>e.</i>
Treat,	Schmaus, <i>s. m.</i> behandeln, <i>v.</i>	Trato, <i>s. m.</i> tratar, <i>v.</i>	Régál, <i>s. m.</i> traiter, <i>v.</i>

TRE.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Treaty,	Vertrag, <i>m.</i>	Tratado, <i>m.</i>	Traité, <i>m.</i>
Tree,	Baum, <i>m.</i>	A'rbol, <i>m.</i>	Arbre, <i>m.</i>
Tremble,	Zittern,	Tremblar,	Trembler.
Trespass,	Vergehen, <i>s. n.</i>	Transgresion, <i>s. f.</i>	Offense, <i>s. f.</i>
	übertreten, <i>v.</i>	transgredir, <i>v.</i>	transgesser, <i>v.</i>
Trial,	Probe, <i>f.</i>	Prueba, <i>f.</i>	Epreve, <i>f.</i>
Triangle,	Dreieck, <i>n.</i>	Triangulo, <i>m.</i>	Triangle, <i>m.</i>
Tribe,	Zunft, <i>f.</i>	Tribu, <i>m.</i> [<i>m.</i>]	Tribu, race, <i>f.</i>
Trick,	Kniff, <i>m.</i>	Engaño, chasco,	Ruse, <i>f. tour, m.</i>
Trifle,	Kleinigkeit, <i>s. f.</i>	Bagatela, <i>s. f.</i>	Bagatelle, <i>s. f.</i>
	tändeln, <i>v.</i>	tontear, <i>v.</i>	badiner, <i>v.</i>
Trim,	Schwanken, <i>v.</i>	Aparejar, <i>v.</i>	Garnir, <i>v.</i>
	schön, <i>adj.</i>	ataviado, <i>adj.</i>	propre, <i>adj.</i>
Triumph,	Sieg, <i>s. m.</i>	Triunfo, <i>s. m.</i>	Triomphe, <i>s. m.</i>
	triumphiren, <i>v.</i>	triumfar <i>v.</i>	trionpher, <i>v.</i>
Troop-s,	Haufe, <i>m.</i>	Tropa, <i>f.</i>	Troup,
	Truppen, <i>f. pl.</i>	cuerpo, <i>m.</i>	forces, <i>f.</i>
Trouble,	Unruhe, <i>s. f.</i>	Inquietud, <i>s. f.</i>	Touble, <i>s. m.</i>
	bemühen, <i>v.</i>	enturbiar, <i>v.</i>	troubler, <i>v.</i>
Trousers,	Lange weite Ho-	Calzones,	Chausses, <i>f. pl.</i>
Trowell,	Kelle, <i>f.</i> [sen,	Trulla, <i>f.</i>	Truelle, <i>f.</i>
Truant,	Müssiggänger,	Ociaso,	Truand, -e,
	<i>s. m. müssig, adj.</i>	<i>s. m. & adj.</i>	<i>s. m. f. & adj.</i>
True,	Wahr, acht,	Verdadero,	Vrai, -e,
Trumpet,	Trompete, <i>f.</i>	Trompeta, <i>f.</i>	Trompette, <i>f.</i>
Trunk,	Rumpf, Baum-	Tonco,	Tronc,
	stamm, <i>m.</i>	trompo, <i>m.</i>	coffre, <i>m.</i>
Trust,	Glaube, <i>s. m.</i>	Fiado, <i>s. m.</i>	Confiance, <i>s. f.</i>
	traten, <i>v.</i>	confiar, <i>v.</i> [<i>m.</i>]	confier à, <i>v.</i>
Trustee,	Vormund, <i>m.</i>	Fidei-comisario,	Curateur, <i>m.</i>
Truth,	Wahrheit, <i>f.</i>	Verdad, <i>f.</i>	Vrai, <i>m. vérité, f.</i>
Try,	Untersuchen,	Exáminar, tentar	Essayer. [<i>m.</i>]
Tub,	Tonne, Bute, <i>f.</i>	Tína, <i>f.</i>	Cuvier, baquet,
Tube,	Röhre, <i>f.</i>	Tubo, cañon, <i>m.</i>	Tube, <i>m.</i>
Tuesday,	Dienstag, <i>m.</i>	Mártes, <i>m.</i>	Mardi, <i>m.</i>
Tug,	Ziehen,	Tirada, <i>s. f.</i>	Effort, <i>s. m.</i>
	<i>s. n. & v.</i>	arranchar, <i>v.</i>	tirailler, <i>v.</i>
Tulip,	Tulpe, <i>f.</i>	Tulipa, <i>f.</i>	Tulipe, <i>f.</i>
Tumble,	Fall, <i>s. m.</i>	Caida, <i>s. f.</i>	Chute, <i>s. f.</i>
	neiderfallen, <i>v.</i>	caer, <i>v.</i>	renverser, <i>v.</i>
Tumbler,	Gaukler, <i>m.</i>	Vaso, <i>m.</i>	Gobelt, <i>m. tasse, f.</i>

TUM.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Tumor,	Geschwulst, <i>f.</i>	Tumor, <i>m.</i>	Tumeur, <i>f.</i>
Tune,	Tonstück, <i>s. n.</i> stimmen, <i>v.</i>	Tonado, <i>s. m.</i> acordar, <i>v.</i>	Air, <i>m.</i> accorder, <i>v.</i>
Tunnel,	Ofenröhre, <i>f.</i>	Embudo, <i>m.</i>	Tounele, <i>f.</i>
Turban,	Turban, <i>m.</i>	Turbante, <i>m.</i>	Turban, <i>m.</i>
Turf,	Rasen, Torf, <i>m.</i>	Césped, <i>m.</i>	Gazon, <i>m.</i>
Turk,	Türk, <i>m.</i>	Turco, <i>m.</i>	Turc, <i>m.</i>
Turn,	Wendung, <i>s. f.</i> drehen, <i>v.</i>	Vuelta, <i>s. f.</i> volver, <i>v.</i>	Tour, <i>s. m.</i> tourner, <i>v.</i>
Turnip,	Rübe, <i>f.</i>	Nabo, <i>m.</i>	Navet, <i>m.</i>
Turtle,	Turteltaube, <i>f.</i>	Tortola, <i>f.</i>	Tortue, <i>f.</i>
Tutor,	Hofmeister, <i>m.</i>	Tutor, <i>m.</i>	Précepteur, <i>m.</i>
Twelve,	Zwölf,	Doce,	Douze.
Twenty,	Zwanzig,	Veinte,	Vingt.
Twice,	Zweimal,	Dos veces,	Deux fois.
Twilight,	Dämmerung, <i>f.</i>	Crepusculo, <i>m.</i>	Crépuscule, <i>m.</i>
Twin,	Zwilling, <i>m.</i>	Gemelo, <i>m.</i>	Jumeau, <i>m.</i>
Twine,	Schnur, <i>s. f.</i> drehen, <i>v.</i>	Guita, <i>s. f.</i> torcer, <i>v.</i>	Fil, <i>s. m.</i> entrelacer, <i>v.</i>
Twist,	Flechte, <i>s. f.</i> flechten, <i>v.</i>	Torzal, <i>s. m.</i> torcer, <i>v.</i>	Corde, <i>s. f.</i> entortiller, <i>v.</i>
Two,	Zwei,	Dos,	Deux.
Type,	Bild, <i>n.</i> Stampel, <i>m.</i> Letter, <i>f.</i>	Tipo, <i>m.</i> letra, <i>f.</i>	Type, <i>m.</i> lettre, <i>f.</i>
Tyranny,	Tyrannei, <i>f.</i>	Tirania, <i>f.</i>	Tyrannie, <i>f.</i>
Tyrant,	Tyrann, <i>m.</i>	Tirano, <i>m.</i>	Tyran, <i>m.</i>
Tythe,	Zehnte, <i>m.</i>	Diezmo, <i>m.</i>	Dime, <i>f.</i>

U.

Udder,	Euter, <i>n.</i>	Ubre, <i>f.</i>	Tétine, <i>f.</i> pis, <i>m.</i>
Ugly,	Hässlich,	Feo, disforme,	Laid, -e, vilain, -e.
Ulcer,	Geschwür, <i>n.</i>	Ulcera, <i>f.</i>	Ulcère, <i>m.</i>
Ultimate,	Letzt,	Ultimado,	Dernier, -e.
Umber,	Umber, Ocker, <i>m.</i>	Umbla, <i>f.</i>	Ombre, <i>f.</i> sciène, <i>f.</i>
Umbrella,	Regenschirm, <i>m.</i>	Paralluvia, <i>f.</i>	Parapluie, <i>m.</i>
Unable,	Unfähig,	Inhabil,	Incapable.
Unanimous,	Einmuthig,	Unánime,	Unanime.
Unbecoming,	Unanständig,	Indecente,	Mal-séant, -e.
Unbelief,	Misträuen, <i>m.</i>	Incredibilidad, <i>f.</i>	Incrédulité, <i>f.</i>

UNC.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Uncertain,	Ungewiss,	Incierto,	Incertain,-e.
Uncivil,	Unhöflich,	Grosero,	Incivil,-e.
Uncle,	Oheim, <i>m.</i>	Tio, <i>m.</i>	Oncle, <i>m.</i>
Unclean,	Unrein,	Inmundo,	Impur,-e.
Uncomfortable,	Trostlos,	Desconsolado,	Désagréable.
Uncommon,	Ungemein, [<i>f.</i>	Raro, [<i>f.</i>	Extraordinaire.
Unconcern,	Gleichgültigkeit,	Indiferencia, [<i>cia.</i>	Indifférence.
Unconscious,	Unbewusst,	Contra concien-	Ignorant,-e.
Uncouth,	Seltsam,	Extraño,	Grossier,-e.
Uncover,	Aufdecken,	Destapar,	Découvrir.
Undaunted,	Unerschrocken,	Arrojado, [<i>nos.</i>	Intrépide. [<i>de.</i>
Under,	Unter, weniger,	Debaxo, so, me-	Sous, au-dessous
Undergo,	Erdulden,	Sufriñ, [<i>zar.</i>	Endurer.
Understand,	Verstehen,	Entender, alcan-	Entendre.
Undertake,	Unternehmen,	Emprender, [<i>m.</i>	Entreprendre.
Undertaker,	Uebernehmer, <i>m.</i>	Maestro, director,	Entrepreneur.
Undersigned,	Unterschreiber,	Asegurador,	Assureur, <i>m.</i>
Undiminished,	Unvermindert,	Entero,	Entier,-e.
Undivided,	Ungetheilt,	Indiviso,	Indivisé,-e.
Undo,	Auflösen,	Deshacer,	Perdre.
Undone,	Vernichtet,	Arruinado,	Perdu,-e.
Undress,	Los Kleidung, <i>s. f.</i>	Deshabillé, <i>s. m.</i>	Déshabillé, <i>n. m.</i>
	auskleiden, <i>v.</i>	desnudar, <i>v.</i>	déshabiller, <i>v.</i>
Undue,	Ungebührlich,	Indebido,	Indu,-e.
Uneasy,	Unruhig,	Inquieto,	Inquiet,-e.
Unequal,	Ungleich,	Desigual,	Inegal,-e.
Uneven, [<i>able.</i>	Uneben,	Desigual,	Raboteux,-ce.
Unexception-	Unverwerflich,	Sin excepcion,	Irrécussable.
Unexhausted,	Unerschöpft,	Inexhausto,	Pas épuisé,-e.
Unexpected,	Unerwartet,	Inesperado,	Inopiné,-e.
Unexperienced	Unerfahren,	Inexperto,	Sans experience.
Unfailing,	Unfehlbar,	Seguro, cierto,	Certain,-e.
Unfair,	Unbillig,	Doble, falso,	Injuste.
Unfaithful,	Untreu,	Infel, perfido,	Infidèle.
Unfasten,	Losbinden,	Desatar,	Détacher. [<i>so</i>
Unfavorable,	Ungünstig,	Contrario,	Desavantageux,
Unfeeling,	Unempfindlich,	Insensible,	Insensible.
Unfeigned,	Aufrichtig,	Real, ingenno,	Sincère.
Unfetter,	Entfesseln,	Desencadenar,	Dechainer.
Unfit,	Unfähig,	Desconveniente,	Impropre.
Unfold,	Entfalten,	Desplegar,	Déplier

ENGLISH.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Unforeseen,	Unvorhergesehen	No previsto,	Inprévu, -e.
Unfortunate,	Unglücklich[lich]	Infelizmente,	Infortuné, -e.
Unfriendly,	Unfreundschaft-	Desamparado,	Peu obligeant, -e
Unfurl,	Loswickeln,	Desplazar,	Déferler.
Ungenerous,	Unedel,	Indigno,	Ignoble.
Ungenteel,	Unartig,	Rudo, vulgar,	Incivil, -e.
Ungodly,	Gottlos,	Impio,	Impie.
Ungovernable,	Unlenksam,	Indomable,	Indomptable.
Ungrateful,	Undankbar,	Desagradecido,	Ingrat, -e.
Unhallow,	Entheiligen,	Profanar,	Profaner.
Unhappy,	Unglücklich,	Infeliz,	Malheureux, se.
Unharness,	Abschirren,	Desguarnecer,	Déharnacher.
Unhealthy,	Ungesund,	Enfermizo,	Maladif, -ve.
Unhook,	Aufhaken,	Desgachar,	Décrocher.
Unicorn,	Einhorn, <i>n</i> ,	Unicornio, <i>m</i> .	Licorne, <i>f</i> .
Uniform,	Einförmig,	Uniforme,	Uniforme.
Uninhabitable,	Unbewohnbar,	Inhabitable,	Inhabitable. [<i>e</i>
Uninterrupted,	Ununterbrochen	No interrumpido	Pas interrompu,
Union,	Vereinigung, <i>f</i> .	Union, <i>f</i> .	Union, <i>f</i> .
Unison,	Einklang, <i>m</i> .	Unison, <i>m</i> .	Unison, <i>m</i> .
Unit,	Einheit, <i>f</i> .	Unidad, <i>f</i> .	Unité, <i>f</i> . un, <i>m</i> .
Unite,	Vereinigen,	Unir,	Unir.
Universal,	Allgemein,	Universal,	Universel, -le.
Universe,	Weltall, <i>n</i> .	Universo, <i>m</i> .	Univers, <i>m</i> .
Unjust,	Ungerecht,	Injusto,	Injuste.
Unkind,	Unfreundlich,	Inhumano,	Cruel, -le.
Unknown,	Unbewusst,	Oculto, [<i>que</i> ,	Inconnu, -e.
Unless,	Wenn nicht,	Sino, á menos	'A moins que.
Unload,	Ausladen,	Descargar[adura]	Décharger.
Unlock,	Aufschliessen,	Abrir alguna cerr.	Ouvrir, reléver.
Unloose,	Auflösen,	Desatar,	Lâcher, délier.
Unlucky,	Unglücklich,	Desgraciado,	Infortuné, -e.
Unman,	Entmannen,	Privar del razon,	Accabler.
Unmast,	Entmasten,	Desarbolar,	Démâter.
Unmerciful,	Uebertrieben,	Inclemente,	Impitoyable.
Unmerited,	Unverdient,	Desmerecido,	Pas mérité.
Unmoved,	Unbewegt,	Inmoto,	Ferme.
Unnatural,	Unnatürlich,	No natural,	Pas naturel, -le.
Unnecessary,	Unnöthig,	Excusado,	Pas nécessaire.
Unpin, [<i>able</i> ,	Losmachen,	Desprender,	Détrousser.
Unquestion-	Unzweifelhaft,	Indubitable,	Indubitable.

UNR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Unremitting,	Unablässig,	Continuo,	Assidu,-e.
Unrighteous,	Ungerecht,	Impio,	Méchant,-e.
Unripe,	Unreif,	Inmaduro,	Vert,-e.
Unruly,	Widerspanstig,	Indómito, [face,	Fougueux,-se.
Unsatisfactory,	Unzulänglich,	Lo que no satis-	Pas satisfactoire.
Unsatisfied,	Unzufreiden,	Descontento,	Pas satisfait,-e.
Unscrew,	Losschrauben,	Destorcer,	Dévisser.
Unseal,	Entsiegeln,	Desellar,	Décacheter.
Unsheath,	Herausziehen,	Desenvayarar,	Dégainer.
Unsound,	Ungesund,	Enfermiz,	Pas sain,-e.
Unsteady,	Unbeständig,	Vario,	Inconstant,-e.
Unsuitable,	Nicht passend,	Incongruo,	Pas convenable.
Until,	Bis an, bis zu,	Hasta,	Jusqu'à,
Untimely,	Unzeitig,	Intempestivo,	'A Contre temps.
Unto,	Zu, an, bis,	'A, para, en,	Pour, dans, en, à.
Unusual,	Ungewöhnlich,	Raro,	Extraordinaire.
Unveil,	Entschleien,	Quitar el velo,	Dévoiler.
Unwary,	Unbehutsam,	Incanto,	Imprudent,-e.
Unwilling,	Abgeneigt,	Desinclinado,	Pas désireux,-se.
Unworthy,	Unwürdig,	Indigno,	Indigne.
Unyoke,	Losspannen,	Desuncir,	Dételer.
Up,	Auf, hinauf, au,	Arriba, hasta,	En haut, sur.
Upbraid,	Beschuldigen,	Echar en cara,	Reprocher à.
Upon,	Auf, oben, au,	Sobra, encima,	Sur, dessus, en.
Upper,	Ober,	Superior,	Supérieur.
Uproar,	Aufruhr, <i>m.</i>	Tu nulto, <i>m.</i>	Tumulte, <i>m.</i>
Upset,	Unstürzen,	Trastornar,	Relever.
Upward,	Aufwärts, oben,	Lo que se dirige	En haut, vers.
Urchin,	Igel, <i>m.</i>	Niño, <i>m.</i> [arriba	Garçon, <i>m.</i>
Urge,	Trieben,	Incitar,	Presser,
Urn,	Urne, <i>f.</i>	Vasija, <i>f.</i> vaso, <i>m.</i>	Urne, <i>f.</i> vase, <i>m.</i>
Us,	Uns,	Nos, nosotros,	Nous.
Usage,	Behandlung, <i>f.</i>	Trato, <i>m.</i>	Usage, <i>m.</i>
Use,	Gebrauch, <i>s. m.</i>	Uso, <i>s. m.</i> usar, <i>v.</i>	Usage, <i>s. m.</i>
	gebrauchen, <i>v.</i>		user, <i>v.</i>
Useful,	Nützlich,	U'til, [m.	Utile.
Usher,	Vorgänger, <i>m.</i>	Uxier, pedagogo	Écuyer, <i>m.</i>
Usury,	Wucher, <i>m.</i>	Usura, <i>f.</i>	Usure, <i>f.</i>
Utensil,	Gerath, <i>n.</i>	Utensilio, <i>m.</i>	Utensile, <i>m.</i>
Utility,	Nutzlichkeit, <i>f.</i>	Utilidad, <i>f.</i>	Utilité, <i>f.</i>

UTT.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Utter,	Aeussern, <i>v.</i>	Proferir, <i>v.</i> to-	Enoncer, <i>v.</i> ex
	gänglich, <i>adj.</i>	tal, <i>adj.</i>	trême, <i>adj.</i>
Utterly,	Durchaus,	Totalmente,	Entièrement.

V.

Vacant,	Leer, frei,	Vacio, libre,	Vide, vacant, -e.
Vacate,	Erledigen,	Anular,	Quitter.
Vacation,	Erledigung, [end	Vacacion, <i>f.</i>	Vacation, <i>f.</i>
Vagabond,	Herumstreich-	Vagabundo, <i>m.</i>	Vagabond, -e. [<i>f</i>
Vagrant,	Herumschwei-	Vagamundo, <i>m.</i>	Vagabond, -de, <i>m</i>
Vail, veil,	Vorhang, [fend,	Velo, <i>m.</i>	Voile, <i>m.</i>
Vain,	Vergeblich,	Vano,	Vain, -e.
Vale, valley,	Thal, <i>n.</i>	Valle, <i>m.</i>	Vallée, <i>f.</i>
Valet,	Bediente, <i>m.</i>	Criado, <i>m.</i>	Valet, <i>m.</i>
Valiant,	Tapfer,	Valiente,	Vaillant, -e.
Valid,	Stark, triftig,	Valido,	Valide.
Valuable,	Schätzbar,	Precioso,	Precieux, -se.
Value,	Werth, Preis, <i>m.</i>	Valor, precio, <i>m.</i>	Valeur, <i>f.</i>
Vanity,	Eitelkeit, <i>f.</i>	Vanidad, <i>f.</i>	Vanité, <i>f.</i>
Vapor,	Dampf, <i>m.</i>	Vapor, <i>m.</i>	Vapeur, <i>f.</i>
Variety,	Abwechselung, <i>f</i>	Variedad, <i>f.</i>	Variété, <i>f.</i>
Varnish,	Firniss, <i>m.</i>	Barniz, <i>m.</i>	Vernis, <i>m.</i>
Vary,	Verändern,	Variar,	Varier.
Vase,	Vase, <i>f.</i>	Vaso, <i>m.</i>	Vâse, <i>m.</i>
Vast,	Gross,	Vasto,	Vaste, grand, -e.
Vault,	Gewölbe, <i>n.</i>	Boveda, <i>f.</i>	Saut, <i>m.</i> volte, <i>f.</i>
Veal,	Kalbfeisch, <i>n.</i>	Ternera, <i>f.</i>	Veau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Vegetable,	Pflanze, <i>f.</i>	Vegetable, <i>m.</i>	Végétal, -aux, <i>m.</i>
Vein,	Ader, <i>f.</i>	Vena, <i>f.</i>	Veine, <i>f.</i> creux, <i>m.</i>
Velvet,	Sammet, <i>m.</i>	Terciopelo, <i>m.</i>	Velours, <i>m.</i>
Venerable,	Ehrwürdig,	Venerable,	Vénérable.
Vengeance,	Rache, <i>f.</i>	Venganza, <i>f.</i>	Vengeance, <i>f.</i>
Venison,	Wilde, <i>n.</i>	Venado, <i>m.</i>	Venaison, <i>f.</i>
Vent,	Luftloch, <i>n.</i>	Respiradero, <i>m.</i>	Vente, <i>f.</i> air, <i>m.</i>
Venture,	Wagniss, <i>s. n.</i>	Ventura, <i>s. f.</i>	Hasard, <i>s. m.</i>
	wagen, <i>v.</i>	osar, <i>v.</i> [su vientre.	risquer, <i>v.</i>
Ventriloquist,	Bauchredner, <i>m.</i>	El que habla de	Ventriloque, <i>m. f.</i>
Verb,	Zeitwort, <i>n.</i>	Verbo, <i>m.</i>	Verbe, <i>m.</i>
Verdict,	Entscheidung, <i>f.</i>	Dictamen, <i>m.</i>	Décision, <i>f.</i>
Verdure,	Grun, <i>n.</i>	Verdura, <i>f.</i>	Verdure, <i>f.</i>

VER.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Verify,	Bewähren,	Verificar,	Vérifier.
Versé,	Vers, <i>m.</i>	Verso, <i>m.</i>	Vers, <i>m.</i>
Version,	Verwandlung, <i>f.</i>	Mundanza, <i>f.</i>	Version, <i>f.</i>
Very,	Wahr, sehr,	Verdadero,	Véritable, fort.
Vesper,	Abend, <i>m.</i>	Vésper, héspero.	Soir, <i>n.</i>
Vessel,	Gefass, <i>n.</i>	Baxel, <i>m.</i>	Vaisseau, -x, <i>m.</i>
Vest,	Gewand, <i>n.</i>	Vestido, <i>m.</i>	Veste, <i>f.</i>
Veteran,	Alte Soldat, <i>m.</i>	Veterano, <i>m.</i>	Vétérán, <i>m.</i>
Vex,	Plagen,	Vexar,	Vexer.
Vial,	Fläschchen, <i>n.</i>	Redoma, <i>f.</i>	Fiole, <i>f.</i>
Vice,	Laster, <i>n.</i>	Vicio, <i>m.</i>	Vice, <i>m.</i>
Victim,	Opfer, <i>n.</i>	Victima, <i>f.</i>	Victime, <i>f.</i>
Victor,	Sieger, <i>m.</i>	Vencedor, <i>m.</i>	Vainqueur, <i>m.</i>
Victory,	Sieg, <i>m.</i>	Victoria, <i>f.</i>	Victoire, <i>f.</i>
Victual, -als,	Lebensmittel, <i>n.</i>	Vitualla, <i>f.</i>	Provisions, <i>f.</i>
View,	Aussicht, <i>s. f.</i>	Vista, <i>s. f.</i>	Vue, <i>s. f.</i> voir, <i>v.</i> [campagne.]
Villa,	Landhaus, <i>n.</i>	Casa, <i>f.</i>	Maison (<i>f.</i>) de
Village,	Dorf, <i>n.</i>	Village, <i>m.</i>	Village, <i>m.</i>
Villain,	Bauer, <i>m.</i>	Villano, <i>m.</i>	Scelerat, <i>m.</i>
Vine,	Weinstock, <i>m.</i>	Vid, <i>m.</i>	Vigne, <i>f.</i>
Vinegar,	Weinessig, <i>m.</i>	Vinagre, <i>m.</i>	Vinaigre, <i>m.</i>
Vineyard,	Weinberg, <i>m.</i>	Viña, <i>f.</i>	Vigne, <i>f.</i>
Viol,	Bratsche, <i>f.</i>	Viola, <i>f.</i>	Viola, <i>f.</i>
Violence,	Hefigkeit, <i>f.</i>	Violencia, <i>f.</i>	Violence, <i>f.</i>
Violent,	Hefig,	Violento,	Violent, -e.
Violet,	Veilchen, <i>n.</i>	Violeta, <i>f.</i>	Violette, <i>f.</i>
Violin,	Violine, <i>f.</i>	Violin, <i>m.</i>	Violon, <i>m.</i>
Virgin,	Jungfer, <i>f.</i>	Virgen, <i>f.</i>	Vierge, Fille, <i>f.</i>
Virtue,	Kraft, Tugend, <i>f.</i>	Virtud, <i>f.</i>	Virtu, <i>f.</i>
Vision,	Gesicht, <i>n.</i>	Vision, <i>f.</i>	Vision, <i>f.</i>
Visit,	Besuch, <i>s. m.</i>	Visita, <i>s. f.</i> visi- tar, <i>v.</i>	Visite, <i>s. f.</i> visiter, <i>v.</i>
Visiter,	Besucher, <i>m.</i>	Visitador,	Visiteur, <i>m.</i>
Vitriol,	Vitriol, <i>m.</i>	Vitriolo, <i>m.</i>	Vitriol, <i>m.</i>
Vocabulary,	Wörterbuch, <i>n.</i>	Vocabulario, <i>m.</i>	Vocabulaire, <i>m.</i>
Vocal,	Mündlich,	Vocal,	Vocal, -e.
Voice,	Stimme, <i>f.</i>	Voz, <i>f.</i>	Voix, <i>f.</i>
Void,	Leer, nichtig,	Vacio,	Vide.
Volcano,	Vulkan, <i>m.</i>	Volcan, <i>m.</i>	Volcan, <i>m.</i>
Volley,	Flug, <i>m.</i>	Rociada de balas	Volée, <i>f.</i>

VOL.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Volume,	Rolle, <i>f.</i> Band, <i>m.</i>	Volúmen, <i>m.</i>	Volume, <i>m.</i>
Vomit,	Ausbrechen,	Vomitar,	Vomir.
Vote,	Meinung, <i>s. f.</i> stimmen, <i>v.</i>	Voto, <i>s. m.</i> votar, <i>v.</i>	Voix, <i>s. f.</i> choisir, <i>v.</i>
Vow,	Gelübde, <i>s. n.</i> geloben, <i>v.</i>	Voto, <i>s. m.</i> votar, <i>v.</i>	Veu, <i>x, s. m.</i> vouer, <i>v.</i>
Vowel,	Selbstlauter, <i>m</i>	Vocal, <i>m.</i>	Voyelle, <i>f.</i>
Voyage,	Reise, <i>f.</i>	Navigacion, <i>f.</i>	Voyage, <i>m.</i>
Vulgar,	Gemein,	Vulgar,	Vulgaire.
Vulture,	Geier, <i>m.</i>	Buytre, <i>m.</i>	Vautour, <i>m.</i>

W.

Wad,	Bund, <i>n.</i>	Brazado, <i>m.</i>	Poignée, <i>f.</i>
Wafer,	Waffel, <i>f.</i>	Hostia, oblea, <i>f.</i>	Oublie, <i>f.</i>
Waft,	Tragen,	Flotar,	Ondoyer.
Wag,	Schütteln,	Chocarrero, <i>m.</i>	Espiègle, <i>m. f.</i>
Wage,	Wagen,	Tentar, hacer,	Gager.
Wager,	Wette, <i>s. f.</i> wetten, <i>v.</i>	Apuesta, <i>s. f.</i> apostar, <i>v.</i>	Pari, <i>s. m.</i> gager, <i>v.</i>
Wagon,	Wagen, <i>m.</i>	Carro, <i>m.</i>	Chariot, <i>m.</i>
Wail,	Klage, <i>s. f.</i> klagen, <i>v.</i>	Lamento, <i>s. m.</i> lamentar, <i>v.</i>	Lamentation, <i>s. f.</i> lamentar, <i>v.</i>
Waist,	Taille, <i>f.</i>	Cintura, <i>f.</i>	Ceinture, <i>f.</i>
Waistcoat,	Weste, <i>f.</i>	Chupa, <i>f.</i>	Gilet, <i>m.</i>
Wait,	Warten,	Aguadar, servir,	Attendre.
Waiter,	Aufwärter,	Servidor, <i>m.</i>	Garçon.
Wake,	Wachen,	Velar,	Éveiller.
Walk,	Gang, <i>s. m.</i> wandeln, <i>v.</i>	Paseo, <i>s. m.</i> pasear, <i>v.</i>	Promenade, <i>s. f.</i> marcher, <i>v.</i>
Wall,	Wand, <i>f.</i>	Murella, <i>f.</i>	Mur, <i>m.</i>
Wallet,	Quersack, <i>m.</i>	Mochila, <i>f.</i>	Bissac, <i>m.</i>
Walnut,	Wälsche Nuss, <i>f.</i>	Nogal, <i>m.</i>	Noix, <i>f.</i>
Wand,	Stab, <i>m.</i>	Vara, <i>f.</i> ramo <i>m.</i>	Baguette, <i>f.</i>
Wander,	Wandern,	Errar,	Errer rôder.
Wane,	Verfallen,	Menguar,	Décoltre.
Want,	Mangel, <i>s. m.</i> verlangen, <i>v.</i>	Probeza, <i>s. f.</i> desear, <i>v.</i>	Besoin, <i>s. m.</i> manquer, <i>v.</i>
Wanton,	Wollüstig, <i>adj.</i> tändeln, <i>v.</i>	Lascivo, <i>adj.</i> retorzar, <i>v.</i>	Mignon, <i>-ne, smf.</i> jouer, <i>v.</i>
War,	Krieg, <i>n.</i>	Guerra, <i>f.</i>	Guerre, <i>f.</i>

WAR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Warble,	Wirbeln,	Trinar,	Gazouiller.
Ward,	Wache, <i>f.</i>	Guarda, <i>f.</i>	Tutelle, <i>f.</i>
Ware,	Waare, <i>f.</i>	Mercadería, <i>f.</i>	Poterie, <i>f.</i>
Warfare,	Krieg, <i>n.</i>	Guerra, <i>f.</i>	Guerre, <i>f.</i>
Warm,	Erwärmen, <i>v.</i> warm, <i>adj.</i>	Calentar, <i>v.</i> caliente, <i>adj.</i>	Chaffer, <i>v.</i> chaude, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Warn,	Warnen,	Precaver,	Informar.
Warp,	Abweichen,	Torcerse,	Cambrier.
Warrant,	Vollmacht, <i>s. f.</i> bezeugen, <i>v.</i>	Cédula, <i>s. f.</i> apoyar, <i>v.</i>	Commission, <i>s. f.</i> garantir, <i>v.</i>
Warrior,	Krieger, <i>m.</i>	Guerrero, <i>m.</i>	Guerrier, <i>m.</i>
Wart,	Warte, <i>f.</i>	Verruga, <i>f.</i>	Verrue, <i>f.</i>
Wash,	Wäsche, <i>s. f.</i> waschen, <i>v.</i>	Lavicion, <i>s. f.</i> lavar, <i>v.</i>	Lessive, <i>s. f.</i> laver, <i>v.</i>
Washerwoman,	Wäscherin, <i>f.</i>	Lavandera, <i>f.</i>	Lavandière, <i>f.</i>
Wasp,	Wespe, <i>f.</i>	Avispa, <i>f.</i>	Guêpe, <i>f.</i>
Waste,	Einöde, <i>s. f.</i> verzehren, <i>v.</i>	Desolado, <i>s. f.</i> malgastar, <i>v.</i>	Ravage, <i>s. m.</i> désoler, <i>v.</i>
Watch,	Wache, <i>s. f.</i> bewachen, <i>v.</i>	Vela, <i>s. f.</i> velar, <i>v.</i>	Veille, <i>f.</i> monter, <i>v.</i> <i>s. f.</i> veiller, <i>v.</i>
Water,	Wasser, <i>m.</i>	Agua, <i>f.</i>	Eau, -x, <i>f.</i>
Wave,	Welle, Woge, <i>f.</i>	Ola, onda, <i>f.</i>	Vogue, <i>f.</i> flot, <i>m.</i>
Wax,	Wachs, <i>n.</i>	Céra, <i>f.</i>	Cire, <i>f.</i>
Way,	Weg, <i>m.</i>	Camino, <i>m.</i>	Chemin, <i>m.</i>
Way-lay,	Aufklaern,	Insidiar,	Guetter.
We,	Wir,	Nosotros,	Nous.
Weak,	Schwach,	Debil,	Faible.
Weaken,	Schwachen,	Debilitar,	Affaiblir.
Wealth,	Wohlstand, <i>m.</i>	Riqueza, <i>f.</i>	Richesses, <i>f.</i>
Wean,	Entwöhnen,	Destetar,	Sevrer.
Weapon,	Waffe, <i>f.</i>	Arma, <i>f.</i>	Arme, <i>f.</i>
Wear,	Tracht, <i>s. f.</i> tragen, <i>v.</i>	Gasto, <i>s. m.</i> gastar, <i>v.</i>	Use, <i>s. f.</i> s'user, <i>v.</i>
Weather,	Wetter, <i>m.</i>	Tiempo, <i>m.</i>	Air, temps, <i>m.</i>
Weave,	Weben, wirken,	Texer,	Tresser.
Weaver,	Weber, <i>m.</i>	Texedor, <i>m.</i>	Tisserand, <i>m.</i>
Web,	Gewebe, <i>n.</i>	Tela, <i>f.</i>	Toile, <i>f.</i>
Wed,	Heirathen,	Casar,	Épouser.
Wedding,	Hochzeit, <i>f.</i>	Boda, <i>f.</i>	Mariage, <i>m.</i>
Wedge,	Keil, <i>m.</i>	Cuña, <i>f.</i>	Coin, <i>f.</i>
Wednesday,	Mittwoche, <i>f.</i>	Miércoles, <i>m.</i>	Mercredi, <i>m.</i>

• WER	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Weed,	Kleidung, <i>f.</i>	Yerba <i>f.</i>	Mauvaise herbe,
Weck,	Woche, <i>f.</i>	Lemana, <i>f.</i>	Semaine, <i>f.</i> [<i>f.</i>
Weep,	Weinen,	Llorar,	Pleurer.
Weigh,	Wägen,	Pesar,	Peser.
Weight,	Gewicht, <i>n.</i> [<i>int.</i>	Peso, <i>m.</i> [<i>-do, int.</i>	Poids, <i>m.</i> [<i>int.</i>
Welcome,	Willkommen, <i>sm.</i>	Bienvenida, <i>s. f.</i>	Bien-venue, <i>s. f.</i>
Well,	Wohl, <i>adv.</i>	Bueno, <i>adv.</i>	Bien, <i>adv.</i>
	Quelle, <i>s. f.</i>	Fuente, <i>s. m.</i>	source, <i>s. f.</i>
West-ern,	West, <i>m.</i>	Poniente, <i>s. m.</i>	Ouest, <i>s. m.</i>
	westlich, <i>adj.</i>	occidental, <i>a.</i>	occidental, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Wet,	Nass,	Humedo,	Humide.
Whale,	Wallfisch, <i>m.</i>	Ballena, <i>f.</i>	Baleine, <i>f.</i>
Wharf,	Schiffslände, <i>f.</i>	Muelle, <i>m.</i>	Quai, <i>m.</i>
What,	Was, welcher,	Que, lo que,	Quoi, ce que.
Wheat,	Weizen, <i>m.</i>	Grano, trijo, <i>m.</i>	Blé, <i>n.</i>
Wheel,	Rad, Spinnrad, <i>m.</i>	Rueda, <i>f.</i>	Roue, voiture, <i>f.</i>
When,	Wenn, als,	Quando,	Quand.
Where,	Wo, indem, da,	Donde,	Où.
Whet,	Wetzen,	Afilar,	Aiguiser.
Whether,	Welcher,	Si, sea, qual,	Si, soit, laquelle.
Which,	Welcher, welche,	Que, qual,	Qui, quell,
• While,	Indem, <i>adv.</i>	Mientras, <i>adv.</i>	Pendant que,
	Weile, <i>s. f.</i>	rato, <i>s. m.</i>	<i>adv.</i> temps, <i>s. m.</i>
Whip,	Peitsche, <i>s. f.</i>	Azote, <i>s. m.</i>	Fouet, <i>s. m.</i>
	peitschen, <i>v.</i>	azotar, <i>v.</i>	fouetter, <i>v.</i>
Whirl,	Strudel, <i>s. m.</i>	Giro, <i>s. m.</i>	Tourbillon, <i>s. m.</i>
	wirbeln, <i>v.</i>	girar, <i>v.</i>	tourner, <i>v.</i>
Whisper,	Geflister, <i>s. m.</i>	Susurro, <i>s. m.</i>	Chucoterie, <i>s. f.</i>
	flistern, <i>v.</i>	susurrar, <i>v.</i>	chuchoter, <i>v.</i>
White,	Weiss, bleich,	Blanco,	Blanc-che.
Who,	Wer, welcher,	Quien, Que,	Qui, que.
Whole,	Ganze, <i>s. n.</i>	Total, <i>s. m.</i>	Tout, <i>s. m.</i>
	ganz, <i>adv.</i>	entero, <i>adv.</i>	tout, -e, <i>adj.</i>
Wholesale,	Grosshandel, <i>m.</i>	Venta por may-	Vente en gros.
Why,	Warum,	Porque, [or,	Pourquoi.
Wick,	Docht, <i>m.</i>	Torcida, <i>f.</i>	Mèche, <i>f.</i>
Wicked,	Ruchlos,	Malvado,	Méchant, -e.
Wide,	Weit,	Lejos,	Large.
Widow,	Wittwe, <i>f.</i>	Viuda, <i>f.</i>	Veuve, <i>f.</i>
Width,	Weite, <i>f.</i>	Anchura, <i>f.</i>	Largeur, <i>f.</i>
Wield,	Handhaben,	Manejar,	Manier, porter.

WIF.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Wife,	Frau, <i>f.</i>	Muger casada, <i>f.</i>	Femme, <i>f.</i>
Wig,	Perrücke, <i>f.</i>	Peluca, <i>f.</i>	Perruque.
Wild,	Wild, seltsam,	Silvestre,	Farouche.
Will,	Wille, <i>s. m.</i> wollen, <i>v.</i>	Voluntad, <i>s. f.</i> desear, <i>v.</i>	Volunté, <i>s. f.</i> vouloir, <i>v.</i>
Willing,	Willig, gern,	Inclinado,	Disposé, <i>e.</i>
Willow,	Weide, <i>f.</i>	Sauce, <i>m.</i>	Saule, <i>m.</i>
Win,	Gewinnen,	Ganar,	Gagner.
Wind,	Wind, <i>s. m.</i> winden, <i>v.</i>	Viento, <i>s. m.</i> soplar, <i>v.</i>	Vent, <i>s. m.</i> virer, <i>v.</i>
Windlass,	Winde, <i>f.</i>	Argana, <i>f.</i>	Vindas, <i>m.</i>
Window,	Fenster, <i>n.</i>	Ventana, <i>f.</i>	Fenêtre, <i>f.</i>
Wine,	Wein, <i>m.</i>	Vino, <i>m.</i>	Vin, <i>m.</i>
Wing,	Flügel, <i>m.</i>	Ala, <i>f.</i>	Aile, <i>f.</i>
Wink,	Wink, <i>s. m.</i> blinzen, <i>v.</i>	Guiñada de ojo, <i>s. guñar, v.</i>	Clin (<i>m.</i>) d'œil, <i>s. cligner, v.</i>
Winter,	Winter, <i>m.</i>	Invierno, <i>m.</i>	Hiver, <i>m.</i>
Wipe,	Wischen,	Limpiar,	Essuyer.
Wine,	Draht, <i>m.</i>	Alambre, <i>m.</i>	Fil, <i>m.</i>
Wisdom,	Weisheit, <i>f.</i>	Sabiduría, <i>f.</i>	Sagesse, <i>f.</i>
Wise,	Weise, klug,	Sabio, docto,	Sage.
Wish,	Wunsch, <i>s. m.</i> wünschen, <i>v.</i>	Anhelo, <i>s. m.</i> anhelar, <i>v.</i>	Souhait, <i>s. m.</i> souhaiter, <i>v.</i>
Wit,	Witz, Witzkopf,	Viveza, <i>f.</i>	Espirit, <i>m.</i>
Witch,	Hexe, <i>f.</i>	Bruja, <i>f.</i>	Secièrre, <i>f.</i>
With,	Mit, nebst,	Con,	Avec, chez, par.
Wither,	Verwelken,	Machitar,	Flétrir.
Within,	In, innerlich,	Dentro, adentro,	En, dans, dedans.
Without,	Ausserhalb,	Sin, por fuera,	Sans, hors de.
Witness,	Zeugniß, <i>n.</i>	Testimonio, <i>m.</i>	Temoignage, <i>m.</i>
Wo, woe,	Weh, <i>n.</i>	Dolor, <i>m.</i>	Malheur, <i>m.</i>
Wolf,	Wolf, <i>m.</i>	Lobo, <i>m.</i> lupia, <i>f.</i>	Loup, <i>m.</i>
Woman,	Frau, <i>f.</i>	Muger, <i>f.</i>	Femme, <i>f.</i>
Wonder,	Wunder, <i>s. n.</i> [<i>v.</i> sich verwundern,	Milagro, <i>s. m.</i> admirarse, <i>v.</i>	Merveille, <i>s. f.</i> admirer, <i>v.</i>
Woo,	Freien,	Cortejar,	Faire l'amour a .
Wood,	Wald, <i>m.</i>	Bosque, selve, <i>m.</i>	Bois, <i>m.</i>
Wool,	Wolle, <i>f.</i>	Lana, <i>f.</i>	Laine, <i>f.</i>
Word,	Wort, <i>n.</i>	Palabra, <i>f.</i>	Mot, <i>m.</i>
Work,	Arbeit, <i>f.</i> Werk, <i>n.</i>	Trabajo, <i>m.</i>	Travail, -aux, <i>m.</i>
Workman,	Arbeiter, <i>m.</i>	Artífice, <i>m.</i>	Ouvrier, <i>m.</i>

WOR.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
World,	Welt, <i>f.</i>	Mundo, <i>m.</i>	Monde, <i>m.</i>
Worm,	Wurm, <i>m.</i>	Gusano, <i>m.</i>	Ver, <i>m.</i>
Worship,	Würde, <i>s. f.</i> verehren, <i>v.</i>	Culto, <i>s. m.</i> adorar, <i>v.</i>	Culte, <i>s. m.</i> adorer, <i>v.</i>
Worth,	Werth, <i>m.</i>	Valor, precio, <i>m.</i>	Prix, <i>m.</i>
Wound,	Wunde, <i>s. f.</i> verwunden, <i>v.</i>	Herida, <i>s. f.</i> herir, <i>v.</i>	Blessure, <i>s. f.</i> blesser, <i>v.</i>
Wrath,	Zorn, <i>m.</i>	Ira, rabia, <i>f.</i>	Colère.
Wreath,	Flechte, <i>f.</i>	Guirnalda, <i>f.</i>	Couronne, <i>f.</i>
Wreck,	Schiffbruch, <i>s. m.</i> scheitern, <i>v.</i>	Naufragio, <i>s. m.</i> naufragar, <i>v.</i>	Naufrage, <i>s. m.</i> ruiner, <i>v.</i>
Wrench,	Reissen, <i>s. n., v.</i>	Arranque, <i>s. m.</i> arrancar, <i>v.</i>	Entorse, <i>s. f.</i> enfoncer, <i>v.</i>
Wretch,	Unglückliche, <i>m.</i>	Infeliz, <i>m.</i>	Misérable, <i>m. f.</i>
Wrist,	Handgelenk, <i>n.</i>	Muñeca, <i>f.</i>	Poignet, <i>m.</i>
Write,	Schreiben,	Escribir,	Écrire.
Wrong,	Unrecht, <i>s. n., adj.</i>	Injuria, <i>s. f.</i> falso, <i>adj.</i>	Tort, <i>s. m.</i> faire tort à, <i>v.</i>

Y.

Yacht,	Jachtschiff, <i>n.</i>	Yacht, <i>yac, m.</i>	Yacht, <i>m.</i>
Yard,	Hof, <i>m.</i> Elle, <i>f.</i>	Corral, <i>m.</i> verga, <i>f.</i>	Cour, <i>f.</i>
Yarn,	Garn, <i>n.</i>	Estambre, <i>m.</i>	Laine (<i>f</i>) filée.
Yawn,	Gähnen, <i>s. n., v.</i>	Bostezo, <i>s. m.</i> bostezar, <i>v.</i>	Bâillement, <i>s. m.</i> bailler, <i>v.</i>
Ye,	Ihr, <i>euch,</i>	Vos,	Vous.
Year,	Jahr, <i>n.</i>	Año, <i>m.</i>	An, <i>m.</i>
Yellow,	Gelb, [<i>mer, m.</i>	Amarillo,	Jaune.
Yeoman,	Landeigenthü-	Hacendado, <i>m.</i>	Métayer, <i>m.</i>
Yes,	Ja,	Si,	Oui.
Yesterday,	Gestrig,	Ayre,	Hier.
Yet,	Doch, dennoch,	Pero, con todo,	Encore.
Yield,	Aufgeben,	Ceder,	Produire, céder.
Yoke,	Joch, Paar, <i>n.</i>	Yugo, <i>m.</i>	Joug, <i>m.</i>
Yolk,	Eidotter, <i>n.</i> [<i>dort,</i>	Yema de huevo, <i>f.</i>	Jaune (<i>m</i>) d'œuf.
Yon-der,	Jener, jene, jenes,	Allí, allá,	Là-bas.
Yore, (<i>of</i>)	Ehedem,	Antiguamente,	Autrefois.
You,	Ihr, <i>euch,</i>	Vosotros,	Vous.
Young	Jung,	Joven, mozo,	Jeune.

YOU.	GERMAN.	SPANISH.	FRENCH.
Youngster,	Junge Bursch, <i>m.</i>	Jovenete, <i>m.</i>	Jeune éveillé.
Your, yours,	Euer,	Vuestro,	Votre, les vôtre.
Youth,	Jugend, <i>f.</i>	Juventud, <i>f.</i>	Jeunesse.

Z.

Zeal,	Eifer, <i>m.</i>	Zelo, <i>m.</i>	Zèle, <i>m.</i>
Zealot,	Eiferer, <i>m.</i>	Zelador, <i>m.</i>	Partizan, <i>m.</i>
Zealous,	Eifrig,	Zeloso,	Ardent, <i>e.</i>
Zephyr,	Westwind, <i>m.</i>	Céfiro, <i>m.</i>	Zéphyr, <i>m.</i>
Zero,	Null, <i>f.</i>	Zero, <i>m.</i>	Rien, <i>m.</i>
Zest,	Beigeschmack, <i>m.</i>	Tastana, <i>f.</i>	Zeste, <i>m.</i>
Zone,	Umfang, <i>m.</i>	Zona, <i>f.</i>	Zone, <i>f.</i>

GERMAN IDIOMS.

GERMAN Sich mit etwas abgeben.

PRONUNCIATION *Sish mit etväs abgâ-ben.*

ENGLISH To meddle with a thing.

Einen Eid ablegen,
I-nen ide ab-lâzhen,
To take an oath.

Sein lassen Angelegen,
Sine las-sen An-gâ-lâ-zhen,
To pay attention to.

Bescheid thun,
Bâ-shide toon,
To pledge, to drink.

Pulver und Blei,
Pool-ver oond Blâ,
Powder and shot.

Zu Stande bringen,
Tsoo standâ bring-en,
To accomplish.

Empfehlungsschreiben,
Emp-fâ-lungs-schri-ben,
Letter of recommendation.

Sich in Acht nehmen,
Sish in Acht na-men,
To be careful.

Begriff sein,
Bâ-grif sine,
To be upon the point.

Bescheid wissen,
Bâ-shide wis-sen,
To be conversant with.

Zu papier bringen,
Tsoo pap-yer bring-en,
To pen down.

Durchaus nicht,
Door-chous nicht,
By no means.

Feier Abend machen,
Fi-er Ah-bent mach-en,
To cease working.

Statt finden lassen,
Stât fin-den las-sen,
 To suffer to take place.

Frei halten,
Fri hal-ten,
 To defray.

Gar nicht,
Gar nicht,
 By no means.

Sich gefallen lassen,
Sich gâ-fal-len las-sen,
 To submit.

Glockenspiel,
Glock-en-speel,
 Chime of bells.

Gram sein,
Grâm sine,
 To hate.

Hals und Kopf,
Hals oond Kôpf,
 Helter-skelter.

Bis jetzt,
Bis yetst,
 Hitherto.

Platz nehmen,
Plats nâmen,
 To sit down.

Sich in etwas finden,
Sich in et-vas fin-den,
 To put up with a thing

Ganz und gar nichts,
Gants oond gar nichts,
 Nothing at all.

Für und für,
Fuer oond fuer,
 For ever and ever.

Wie geht es!
Ves gate ase?
 How do you do?

Goldblattchen,
Gold-blât-shen,
 Gold-leaf.

Hin und her.
Hin oond hare,
 Hither and thither.

Es ist mir Leid,
Ase ist meer lide,
 I am sorry.

Es ist mir Leib,
Ase ist meer Leeb,
 I am glad.

Sich zu Gemüthe ziehen,
Sich tsoo ge-mue-tâ tsœ-en,
 To take to heart.

Einem etwas zu dankbarkeit haben,
J-nem et-vas tsœo dank-bar-kite hak-ben,
 To be indebted to one.

SPANISH IDIOMS.

Agüja de marear,
Agoo-hak dâ mar-â-ar,
 Mariner's compass.

Quedarse en albis,
Quâ-dar-sâ in al-bis,
 To be disappointed.

Alto ahí!

Al-to ah-ē!

Stop there!

Apretar las soletas,

A-prā-tar las sō-lā-tas,

To run away.

Estás en tu camisa!

Es-tas ěn too cam-ē-sah!

Are you in your senses!

Carta de guia,

Car-tah dā gwē-ah,

Passport.

En conciencia,

Ēn cōn-thē-en-trēah,

In good earnest.

Dar el sí,

Dar el sē,

To consent to marry.

Descarga de aduana,

Des-car-gah dā ad-oo-ah-nah,

Clearance at custom-house.

Entrar á uno,

Ēn-trar ah oo-no,

To prevail upon one.

Fecho de azucar,

Fē-cho-dā ah-thoo-car,

Chest of sugar.

Fuega de dios!

Foo-ā-gah dā dēos,

Bless me!

Fuera de sí,

Foo-ā-rah dā sē.

Absent of mind.

Hacer fuerza de velas,

Hah-ther foo-er-tha dā vālas,

To crowd sail.

Beber los vientos,

Bā-ber lōs vē-ěn-tōs,

To solicit earnestly.

Carta de pago,

Car-tah dā pah-go,

Receipt.

Dar higa,

Dar ē-gah,

To miss fire.

Dexar escrito,

Dex-ar es-crē-to,

To leave in writing.

Estar en que,

Es-tar en kā,

To be of opinion that.

Fluxo de palabras,

Floo-ō dā pal-ah-bras,

Flow of words.

Dar fondo,

Dar fon-dō,

To cast anchor.

Tomar la fresca,

Tō-mar lah fres-cah,

To take the air.

Dinero fresco,

Dīn-ā-ro frēs-co,

Ready money.

A' fuero,

Ah foo-ā-ro,

According to law.

Gente de trato,

Gēn-tā dā trah-to,

Trades people.

De mal en peor,

Dā mal en pā-or,

Worse and worse.

FRENCH IDIOMS.

Argent vierge,
Ar-zhang vyerzh,
Pure silver.

D'autant mieux,
D'ô-tang myûh,
The more the better.

Battre la semelle,
Bat-tr lah sêm-el,
To travel on foot.

Battre le beurre,
Bat-tr lûh būhr,
To churn.

Avoir le bouquet,
Av-war luk bo-kâ,
To be married.

Se mettre aux champs,
Sûh met-tr ô shang,
To fall in a passion.

A son corps défendant,
Ah song côr dâ-fang-dang,
Against one's will.

Se coucher,
Sûh coo-shâ,
To go to bed.

Tout à coup,
Toot ah coo,
Hastily.

Tout à fait,
Toot ah fâ,
Entirely.

Il fait chaud,
Il fâ shô,
It is warm.

Argent comptant,
Ar-zhang cong-tang,
Ready money.

De haut en bas,
Dûh ho ang bah,
From top to bottom.

Battre la campagne,
Bat-tr lah cang-pan-yûh,
To speak at random.

Avoir bon bec,
Av-war bong-beck,
To speak well, and much.

Toute affaire cessante,
Toot af-faire ses-sangt,
First of all.

A la charge que,
Ah lâh sharzh kâh,
On condition that.

Corps à corps,
Côr-zâh côr,
In close contact.

Coucher du soleil,
Coo-shâ dux sol-â-yah,
Sunsetting.

Faire face,
Fair fass,
To face.

Etre au fait,
A-tr ô fâ,
To know well.

Il fait froid,
Il fâ frô-aw,
It is cold.

CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

In addition to the table of mood and tense signs given on page 263 of the grammar, we now present full paradigmes and tables of the conjugation of all regular verbs in German, Spanish, and French. These should be committed to memory by the student, before he can make any rapid progress in the study of either of these languages. In fact, a knowledge of the verb, and its various inflections, is indispensable in the formation of every sentence in any language,—from the fact that no sentence can exist without a verb, which constitutes one of the chief pillars, and is, after the subject nominative, the most prominent member in the sentence.

It will be seen that the German and Spanish verbs, particularly the latter, are very similar in their mode of conjugation to the Latin. So much so, in fact, that in the Spanish an omission of the pronoun is of frequent occurrence, as it is not requisite to determine the person and number of the verb,—which is made known, like the Latin, by its termination. The French, on the contrary, is more like the English, and requires the pronoun in all cases to distinguish the person and number of the verb to which it is attached.

Commencing first with the German, the French and Spanish follow in successive order. The auxiliaries “haben,” “sein,” and “werden” are given first, as they occur so frequently in the formation of the tenses of other verbs that it is necessary they should be learned first. The verb “haben,” to have, is evidently from the Latin “habeo,” and like the English “*have*” is used both as an auxiliary and as an active verb, signifying “to possess.” It serves to form the past tenses of active verbs, as also some neuters, and forms its own tenses partly by itself and partly by the verb “werden,” “to be,” or “to become.”

"Sein," like the English "*to be*," is used both as an independent and an auxiliary. As an independent it signifies the existence of its subject; as auxiliary it serves to form the tenses, principally, of neuter and passive verbs. Its own tenses are formed partly by itself and partly by "*werden*."

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb "HABEN,"—To HAVE.

INFINITIVE.

PRESENT, haben, *to have*; PAST, gehabt haben, *having had*.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, habend, *having*; PAST, gehabt, *had*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I have*.

Singular.			—PERSONS.—	Plural.		
1st.	2d.	3d.		1st.	2d.	3d.
ich (<i>I</i>),	du (<i>thou</i>),	er (<i>he</i>);		wir (<i>we</i>),	ihr (<i>you</i>),	sie (<i>they</i>).
habe,	hast,	hat;		haben,	habt,	haben.

IMPERFECT, *I had*.

hatte, hattest, hatte; hatten, hattet, hatten.

PERFECT, *I have had*.

habe gehabt, hast &c., hat &c.; haben &c., habt &c., haben &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I had had*.

hatte gehabt, hattest &c., hatte &c., hatten &c., hattet &c., hatten &c.

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall have*.

werde haben, wirst &c., wird &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.

SECOND FUTURE, or FUT. PERF., *I shall have had*.

werde gehabt haben, wirst &c., wird &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.
[den &c.]

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I may have.*

habe, habest, habet; haben, habet, haben.

IMPERFECT, *I might have.*

hätte, hättest, hätte; hätten, hätten, hätten.

PERFECT, *I may have had.*

habe gehabt, habest &c., habe &c.; haben &c., habet &c., haben &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I might have had.*

hätte gehabt, hättest &c., hätte &c.; hätten &c., hätten &c., hätten &c.

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall have.*

werde haben, werdest &c., werde &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.

SECOND FUTURE, or FUT. PERF., *I shall have had.*

werde gehabt haben, werdest &c., werde &c.; werden &c., &c., &c.

CONDITIONALS.

PRESENT, *I should have.*

würde haben, würdest &c., würde &c.; würden &c., würden &c., würden &c.

PAST, *I should have had.*

würde gehabt haben, würdest &c., würde &c.; würden &c., &c., &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

No 1st habe, habe er; haben wir, habet, haben sie.

PERSON, have thou, let him have; let us &c., have you, let them &c.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb "SEIN,"—To BE.

INFINITIVE.

PRESENT, sein, to be.

PAST, gewesen sein, to have been.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, seiend or wesend, being.

PAST, gewesen, been.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I am.*

Singular.			Plural.		
1st.	2d.	3d.	1st.	2d.	3d.
ich (<i>I</i>).	du (<i>thou</i>),	er (<i>he</i>);	wir (<i>we</i>),	ihr (<i>you</i>),	sie (<i>they</i>).
bin,	bist,	ist;	sind,	seid,	sind.

IMPERFECT, *I was.*

war, war(e)st, war; waren, war(e)t, waren.

PERFECT, *I have been.*

bin gewesen, bist &c., ist &c.; sind &c., seid &c., sind &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I had been.*

war gewesen, war(e)st &c., war &c.; waren &c., war(e)st &c., &c., &c.

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall be.*

werde sein, wirst &c., wird &c.; werden &c. werdet &c., &c., &c.

SECOND FUTURE or FUT. PERF., *I shall have been.*

werde gewesen sein, wird &c., wirst &c.; werden &c., &c., &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I may.*

sei, sei(e)st, sei; sei(e)n, sei(e)d, sei(e)n.

IMPERFECT, *I might.*

wäre, wär(e)st, wäre; wären, wären, wären.

PERFECT, *I may have been.*

sei gewesen, sei(e)st &c., sei &c.; sei(e)n &c., sei(e)d &c., sei(e)n &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I might have been.*

wäre gewesen, wärest &c., wäre &c.; wären &c., wären &c., wären &c.

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall be.*

werde sein, werdest &c., werde &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.

SECOND FUTURE or FUT. PERF., *I shall have been.*

werde gewesen sein, werdest &c., werde &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., &c.

CONDITIONALS.

PRESENT, *I should be.*

würde sein, würdest &c., würde &c.; würden &c., würdet &c., würden &c.

PAST, *I should have been.*

würde gewesen sein, würdest &c., würde &c.; würden &c., &c., &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

No 1st	sei,	sei er;	sei(e)n wir,	seid,	sei(e)n sie
person,	be thou,	let him be;	let us be,	be ye,	let them be.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb "WERDEN,"—
To BE, or To BECOME.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, werden, *to be or become.* PAST, (ge-) worden sein, *to have been,*
(*become.*)

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, werdend, *being, becoming.* PAST, (ge-) worden, *been, become.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I am (become).*

Singular.			Plural.		
1st.	2d.	3d.	1st.	2d.	3d.
Ich (<i>I</i>),	du (<i>thou</i>),	er (<i>he</i>);	wir (<i>we</i>),	ihr (<i>you</i>),	sie (<i>they</i>).
werde,	wirst,	wird;	werden,	werdet,	werden.

IMPERFECT, *I was, (became).*

wurde (wurd), wurdest, wurde (wurd); wurden, wurdet, wurden.

PERFECT, *I have been, (become).*

bin (ge-) worden, bist &c., ist &c.; sind &c., seid, &c., sind &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I had been, (become).*

war (ge-) worden, war(e)st &c., war &c.; waren &c., wartet &c., waren &c.

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall be, (become).*

werde werden, wirst &c., wird &c., werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.

SECOND FUT. or FUT. PERF., *I shall have been, (become).*

werde werden, werdest &c., werde &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I may be, (become).*

werde, werdest, werde; werden, werdet, werden.

IMPERFECT, *I might be, (become).*

würde, würdest, würde; würden, würdet, würden.

PERFECT, *I may have been, (become).*

sei(ge-)worden, sei(e)st &c., sei &c.; sei(e)n &c., sei(e)d &c., sei(e)n &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I might have been, (become).*

wäre (ge-)worden, wärest &c., wäre &c.; wären &c., wäret &c., wären &c.

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall be, (become).*

werde werden, werdest &c., werde &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.

SECOND FUT. or FUT. PERF., *I shall have been, (become).*werde(ge-)worden, werdest &c., werde &c.; werden &c., werdet &c., werden &c.
[den &c.]

CONDITIONALS.

PRESENT, *I should be, (become).*

würde werden, würdest &c., würde &c.; würden &c., würdet &c., würden &c.

PAST, *I should have been, (become).*

würde(ge-)worden sein, würdest &c., würde &c.; würden &c., würdet &c.,

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

No. 1st	werde,	werde er;	werden wir,	werdet,	werden sie.
persons.	be (thou),	let him be;	let us be,	be (ye),	let them be.

Werden serves to form the future and conditional tenses of all verbs, and generally all the tenses of passive verbs. The past participle is always "*geworden*" when used as an independent verb, as *Ich bin krank geworden*, "I have become unwell;" but when used as an auxiliary its past participle is "*worden*;" as *ich bin getadelt worden*, "I have been blamed."

Formation of the Moods and Tenses of German Verbs.

Every German verb is composed of a root, or radical, and a termination. The radical which represents the verb, *per se*, remains the same throughout the conjugation of all regular verbs; and the termination, which is used to modify the verb, in regard to time of action, the number and person of its predicate, varies according to the modifications of the person or number of its nominative, or the mood and tense, (time of action), of the verb itself.

INFINITIVE.

The termination of the infinitive is *en*.

When the last letter of the root is "*e*" or "*er*," the *e* in the termination (*en*) is suppressed, as *tadeln*, "to blame," *rudern*, "to row." This syncope takes place also in the verbs *thun*, "to do," and *sein*, "to be."

PARTICIPLE.

The Present Participle is formed by adding *d* to the infinitive present, as *inf. pres.* loben, *past pres.* lobend, letting.

The Past Participle is formed by preposing the augment *ge* to the root, and adding the termination (*e*)*t*; as *ge-leib-(e)t*, loving. The *e* is suppressed when not requisite to the euphony.

The augment is rejected in all derivative verbs ending in *iren*, or *ieren*, as *regieren*, "to rule;" also in verbs commencing with *be*, *ge*, *ent*, *emp*, *er*, *ver*, and *zer*. Verbs composed of a preposition or an adverb, separable take the augment between the preposition and root, as *vorlegen* "to lay before," *vor-ge-legt*, *p.p.*

INDICATIVE.

The Present Indic. is formed by the root and the personal terminations *e*, (*e*)*st*, (*e*)*t*; *en*, (*e*)*t*, *en*. The *e* is suppressed when required by euphony, and this suppression often takes place in words ending in *eln* or *ern*.

The Imp. Indic. is formed by adding *te*, *test*, *te*, to the radical, preceded by the *e* if requisite to euphony.

The Perfect is formed by the pres. indic. of *haben*, and the part past of the verb, as *ich habe geliebt*, "I have loved."

The Pluperf. is formed by the imp. indic. of *haben*, and the part. past of the verb, as *ich hatte geliebt*, "I had loved."

The future is formed by the indic. pres. of *werden*, and the infinitive present of the verb, as *ich werde lieben*, "I shall love."

The Fut. Past, by the present indic. of *werden*, and the infinite past of the verb, as *ich werde geliebt haben*, "I shall have loved."

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present like Pres. Indic., except the third person sing., which is like the first, and that it takes always the *e* in the termination.

Imperfect, like Imp. Indic., taking more often the *e* to soften the pronunciation.

The Perf., Pluperf., 1st and 2d Fut., are all formed like the corresponding tenses of the indic., by substituting the subj. of the auxiliary verbs for the corresponding tenses of the indic.

The Conditional Present is formed by the imp. subj. of *werden*, and the infin. pres. of the verb.

The Conditional Past is formed by the imp. subj. of *werden*, and the infinite past of the verb.

The Imperative has no first person singular. The 2d person singular ends in *e*. This *e* is suppressed in certain circumstances, particularly when the next word begins with a vowel.

The 3d Singular and Plural are borrowed from the subj. pres.

German Verbs.—Active Form.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, lieben, to love.

PAST, geliebt haben, having loved.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, liebend, loving.

PAST, geliebt, loved

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st person,
Sing. Ich liebe,
I love,
Plural, wir lieben,
We love,

2d person,
du liebst,
thou lovest,
Ihr liebt,*
you love,

3d person.
er liebt,*
he loves.
sie lieben.
they love.

IMPERFECT.

Ich liebte,
I loved,
wir liebten,
we loved,

du liebtest,
thou lovedst,
Ihr liebtet,
you loved,

er liebte.
he loved.
sie liebten.
they loved.

* Many regular verbs take *e* before the final *t*, as *er lobet*—*As lobt*, etc.

PERFECT.

Ich habe geliebt,
I have loved,
wir haben geliebt,
we have loved,

du hast geliebt,
thou hast loved,
Ihr habt geliebt,
you have loved,

er hat geliebt.
he has loved.
sie haben geliebt
they have loved.

PLUPERFECT.

Ich hatte geliebt,
I had loved,
wir hatten geliebt,
we have loved,

du hattest geliebt,
thou hast loved,
Ihr hattet geliebt,
you have loved,

er hatte geliebt.
he has loved.
sie hatten geliebt
they have loved.

FIRST FUTURE.

Ich werde lieben,
I shall love,
wir werden lieben,
we shall love,

du wirst lieben,
thou shalt love,
Ihr werdet lieben,
you shall love,

er wird lieben.
he shall love.
sie werden lieben
they shall love.

SECOND FUTURE OR FUTURE PERFECT.

Ich werde geliebt haben,
I shall have loved,
wir werden geliebt haben,
we shall have loved,

du wirst, &c.
thou shalt, &c.
Ihr werdet, &c.
you shall, &c.

er wird, &c.
he shall, &c.
sie werden, &c.
they shall, &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

[Like the Present Indicative.*]

IMPERFECT.

[Like the Imperfect Indicative.]

PERFECT.

Ich habe geliebt,
(that) I may have loved,

du habest geliebt
(that) thou, &c.,

er habe geliebt.
(that) he, &c.

[Plural like plural of Indic. Perf.]

PLUPERFECT.

Ich hätte geleibt,
(That) I might have loved,
Wir hätten geliebt,
(That) we might have loved,

du hättest geleibt,
(that) thou, &c.
Ihr hättet geliebt,
(that) you, &c.

er hätte geliebt,
(that) he, &c.
sie hätten geliebt,
(that) they, &c.

* Except the 3d pers. sing., which has *habe* instead of *habet*.

FIRST FUTURE.

[Like Future Indicative.*]

SECOND FUTURE OR FUTURE PERFECT.

[Like 2d Future Indicative.]*

CONDITIONAL.

PRESENT.

Ich würde lieben,
I should love,
 Wir würden lieben,
We should love,

du würdest lieben,
thou shouldst love,
 Ihr würdet lieben,
you should love,

er würde lieben,
he should love.
 sie würden lieben,
they should love.

PAST.

Ich würde geliebt haben,
I should have loved,
 Wir würden geliebt haben,
We should have loved,

du würdest, &c.
thou shouldst, &c.
 Ihr würdet, &c.
you should, &c.

er würde, &c.
he should, &c.
 sie würden, &c.
they should, &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

[No 1st person,]

lieben wir,
(let) us love,

liebe,
love (thou),
 liebet,
love ye,

liebe er.
(let) him love.
 lieben sie.
let them love.

Passive Form.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, geliebt werden, *to be loved.* PAST, geliebt worden sein, *having been loved.*

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, geliebt werden, *being loved.* PAST, geliebt worden, *been loved.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. Ich werde geliebt,
I am loved,

du wirst geliebt,
thou art loved,

er wird geliebt,
he is loved.

Plu. Wer werden geliebt,
We are loved,

Ihr werdet geliebt,
you are loved,

sie werden geliebt,
they are loved.

* Except the 2d pers. sing., which has *würdest* instead of *würst*; and the 3d sing. which has *würde* instead of *wird*.

IMPERFECT.

Ich wurde (ward) geliebt, <i>I was loved,</i>	du wurdest geliebt, <i>thou wast loved,</i>	er wurde geliebt, <i>he was loved.</i>
Wir wurden geliebt, <i>We were loved,</i>	Ihr wurdet, &c. <i>you were loved,</i>	sie werden, &c. <i>they were, &c.</i>

PERFECT.

Ich bin geliebt worden, <i>I have been loved,</i>	du bist, &c. <i>thou hast, &c.</i>	er ist, &c. <i>he has, &c.</i>
Wir sind geliebt worden, <i>We have been loved,</i>	Ihr seid, &c. <i>you have, &c.</i>	sie sind, &c. <i>they have, &c.</i>

PLUPERFECT.

Ich war geliebt worden, <i>I had been loved,</i>	du warst, &c. <i>thou hadst, &c.</i>	er ward, &c. <i>he had, &c.</i>
Wir waren geliebt worden, <i>We had been loved,</i>	Ihr waret, &c. <i>you had, &c.</i>	sie waren, &c. <i>they had, &c.</i>

FIRST FUTURE.

Ich werde geliebt werden, <i>I shall be loved,</i>	du wirst, &c. <i>thou shalt, &c.</i>	er wird, &c. <i>he shall, &c.</i>
Wir werden geliebt werden, <i>We shall be loved,</i>	Ihr werdet, &c. <i>you shall, &c.</i>	sie werden, &c. <i>they shall, &c.</i>

SECOND FUTURE, or FUTURE PERFECT.

Ich werde geliebt worden sein, du wirst, &c. <i>I shall have been loved, thou shalt, &c.</i>	er wird, &c. <i>he shall, &c.</i>
Wir werden geliebt worden sein, Ihr werdet, &c. <i>We shall have been loved, you shall, &c.</i>	sie werden, &c. <i>they shall, &c.</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Ich werde geliebt, <i>(That) I may be loved,</i>	du werdest geliebt, <i>(that) thou mayst, &c.</i>	er werde geliebt, <i>(that) he may, &c.</i>
---	--	--

[Plural like plural of Indic. Present.]

IMPERFECT.

Ich würde geliebt, <i>(That) I might be loved,</i>	du würdest geliebt, <i>(that) thou mightst be, &c.</i>	er würde geliebt. <i>(that) he might be, &c.</i>
Wir würden geliebt, <i>(That) we might be, &c.</i>	Ihr würdet geliebt, <i>(that) you might be, &c.</i>	sie würden geliebt. <i>(that) he might be,</i>

[&c]

PRESENT.

Ich sei geliebt worden,	du sei(e)st, &c.	er sei, &c.
(That) I may have been loved,	(that) thou mayst, &c.	(that) he may, &c.
Wir sei(e)n geliebt worden,	Ihr sei(e)d, &c.	sie sei(e)n, &c.
(That) we may have been loved,	(that) you may, &c.	(that) they may, &c.

PLUPERFECT.

Ich wäre geliebt worden,	du wärest, &c.	er wäre, &c.
(That) I might have been loved,	(that) thou mightst, &c.	(that) he might, &c.
Wir wären geliebt worden,	Ihr wäret, &c.	sie wären,
(That) we might have been, &c.	(that) you might, &c.	(that) he might, &c.

FIRST FUTURE.

[Like First Future Indic.*]

SECOND FUTURE, OR FUTURE PERFECT

[Like 2d Future Indic.*]

CONDITIONALS.

PRESENT.

Ich würde geliebt werden,	du wärest, &c.	er würde, &c.
I should be loved,	thou shouldst be, &c.	he should be.
Wir würden geliebt werden,	Ihr würdet, &c.	sie würden, &c.
We should be loved,	you should be, &c.	they should be, &c.

PAST.

Ich würde geliebt worden,	du wärest, &c.	er würde, &c.
I should have been loved,	thou shouldst, &c.	he should, &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

•	•	•
•	werde geliebt,	werde er geliebt.
•	be thou loved,	let him be loved.
•	werdet ihr geliebt,	werden sie geliebt
•	be ye loved,	let them be loved.

Neuter Form.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, landen, to land.	PAST, gelandet sein, having landed
---------------------------	------------------------------------

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, landend, landing.	PAST, gelandet, landed.
----------------------------	-------------------------

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE,

[Like Pres. Indic., Active,]

* See note on page 562.

IMPERFECT.

[Like Imperfect Indicative Active.]

PERFECT.

Ich bin gelandet, <i>I have landed,</i>	du bist gelandet, <i>thou hast landed,</i>	er ist gelandet, <i>he has landed.</i>
Wir sind gelandet, <i>We have landed,</i>	Ihr seid gelandet, <i>you have landed,</i>	sie sind gelandet. <i>they have landed.</i>

PLUPERFECT.

Ich war gelandet, <i>I had landed,</i>	du warst gelandet, <i>thou hadst landed,</i>	er war gelandet, <i>he had landed.</i>
Wir waren gelandet, <i>We had landed,</i>	Ihr waret gelandet, <i>you had landed,</i>	sie waren, gelandet, <i>they had landed.</i>

FIRST FUTURE.

[Like Future Indic., Active.]

SECOND FUTURE, or FUTURE PERFECT.

[Like 2d Fut. Indic., except that *sein* is used in all the *Nö's* and *poet's* instead of *HABEN*.]

CONDITIONAL.

PRESENT, [Like Present Condit. Active.]

PAST, [Like Past Condit. Active.—Substitute *sein* for *HABEN* in all the persons and numbers.]

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

[Like Present Subjunctive Active.]

IMPERFECT.

[Like Imp. Subjunctive Active.]

PERFECT.

Ich sei gelandet, <i>(That) I may have landed,</i>	du sei(e)st gelandet, <i>(that) thou, &c.</i>	er sei gelandet, <i>(that) he, &c.</i>
Wir sei(e)n gelandet, <i>(That) we may have landed,</i>	Ihr sei(e)d, &c. <i>(that) you, &c.</i>	sie sei(e)n, &c. <i>(that) they, &c.</i>

PLUPERFECT.

Ich wäre gelandet, <i>(That) I might have landed,</i>	du wärest, &c. <i>(that) thou, &c.</i>	er wäre, &c. <i>(that) he, &c.</i>
Wir wären gelandet, <i>(That) we might have landed,</i>	Ihr wäret, &c. <i>(that) you, &c.</i>	sie wären, &c. <i>(that) they, &c.</i>

FIRST FUTURE.

[Like Future Subjunc., Active.]

SECOND FUTURE, or FUTURE PERFECT.

[Like 2d Fut. Subj. Active, by substituting *sein* for *HABEN* in all persons and numbers.]

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

No 1st person.	land (e),	lande er,
	land thou,	let him land.
Landen wir,	landet,	landen sie,
Let us land,	land (ye),	let them land.

It will be seen that the neuter verb is conjugated very like the active, and that the passive verb is similar to the English passive, which forms its tenses by the aid of the neuter verb "to be."

FRENCH VERBS.

Signification of the Moods and Tenses of French Verbs.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—The *Present Tense* represents present time only.

The *Imperfect* represents that which was past at the time of another past action.

The *Preterit Definite* represents an action at any time past—definitely, but without regard to any other past action: as *j'eus un cheval*,—I had a horse.

The *Perfect Tense* represents time past with reference to the present: as *j'ai lu aujourd'hui*,—I have read to-day.

The *Pluperfect* denotes an action as taking place before another past action: as *j'avais déjeuné quand vous vintes*,—I had breakfasted when you came.

The *Preterit Anterior* expresses an action entirely past, and before another action which, itself, took place at the expiration of the former action: as, *Hier, aussitôt que j'eus chanté je me endormis*, Yesterday, as soon as I had sung, I fell asleep.

The *First and Second Future* are like these corresponding tenses in English.

The *Conditional Present* is like the Imp. Subj. in English.

The *Conditional Past* is like the Pluperf. Subj. in English.

These last two tenses are here classed in the Indicative Mood after the method of Ollendorff, although they might with equal, or perhaps better propriety be classed under the Subjunctive Mood.

SUBJUNCTIVE.—The Subjunctive Mood generally means the aim, the object of some preceding action: as *je desire que vous ayez l'argent*,—I desire that you shall have the money..

The signification of the various tenses is the same as the corresponding tenses in English.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb "Avoir,"—To HAVE.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, avoir, *to have.*PAST, avoir eu, *to have had.*

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, ayant, *having.*PAST, eu, *had.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

1st.	Singular.	PRESENT TENSE, <i>I have.</i>				Plural.
	2d.	3d.	1st.	2d.	3d.	
J' (<i>I</i>), ai	tu (<i>thou</i>), as,	il (<i>he</i>); a;	nous (<i>we</i>), avons,	vous (<i>you</i>), avez,	ils (<i>they</i>). ont.	

IMPERFECT, *I had.*

avais,	avais,	avait;	avions,	aviez,	avaient.
--------	--------	--------	---------	--------	----------

PRETERIT DEFINITE, *I had.*

eus,	eus,	eut;	eûmes,	eûtes,	eurent.
------	------	------	--------	--------	---------

PERFECT, *I have had.*

ai eu,	as eu	a eu;	avons eu,	avez eu,	ont eu.
--------	-------	-------	-----------	----------	---------

PLUPERFECT, *I had had.*

avais eu,	avais eu,	avait eu;	avions eu,	aviez eu,	avaient eu.
-----------	-----------	-----------	------------	-----------	-------------

PRETERIT ANTERIOR, *I had had.*

eus eu,	eus eu,	eut eu;	eûmes eu,	eûtes eu,	eurent eu.
---------	---------	---------	-----------	-----------	------------

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall have.*

aurai,	auras,	aura;	aurons,	aurez,	auront.
--------	--------	-------	---------	--------	---------

SECOND FUTURE, or FUT. PERF., *I shall have had.*

aurai eu,	auras eu,	aura eu;	aurons eu,	aurez eu,	auront eu.
-----------	-----------	----------	------------	-----------	------------

CONDITIONAL PRESENT, *I should have.*

aurais,	aurais,	aurait;	aurions,	auriez,	auraient.
---------	---------	---------	----------	---------	-----------

CONDITIONAL PAST, *I should have had.*

aurais eu,	aurais eu,	aurait eu;	aurions eu,	auriez eu;	auraient eu.
------------	------------	------------	-------------	------------	--------------

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I may have.*

aie,	aies,	ait;	ayons,	ayez,	aient.
------	-------	------	--------	-------	--------

IMPERFECT, *I might have.*

eusse,	eusses,	eût;	eussions,	eussiez,	eussent.
--------	---------	------	-----------	----------	----------

PERFECT, *I may have had.*

aie eu, aies eu, ait eu; ayons eu, ayez eu, aient eu.

PLUPERFECT, *I might have had.*

eusse eu, eusses eu, eût eu; eussions eu, eussiez eu, eussent eu.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

No 1st person, aie, qu'il ait; ayons, ayez, qu'ils aient.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb "ETRE,"—To BE.

INFINITIVE.

PRESENT, être, *to be.*

PAST, avoir été, *to have been*

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, étant, *being.*

PAST, été, *been.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Singular.		PRESENT TENSE, <i>I am.</i>		Plural.	
1st.	2d.	3d.	1st.	2d.	3d.
Je, or j' (<i>I</i>), suis,	tu (<i>thou</i>), es,	il (<i>he</i>); est;	nous (<i>we</i>), sommes,	vous (<i>you</i>), êtes,	ils (<i>they</i>). sont.
IMPERFECT, <i>I was.</i>					
étais,	étais,	était;	étions,	étiez,	étaient.
PERFECT, <i>I have been.</i>					
ai été,	as été,	a été;	avons été,	avez été,	ont été.
PLUPERFECT, <i>I had been.</i>					
avais été,	avais été,	avait été;	avions été,	aviez été,	avaient été.
PRETERIT DEFINITE, <i>I was.</i>					
fus,	fus,	fut;	fûmes,	fûtes,	furent,
PRETERIT ANTERIOR, <i>I had been.</i>					
eus été,	eus été,	eut été;	eûmes été,	eûtes été,	eurent été.
FIRST FUTURE, <i>I shall be.</i>					
serai,	seras,	sera;	serons,	seres,	seront.
SECOND FUTURE OR FUT. PERF., <i>I shall have been.</i>					
aurai été,	auras été,	aura été;	aurons été,	auriez été,	auront été
CONDITIONAL PRESENT, <i>I should be.</i>					
serais,	serais,	serait;	serions,	seriez.	seraient.

CONDITIONAL PAST, *I should have been.*

aurais été, aurais été, aurait été; aurions été, auriez été, auraient été.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I may be.*

sois, sois, soit; soyons, soyez, soient.

IMPERFECT, *I might be.*

fusse, fusses, fût; fussions, fussiez, fussent.

PERFECT, *I may have been.*

aie été, aies été, ait été; ayons été, ayez été, aient été.

PLUPERFECT, *I might have been.*

eusse été, eusses été, eût été; eussions été, eussiez été, &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Ne let person. sois, qu'il soit; soyons soyez, qu'ils soient.

First Conjugation of Regular Verbs ends in "ER."

INFINITIVE.

PRESENT, parler, *to speak.*

PAST, avoir parlé, *to have spoken.*

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, parlant, *speaking.*

PAST, parlé, *spoken.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

PERFECT.

PLUPERFECT.

Sing. { je parle,
tu parles,
il parle,

je parlais,
tu parlais,
il parlait,

j'ai parlé,
tu as parlé,
il a parlé,

j'avais parlé,
tu avais parlé,
il avait parlé,

Plural. { nous parlons,
vous parlez,
ils parlent.

nous parlions,
vous parliez,
ils parlaient

nous avons parlé, nous avions parlé
vous avez parlé, vous aviez parlé,
ils ont parlé, ils avaient parlé,

PRET. DEFINITE.

PRET. ANTERIOR.

FIRST FUT.

FUT. PERFECT.

je parlai,
tu parlas,
il parla,
nous parlâmes,
vous parlâtes,
ils parlèrent.

j'eus parlé,
tu eus parlé,
il eut parlé,
nous eûmes parlé,
vous eûtes parlé,
ils eurent parlé.

je parlerai,
tu parleras,
il parlera,
nous parlerons,
vous parlerez,
ils parleront.

j'aurai parlé,
tu auras parlé,
il aura parlé,
nous aurons parlé,
vous aurez parlé,
ils auront parlé.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.

Singular.
je parlerais,
tu parlerais
il parlerait.

Plural.
nous parlerions,
vous parleriez,
ils parleraient.

CONDITIONAL PAST.

Singular.
j'aurais parlé,
tu aurais parlé,
il aurait parlé.

Plural.
nous aurions, &c.
vous auriez, &c.
ils auraient, &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE,

(Que) je parle,
tu parle,
il parle.

nous parlions,
vous parliez,
ils parlent.

IMPERFECT.

je parlasse,
tu parlasses,
il parlât.

nous parlussions,
vous parlassiez,
ils parlaissent.

PERFECT.

j'aie parlé,
tu aies parlé,
il ait parlé.

nous ayons parlé,
vous ayez parlé,
ils aient parlé.

PLUPERFECT.

j'eusse parlé,
tu eusses parlé,
il eût parlé.

nous eussions parlé,
vous eussiez parlé,
ils eussent parlé.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

(No 1st person.) parle, qu'il parle; parlons, parlez, qu'ils parlent.

The Second Conjugation of Regular Verbs ends in "Ir."

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, finir, *to finish*.

PAST, avoir fini, *to have finished*.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, finissant, *finishing*.

PAST, fini, *finished*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

je finis,
tu finis,
il finit,

nous finissons,
vous finissez,
ils finissent.

IMPERFECT.

je finissais,
tu finissais,
il finissait,

nous finissions,
vous finissiez,
ils finissaient.

PERFECT.

j'ai fini,
tu as fini,
il a fini,

nous avons fini,
vous avez fini,
ils ont fini.

PLUPERFECT.

j'avais fini,
tu avais fini,
il avait fini,

nous avions fini,
vous aviez fini,
ils avaient fini.

PAST DEFINITE.

je finis,
tu finis,
il finit,

nous finîmes,
vous finîtes,
ils finirent.

PAST ANTERIOR.

j'eus fini,
tu eus fini,
il eut fini,

nous eûmes fini,
vous eûtes fini,
ils eurent fini.

FIRST FUT.

je finirai,
tu finiras,
il finira,

nous finirons,
vous finirez,
ils finiront.

FUT. PERFECT.

j'aurai fini,
tu auras fini,
il aura fini,

nous aurons fini,
vous aurez fini,
ils auront fini.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.

Singular.

je finirais,
tu finirais,
il finirait,

Plural.

nous finirions,
vous finiriez,
ils finiraient.

CONDITIONAL PAST.

Singular.

j'aurais fini,
tu aurais fini,
il aurait fini,

Plural.

nous aurions fini
vous auriez fini,
ils auraient fini.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(que) je finisse,
tu finisses,
il finisse,

nous finissions,
vous finissiez,
ils finissent,

IMPERFECT.

je finisse,
tu finisses,
il finit.

nous finissions,
vous finissiez,
ils finissent,

PERFECT.

j'aie fini,
tu aies fini,
il ait fini,

nous ayons fini,
vous ayez fini,
ils aient fini.

PLUPERFECT.

j'eusse fini,
tu eusses fini,
il eût fini.

nous eussions fini,
vous eussiez fini,
ils eussent fini.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

[No 1st person.] *finis*, qu'il *finisse*; *finissons*, *finissez*, qu'ils *finissent*.

Third Conjugation of Regular Verbs ends in "EVOIR."

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, *devoir*, *to owe*.

PAST, *avoir dû*, *to have owed*.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, *devant*, *owing*.

PAST, *dû*, *owed*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

je dois,
tu dois,
il doit.

nous devons,
vous devez,
ils doivent,

IMPERFECT.

je devais,
tu devais,
il devait.

nous devions,
vous deviez,
ils devaient,

PERFECT.

j'ai dû,
tu as dû,
il a dû,

nous avons dû,
vous avez dû,
ils ont dû,

PLUPERFECT

j'avais dû,
tu avais dû,
il avait dû.

nous avions dû,
vous aviez dû,
ils avaient dû.

PRET. DEFINITE.

je dus,
tu dus,
il dut,

nous dûmes,
vous dûtes,
ils durent,

PRET. ANTERIOR.

j'eus dû,
tu eus dû,
il eut dû,

nous eûmes dû,
vous eûtes dû,
ils eurent dû,

FIRST FUT.

je devrai,
tu devras,
il devra.

nous devrons,
vous devrez,
ils devront.

FUT. PERFECT.

j'aurai dû,
tu auras dû,
il aura dû.

nous aurons dû,
vous aurez dû,
ils auront dû.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.		CONDITIONAL PAST.	
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
je devrais,	nous devrions,	j'aurais dû,	nous aurions dû,
tu devrais,	vous devriez,	tu aurais dû,	vous auriez dû,
il devrait.	ils devraient.	il aurait dû.	ils auraient dû.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.	IMPERFECT.	PERFECT.	PLUPERFECT.
(que) je doive,	je dusse,	j'aie dû,	j'eusse dû.
tu doives,	tu dusses,	tu aies dû,	tu eusses dû,
il doive,	il dût,	il ait dû.	il eût dû.
nous devions,	nous dussions,	nous ayons dû,	nous eussions dû,
vous deviez,	vous dussiez,	vous ayez dû,	vous eussiez dû,
ils doivent.	ils dussent.	ils aient dû.	ils eussent dû.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

(No 1st person.) *dois, qu'il doive; devons, devez, qu'ils doivent*

Fourth Conjugation of Regular Verbs ends in "RE."

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, *vendre, to sell.*

PAST, *avoir vendu, to have sold*

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, *vendant, selling.*

PAST, *venu, sold.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.	IMPERFECT.	PERFECT.	PLUPERFECT.
je vends,	je vendais,	j'ai vendu,	j'avais vendu,
tu vends,	tu vendais,	tu as vendu,	tu avais vendu,
il vend,	il vendait.	il a vendu,	il avait vendu.
nous vendons,	nous vendions,	nous avons vendu,	nous avions vendu,
vous vendez,	vous vendiez,	vous avez vendu,	vous aviez vendu,
ils vendent.	ils vendaient.	ils ont vendu.	ils avaient vendu.
PAST. DEFINITE.	PAST. ANTERIOR.	FIRST FUT.	FUT. PERFECT.
je vendis,	j'eus vendu,	je vendrai,	j'aurai vendu,
tu vendis,	tu eus vendu,	tu vendras,	tu auras vendu,
il vendit,	il eut vendu,	il vendra,	il aura vendu.
nous vendîmes,	nous eûmes vendu,	nous vendrons,	nous aurons vendu,
vous vendîtes,	vous eûtes vendu,	vous vendrez,	vous aurez vendu,
ils vendirent.	ils eurent vendu.	ils vendront,	ils auront vendu.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.		CONDITIONAL PAST.	
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
je vendrais,	nous vendrions,	j'aurais vendu,	nous aurions vendu,
tu vendrais,	vous vendriez,	tu aurais vendu,	vous auriez vendu,
il vendrait.	ils vendraient.	il aurait vendu.	ils auraient vendu.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.	IMPERFECT.	PERFECT.	PLUPERFECT.
(que) je vende, je vendisse,		j'aie vendu,	j'eusse vendu,
tu vendes, tu vendisses,		tu aies vendu,	tu eusses vendu,
il vende. il vendit.		il ait vendu.	il eût vendu.
nous vendions, nous vendissions,		nous ayons vendu,	nous eussions vendu,
vous vendiez, vous vendissiez,		vous ayez vendu,	vous eussiez vendu,
ils vendent. ils vendissent.		ils aient vendu.	ils eussent vendu.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

(No 1st person.) vends, qu'il vende; vendons, vendes, qu'ils vendent.

SPANISH VERBS.

TABLE GIVING A SYNOPSIS OF THE TERMINATIONS OF VERBS IN THE THREE CONJUGATIONS.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1st conj. PRESENT, — ar.	PAST, haber — ado.
2d conj. PRESENT, — er.	PAST, haber — ido.
3d conj. PRESENT, — ir.	PAST haber — ido.

PRESENT.	PARTICIPLES.	PAST.
1. — ando, }		— ado, }
2. — iendo, }	— ing.	— ido, }
3. — iendo, }		— ido, }

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Singular.	PRESENT TENSE, I do —	Plural.
Yo, I; tu, thou; el, he.	nosotros, we; vosotros, you; ellos, they	
1st conj. —o, —as, —a;	—amos, —ais, —an.	
2d conj. —o, —es, —e;	—emos, —eis, —en.	
3d conj. —o, —es, —e;	—imos, —is, —en.	

IMPERFECT TENSE, I did —.

1. —aba	—abas, —aba; —ábamos, —ábais, —aban.
2. —ía,	—ías, —ía; —íamos, —íais, —ían.
3. —ía,	—ías, —ía; —íamos, —íais, —ían.

PERFECT, *I have* —ed.

1. he —ado, has—ado, ha—ado; hemos—ado, habeis—ado, han—ado
2. he —ido, has—ido, ha—ido; hemos—ido, habeis—ido, han—ido.
3. he —ido, has—ido, ha—ido; hemos—ido, habeis—ido, han—ido

PLUPERFECT, *I had* —ed.

1. hube—ado, hubiste—ado, hubo, &c.; hubimos—ado, hubistes, &c
2. hube—ido, hubiste—ido, hubo, &c.; hubimos—ido, hubisteis, &c
3. hube—ido, hubiste—ido, hubo, &c.; hubimos—ido, hubisteis, &c

PRETERITE DEFINITE, *I* —ed.

1. —é, —aste, —ó; —amos, —asteis, —aron.
2. —í, —iste, —ió; —imos, —isteis, —ieron
3. —í, —iste, —ió; —imos, —isteis, —ieron

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall or will* —.

1. —aré, —arás, —ará; —aremos, —aréis, —arán
2. —eré, —erás, —erá; —eremos, —eréis, —erán
3. —iré, —irás, —irá; —iremos, —iréis, —irán

SECOND FUTURE, *I shall have* —ed.

1. habré—ado, habrás—ado, habrá—ado; habrémos—ado, habreis, &c
2. habré—ido, habrás—ido, habrá—ido; habrémos—ido, habreis, &c
3. habré—ido, habrás—ido, habrá—ido; habrémos—ido, habreis, &c

FUTURE CONJUNCTIVE, SIMPLE, *I shall* —.

1. —are, —ares, —are; —áremos, —áreis, —aren.
2. —iere, —ieres, —iere; —iéremos, —iéreis, —ieren.
3. —iere, —ieres, —iere; —iéremos, —iéreis, —ieren.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE, *I may* —.

1. —e, —es, —e; —emos, —eis, —en.
2. —a, —as, —a; —amos, —ais, —an.
3. —a, —as, —a; —amos, —ais, —an.

IMPERFECT, *I might* —.

1. —ase, —ases, —ase; —ásemos, —áseis, —asen.
2. —iese, —ieses, —iese; —iésemos, —iéseis, —iesen.
3. —iese, —ieses, —iese; —iésemos, —iéseis, —iesen.

PREFIX, *I may have* —ed.

1. haya—ado, hayas—ado, haya—ado; háyamos—ado, háyais—&c., &c.
2. haya—ido, hayas—ido, haya—ido; háyamos—ido, háyais—&c., &c.
3. haya—ido, hayas—ido, haya—ido; háyamos—ido, háyais—&c., &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I might have* — *ed.*

1. hubiese—ado, hubises—ado, hubiese—ado; hubiésemos—ado, &c
2. hubiese—ido, hubieses—ido, hubiese—ido; hubiésemos—ido, &c
3. hubiese—ido, hubieses—ido, hubiese—ido; hubiésemos—ido, &c

CONDITIONALS.

PRESENT, *I should* —.

1. —aría, —arías, —aría; —aríamos, —aríais, —arían
2. —ería, —erías, —ería; —eríamos, —eríais, —erían
3. —iría, —irías, —iría; —iríamos, —iríais, —irían.

2d and 3d CONDITIONAL PRESENT, *I should* —.

1. —ara, —aras, —ara; —áramos, —áráis, —aran.
2. 3. —iera, —ieras, —iera; —iéramos, —iérais, —ieran.
1. —ase, —ases, —ase; —ásemos, —áseis, —asen.
- 2, 3. —iese, —ieses, —iese; —iésemos, —iéseis, —iesen.

PAST, *I should have* — *ed.*

1. habría—ado, habrías—ado, habría—ado; habríamos—ado, &c., &c.
- 2, 3. habría—ido, habrías—ido, habría—ido; habríamos—ido, &c., &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, *Do thou* — *!*

1. { *No 1st person.* } —a, —e; —amos, —ed, —en.
2. —e, —a; —amos, —ed, —an.
3. —e, —a; —amos, —id, —an.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb "HABER,"—To HAVE.

INFINITIVE.

PRESENT, haber, *to have.*

PAST, haber habido, *to have had.*

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT, habiendo, *having.*

PAST, habido, *had.*

Singular.

INDICATIVE.

Plural.

yo (*I*), tu (*thou*), el (*he*); nosotros (*we*), vosotros (*you*), ellos (*they*).

PRESENT TENSE. *I have.*

he, has, ha; hemos, habéis, han.

IMPERFECT. *I had.*

había, habías, había; habíamos, habíais, habían.

PRETERITE DEFINITE, *I had.*

hube, hubiste, hubo; hubimos, hubisteis, hubieron.

PERFECT, *I have had.*

he habido, has habido, ha habido; hemos, &c. habeis, &c. han, &c.

PRETERITE ANTERIOR, *I had had.*

hube habido, hubiste, hubo, &c.; hubimos, &c., hubisteis, &c., hubieron
[&c.]

PLUPERFECT, *I had had.*

había habido, habías &c., había &c.; habíamos &c., habíais &c., habían, &c.

FIRST FUTURE, *I shall have.*

habré, habrás, habrá; habrémos, habréis, habrán.

SECOND FUTURE, *I shall have had.*

habre habido, habrás &c., habrá &c.; habrémos &c., habréis &c., habrán &c.

FUTURE CONJUNCTIVE, SIMPLE, *I shall have.*

hubiere, hubieres, hubiere; hubiéremos, hubiéreis, hubieren.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT, *I may have.*

haya, hayas, haya; hayamos, hayáis, hayan.

IMPERFECT, *I might have.*

hubiese, hubieses, hubiese; hubiésemos, hubiéseis, hubiesen.

PERFECT, *I may have had.*

haya habido, hayas &c., haya &c.; hayamos &c., hayáis &c., hayan &c.

PLUPERFECT, *I might have had.*

hubiese habido, hubieses &c., hubiese &c.; hubiésemos &c., hubiéseis &c., hubiesen &c.

CONDITIONAL.

PRESENT, *I should have.*

habría, habrías, habría; habríamos, habríais, habrían.

2d and 3d CONDITIONAL PRESENT, *I should have.*

hubiera, hubieras, hubiera; hubiéramos, hubiérais, hubieran
hubiese, hubieses, hubiese; hubiésemos, hubiéseis, hubiesen

2d and 3d CONDITIONAL PAST, *I should have had.*

habría habido, habrían &c., habría &c.; habríamos &c., habríais &c., &c.

Subscriptions.

Millard Fillmore.

David Welles.

H. Clay.

J. C. Calhoun

Winfield Scott, U.S. Army.

John A. Dix.

William W. Seward.

S. Van Buren.

D. S. Dickinson

Hamilton Fish.

Bayard Taylor.

Harvard University
Jared Sparks.
James Walker
Henry W Longfellow.
Benjamin Peirce.
L. L. Feltman

Union College
Eliphalet Nott.
Robert Proud
John Nott.
Alonzo Potter
Geo. A. Yates.
J. W. Jackson.
Jona Pearson
— " —



HW 23X0 A

